

SOCIAL INDICATORS

AUSTRALIA

No. 4 1984

R. J. CAMERON
Australian Statistician

AUSTRALIAN BUREAU OF STATISTICS
CANBERRA, AUSTRALIA
ABS Catalogue No. 4101.0

© Commonwealth of Australia 1984

PHONE INQUIRIES	<i>for more information about these statistics</i> —contact Mr R. White on Canberra (062) 52 6560 or any of our State offices. <i>other inquiries including copies of publications</i> —contact Information Services on Canberra (062) 52 6627 or in any of our State offices.
MAIL INQUIRIES	<i>write to</i> Information Services, ABS, P.O. Box 10, Belconnen, A.C.T. 2616 or any of our State offices.

CONTENTS

<i>Table</i>	<i>Page</i>
.. General Information	xvii
.. Preface	xix
.. Introduction — Social Reporting	xxi

1. POPULATION

1.1	Components of population growth, 1946–1950 to 1982	5
1.2	Births and deaths, number and crude rate per 1000 population, 1946–50 to 1982	6
1.3	Nuptial confinements by birthplace of parents, 1947 to 1982	6
1.4	Population by age: numbers, percentage distribution and median age, 1947 to 1982	9
1.5	Dependent age ratios, 1947 to 1982	9
1.6	Male/female ratio by age, 1947 to 1982	10
1.7	Population by birthplace, percentage distribution, Censuses 1947 to 1981	10
1.8	Population: age and birthplace, percentage distribution, Census 1981	12
1.9	Settlers arriving: age and country of birth, 1982	14
1.10	Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander population by age, numbers and percentage distribution, Census 1981	15
1.11	Urban/rural distribution of the population: number and size of centres, Censuses 1954 to 1981	16
1.12	Urban/rural distribution of the population by birthplace, percentage distribution, Censuses 1947 to 1981	16
1.13	Civilian population 15 years and over: internal migration by type of move and age of movers, percentage distribution, 1970 to 1981	17
1.14	Projected population by age, 1986 to 2021	19
1.15	Projected population by age, percentage distribution, 1986 to 2021	20
1.16	Projected dependent age ratios, 1986 to 2021	21

Chart

1.1	Components of population growth, 1946 to 1982	4
1.2	Births, deaths and natural increase, 1919 to 1982	5
1.3	Nuptial confinements by birthplace of parents, 1947 to 1982	7
1.4	Age specific birth rates for women aged 15 to 39 years, 1921 to 1982	7
1.5	Population structure: age, sex and birthplace, Censuses 1947, 1961 and 1981	11
1.6	Overseas-born population by place of birth, percentage distribution, Censuses 1947 and 1981	12
1.7	Settler arrivals and total population by age, percentage distribution, 1947 and 1982	13
1.8	Projected population, 1981 to 2021	18
..	Technical notes	21
..	Data sources and references	24

2. FAMILIES

Table

2.1	Population: marital status and age, percentage distribution, Census 1981	29
2.2	Persons aged 20 to 44 years and 'never married' as a proportion of total population by age, 1921 to 1981	30
2.3	First marriage rates: age at marriage, median age, Censuses 1947 to 1981	30

<i>Table</i>	<i>Page</i>
2.4 Never married persons aged 15 to 39 years living in a de facto marriage relationship by age, number and per cent of total population, March-June 1982	30
2.5 Divorce rate by age, median age at divorce and average number of children of the marriage, Censuses 1947 to 1981	32
2.6 Divorces: duration of marriage, percentage distribution, 1967 to 1982	33
2.7 Divorces: number of children in family, percentage distribution, and proportion involving children 1967 to 1982	34
2.8 Remarriages, proportion of marriages by previous marital status, number and median age at remarriage, 1947 to 1981	34
2.9 Brides and bridegrooms: marital status at time of marriage, percentage distribution, 1946-50 and 1982	35
2.10 Divorced and widowed persons 25 to 59 years of age: remarriage rates by age, 1966 to 1981	36
2.11 Married females aged 40 to 44 years: number of children born to existing marriage, percentage distribution, 1911 to 1981	38
2.12 Median age of females at first marriage and at birth of children, 1971 to 1981	38
2.13 Married females under 45 years of age at time of marriage: year married and timing of first nuptial confinement, 1947 to 1981	39
2.14 Nuptial first confinements: age of mother, percentage distribution 1946-50 to 1982	41
2.15 Nuptial confinements: previous issue of mother, percentage distribution 1946-50 to 1982	41
2.16 All families and non-family individuals: type of family, number and percentage distribution, 1969, 1979 and 1982	44
2.17 Married couple families: age of husband and presence of dependent children, number and percentage distribution, 1969, 1979 and 1982	44
2.18 One-parent families: age and sex of parent, 1969, 1979 and 1982	45
2.19 Families: number of family members, percentage distribution, 1969, 1979 and 1982	45
2.20 Families with dependent children, type of family and number of dependent children, percentage distribution, 1969, 1979 and 1982	46
2.21 One-parent families: marital status of parent by number of dependent children, number and percentage distribution by marital status, July 1982	46
2.22 Married couple and one-parent families with dependent children: age of youngest dependent child, number and percentage distribution, July 1982	46
2.23 Married females: birth expectations by age, percentage distribution, June 1979	47
2.24 Married couple families: form of marriage and number of dependent children, March-June 1982	48
2.25 Married couple families: previous marital status of partner and number of offspring present from current and/or previous marriage(s), March-June 1982	48
2.26 All households: type of household and population in households, number and percentage distribution, March-June 1982	49
2.27 Married couple and one-parent families: presence of ancestor(s) in household, number and percentage distribution, March-June 1982	50
2.28 Persons aged 15-64 years: frequency of contact with parents, percentage distribution, March-June 1982	50
2.29 Non-family individuals: living arrangements, age and marital status, percentage distribution, July 1982	51
2.30 Non-family individuals by age, number and percentage distribution, 1969, 1979 and 1982	52

Chart

2.1 Proportion of population aged 15 to 29 years who were 'never married' at 1976 and 1981 Censuses by age	29
2.2 Number of marriages and crude marriage rate, 1919 to 1982	31
2.3 Median age at first marriage by sex, 1921 to 1982	31
2.4 Divorces and divorce rate for married women, 1966 to 1982	32
2.5 Proportion of first marriages ending in divorce before 10 years: year of marriage and age of wife at marriage, 1951-55 to 1971-75	33
2.6 Proportion of brides and bridegrooms divorced or widowed at time of marriage, percentage distribution, 1968 to 1982	35
2.7 Total fertility rate, 1947 to 1982	37
2.8 Proportion of brides who were pre-maritally pregnant, 1950 to 1981	40
2.9 Proportion of non-pregnant brides having first birth in first year of marriage, 1950 to 1981	40

<i>Chart</i>		<i>Page</i>
2.10	Ex-nuptial confinements and nuptial confinements resulting from pre-marital conceptions as a proportion of all confinements, 1946 to 1982	40
2.11	Proportion of married couple families without dependent children: age of husband, 1969 and 1982	45
2.12	Proportion of dependent children living in one-parent families by age, July 1982	47
..	Technical notes	52
..	Data sources and references	54

3. HEALTH

<i>Table</i>		
3.1	Age-specific death rates by sex, 1950 to 1982	62
3.2	Fetal death and infant mortality rates, 1950 to 1982	65
3.3	Major causes of death by sex, percentage distribution, 1972 and 1982	65
3.4	Four leading causes of death, rates for selected age groups by sex, 1972 to 1982	66
3.5	Infant mortality by cause of death by sex, 1972 to 1982	69
3.6	Disabled persons: age and type of disabling condition by sex, 1981	73
3.7	Disabling conditions: age and type of condition, disabling conditions per 1000 population of same age and sex, 1981	75
3.8	Primary disabling conditions: rates by type of condition, age and sex, 1981	76
3.9	Disabled persons: cause of primary disabling condition and age by sex, percentage distribution, 1981	77
3.10	Persons, whether or not handicapped: area of handicap/limitation and type of residence by sex, number and percentage distribution, 1981	79
3.11	Handicapped persons aged 5 years and over with a self-care, mobility or communication limitation: severity of handicap and type of residence by sex, percentage distribution, 1981	79
3.12	Handicapped persons aged 5 years and over with a self-care, mobility or communication limitation: severity of total handicap, by age and sex, 1981	80
3.13	Notifiable diseases, rates 1972 to 1982 and number of notifications, 1982	80
3.14	Estimated supply of nutrients available for consumption, per head per day, 1971-72 and 1981-82	81
3.15	Total energy contained in various dietary constituents of available food supply, percentage distribution, 1971-72 and 1981-82	82
3.16	Estimated apparent consumption of alcoholic drinks and tobacco per person aged 15 years and over, 1971-72 to 1981-82	83
3.17	Private final consumption expenditure by purpose, average expenditure per head of population and selected expenditure as a proportion of total expenditure, 1962-63 to 1982-83	83
3.18	All persons aged 25 to 64 years and resident in a State capital city: alcohol index by age and sex, 1980	84
3.19	All persons aged 25 to 64 years and resident in a State capital city: smoking status and age by sex, 1980	84
3.20	Hospital morbidity rates and average duration of stay in hospital, disease class by age and sex, New South Wales, 1981	87
3.21	Persons who used a health facility: type of facility and age, persons using facilities per 1000 population of same age and sex, Queensland, October 1980	88
3.22	Persons who used a health facility: admissions/services per person by age and sex, Queensland, October 1980	88
3.23	Persons 18 years and over: frequency of dental check-ups by age and sex, percentage distribution, South Australia, October 1980	89
3.24	Females aged 15 to 34 years: whether or not immunised against rubella, by place of immunisation or reason for not being immunised by age, percentage distribution, March 1983	89
3.25	Handicapped persons: aids and age by sex, percentage distribution, 1981	90
3.26	Handicapped persons in households needing aids: reason for not having required aids, by sex, number and percentage distribution, 1981	91
3.27	Handicapped persons in households: provision of and/or need for medical services at home by sex, number and percentage distribution, 1981	91
3.28	Handicapped persons in households: attendance at and/or need for medical services away from home, by sex, number and percentage distribution, 1981	91
3.29	Health workers by occupation and sex, percentage distribution, 1981	94
3.30	Health workers: occupation and industry, percentage distribution, 1981	94
3.31	Estimated number of doctors and dentists, 1976 to 1982	95

<i>Table</i>	<i>Page</i>
3.32 Total health expenditure, 1974-75 to 1981-82	95
3.33 Total health expenditure: source of finance, 1974-75 to 1981-82	95
3.34 Recurrent health expenditure 1981-82: source of funds and area of expenditure	96
3.35 All contributor units: private health insurance coverage by type of contributor unit, percentage distribution, March 1983	96
3.36 Uninsured contributor units without a health concession card: reason for not insuring by type of contributor unit, March 1983	98
 <i>Chart</i>	
3.1 Life expectancy at birth and at ages 1, 25, 45 and 65 years by sex, 1901-11 to 1982	61
3.2 Death rates, crude and adjusted, by sex, 1911 to 1982	62
3.3 Age-specific death rates by sex, 1952 and 1982	63
3.4 Infant mortality rate, 1950 to 1982	64
3.5 Fetal death rate, 1950 to 1982	64
3.6 Major causes of death: per cent of all deaths in each age group by sex, 1982	68
3.7 Gain in life expectancy at age one year if specific causes of death were to be eliminated, by sex, 1972 and 1982	70
3.8 Proportion of persons disabled by age and sex, 1981	74
3.9 Handicapped persons as a proportion of all disabled persons by age and sex, 1981	77
3.10 Proportion of persons handicapped by age and sex, 1981	78
3.11 Nutrients available for consumption, 1971-72 and 1981-82	81
3.12 Proportion of persons aged 25 to 64 years and resident in State capital cities who are overweight, by age and sex, 1980	82
3.13 Proportion of females aged 15 to 34 years immunised against rubella by presence of dependent children, March 1983	90
3.14 Handicapped persons with an unmet need for medical services at home by main reason for unmet need, 1981	92
3.15 All contributor units: private health insurance by type of contributor unit, March 1983 ..	97
3.16 Reasons for not insuring, percentage distribution, March 1983	97
.. Technical notes	98
.. Data sources and references	103

4. EDUCATION

<i>Table</i>	
4.1 School students by grade and sex, 1967 to 1983	110
4.2 School students: participation rates by age and sex, 1967 to 1983	112
4.3 School students: male/female ratios by age and year of schooling, 1967 to 1983	113
4.4 Secondary school students: apparent retention rates by sex, 1969 to 1982	115
4.5 School students: government and non-government schools, primary and secondary grades, percentage distribution, 1967 to 1983	115
4.6 Transition rates from school to post-school education by type of post-school education and full-time/part-time status, year left school and sex, percentage distribution, 1973 to 1982	116
4.7 Proportion of final year school students who proceeded directly to higher education by type of higher education and sex, 1974 to 1983	117
4.8 Technical and further education students: age and sex, percentage distribution, March to June 1982	117
4.9 Technical and further education students: participation rates by age and sex, September to December 1979 and March to June 1982	117
4.10 Technical and further education students: type of course and sex, percentage distribution, September to December 1979 and March to June 1982	118
4.11 Technical and further education students: full-time/part-time status and type of course, March to June 1982	118
4.12 Technical and further education students: type of course and age, March to June 1982	119
4.13 Technical and further education students: male/female ratios by age and type of course, March to June 1982	119
4.14 Apprentices: year of apprenticeship and field of trade by sex, May 1983	120
4.15 Technical and further education students attending adult education/hobby courses: age and educational attainment by sex, March to June 1982	120
4.16 University students: age and sex, percentage distribution, 1967 to 1983	121

<i>Table</i>	<i>Page</i>
4.17 University students: participation rates by age and sex, 1967 to 1983	122
4.18 University students: male/female ratios by age, 1967 to 1983	123
4.19 University students: full-time/part-time status by sex, percentage distribution, 1967 to 1983	123
4.20 University students: course level by sex, percentage distribution, 1967 to 1983	124
4.21 University students: course level and field of study by sex, percentage distribution, 1983	124
4.22 Advanced education students: age and sex, percentage distribution, 1974 to 1983	125
4.23 Advanced education students: participation rates by age and sex, 1974 to 1983	126
4.24 Advanced education students: male/female ratios by age, 1974 to 1983	126
4.25 Advanced education students: full-time/part-time status by sex, percentage distribution, 1974 to 1983	127
4.26 Advanced education students: course level by sex, percentage distribution, 1974 to 1983	127
4.27 Advanced education students: course level and field of study by sex, percentage distribution, 1983	128
4.28 All formal education students aged 15 to 64: age, type of institution attended and full-time/part-time status, March to June 1982	129
4.29 Persons aged 20 to 24 years in 1981, by age of leaving school and whether Aboriginal or Torres Strait Islander, percentage distribution, 1981	130
4.30 Persons aged 15 to 24 years: educational institution attended in 1983, country of birth by sex, percentage distribution	131
4.31 Students commencing undergraduate bachelor degree courses at universities: highest qualification at commencement by sex, percentage distribution 1976 to 1983	131
4.32 Students commencing courses at colleges of advanced education: highest qualification at commencement by sex, percentage distribution, 1976 to 1983	132
4.33 School students aged 14 years: school completion intentions and educational attainment of parent and sex, September to November 1982	133
4.34 Persons aged 14 to 20 years in 1982 who had completed year 12 in 1981: main reason for continuing to year 12 by sex	134
4.35 Persons aged 14 to 20 years in 1982 who had left school since August 1981 and did not complete year 12: main reason for not continuing to year 12 by sex	134
4.36 Educational attainment of persons aged 20 to 29 years: occupation of father, percentage distribution, May 1975	135
4.37 Leavers from educational institutions: labour force participation rates by sex, 1970 to 1983	137
4.38 Leavers from educational institutions: unemployment rates by sex, 1970 to 1983	137
4.39 Leavers from educational institutions: unemployment and age by institution attended full-time in 1982 and sex, number and rate, May 1983	138
4.40 Leavers from educational institutions: employment status and birthplace by sex, May 1983	138
4.41 Employed leavers from educational institutions by occupation and sex, percentage distribution, May 1983	138
4.42 Employed leavers from educational institutions by industry and sex, percentage distribution, May 1983	139
4.43 Persons aged 20 to 64 years: educational attainment by sex, percentage distribution, 1969 and 1982	140
4.44 Persons aged 20 to 64 years: educational attainment by age and sex, percentage distribution, 1982	141
4.45 University students who completed courses: field of study and sex, number and percentage distribution, 1982	142
4.46 Advanced education students who completed courses: field of study and sex, number and percentage distribution, 1982	142
4.47 School students and teaching staff, government schools and non-government schools, 1967 to 1982	143
4.48 Student-teacher ratios in schools by type of school and grade, 1967 to 1982	144
4.49 University students and teaching staff by full-time/part-time status, 1975 to 1983	145
4.50 Advanced education students and teaching staff by full-time/part-time status, 1975 to 1983	145
4.51 TAFE institutions: teaching staff by full-time/part-time status, 1975 to 1982	146
4.52 Government outlay on education, 1967-68 to 1981-82	146
4.53 All public authorities: outlay on education by purpose, amount and percentage distribution, 1967-68 to 1981-82	146
4.54 Commonwealth authorities: education grants to the States by purpose, amount and percentage distribution, 1967-68 to 1981-82	147

<i>Chart</i>	<i>Page</i>
4.1 Population by age: actual 1955 to 1981 and projected 1982 to 2021	111
4.2 Primary and secondary schools enrolments: actual 1967 to 1982 and projected 1983 to 1993	112
4.3 School students: participation rates for males and females aged 15, 16 and 17 years, 1967 to 1983	113
4.4 School students: male/female ratios for ages 15, 16 and 17 years, 1967 to 1983	114
4.5 Secondary school students: apparent retention rates by sex, 1967 to 1982	114
4.6 Technical and further education students: participation rates by sex, 1982	118
4.7 University students by age and sex, percentage distribution, 1967 to 1983	121
4.8 University students: male/female ratios for selected age groups, 1967 to 1983	122
4.9 University students by full-time/part-time status and sex, 1967 to 1983	123
4.10 Advanced education students by age and sex, percentage distribution, 1974 to 1983	125
4.11 Advanced education students: male/female ratios for selected age groups, 1974 to 1983	126
4.12 Advanced education students by full-time/part-time status and sex, 1974 to 1983	127
4.13 Proportion of school students aged 14 years who intend completing year 12 by educational attainment of parent, September to November 1982	134
4.14 Proportion of 20 to 29 year-olds who have studied at university: occupation of father, May 1975	136
4.15 Distribution of educational attainment by age, persons aged 20 to 64 years, those who have degrees and those who left school at 15 years or younger, 1982	140
4.16 Indexes of school students and teachers, government and non-government schools, 1967 to 1982	144
4.17 Indexes of teaching staff, universities and colleges of advanced education, full-time/part-time status, 1974 to 1983	145
.. Technical notes	147
.. Data sources and references	149

5. WORKING LIFE

<i>Table</i>	
5.1 Labour force participation rates by age and sex, 1967 to 1983	157
5.2 Females aged 15 to 59 years: labour force participation rates by age, family status, presence of dependent children and age of youngest dependent child, July 1982	159
5.3 Married females aged 15 to 59 years: labour force participation rates by age and educational attainment, September to November 1982	159
5.4 Married females aged 15 to 59 years: labour force participation rates by age, educational attainment and age of youngest dependent child, September to November 1982	161
5.5 Females aged 15 to 59 years: proportion who worked at some time during the year by age and family status, 1968-69 and 1981-82	161
5.6 Married females aged 15 to 59 years: proportion who worked at some time during the year by age and age of youngest dependent child, 1968-69 and 1981-82	164
5.7 Married females aged 15 to 59 years: proportion who worked at some time during the year by age and educational attainment, 1968-69 and 1981-82	164
5.8 Married females aged 15 to 59 years: proportion who worked or looked for work at some time during the year (for selected groups) by educational attainment and husband's income, presence of dependent children and age of youngest dependent child, 1981-82	165
5.9 Married females aged 15 to 59 years: proportion who worked full-year, full-time (for selected groups) by educational attainment and husband's income, presence of dependent children and age of youngest dependent child, 1981-82	167
5.10 Married females aged 15 to 59 years: age, educational attainment and age of youngest dependent child, number, percentage distribution and proportion who worked for one week or more during the year, 1968-69 and 1981-82	168
5.11 Employed persons: full-time and part-time status by sex, number and percentage distribution, August 1983	171
5.12 Employed persons: full-time and part-time status, percentage distribution by sex, 1967 to 1983	171
5.13 Persons employed part-time as a proportion of total employed persons by sex, 1967 to 1983	173
5.14 Employed persons: average weekly hours worked and full-time/part-time status by sex, 1967 to 1983	174
5.15 Employed persons by occupation and sex, percentage distribution, 1967 to 1983	176

<i>Table</i>	<i>Page</i>
5.16 Employed persons by industry and sex, percentage distribution, 1967 to 1983	177
5.17 Full-year, full-time workers: educational attainment by sex, percentage distribution, 1968-69 and 1981-82	178
5.18 Employed females as a proportion of total employed persons: occupation and industry, 1967 to 1983	178
5.19 Persons employed part-time as a proportion of total employed persons: occupation and industry by sex, August 1983	179
5.20 All employees: shiftworker/nightworker status by age and sex, February to May 1981 ..	179
5.21 All employees: shiftworker/nightworker status by occupation, February to May 1981 ..	180
5.22 All employees: shiftworker/nightworker status by industry, February to May 1981	180
5.23 Married females: proportion who worked at some time during the year by labour force participation, percentage distribution, 1968-69, 1973-74, 1978-79 and 1981-82	180
5.24 Married females aged 15 to 59 years who worked at some time during the year: proportion who worked full-year, full-time by age, educational attainment and age of youngest dependent child, 1968-69 and 1981-82	181
5.25 Persons 15 years and over who were selected in both the August 1983 and September 1983 population surveys: labour force status in August and September 1983 by sex	181
5.26 Employed persons: duration of current job by sex, percentage distribution, 1972 and 1982	182
5.27 Average hourly earnings: female/male and junior/adult ratios, 1967 to 1982	183
5.28 Full-year, full-time workers: female/male mean income ratios by occupation and educational attainment, 1968-69, 1973-74, 1978-79 and 1981-82	184
5.29 Part-time workers: whether preferred to work more hours and whether looking for full-time work, number and percentage distribution, August 1983	184
5.30 Employees who usually worked 35 hours or more per week: usual working arrangement and preferred working arrangement by sex, March to June 1982	185
5.31 Shiftworkers: frequency of change in shifts, occupation and number of different shifts worked, February to May 1981	186
5.32 All employees: type of benefit received and weekly earnings in main job, August 1983 ..	186
5.33 Employees who usually worked 20 hours or more per week: superannuation coverage by sex, percentage distribution, September to November 1982	188
5.34 Trade union members: proportion of total employees by sex, 1970 to 1982	188
5.35 Workers involved (directly or indirectly) in industrial disputes: cause of dispute, percentage distribution, 1970 to 1982	189
5.36 Unemployed persons by age and sex, percentage distribution, 1967 to 1983	191
5.37 Unemployment rates by age and sex, 1967 to 1983	192
5.38 Unemployed persons: marital status and whether looking for full-time or part-time work by sex, number and unemployment rate, 1967 to 1983	193
5.39 Unemployed persons: average duration of unemployment by age, 1967 to 1983	193
5.40 Unemployed persons: educational attainment by sex, number, unemployment rate and percentage distribution, February 1982	194
5.41 All families: type of family by whether or not any family members are unemployed, number and percentage distribution, July 1982	195
5.42 Families with some unemployment: type of family and number of family members employed, number and percentage distribution, July 1982	195
5.43 Persons looking for work: main difficulty in finding work by sex, number and percentage distribution, July 1982	195
5.44 Persons looking for work who were wage and salary earners in their last full-time job (lasting 2 weeks or more) and who finished working in that job in 1981 or 1982: reason for leaving the job by sex, number and percentage distribution, July 1982	196
5.45 Full-year participants in the labour force during 1981-82: number of weeks of unemployment by mean income, age and sex, 1981-82	196
5.46 Persons aged 15 to 64 years who were not in the labour force: whether wanted a job and whether intending to look for work in the next twelve months by sex, number and percentage distribution, September 1982	198
5.47 Persons aged 15 to 64 years who were not in the labour force and who wanted a job: reasons for not actively looking for work and whether intending to look for work in the next twelve months, percentage distribution, September 1982	198
5.48 Persons not in the labour force who intend to look for work: age and whether prefer to work full-time or part-time by sex, percentage distribution, September 1982	199
5.49 Discouraged job seekers: summary of characteristics, number and percentage distribution, September 1982	200
5.50 Females not in the labour force and responsible for children under 12 years of age: whether wanted a job and age of children, number and percentage distribution, September 1982	200

<i>Table</i>		<i>Page</i>
5.51	Persons aged 15 to 64 years who were not in the labour force and who had had a regular job (lasting 2 weeks or more): time since last regular job and reason for leaving it by sex, percentage distribution, September 1982	201
 <i>Chart</i>		
5.1	Labour force participation rates by sex and selected age groups 1967 to 1983	156
5.2	Female labour force participation rates: age and marital status, July 1982	158
5.3	Female labour force participation rates: age of female and presence of dependent children, July 1982	158
5.4	Labour force participation rates for females with dependent children: age of female and age of youngest dependent child, July 1982	160
5.5	Female labour force participation rates: age, marital status and presence of dependent children, July 1982	160
5.6	Female labour force participation rates by age, 1967 and 1982	162
5.7	Female labour force participation rates: age and marital status, 1967 and 1982	162
5.8	Proportion of females who worked at some time during the year: age and family status, 1968-69 and 1981-82	163
5.9	Married females aged 15 to 59 years: proportion who worked or looked for work at some time during the year by educational attainment and husband's income, 1981-82	166
5.10	Married females aged 15 to 59 years: proportion who worked full-year, full-time during the year by educational attainment and husband's income, 1981-82	166
5.11	Indexes of full-time and part-time employment, 1967 to 1983	172
5.12	Persons employed part-time as a proportion of total employed persons by sex, 1967 to 1983	172
5.13	Indexes of part-time employed by sex, 1967 to 1983	173
5.14	Average hours worked per week by full-time and part-time workers by sex, 1967 to 1983	174
5.15	Distribution of hours worked for married females, other females and males, 1967 and 1983	175
5.16	Benefits and disadvantages of nightwork by sex, 1981	187
5.17	Unemployed persons, job vacancies and involuntary part-time workers, 1967 to 1983 ..	190
5.18	Unemployment rates by sex for 15 to 19 year olds and all ages, 1967 and 1983	192
5.19	Average duration of unemployed, selected age groups, 1967 to 1983	194
..	Technical notes	202
..	Data sources and references	206

6. INCOME

<i>Table</i>		
6.1	All income recipients: income deciles and mean income by sex, 1981-82	213
6.2	All income recipients: principal source of income by sex, number, percentage distribution and mean income, 1981-82	214
6.3	Persons with earned income: labour force participation by sex, percentage distribution, 1981-82	215
6.4	Persons with earned income: mean income by labour force participation and sex, 1981-82	215
6.5	Full-year, full-time workers: earned income deciles and mean earned income by sex, 1981-82	215
6.6	Full-year, full-time workers by occupation: summary earned income measures by sex, mean and median income, Gini coefficient and numbers, 1981-82	216
6.7	Full-year, full-time workers by age: summary earned income measures by sex, mean and median incomes, Gini coefficients and numbers, 1981-82	217
6.8	Full-year, full-time workers by educational attainment: summary earned income measures by sex, mean and median incomes, Gini coefficients and numbers, 1981-82	217
6.9	Full-year, full-time workers: age and educational attainment by sex, 1981-82	218
6.10	Full-year, full-time workers: Gini coefficients by age and educational attainment, by sex, 1981-82	219
6.11	Full-year, full-time workers: mean earned income by age, educational attainment and sex, 1981-82	220
6.12	All income units: type of income unit, mean income and number, 1981-82	222
6.13	All income units: income deciles and size of unit, 1981-82	222
6.14	Income units of two or more persons: income deciles and size of unit, percentage distribution and Gini coefficients, 1981-82	223
6.15	Income units of two or more persons: income deciles and type of income unit, percentage distribution and Gini coefficients, 1981-82	224

<i>Table</i>	<i>Page</i>
6.16 Income units of two or more persons: income deciles and number of earners in income unit, percentage distribution and Gini coefficients, 1981-82	225
6.17 One-person income units: income deciles and age by sex, percentage distribution and Gini coefficients, 1981-82	226
6.18 One-person income units: income deciles and whether or not in receipt of earned income, by sex, percentage distribution and Gini coefficients, 1981-82	226
6.19 All income units: percentage contribution of government social security and welfare cash benefits to total income by size and type of income unit, percentage distribution and mean income, 1981-82	227
6.20 Income units of two or more persons: decile class and type of income unit, percentage distribution, 1981-82	229
6.21 Income units of two or more persons: decile class and size of income unit, percentage distribution, 1981-82	229
6.22 Income units of two or more persons: decile class and number of earners in income unit, percentage distribution, 1981-82	229
6.23 Income units of two or more persons: decile class and labour force participation of head, percentage distribution, 1981-82	230
6.24 Income units of two or more persons: decile class and age of head, percentage distribution, 1981-82	230
6.25 Income units of two or more persons: decile class and educational qualifications of head, percentage distribution, 1981-82	230
6.26 Income units of two or more persons: decile class and proportion of unit's income derived from government social security and welfare cash benefits, percentage distribution, 1981-82	231
6.27 One-person income units: decile class and labour force participation, percentage distribution, 1981-82	231
6.28 One-person income units: decile class and age by sex, percentage distribution, 1981-82	231
6.29 One-person income units: decile class and proportion of income derived from government social security and welfare cash benefits, percentage distribution, 1981-82	232
6.30 Income units of four persons: decile class and type of income unit, percentage distribution, 1981-82	232
6.31 Income units of four persons: decile class and number of earners in income unit, percentage distribution, 1981-82	232
6.32 Income units of four persons: decile class and labour force participation of head, percentage distribution, 1981-82	233
6.33 Income units of four persons: decile class and age of head, percentage distribution, 1981-82	233
6.34 Income units of four persons: decile class and educational qualifications of head, percentage distribution, 1981-82	233
6.35 Income units of four persons: decile class and proportion of unit's income derived from government social security and welfare cash benefits, percentage distribution, 1981-82	234
6.36 All income units: gross income and gross equivalent income deciles, percentage distribution and Gini coefficients, 1978-79	237
6.37 All income units: post-tax income and post-tax equivalent income deciles, percentage distribution and Gini coefficients, 1978-79	238
6.38 All income units: decile class and type of unit by gross income and equivalent gross income, percentage distributions, 1978-79	239
6.39 All income units: decile class and size of income unit by gross income and equivalent gross income, percentage distributions, 1978-79	240
6.40 All income units: decile class and number of earners in income unit by gross income and equivalent gross income, percentage distributions, 1978-79	241
6.41 All income units: decile class and labour force participation of head by gross income and equivalent gross income, percentage distributions, 1978-79	242
6.42 All income units: decile class and age of head by gross income and equivalent gross income, percentage distributions, 1978-79	243
6.43 All income units: decile class and proportion of unit's income derived from government social security and welfare cash benefits by gross income and equivalent gross income, percentage distributions, 1978-79	244
6.44 All income units: decile class and proportion of unit's income derived from unemployment benefits by gross income and equivalent gross income, percentage distributions, 1978-79	245
6.45 All income units in lowest two deciles (gross income and equivalent gross income): selected characteristics (income unit type, size, number of earners, labour force participation and age of head and proportion of income from government cash benefits), 1978-79	246

<i>Table</i>	<i>Page</i>
6.46 All income units in lowest two deciles (post-tax income and equivalent post-tax income): selected characteristics (income unit type, size, number of earners, labour force participation and age of head and proportion of income from government cash benefits), 1978-79	247
6.47 All income units: income distribution based on gross income and equivalent gross income, percentage distributions, 1978-79	248
6.48 All income units: income distribution based on post-tax income and equivalent post-tax income, percentage distributions, 1978-79	248
 <i>Chart</i>	
6.1 All income recipients: proportion of income recipients at each level of income by sex, 1981-82	213
6.2 Lorenz curves for all income recipients by sex, 1981-82	214
6.3 Full-year, full-time workers: proportion of workers at each level of income by sex, 1981-82	216
6.4 All income units: proportion of income units at each level of income by size of unit, 1981-82	223
6.5 Income units of two or more persons: proportion of income units at each level of income by type of income unit, 1981-82	224
6.6 Income units of two or more persons: proportion of income units at each level of income by number of earners, 1981-82	225
6.7 All income units: proportion of income units at each level of income, gross income and equivalent gross income, 1978-79	238
.. Technical notes	248
.. Data sources and references	253

7. CRIME AND JUSTICE

<i>Table</i>	
7.1 Selected offences known to police, rate per 100 000 population, Australia, 1974 to 1982	258
7.2 Selected victimisations in previous 12 months: victims knowledge of whether known to police, percentage distributions, Australia, March to May 1975	259
7.3 Persons proceeded against by police for selected offences by sex, percentage distribution, Victoria, 1983	259
7.4 Persons proceeded against by police for selected offences: proportion who were females, Victoria, 1974 to 1983	259
7.5 Persons proceeded against by police for selected offences by age, percentage distribution, Victoria, 1983	260
7.6 Persons proceeded against by police for selected offences, rate per 100 000 population in age groups 8 to 16 years and 17 years and over, Victoria, 1974 to 1983	260
7.7 Persons proceeded against by police for selected offences: proportion who were previously known to police by age, Victoria, 1983	261
7.8 Persons charged with drug and drug-related offences: type of charge by sex, Australia, 1974 to 1981	262
7.9 Persons charged with drug and drug-related offences: type of charge by age, number and rate per 100 000 population of the same age, Australia, 1981	262
7.10 Prisoners by age and sex, number, percentage distribution and rate per 100 000 population, Australia, 30 June 1983	262
7.11 Prisoners: most serious offence by age and sex, percentage distribution, Australia, 30 June 1983	263
7.12 Prisoners: employment status at arrest/charge by sex, number and percentage distribution, Australia, 30 June 1983	263
7.13 Prisoners: known prior adult imprisonment by most serious offence for which currently imprisoned, percentage distribution, Australia, 30 June 1983	264
7.14 Selected offences becoming known to police and offences cleared, number and clearance rate, Australia 1972-73 to 1976-77 and 1977-78 to 1981-82	266
7.15 Most serious criminal matters finalised: outcome by level of court, percentage distribution, Victoria, 1981	268
7.16 Most serious criminal matters proven: type of penalty by level of court, percentage distribution, Victoria, 1981	268
7.17 Sentences of detention imposed for most serious criminal matters proven: length of sentence and level of court, percentage distribution, Victoria, 1981	269
7.18 Most serious criminal matters finalised: interval between charge and finalisation by level of court, Victoria, 1981	269

<i>Table</i>	<i>Page</i>
7.19 Prisoners by legal status and sex, number and percentage distribution, Australia, 30 June 1983	270
7.20 Sentenced prisoners by aggregate sentence and sex, number and percentage distribution, Australia, June 1983	270
7.21 Remandees: time already served on remand by sex, number and percentage distributions, Australia, June 1983	270
7.22 Persons employed in justice industries by occupation and type of industry, percentage distribution, Australia, Census 1981	272
7.23 Police: number and rate per 100 000 population, 1968 to 1982	272
7.24 Police, employed population and population aged 15 years and over by birthplace, percentage distribution, Australia, Census 1981	272
7.25 Police and employed population by post-school qualifications and sex, percentage distribution, Australia, Census 1981	273
7.26 Prison/reformatory officers, employed population and population aged 15 years and over by birthplace, percentage distribution, Australia, Census 1981	273
7.27 Prison/reformatory officers and employed population by post-school qualifications, percentage distribution, Australia, Census 1981	273
7.28 Government outlay on law, order, and public safety, 1967-68 to 1981-82	274
 <i>Chart</i>	
7.1 Proportion of persons proceeded against for selected offences who were aged 20 years or under, Victoria 1983	261
7.2 Prisoners per 100 000 population of the same marital status and birthplace, 30 June 1983	264
7.3 Selected offences becoming known to police and offences cleared, Australia 1972-73 to 1981-82	267
.. Technical notes	274
.. Data sources and references	277

8. HOUSING

<i>Table</i>	
8.1 Occupied private dwellings: type of structure by geographic area, percentage distribution, Census 1981	282
8.2 Population in private dwellings: type of structure by geographic area, percentage distribution, Census 1981	282
8.3 Occupied private dwellings: nature of occupancy, at Censuses, 1947 to 1981	282
8.4 Household heads: proportion who are home owners or purchasers by age at Censuses, 1947 to 1981	283
8.5 Occupied private dwellings: nature of occupancy and age of household head by sex, Census 1981	283
8.6 Household headship rates by age and sex of household head, percentage distribution at Censuses, 1961, 1971, 1976 and 1981	284
8.7 Occupied private dwellings: number of persons per room, percentage distribution at Censuses, 1954 to 1981	285
8.8 Occupied private dwellings: number of persons per room and geographic area, percentage distribution, Census 1981	285
8.9 Occupied private dwellings: number of persons per room and age of household head, percentage distribution, Census 1981	286
8.10 Private dwellings with a sole occupant by geographic area and sex of occupant, percentage distribution, Census 1981	286
8.11 Private dwellings with a sole occupant: age of occupant and average number of rooms by geographic area, percentage distribution, Census 1981	286
8.12 Households in private dwellings: type of household and area of location by whether telephone connected and reasons for non-connection, percentage distribution, March 1983	287
8.13 Households: housing costs as a proportion of average weekly household income by nature of occupancy and geographic area, September to November 1982	289
8.14 Households: housing costs as a proportion of average weekly household income by income group and nature of occupancy, September to November 1982	289
8.15 Households: housing costs as a proportion of average weekly household income by age of household head and nature of occupancy, September to November 1982	290
8.16 Households: nature of occupancy by age of household head and weekly household income, percentage distribution, September to November 1982	291

<i>Table</i>	<i>Page</i>
8.17 Housing costs and all groups consumer price indexes and index of average weekly earnings, 1972-73 to 1982-83	291
8.18 Households: nature of occupancy, presence of dependent children and marital status of household head by sex, percentage distribution, September to November 1982	295
8.19 Households: nature of occupancy and selected characteristics of household head, percentage distribution, September to November 1982	296
8.20 Households: nature of occupancy and weekly household income, percentage distribution, September to November 1982	297
8.21 Loans approved to individuals for the construction or purchase of dwellings for owner occupation by type of lender, number and value, percentage distribution, 1982-83	297
8.22 New dwellings completed by ownership (private or government), percentage distribution, 1967 to 1983	297
8.23 Commonwealth government outlay on housing by purpose, 1974-75 to 1981-82	298
8.24 Government and private expenditure on housing, 1967-68 to 1981-82	298

<i>Chart</i>	<i>Page</i>
8.1 Household headship rates by age and sex, Censuses 1961 and 1981	284
8.2 Housing costs, consumer price indexes and index of average weekly earnings, 1972-73 to 1982-83	290
.. Technical notes	299
.. Data sources and references	300

9. WELFARE

<i>Table</i>	<i>Page</i>
9.1 Estimated resident population by age and sex, June 1983	306
9.2 School students: primary/secondary grades by sex, 1983	306
9.3 Population aged 15 years and over: family status by sex, July 1982	306
9.4 Aboriginals and Torres Strait Islanders: area of residence by age and sex, Census 1981	307
9.5 Settlers arriving by birthplace and sex, number and percentage distribution, 1982	307
9.6 Persons aged 5 years and over who do not speak English well or at all: birthplace and period of residence by sex, Census 1981	308
9.7 All income units: income unit type by total annual income unit income and mean income, 1981-82	309
9.8 All income units: income unit type and principal source of income, 1981-82	310
9.9 All income units: mean income by income unit type and principal source of income, 1981-82	310
9.10 Unemployed persons by age, sex and average duration of unemployment, August 1983	311
9.11 Ex-service and service personnel by age and sex, October 1979	311
9.12 Persons in prison, on probation or parole or in juvenile corrective institutions, 30 June 1983	311
9.13 Handicapped persons: type of primary disabling condition by age and type of residence, 1981	312
9.14 Persons with a chronic condition by age and sex, 1977-78	312
9.15 Handicapped persons in households: provision of and/or need for non-medical assistance at home, sex, number and percentage distribution, 1981	312
9.16 Handicapped persons in households with unmet need for medical and/or non-medical services at home: main reasons for not obtaining the assistance required by type of assistance, percentage distribution, 1981	313
9.17 Estimated number of pensioners, beneficiaries, their dependent spouses and children, number and rates per 1000 population and labour force, 1969 to 1983	317
9.18 Recipients of main government pensions and benefits: major determinant of eligibility and category of pension/benefit, 1969, 1974, 1979 and 1983	318
9.19 Unemployment benefit recipients by sex, number and as a percentage of total population, 1969 to 1983	319
9.20 Unemployment benefit recipients: duration of benefit, percentage distribution, 1969 to 1983	319
9.21 Unemployment benefit recipients by age, percentage distribution, 1969 to 1983	319
9.22 Age pensioners by sex, number, as a percentage of relevant age groups and as a percentage of total population, 1969 to 1983	320
9.23 Invalid pensioners by sex, number, as a percentage of relevant age groups and as a percentage of total population, 1969 to 1983	320
9.24 Widow pensioners and supporting parent beneficiaries, number, as a percentage of female population 16 to 59 years and as a percentage of total population, 1969 to 1983	320

<i>Table</i>		<i>Page</i>
9.25	Women receiving Class A widows' pensions by category, number and percentage distribution, 1969 to 1983	321
9.26	Women receiving supporting parents' benefits by category, percentage distribution, 1974 to 1983	322
9.27	Age, invalid and widows pensions and unemployment benefits, weekly rate and as a proportion of average weekly earnings, 1969 to 1983	322
9.28	Adopted persons: relationship of adoptive parents to adopted person and age of adopted person, 1982-83	323
9.29	Persons under guardianship: type of placement, number and percentage distribution, June 1982	324
9.30	Children under guardianship by age and sex, percentage distribution, June 1982	324
9.31	Persons aged 60 years and over receiving assistance outside the household: type and frequency of assistance, October 1983	324
9.32	Persons in juvenile corrective institutions by age, number and percentage distribution, March 1983	325
9.33	Persons aged 10 to 17 years in juvenile corrective institutions: detention status and reason for detention by sex, number and percentage distribution, March 1983	325
9.34	Persons on probation or parole, number and rate per 100 000 population, April 1984	325
9.35	Volunteers: community service to which help was given and average annual hours worked, by sex, Queensland, 1982	326
9.36	Persons aged 18 years and over: proportion aware of selected welfare services by type of service and selected characteristics of respondents, per cent of total population in each selected characteristic, New South Wales, October, 1983	326
9.37	Outlays of the Department of Social Security by purpose, amount and percentage distribution, 1982-83	327
9.38	Outlays of the Department of Social Security from the National Welfare Fund under the Social Security Act by purpose, 1982-83	328
9.39	Outlays of the Department for Community Welfare (South Australia) by purpose, amount and percentage distribution, 1982-83	328
9.40	Government outlay on social security and welfare, 1968-69 to 1981-82	329
9.41	Cash benefits to persons for social security and welfare, Commonwealth Government, by type of benefits, amount and percentage distribution, 1969 to 1982	330
 <i>Chart</i>		
9.1	Estimated number of pensioners, beneficiaries, dependent spouses and their children per 1000 labour force and total population, 1969 to 1983	317
9.2	Unemployment benefit recipients, 1969 to 1983	318
9.3	Class A widow pensioners by category, percentage distribution, 1969 to 1983	321
9.4	Adopted persons: number of persons adopted and number of persons adopted by relatives, 1971 to 1983	323
9.5	Outlays of Commonwealth Department of Social Security and South Australian Department for Community Welfare by purpose, percentage distribution, 1982-83	329
..	Technical notes	330
..	Data sources and references	336

GENERAL INFORMATION

Symbols

The following *symbols*, where shown in columns of figures or elsewhere in tables mean:

n.a. : not available

.. : not applicable

— : nil or rounded to zero

p : preliminary figures—subject to revision

n.e.i. : not elsewhere included

n.e.c. : not elsewhere classified

———— : break in continuity of series (where drawn across a column between two consecutive figures)

* : subject to high sampling variability

Other

(a) In tables, totals may differ slightly from the sum of the items because of rounding.

(b) Where source data used in the preparation of percentage distributions included a category of information representing non-response (e.g. 'not stated') it has been reallocated on a proportional basis to all other categories. Total numbers shown with such percentages include the number of non-responses and, where these exceed 10 per cent of the total, their number is indicated in a footnote.

PREFACE

This fourth issue continues the development of the ABS's Social Indicators series as a national social report for Australia. It presents statistical information relating to a number of areas of concern such as health, education, income and working life. The statistics attempt to describe social conditions in Australia and to monitor changes in these conditions over time.

This series of publications complements the 'social groups' series published by the ABS. The 'social groups' series is also in the nature of a social report and focusses on a particular group in the population. Publications released so far relate to aged persons, handicapped persons and families.

This edition of Social Indicators is essentially an update of the previous issue. However, there have been a few additions including a new chapter on welfare, an analysis in the working life chapter of the increase in the labour force participation of married women over the last decade or so and an analysis in the income chapter of the use of equivalence scales.

An attempt has been made to provide some structure to the data that are included. This is reflected in the sectionalisation of each chapter. Extensive use is made of graphic presentation and each chapter and section is introduced with some statistical commentary. Technical notes and data sources and references for the tables and charts are provided at the end of each chapter. These provide necessary definitions and explanations and indicate where further information may be obtained.

The assistance of organisations providing data, advice and comments on early drafts of various chapters is gratefully acknowledged. Also, readers' comments on the first three issues have been of great assistance, and users are again invited to comment on the utility of the selection and to make suggestions on material for inclusion in future issues. Any such comments or suggestions should be addressed to:

The Director
Social Statistics Section
Australian Bureau of Statistics
P.O. Box 10
BELCONNEN, A.C.T. 2616

R.J. CAMERON
Australian Statistician

Australian Bureau of Statistics
Belconnen, A.C.T. 2616

November 1984

INTRODUCTION — SOCIAL REPORTING

This volume is in the nature of a social report. It presents statistical information related to a number of areas of concern (health, education, working life, etc.). The statistics attempt to describe social conditions in Australia and changes in these conditions over time.

The title of this publication needs some explanation. As noted in the introduction to the previous edition of *Social Indicators*, the ABS concept of a *social indicator* can be summarised as follows:

Social indicators:

- are principally time-series statistics
- measure, by methods as valid as can be obtained, the well-being of individuals
- are summary statistics representing a social concern
- should be relevant to current or potential intervention policies by providing measures of their outcome
- should be capable of disaggregation to describe the well-being of specified population sub-groups.

On this basis many of the statistics contained in this publication are not social indicators. The title, however, reflects the association of national social reporting with the development of social indicators. Social indicators are a particular *type of statistic* and a social report is a particular *type of publication* that will contain social indicators as well as a range of other social statistics.

This inclusion of statistics other than social indicators in a social report reflects a recognition that broad assessments of society, particularly in relation to the role of public programs, are facilitated by the gathering together in the one volume of information related to 'inputs', 'outputs' and 'outcomes'. Hence attempts are made in this report to include data on the human and financial resources that are directed to, say, health services (inputs) as well as the actual services provided (outputs) and the effect of these services on a person's health status (outcome).

Development of social reporting

To understand the activity of social reporting it is necessary to go back to the founding and early development of the modern social indicators movement. It was not long after the publication of the Raymond Bauer edited book *Social Indicators* that a branch of the new movement, concerned with public reporting in terms of social indicators, was born. Bauer's aspiration for 'statistics . . . that enable us to assess where we stand and are going with respect to our values and goals . . .'¹ was connected with a demand for improving the public accountability of governments in the adminis-

tration of social programs. The US Department of Health, Education and Welfare argued in 1969:

'A social report with a set of social indicators could not only satisfy our curiosity about how well we are doing, but it could also improve public policy making in at least two ways. First, it could give social problems more visibility and thus make possible more informed judgements about national priorities. Second, by providing insight into how different measures of national well-being are changing, it might ultimately make possible a better evaluation of what public programs are accomplishing'.²

The United Kingdom's Central Statistical Office was credited with being first into print with a social report. Its first *Social Trends*, released in 1970, was described as containing . . .

'"statistics for enlightenment", or statistics giving the kind of background information which is needed not only by administrators and policy makers at all levels but also by the general public, particularly in its role as final arbiter of the success or failure of government policies'.³

Social reports have, in the years since, undergone a consolidating process so that there is now an apparent consensus on their content, objective and, to some extent, style. In this process they have shed the strong association with measuring progress towards national goals that was evident in early work in the United States, and have taken on much more of a flavour of comprehensive background information relevant to social issues, close to the description of the United Kingdom's *Social Trends* given above. Social reporting now typically involves the regular production by official statistical agencies of a compendium of statistical material in tabular and chart form, together with some commentary, organised within chapters that define social goal areas or areas of social concern. The current volumes of *Social Indicators* (U.S.) and *Social Trends* (U.K.) as well as *Perspectives Canada*, the French *Données Sociales* and this publication illustrate what is called social reporting.

Information contained in social reports is typically not new but is derived from existing, usually published, statistics which are the existing output of individual collection systems. The relative infrequency of social reports and the time taken in their preparation, lengthened by the increased attention to presentation, make them inadequate primary vehicles for the release of new statistical data. For the statistician the essence of social reporting is in

1 Bauer, Raymond A (ed), *Social Indicators*, The M.I.T. Press, Cambridge and London, 1966.

2 U.S. Department of Health, Education and Welfare, *Toward a Social Report*, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington DC, 1969 p xii.

3 Nissel, Muriel, 'Government social statistics', in *HMSO Statistical News* No. 25, May 1974, p25.1

selecting and gathering together data from the existing stock, applying a degree of further analysis that draws out relevant information, and arranging its presentation in such a way that this information is communicated to others. In other words the official statistician is becoming more involved in the process of converting raw statistics into information.

Social reporting by the ABS

The main efforts by the ABS in the area of

social reporting are this Social Indicators series of publications and the 'social group' series of publications. Although similar in style and structure to the Social Indicators publications, the 'social group' series focus on a particular group in the population. So far, publications on aged persons, handicapped persons and families have been released. Future publications will include a youth report early in 1985 and a report, towards the end of 1985, on persons born overseas.

Chapter 1

POPULATION

<i>Section</i>	<i>Page</i>
.. Introduction	2
1 Population growth	2
2 Composition of the population	8
3 Urban/rural distribution of the population	15
4 Population projections	17
.. Technical notes	21
.. Data sources and references	24

INTRODUCTION

Population statistics are not themselves indicators of the condition or well-being of a population. They are presented in this publication to serve two related purposes.

Firstly, population statistics are embodied in a number of the indicators to be found in later chapters. They form the denominators of a large number of rates and proportions that may be useful social indicators. Users may therefore find it beneficial to be able to refer to the underlying population trends when assessing movements in particular indicators. Further, analysis of the more detailed structure of the population for which a rate has been compiled may lead users to seek finer disaggregations that are more useful for their purposes.

The second purpose for presenting population statistics is their usefulness as proxy indicators in a number of key areas of social policy. For example, trends in the numbers of children and young adults are important factors in determining need for educational services. Trends in the aged population have

similar usefulness for the planning of health and welfare services, for which there is a known greater demand from persons in older age groups. In policy areas such as these, where there is strong correlation between population trends and changes in demand for services, population projections form an invaluable planning tool.

Population statistics do not, however, replace other statistics and indicators more directly related to well-being. They may therefore be seen as essential background to well-being information with a role of describing the basic structure of the population that is being studied.

This chapter aims to provide an overview of the Australian population and the changes that it has undergone since World War II. Aspects covered in four separate sections are: population growth; age, sex and ethnic composition; urban/rural distribution; and population series and projections.

SECTION 1. POPULATION GROWTH

In the post-war years the population of Australia has doubled from 7.6 million as enumerated at the 1947 Census to an estimated 15.2 million in June 1982. Until the early 1970s the annual rate of increase fluctuated around 2 per cent. During the last decade, however, growth has been much lower, falling to below 1 per cent in 1975 before increasing to 1.5 per cent in 1982 (Table 1.1).

Population growth has two components — natural increase (ie. excess of births over deaths) and net overseas migration. Natural increase has exceeded net gains from overseas migration in the post-war period except for the years 1949 and 1950 (Chart 1.1).

Natural increase

Natural increase reflects both births and deaths. With respect to the latter Australia has low levels of mortality in the younger age groups with 95 per cent of persons surviving from birth to age 40. The annual number of deaths increased steadily between 1947 and 1971 from 73 000 to 111 000 and since then has fluctuated within the range 107 000 to 116 000 (Table 1.2). In 1982 the number of deaths was 115 000. This relative stability over the last decade in the number of deaths from a growing population resulted in a decline in the crude death rate from 8.5 in 1971 to 7.6 in 1982.

In contrast to the above, there occurred a large increase in the number of births following the 1939–45 War (Chart 1.2). The number of live births rose from 182 000 in 1947 to 240 000 in 1961 and, after a slight decline in the mid-sixties, increased to a record of 276 000 live

births in 1971. Since then the number of births declined sharply to 223 000 in 1979 and then increased to 240 000 in 1982 (Table 1.2).

Taken together, these births and deaths resulted in a natural increase in the population of 109 000 in 1947, rising to 152 000 in 1961 and, after declining in the mid-sixties, natural increase reached a peak of 166 000 persons in 1971. The natural increase figure then declined during the seventies (115 000 in 1976) but increased again early in the eighties (125 000 in 1982) (Chart 1.2).

Looking at these trends in terms of rates of growth, between 1947 and 1961 there were very high rates of natural increase, reaching an annual average of 1.40 per cent in the period 1956–60. Since then this rate of growth has generally fallen, from 1.28 per cent in 1971 to a low of 0.80 per cent in 1980 with some recovery in the last two years (Table 1.1).

Net overseas migration

Post-war migration to Australia has been a substantial contributor to population growth (Chart 1.1). Between 1947 and 1982 there was a net gain of almost 3 million settlers. However, this gain was not evenly distributed over the period. Net migration gains were high in the late 1940s and early 1950s with a record post-war gain of 153 000 persons in 1950. Gains were again high in the late 1960s and early 1970s but then decreased to a low of 14 000 in 1975. Since then there has been some recovery with a net settler gain of 102 000 persons in 1982 (Table 1.1).

The addition to the population from net

settler gain has been less than that from natural increase in the post-war period except for a brief period in 1949-50 (Chart 1.1). In these years there were large intakes of refugees from Europe and others selected for settlement to assist in the post-war development.

However, natural increase and net migration are not independent factors in total population increase. Migration affects the level of future births and deaths. Much of the increase in the number of births between 1947 and 1971 was due to children born in Australia of post-war migrant parents (Chart 1.3). In addition, during the last decade many of the children born to Australian-born parents would be grandchildren of persons who had migrated to Australia in the post-war years. It has been estimated that directly and indirectly immigration between 1947 and 1979 has been responsible for about 4 million people in a total growth of almost 7 million, or approximately 58.8 per cent of Australia's population growth.¹

Births

The trend in the number of births in the post-war years was examined briefly in relation to natural increase at the start of this section. The remainder of this section looks at the trend in the number of births in a little more detail by both extending the period under scrutiny back to 1919 and examining the effect certain demographic factors such as the age-sex composition of the population and marriage rates have had on the number of births over this period.

The trend in the number of births since 1919 is dominated by the increase in the number of births in the 25 years or so following World War II (Chart 1.2). The period prior to World War II saw an initial 'catching up' stage after World War I when births jumped from 122 000 in 1919 to 136 000 in 1920 and then remained fairly stable until the depression years when the number of births fell from 134 000 in 1928 to 109 000 in 1934.

From 1934, however, the number of births started to increase and had reached 240 000 by 1961 with the largest annual increase in this period being 16 000 between 1945 and 1946. The number of births then declined in the first half of the sixties to 223 000 in 1965 but increased again to a record 276 000 births in 1971. The largest annual increase in this period was 19 000 between 1970 and 1971. During the seventies the number of births declined sharply to 223 000 in 1979 but increased again in the early eighties to 240 000 in 1982.

As already noted the dominant trend in the number of births since 1919 occurred between

1934 and 1971 and the following analysis of the demographic factors that influenced this trend focusses on this period.

Two important factors to consider when examining changes in the number of births are (i) the number of females of child-bearing age (approximately 15-49 years) and (ii) the proportion of these females who give birth in any one year. Changes in both of these factors contributed to the increase in births between 1934 and 1971.

During the period 1934 to 1971 when births increased by 167 000 or 153 per cent, the size of the female population aged 15-49 increased by 77 per cent. If the proportion of these women giving birth had remained constant between 1934 and 1971 then the number of births in 1971 would have been approximately 193 000 compared to the 109 000 births in 1934. That is, the increase in the number of females alone would have accounted for an extra 84 000 births in 1971.

However, in addition to the growth in the size of the female population of childbearing age, the proportion of females having children also increased between 1934 and 1971. The trend of increasing birth rates between 1934 and 1971, however, varied across the different age groups (Chart 1.4). In the primary child-bearing age groups 20-24 and 25-29 years the age-specific birth rates (ie. the number of live births registered to mothers of a certain age per 1000 females of that age) increased from 97.9 and 120.7 respectively in 1934 to a peak in 1961 of 225.8 and 221.2 before declining to 176.1 and 188.1 in 1971. For females 30-34 the pattern was different — increasing from 93.3 in 1934 to 130.0 in 1947, remaining fairly stable until 1961 then declining to 99.5 in 1971. For females 35-39 the decline started earlier. After increasing from 58.4 in 1934 to 78.3 in 1946 the birth rate for these women then declined steadily to 42.9 in 1971, ie. the birth rate for these women in 1971 was actually lower than it was in 1934. For the youngest females, ie. 15-19 years, the birth rate remained fairly steady at around 24 until 1945, then steadily increased to 54.6 in 1971.

The question still remains as to why the age-specific birth rates changed as they did over the period 1934 to 1971. While it is beyond the scope of this publication to explore the social and economic factors that influenced age-specific birth rates, some demographic factors are explored below.

Two factors that contributed to the increase in age-specific birth rates between 1934 and 1971 were the proportion of people getting married and the age at which these people got married. At the 1933 Census 15.1 per cent of females and 16.3 per cent of males aged 40-44 years had never been married. These percentages had fallen to 9.2 and 12.3 respectively in 1954 and further to 4.8 and 10.0 in 1971. However, not only were more people getting married but they were doing so at younger

¹ Pyne, P., 'The Australian Population Pyramid, 1979' in Price, Charles A. (ed), *Australian Immigration, A Bibliography and Digest, No. 4, Supplement 1981*, Canberra, 1981.

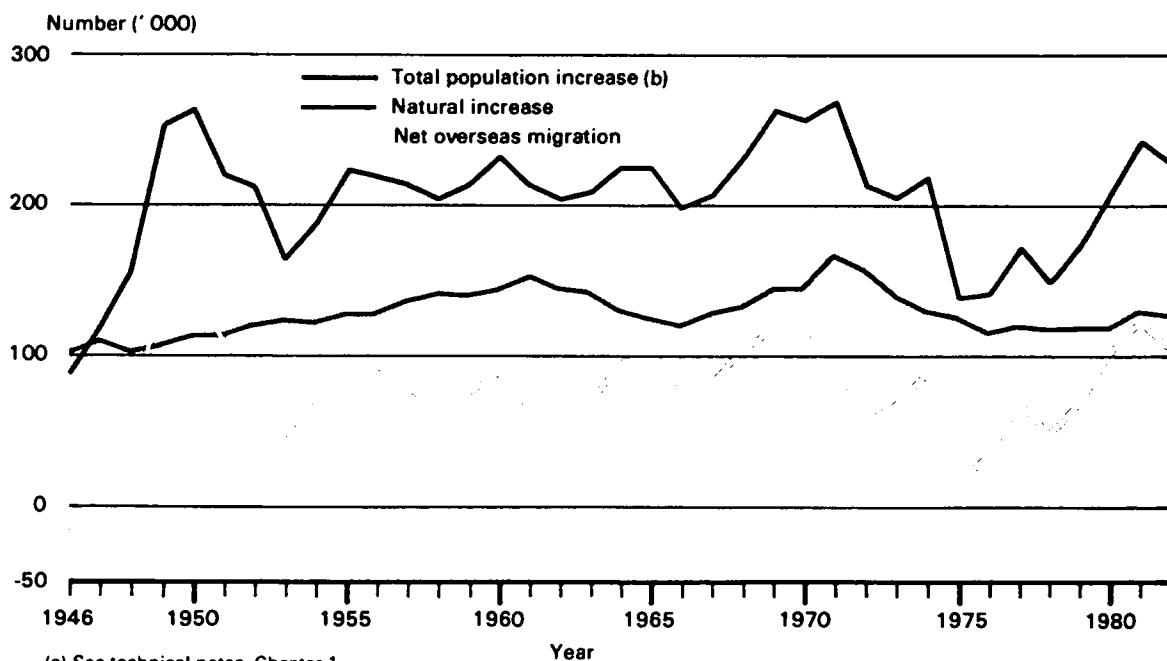
ages. Between 1947 and 1971 the median age at first marriage declined from 25.3 years to 23.4 years for males and from 22.5 years to 21.1 years for females.

After 1971 the number of births generally decreased and by 1979 had fallen to 223 000. During this period the population of females in the child-bearing ages increased by 15.3 per cent. On the other hand, the number of marriages declined from 118 000 in 1971 to 104 000 in 1979, the crude marriage rate dropped from 9.1 to 7.2, median age at first marriage increased from 23.4 to 24.1 for males and from 21.1 to 21.7 for females and age-specific birth rates fell in all age groups.

The eighties have started off looking like another turning point with respect to the number of births. Age-specific birth rates have stabilised or increased, the number of marriages and the crude marriage rate have increased and this together with continuing increases in the size of the female population 15-49 has resulted in an increase in the annual number of births of 17 000 between 1979 and 1982.

More information on marriage patterns and the broader issue of family formation (and dissolution) can be found in Chapter 2, Families.

CHART 1.1 COMPONENTS OF POPULATION GROWTH (a)



(a) See technical notes, Chapter 1

(b) Excludes full-blood Aboriginals prior to 1961

TABLE 1.1 COMPONENTS OF POPULATION GROWTH (a)

	Increase ('000)			Rates of growth (per cent)			Population at end of period ('000)
	Natural increase	Net migration	Total increase	Natural increase	Net migration	Total increase	
ANNUAL AVERAGES							
1946-1950.....	106	(b)70	175	1.36	(b)0.89	2.26	8 307
1951-1955.....	120	81	201	1.38	0.93	2.31	9 312
1956-1960(c) ..	136	80	216	1.40	0.82	2.22	10 392
1961-1965.....	138	77	215	1.27	0.71	1.98	11 505
1966-1970.....	133	99	232	1.11	0.82	1.94	12 663
1971-1975.....	142	66	208	1.07	0.49	1.56	13 969
1976-1980.....	116	64	168	0.81	0.45	1.17	14 807
ANNUAL							
1971	166	104	269	1.28	0.80	2.08	13 198
1972	155	56	211	1.18	0.43	1.60	13 409
1973	137	67	205	1.02	0.50	1.53	13 614
1974	129	87	218	0.95	0.64	1.60	13 832
1975	124	14	137	0.90	0.10	0.99	13 969
1976	115	34	141	0.82	0.24	1.01	14 110
1977	118	68	171	0.83	0.48	1.21	14 282
1978	116	47	149	0.81	0.33	1.05	14 431
1979	117	69	172	0.81	0.48	1.19	14 603
1980	117	101	205	0.80	0.69	1.40	14 807
1981	127	122	242	0.86	0.82	1.63	15 050
1982	125	102	227	0.83	0.67	1.51	15 276

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 1. (b) Excludes troop movements before July 1947. (c) Excludes Aborigines prior to 1961.

CHART 1.2 BIRTHS, DEATHS AND NATURAL INCREASE

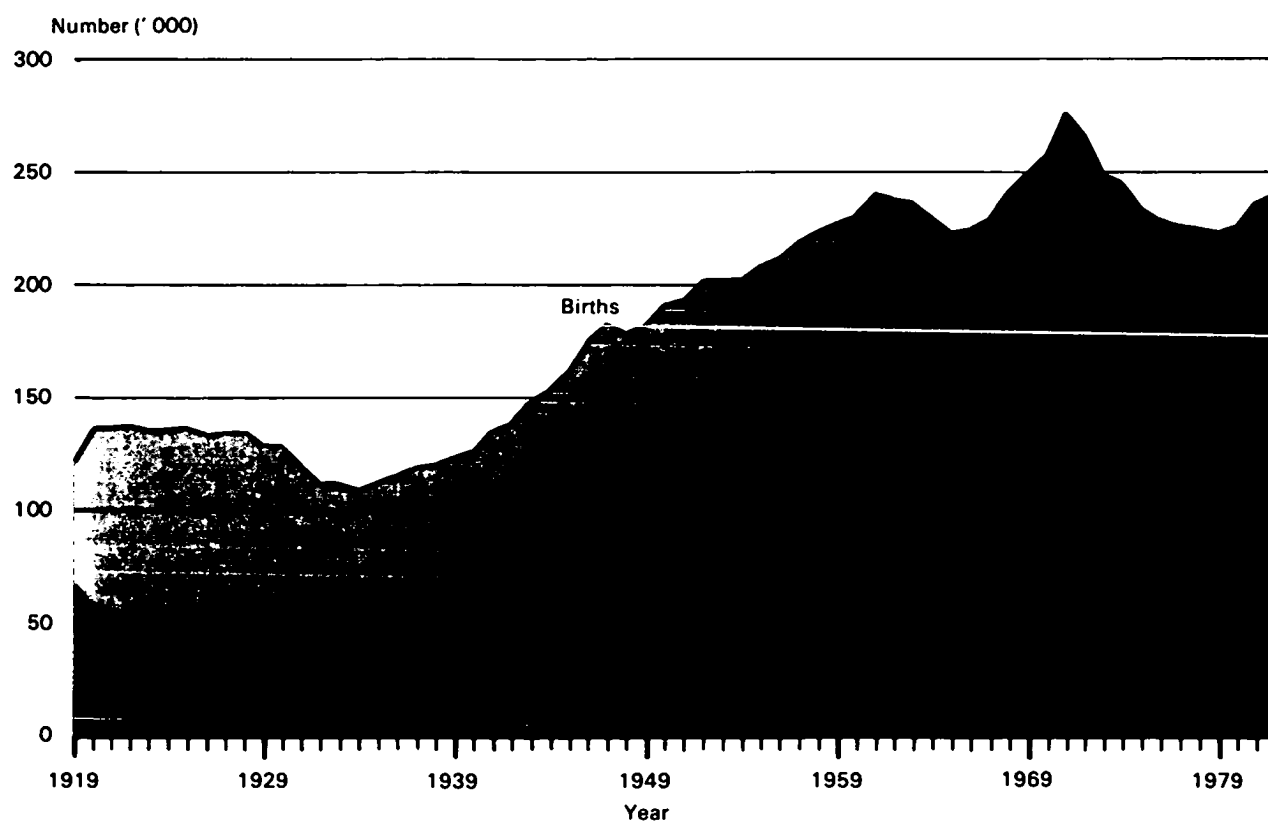


TABLE 1.2 BIRTHS AND DEATHS

	<i>Live births</i>	<i>Deaths</i>	<i>Crude birth rate (a)</i>	<i>Crude death rate (a)</i>
	<i>'000</i>		<i>Per 1000</i>	
Annual averages —				
1946–1950	181.7	75.7	23.4	9.7
1951–1955	201.4	81.5	22.9	9.3
1956–1960	222.5	86.5	22.6	8.8
1961–1965 (b)	233.0	95.5	21.3	8.8
1966–1970	240.3	107.3	20.0	8.9
1971–1975	253.4	111.2	18.8	8.3
1976–1980	225.4	109.0	15.7	7.6
Annual —				
1971	276.4	110.7	21.1	8.5
1972	265.0	109.8	19.9	8.3
1973	247.7	110.8	18.3	8.2
1974	245.2	115.8	17.9	8.4
1975	233.0	109.0	16.8	7.8
1976	227.8	112.7	15.2	8.0
1977	226.3	108.8	15.9	7.7
1978	224.2	108.4	15.6	7.6
1979	223.1	106.6	15.4	7.3
1980	225.5	108.7	15.3	7.4
1981	235.8	109.0	15.8	7.3
1982	239.9	114.8	15.8	7.6

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 1. (b) Excludes Aborigines prior to 1966.

TABLE 1.3 OVERSEAS ARRIVALS AND DEPARTURES
(*'000*)

	<i>Total permanent and long-term movement (a)</i>			<i>Total movement (b)</i>		
	<i>Arrivals</i>	<i>Departures</i>	<i>Net arrivals</i>	<i>Arrivals</i>	<i>Departures</i>	<i>Net arrivals</i>
ANNUAL AVERAGES						
1946–1950 (c).....	92	21	70	140	70	71
1951–1955.....	114	31	83	206	123	83
1956–1960.....	123	42	81	253	172	81
1961–1965.....	152	67	85	401	321	80
1966–1970.....	221	103	119	778	670	109
1971–1975.....	194	128	66	1 301	1 255	46
1976–1980.....	162	103	59	1 909	1 836	73
ANNUAL						
1971.....	234	130	104	1 079	994	85
1972.....	193	137	56	1 111	1 083	28
1973.....	197	130	67	1 290	1 250	40
1974.....	212	124	87	1 497	1 409	87
1975.....	132	119	14	1 529	1 537	– 8
1976.....	142	116	26	1 642	1 602	39
1977.....	161	106	55	1 698	1 618	80
1978.....	155	103	52	1 815	1 762	52
1979.....	167	98	69	2 105	2 026	78
1980.....	184	91	93	2 284	2 169	115
1981.....	213	86	127	2 331	2 203	128
1982.....	195	92	103	2 410	2 301	109

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 1. (b) Includes United States troops visiting Australia on rest and recreation leave during 1970 and 1971. (c) Excludes troop movements in 1946 and 1947.

CHART 1.3 NUPTIAL CONFINEMENTS BY BIRTHPLACE OF PARENTS

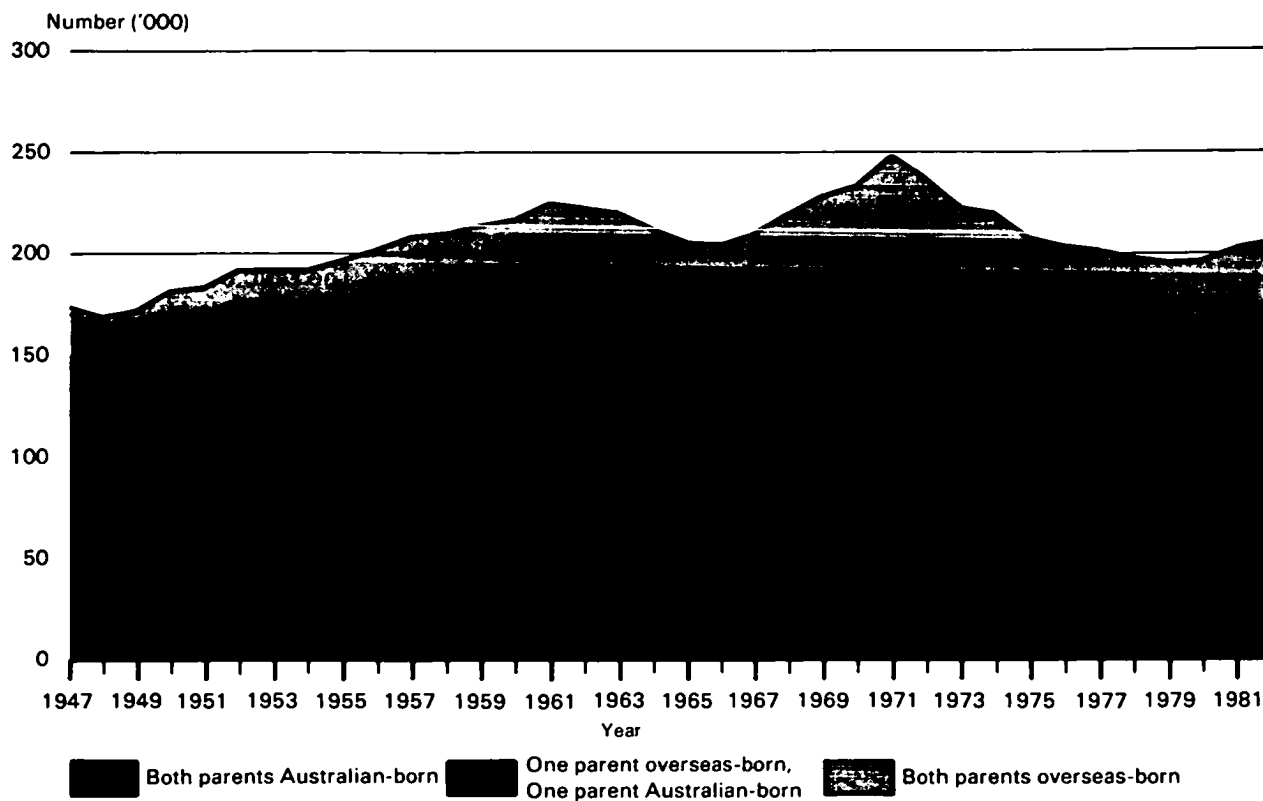
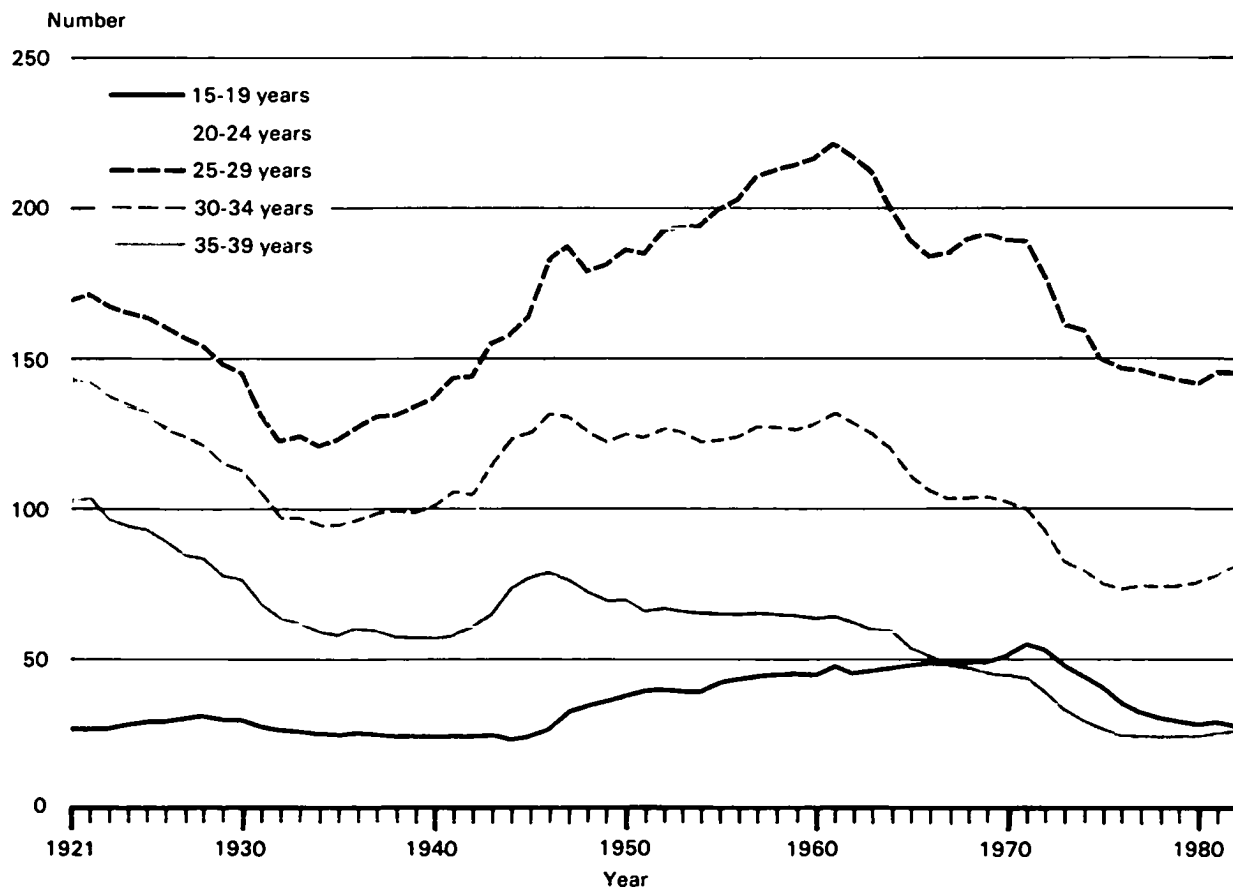


CHART 1.4 AGE-SPECIFIC BIRTH RATES(a)



(a) Births per 1,000 women in each age group.

SECTION 2. COMPOSITION OF THE POPULATION

This section examines principally the age and ethnic structure of the population.

The profile of Australia's population by age and sex is best illustrated as a population pyramid (Chart 1.5). Long-term changes in fertility and mortality have been mainly responsible for its shape. For example, the comparatively small number of persons aged 45-49 years in 1981 partly reflects the very low levels of fertility in the depression years and the narrowed base of the pyramid is a result of rapidly declining fertility levels in the 1970's.

Deaths have relatively little effect on the shape of the lower half of the pyramid as death rates for the younger age groups are very low. However, recent declines in the mortality rates for persons over fifty have helped increase the size of the top half of the pyramid.

In addition to fertility and mortality, immigration affects the age structure of the population. Immigration has historically tended to make Australia's population younger. Firstly, on arrival immigrants tend to have a younger age profile than Australia's population (Chart 1.7) and secondly, the young age structure of the migrants tends to increase the number of births which occur in Australia in subsequent years (Chart 1.3). However, immigration in the 1970s declined to about half of that recorded in the 1950s or 1960s and this reduction is now contributing to the acceleration of the ageing process in the Australian population.

The ageing of the Australian population during the 1970's caused by the decline in both fertility and mortality rates and immigration is in contrast to the 20 year period from 1950 when Australia's population became steadily younger. The change is most pronounced in the declining proportion of children (persons aged 0-14 years) and the growing proportion of aged persons (65 years and over). Children represented just over 25 per cent of the population in 1947 and this rose to 30.2 per cent in 1961. The subsequent decline in birth rates referred to earlier has meant that by 1981 this group had decreased to 25.0 per cent of the population. Changes of this order obviously have an effect on the proportions of persons in other age groups. Between 1947 and 1971 while fertility was high, the proportion of the population aged 65 and over fluctuated between 8.0 and 8.5 per cent. Since fertility (and hence the relative size of the younger population) started to decline in 1972 the aged population has risen to 9.8 per cent of the population in 1982 (Table 1.4). Present downward trends in mortality for persons over fifty have also helped to increase the proportion of the population aged 65 and over. They have resulted in higher proportions of people entering the 65 and over age group and in those over 65 surviving longer. Moreover, this latter factor is resulting in the ageing of the 65 years and over

population itself, with an increasing proportion of the aged being in the 75 and over age group.

Changes in the proportions of young and aged persons in the population are reflected in the dependent age ratios — that is, the ratio of those 0-14 years and 65 years and over to the population aged 15-64 years (roughly the working age group). The ratio of children to the working age group rose from 0.37 in 1947 to 0.49 in 1961 and has declined to 0.38 in 1982 (Table 1.5). The ratio of aged persons to the working age group has gradually risen from 0.12 in 1947 to 0.15 in 1982. In combination the overall dependent age ratio has fallen from 0.63 in 1961 when the proportion of children was high, to 0.53 in 1982.

As already noted, migration has contributed greatly to population growth and the overseas-born population represented almost 21 per cent of the total Australian population at the 1981 Census, more than double the proportion of overseas-born in 1947 (Table 1.7).

The representation of different ethnic groups *within* the overseas-born population has changed considerably since 1947. Immediately after World War II the majority of settlers arriving came from the United Kingdom (UK) and Ireland, Poland and Italy. During the 1950s the principal source countries were the UK and Ireland, Italy, Greece, Germany and the Netherlands. In the first half of the sixties it was UK and Ireland, Italy and Greece and in the second half of the sixties it was UK and Ireland and Yugoslavia. Since then countries in Asia (eg. Malaysia, Singapore, Hong Kong, Vietnam) and Oceania (eg. New Zealand) have been an increasing source of migrants to Australia. The migration flows from these different areas are reflected in the changing composition of the overseas-born population by birthplace.

In 1966 persons born in Asia or Oceania represented 4.8 per cent and 3.0 per cent respectively of the overseas-born population (Table 1.7). By 1981 this had increased to 12.4 per cent and 7.1 per cent respectively. This changing pattern can be seen more clearly by examining the country of birth of settlers arriving in Australia today. In 1982, 54.5 per cent of settlers arriving came from Europe compared to 25.4 per cent from Asia and 11.2 per cent from Oceania (Table 1.9).

The age profile of the overseas-born population is older than that of the Australian-born population. In 1981 58.4 per cent of the overseas-born population were 35 years and over compared to 36.9 per cent of the Australian-born population (Table 1.8). The age profile of the overseas-born population, however, varies with country of birth and reflects among other things the timing of the major migration flows from the different countries.

As a result of the migration pattern described

above and given that a high proportion of settlers in the post-war period were in the younger age groups on arrival (Chart 1.7), the age profile of Australian persons born in European countries is much older than that for persons born in Asia and Oceanic countries. In 1981, 65.3 per cent of persons born in Europe were 35 years and over compared to 39.2 per cent for those from Asia and 31.5 per cent of persons from Oceania (Table 1.8). However, and again reflecting the migration pattern, much variation exists in the age profiles of settlers from different European countries.

While overall 27.6 per cent of those born in Europe were 55 years of age and over in 1981 this varies from 59.6 per cent for persons from Poland to 14.1 per cent for persons born in Yugoslavia.

The population group with the youngest age profile are Aboriginals and Torres Strait Islanders. In 1981 it was estimated that 42.6 per cent of Aboriginals and Torres Strait Islanders were under 15 years of age (Table 1.10). This compares with 25.1 per cent for the total population of Australia.

TABLE 1.4 POPULATION BY AGE

Age group (years)	At 30 June							
	1947	1954	1961	1966	1971	1976	1981	1982
	'000							
0-14	1 899.1	2 563.3	3 177.0	3 392.5	3 747.3	3 787.1	3 725.5	3 744.3
15-24	1 204.6	1 191.9	1 506.4	1 902.1	2 276.9	2 434.1	2 598.9	2 623.0
25-44	2 253.7	2 684.2	2 840.5	2 971.7	3 344.6	3 751.2	4 279.8	4 422.5
45-64	1 611.9	1 801.0	2 090.1	2 297.7	2 608.1	2 807.8	2 864.0	2 892.1
65-74	407.3	513.7	598.8	632.4	698.0	804.6	937.7	960.5
75 and over	197.6	232.3	295.5	354.0	392.4	448.2	517.3	535.9
Total	7 579.4	8 986.5	10 508.2	11 550.5	13 067.3	14 033.1	14 923.3	15 178.4
	Per cent							
0-14	25.1	28.5	30.2	29.4	28.7	27.0	25.0	24.7
15-24	15.9	13.3	14.3	16.5	17.4	17.3	17.4	17.3
25-44	29.7	29.9	27.0	25.7	25.6	26.7	28.7	29.1
45-64	21.3	20.0	19.9	19.9	20.0	20.0	19.2	19.1
65-74	5.4	5.7	5.7	5.5	5.3	5.7	6.3	6.3
75 and over	2.6	2.6	2.8	3.1	3.0	3.2	3.5	3.5
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	Median age (years)							
Males	30.4	29.7	28.7	27.4	27.0	27.9	29.0	29.2
Females	31.0	30.7	30.0	28.8	28.1	29.0	30.2	30.5
Persons	30.7	30.2	29.3	28.1	27.5	28.4	29.6	29.9

TABLE 1.5 DEPENDENT AGE RATIOS (a)

At 30 June	Age group (years)		Dependent age ratio
	0-14	65 and over	
1947	0.37	0.12	0.49
1954	0.45	0.13	0.58
1961	0.49	0.14	0.63
1966	0.47	0.14	0.61
1971	0.46	0.13	0.59
1976	0.42	0.14	0.56
1981	0.38	0.15	0.53
1982	0.38	0.15	0.53

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 1.

TABLE 1.6 POPULATION: MALE/FEMALE RATIO (a) BY AGE

<i>At 30 June</i>	<i>Age group (years)</i>						<i>Total</i>
	<i>0-14</i>	<i>15-24</i>	<i>25-44</i>	<i>45-64</i>	<i>65-74</i>	<i>75 and over</i>	
1947	104.0	101.3	102.3	98.9	89.5	79.6	100.4
1954	104.5	106.2	106.1	101.1	86.6	71.4	102.4
1961	104.9	106.4	107.0	102.4	79.9	66.7	102.2
1966	105.0	105.2	106.6	101.6	77.7	62.4	101.5
1971	104.9	103.7	106.9	99.8	83.0	57.2	101.1
1976	105.1	103.2	105.0	100.6	84.2	54.3	100.4
1981	104.6	103.3	103.4	100.4	83.3	56.2	99.6
1982	104.7	103.5	103.3	100.6	83.0	56.6	99.7

(a) Number of males per 100 females.

TABLE 1.7 POPULATION BY BIRTHPLACE

<i>Place of birth</i>	<i>1947</i>	<i>1954</i>	<i>1961</i>	<i>1966</i>	<i>1971</i>	<i>1976</i>	<i>1981</i>
	<i>Per cent</i>						
Born in Australia	90.2	85.7	83.1	81.6	79.8	79.9	79.1
Born outside Australia	9.8	14.3	16.9	18.4	20.2	20.1	20.9
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Born outside Australia							
Africa	1.0	1.2	1.6	2.0	2.4	2.6	3.0
America	1.6	1.1	1.1	1.4	2.2	3.0	3.2
Asia	3.2	4.0	4.4	4.8	6.5	8.9	12.4
Europe —	87.6	89.8	89.7	88.9	85.2	81.3	74.3
Germany	2.0	5.1	6.1	5.1	4.3	4.0	3.7
Greece	1.7	2.0	4.3	6.6	6.2	5.6	4.9
Italy	4.5	9.3	12.8	12.5	11.2	10.3	9.2
Malta	0.4	1.6	2.2	2.6	2.1	2.1	1.9
Netherlands	0.3	4.0	5.7	4.7	3.8	3.4	3.2
Poland	0.9	4.4	3.4	2.9	2.3	2.1	2.0
U.K. and Ireland	72.7	51.6	42.5	42.6	42.2	41.1	37.7
Yugoslavia	0.8	1.8	2.8	3.3	5.0	5.3	5.0
Other Europe	4.3	10.0	9.8	8.5	8.0	7.5	6.8
Oceania —	6.5	3.8	3.1	3.0	3.8	4.3	7.1
New Zealand	5.9	3.4	2.6	2.5	3.1	3.3	5.9
Total born outside Australia	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	<i>Number</i>						
Born in Australia	6 835 171	7 700 064	8 729 406	9 419 542	10 176 320	10 829 616	11 393 863
Born outside Australia	744 187	1 286 466	1 778 780	2 130 920	2 579 318	2 718 833	3 003 834
Total	7 579 358	8 986 530	10 508 186	11 550 462	12 755 638	13 548 449	14 397 691

CHART 1.5 POPULATION STRUCTURE: AGE, SEX AND BIRTHPLACE

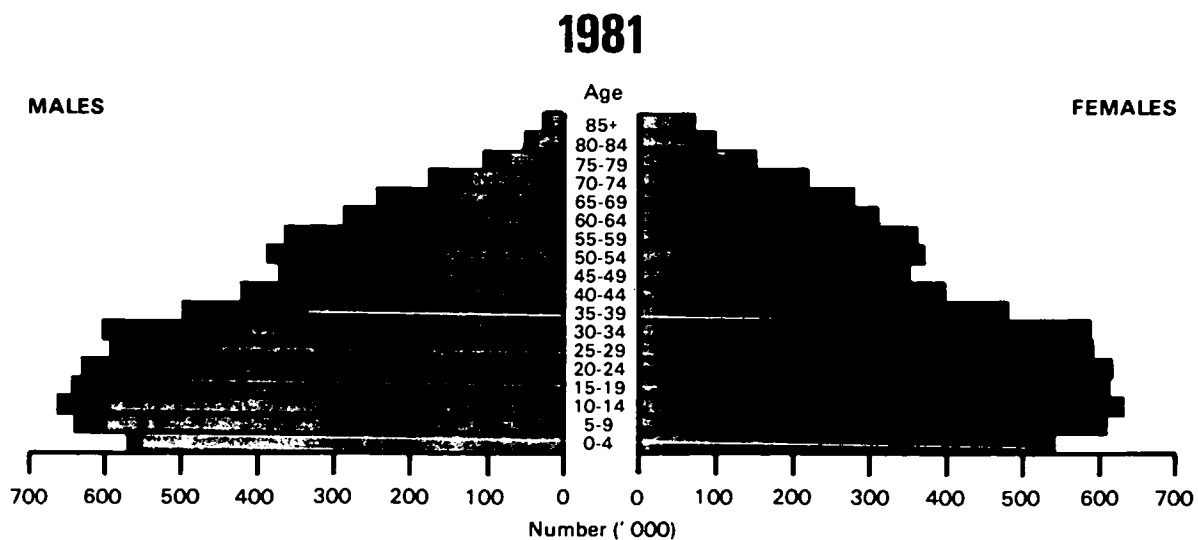
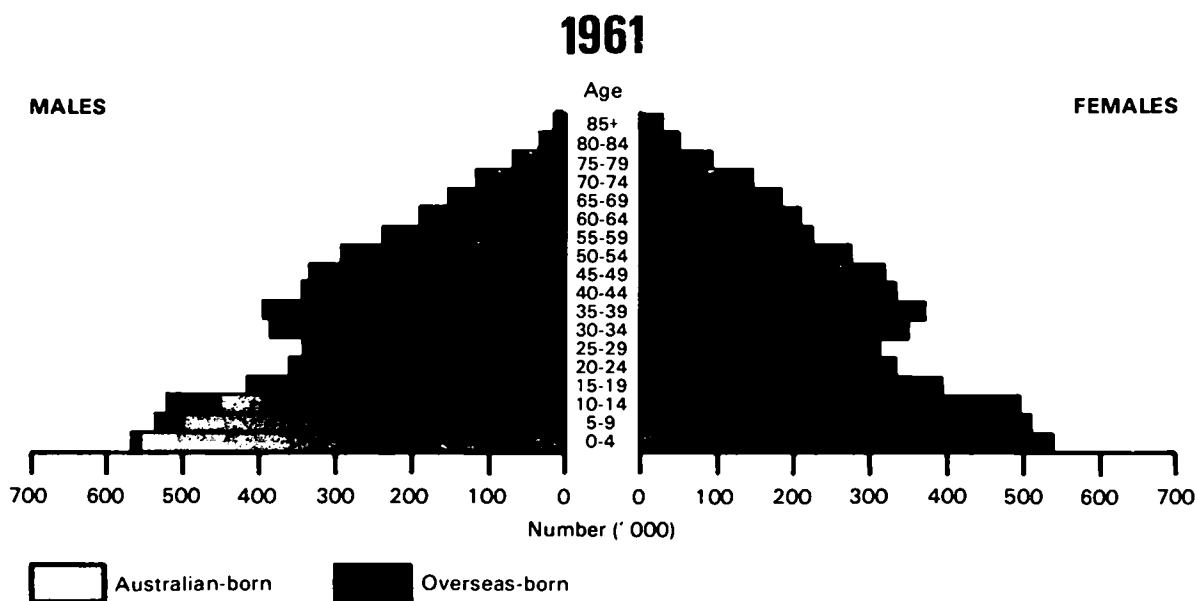
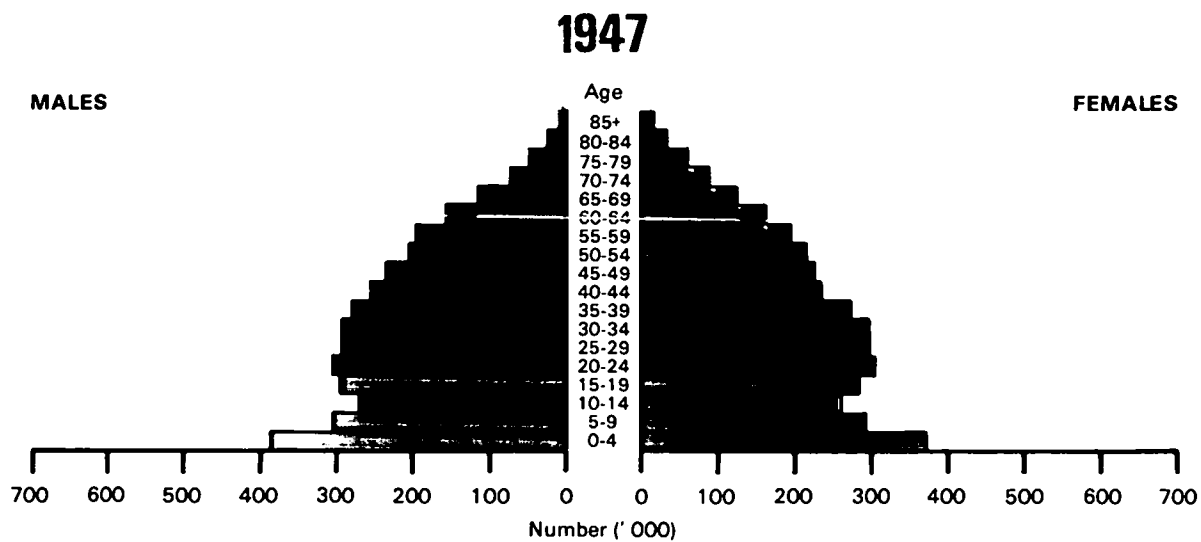


CHART 1.6 OVERSEAS-BORN BY PLACE OF BIRTH

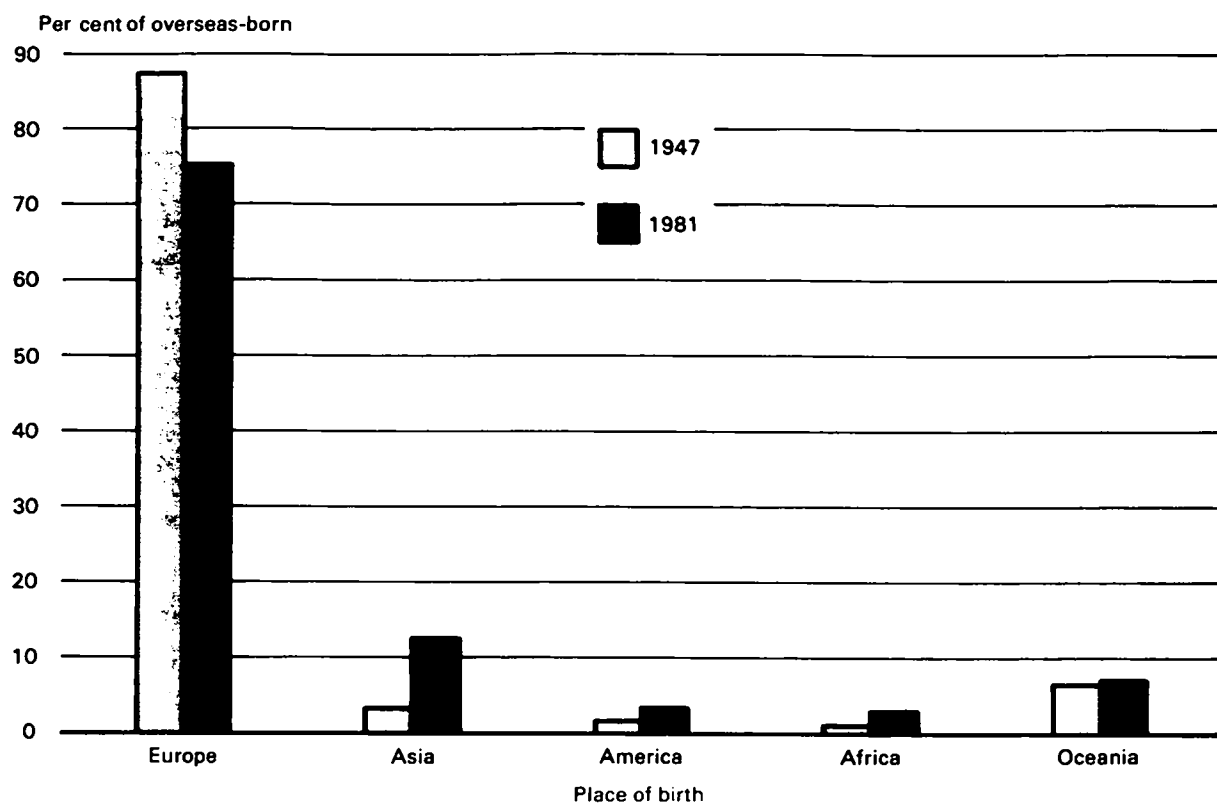
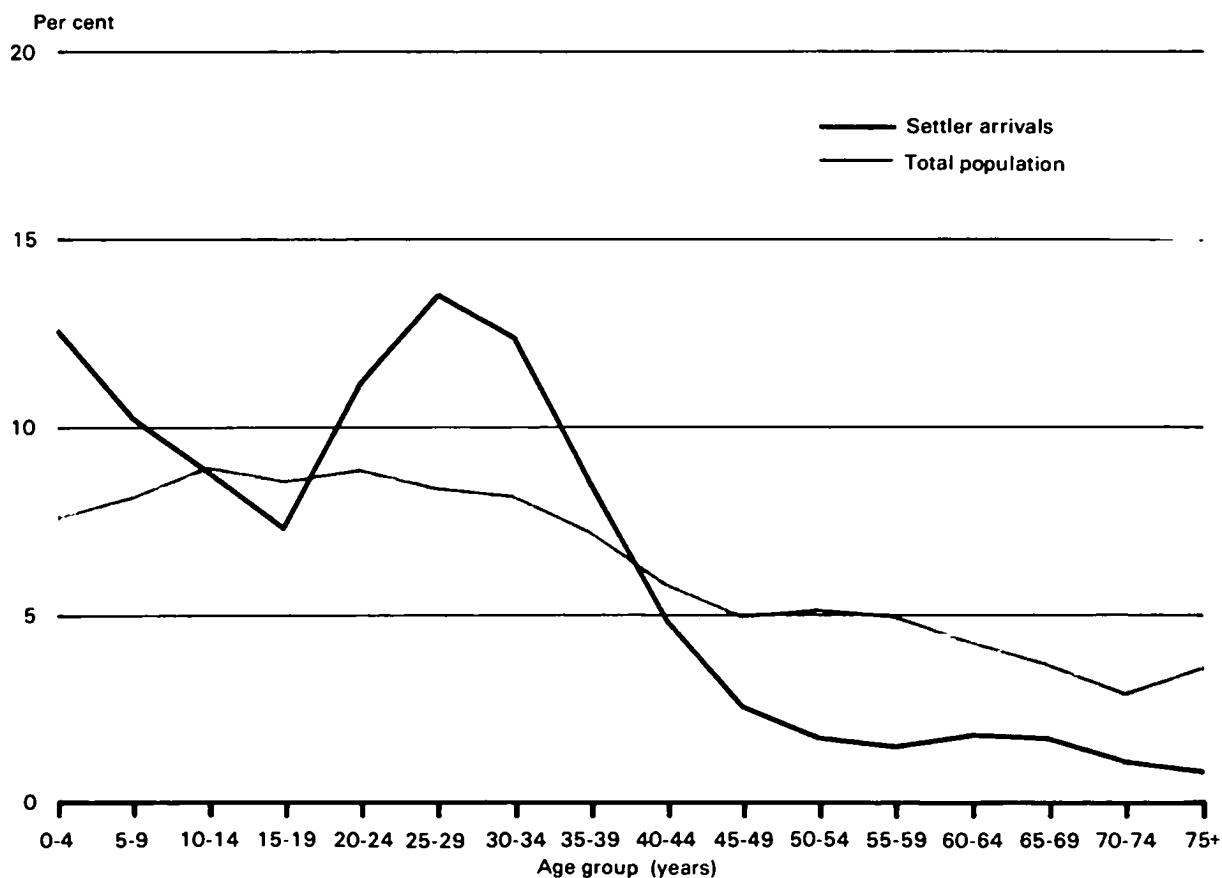
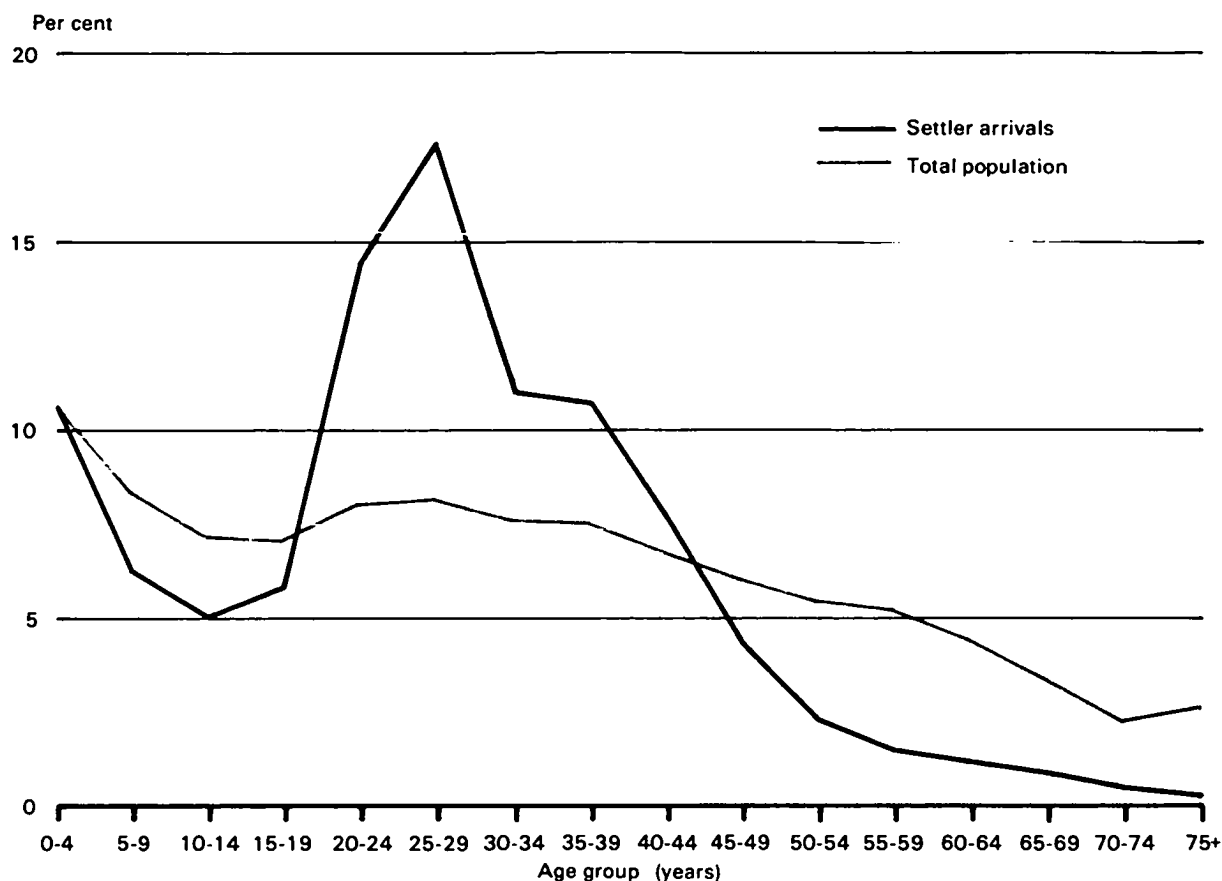


TABLE 1.8 POPULATION: AGE AND BIRTHPLACE, CENSUS 1981
(Per cent)

Place of birth	Age group (years)							Total
	0-14	15-24	25-34	35-44	45-54	55-64	65 and over	
Africa	11.7	16.1	23.7	18.5	13.2	9.0	7.9	100.0
America	20.2	17.8	24.5	18.5	8.4	6.1	4.6	100.0
Asia	15.1	20.2	25.5	16.9	10.5	6.6	5.2	100.0
Europe —	4.9	11.3	18.5	20.3	17.4	13.9	13.7	100.0
Germany	3.4	6.8	25.1	23.9	20.0	13.1	7.8	100.0
Greece	2.6	8.6	18.8	30.8	24.3	8.1	6.7	100.0
Italy	1.7	7.3	17.5	21.4	26.1	14.9	11.2	100.0
Malta	2.4	9.4	29.1	25.8	17.2	9.8	6.3	100.0
Netherlands	2.5	5.8	23.9	23.2	19.2	15.6	9.9	100.0
Poland	1.3	3.5	10.4	9.3	15.9	38.1	21.5	100.0
U.K. and Ireland	6.4	14.3	17.6	18.0	13.8	13.0	16.9	100.0
Yugoslavia	5.9	12.9	22.2	26.0	18.8	8.6	5.5	100.0
Other	5.1	8.1	14.9	18.5	18.2	19.8	15.4	100.0
Oceania —	20.1	22.7	25.7	13.2	6.7	5.1	6.5	100.0
New Zealand	18.1	22.1	26.6	13.7	6.9	5.4	7.2	100.0
Other	29.6	25.9	21.5	10.5	5.6	3.5	3.4	100.0
Total born outside	7.9	13.5	20.2	19.3	15.4	12.0	11.7	100.0
Total born in Australia	29.7	18.2	15.2	10.5	8.8	8.4	9.2	100.0
Total (a)	25.1	17.2	16.3	12.3	10.2	9.1	9.8	100.0

(a) Includes country of birth not stated.

CHART 1.7 SETTLER ARRIVALS^(a) AND TOTAL POPULATION BY AGE



(a) In 1949 settler arrivals comprises both permanent and long-term movement. In 1982 settler arrivals comprises only permanent movement

TABLE 1.9 SETTLERS ARRIVING: AGE AND COUNTRY OF BIRTH, 1982

Country of birth	Age group (years)							Total	Total
	0-14	15-24	25-34	35-44	45-54	55-64	65 and over		
	Number								Per cent
South Africa	1 230	360	741	427	125	94	80	3 057	2.9
Other	690	346	522	255	78	57	51	1 999	1.9
Total Africa	1 920	706	1 263	682	203	151	131	5 056	4.7
Canada	447	104	273	95	23	18	9	969	0.9
USA	735	216	586	244	70	47	25	1 923	1.8
Other	538	218	418	211	68	64	66	1 583	1.5
Total America	1 720	538	1 277	550	161	129	100	4 475	4.2
China	90	145	209	156	129	165	179	1 073	1.0
Hong Kong	590	211	382	94	47	12	18	1 354	1.3
India	335	203	471	268	132	113	100	1 622	1.5
Kampuchea	844	585	392	220	104	75	43	2 263	2.1
Malaysia	728	240	675	320	85	45	29	2 122	2.0
Philippines	765	538	1 154	384	63	68	120	3 092	2.9
Vietnam	2 556	2 857	2 109	486	205	88	82	8 383	7.8
Other	2 233	1 743	1 730	795	330	238	191	7 260	6.8
Total Asia	8 141	6 522	7 122	2 723	1 095	804	762	27 169	25.4
Germany	1 219	552	1 069	834	194	80	89	4 037	3.8
Greece	198	152	131	82	46	19	35	663	0.6
Italy	205	130	174	142	75	34	71	831	0.8
Malta	137	171	155	71	22	13	6	575	0.5
Netherlands	858	264	591	422	105	37	50	2 327	2.2
Poland	1 715	885	2 554	735	134	110	56	6 189	5.8
U.K. & Ireland	10 832	4 443	8 286	5 602	1 655	1 798	2 176	34 792	32.5
Yugoslavia	420	330	443	138	77	56	52	1 516	1.4
Other	2 212	1 311	2 218	1 171	272	143	150	7 477	7.0
Total Europe	17 796	8 238	15 621	9 197	2 580	2 290	2 685	58 407	54.5
New Zealand	3 034	3 387	1 975	839	297	145	129	9 806	9.2
Other	1 126	409	378	178	73	55	29	2 248	2.1
Total Oceania	4 160	3 796	2 353	1 017	370	200	158	12 054	11.2
Total	33 737	19 800	27 636	14 169	4 409	3 574	3 836	107 161	100.0
	Per cent								
Total	31.5	18.5	25.8	13.2	4.1	3.3	3.6	100.0	

TABLE 1.10 ABORIGINAL AND TORRES STRAIT ISLANDER POPULATION BY AGE, CENSUS 1981

	Age group (years)						Total
	0-14	15-24	25-44	45-64	65-74	75 and over	
	'000						
Aboriginals and Torres Strait Islanders	68.1	35.3	36.4	15.6	3.2	1.3	159.9
	Per cent						
Aboriginals and Torres Strait Islanders	42.6	22.1	22.8	9.8	2.0	0.8	100.0
Total population	25.1	17.2	28.7	19.3	6.3	3.5	100.0

SECTION 3. URBAN/RURAL DISTRIBUTION OF THE POPULATION

Changes to the urban/rural distribution of the population in the post-war period are examined in this section. Between 1954 and 1971 the proportion of the population living in urban areas increased from 78.7 to 85.8 per cent (Table 1.11). This growing concentration of people in towns and cities continued a process that, according to the First Report of the National Population Inquiry, had long been in evidence.² The increase in the urban proportion of the population was not uniformly distributed between urban centres of specific sizes, being largely confined to centres with a population over 500 000. The share of the urban population in the small centres changed only marginally during the period and declined for some size groupings. Over the same period the number of urban centres with a population of 1000 or more increased from 420 to 481. Increases occurred in the numbers of all urban centres except those with a population of 1 000 000 and over.

In the last decade the proportion of the population in urban centres has remained steady at about 86 per cent. For urban centres of specific sizes a small decline in the share of the population in centres with 1 000 000 and over inhabitants has been offset by marginal growth among centres in the size grouping 50 000 — 500 000 persons. The actual number of urban centres increased from 519 in 1971 to 605 in 1981 and all of the growth occurred in those centres with less than 500 000 inhabitants.

The urban/rural distribution of the population is influenced by movement into, out of and within Australia. An attempt is made to show the effect of these influences by examining data on the urban/rural distribution of the overseas-born population and results of recent surveys of internal migration.

The urban/rural distribution of the overseas-born population differs to that of other Australians in that a larger proportion of the overseas-born reside in major urban areas (ie. those with a population of 100 000 or more) (Table 1.12). The proportion of the overseas-born population in major urban centres increased after World War II from 60.9 per cent in 1947 to 80.5 per cent in 1971 and since then has remained relatively stable. The proportion of the Australian-born population in major urban centres increased from 49.6 per cent to 60.4 per cent between 1947 and 1971 and has also remained relatively stable since then.

Regular surveys of internal migration conducted by the ABS between 1970 and 1981 do not address specifically the issue of urban/rural movements of the population. They do, however, provide information on the number of movers, their demographic characteristics and the most frequent types of moves. Over the period 1970 to 1981 approximately 16 per cent of the civilian population aged 15 years and over changed their place of residence each year (Table 1.13). Approximately half of the movers were persons changing their place of residence within a State capital city. Inflow to and outflow from State capital cities has been approximately the same during the periods surveyed (generally between 6 and 8 per cent). The majority of movers are young people, with around 70 per cent of movers aged less than 35 years.

² First Report of the National Population Inquiry (W.D. Borrie, Chairman), *Population and Australia: A Demographic Analysis and Projection*, Vol. 1, Canberra, 1975.

TABLE 1.11 URBAN/RURAL DISTRIBUTION OF THE POPULATION (a): NUMBER AND SIZE OF CENTRES

	1954	1961	1966	1971	1976	1981
NUMBER OF CENTRES						
Urban population in centres of:						
1 000 000 and over	2	2	2	2	2	2
500 000-999 999	1	2	2	3	3	3
100 000-499 999	3	4	5	5	6	6
50 000- 99 999	3	6	6	5	7	9
20 000- 49 999	13	16	16	20	19	24
10 000- 19 999	24	31	36	38	41	42
1 000- 9 999	374	381	391	408	425	474
less than 1 000 (b) .....	..	..	28	38	44	45
Total urban	420	442	486	519	547	605
PER CENT OF TOTAL POPULATION						
Urban population in centres of:						
1 000 000 and over	37.7	39.0	39.4	40.1	38.7	37.4
500 000-999 999	5.6	11.5	12.5	17.8	18.3	18.1
100 000-499 999	11.2	8.3	9.7	6.6	7.5	7.6
50 000- 99 999	2.9	3.4	3.2	2.5	3.1	3.9
20 000- 49 999	5.0	4.7	3.7	4.6	4.1	4.6
10 000- 19 999	4.0	4.3	4.4	4.2	4.4	4.0
1 000- 9 999	12.4	10.7	10.0	9.6	9.6	10.0
less than 1 000 (b) .....	..	..	0.2	0.2	0.2	0.2
Total urban	78.7	81.9	83.2	85.6	86.0	85.8
Rural	21.0	17.8	16.6	14.3	13.9	14.1
Migratory	0.3	0.2	0.2	0.1	0.1	0.1
Total(b)	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 1. (b) Included in rural for 1954 and 1961.

TABLE 1.12 URBAN/RURAL DISTRIBUTION OF THE POPULATION (a) BY BIRTHPLACE
(Per cent)

	1947	1954	1961	1966	1971	1976	1981
OVERSEAS-BORN POPULATION							
Major urban	60.9	64.3	69.2	73.1	80.5	80.4	79.5
Other urban	13.3	19.4	19.4	17.1	12.2	12.1	12.8
Total urban	74.2	83.7	88.6	90.1	92.7	92.5	92.3
Rural	24.3	15.2	10.4	9.3	7.0	7.2	7.5
Total(b)	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
AUSTRALIAN-BORN POPULATION							
Major urban	49.6	52.2	53.5	54.8	60.4	60.6	58.9
Other urban	18.5	25.7	27.1	26.9	23.3	23.8	25.1
Total urban	68.1	77.9	80.6	81.7	83.8	84.3	84.0
Rural	31.8	22.0	19.3	18.3	16.1	15.6	15.9
Total (b)	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 1. (b) Includes migratory.

TABLE 1.13 CIVILIAN POPULATION 15 YEARS AND OVER: INTERNAL MIGRATION

	Year ended							
	30 April 1970	30 April 1972	30 April 1973	31 January 1977	30 September 1978	30 June 1979	30 June 1980	31 May 1981
	Per cent							
During previous year:								
Changed usual place of residence within Australia ..	15.4	15.6	17.5	16.2	16.5	16.0	16.7	16.8
Did not change usual place of residence within Australia	84.6	84.4	82.5	83.8	83.5	84.0	83.3	83.2
Total civilian population aged 15 years and over ..	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Type of move:								
Between State capital cities (a) ..	3.7	3.9	3.7	3.9	3.4	3.3	3.0	3.0
Other movements into State capital cities	8.6	8.3	7.5	7.2	7.2	6.8	6.7	6.2
Other movements out of State capital cities	7.7	7.4	8.1	6.4	7.3	8.0	7.9	7.6
Within State capital cities	48.5	51.3	51.5	51.6	49.1	51.7	50.4	51.1
Outside State capital cities	31.6	29.1	29.2	30.9	33.0	30.2	31.9	32.0
Total movement within Australia ..	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Age of movers (years):								
15-19	13.8	13.5	12.6	12.9	13.5	13.0	12.7	12.5
20-24	26.9	27.6	25.7	26.3	26.4	26.2	25.9	25.0
25-34	28.5	28.8	30.3	32.7	31.2	31.3	32.8	32.0
35-44	12.6	12.6	12.8	12.0	12.0	12.5	12.4	12.8
45-54	8.3	8.0	7.9	7.8	7.3	7.6	6.8	7.4
55-64	5.6	5.6	5.7	4.5	5.3	5.2	5.1	5.9
65 and over	4.4	4.0	5.0	3.8	4.2	4.1	4.3	4.9
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	'000							
Total civilians 15 and over who changed usual place of residence within Australia	1 320.1	1 393.1	1 584.2	1 581.1	1 684.1	1 653.1	1 757.0	1 808.5

(a) State capital cities are the Statistical Divisions of Sydney, Melbourne, Brisbane, Adelaide, Perth and Hobart. Canberra and Darwin are not included.

SECTION 4. POPULATION PROJECTIONS

Projections of Australia's population have been made by the ABS using the cohort-component method, ie. a base population in single years of age is brought forward year by year by applying assumptions about future trends in fertility, mortality and migration. ABS uses four different sets of assumptions and as a result generates four projection series (Chart 1.8). A detailed description of the assumptions embodied in each projection is contained in the technical notes at the end of this chapter.

The four published projection series are not intended as predictions or forecasts; they are illustrations of population growth which would occur if certain selected assumptions of future

demographic trends are realised. While these assumptions are based on an examination of past demographic trends and survey data on birth expectations, there is no certainty that these assumptions and expectations will be realised. No attempt has been made to incorporate in the projections possible effects of economic depressions or booms, wars, natural disasters or other significant factors of this nature.

The projections presented give a possible population in the year 2001 in the range of 18.9 million to 20.6 million (Table 1.14). The projected range for the year 2021 is 22.1 million to 26 million.

The population is projected to get steadily older over the next 40 years. The median age of the population is projected to increase from 29.6 years in 1981 to a range of 33.4 to 34.7 years in 2001 and 35.5 to 38.2 years in 2021 (Table 1.15). All four series project a decrease in the proportion of children (persons aged 0–14) in the population over the next forty years. In 1981 persons aged 0–14 constituted 25 per cent of the population. By the year 2001 this proportion is projected to have decreased to between 23.3 and 21.3 per cent and to have fallen further to between 21.2 and 18.9 per cent in 2021. Persons in the age group 15–44 are also projected by all four series to have declined as proportions of the population between 1981 and 2021.

Persons in all age groups over 45 years of age are projected to increase as a proportion of the population. In particular, aged persons (65 years and over) are projected to increase from

9.8 per cent of the population in 1981 to a range of between 11.2 and 12.0 per cent in the year 2001. By 2021 this range is projected to be between 14.1 and 15.8 per cent. The aged population itself is projected to grow older with an increasing proportion of the aged being over 75 years of age.

The shifts in the projected age structure of the population are reflected in the range of possible dependent age ratios for the next forty years. All four series project a decrease in the young dependent age ratio from 0.38 in 1981 to between 0.33 and 0.29 in 2021 (Table 1.16). The ratio of aged persons to the working age group is projected to increase from 0.15 in 1981 to within a range of 0.22 and 0.24 in 2021. In combination, the overall dependent age ratio is projected to range from 0.53 in 1981 to a possible low of 0.48 in 2006 and 2011 and a possible high of 0.56 in 2021.

CHART 1.8 PROJECTED POPULATION (a)

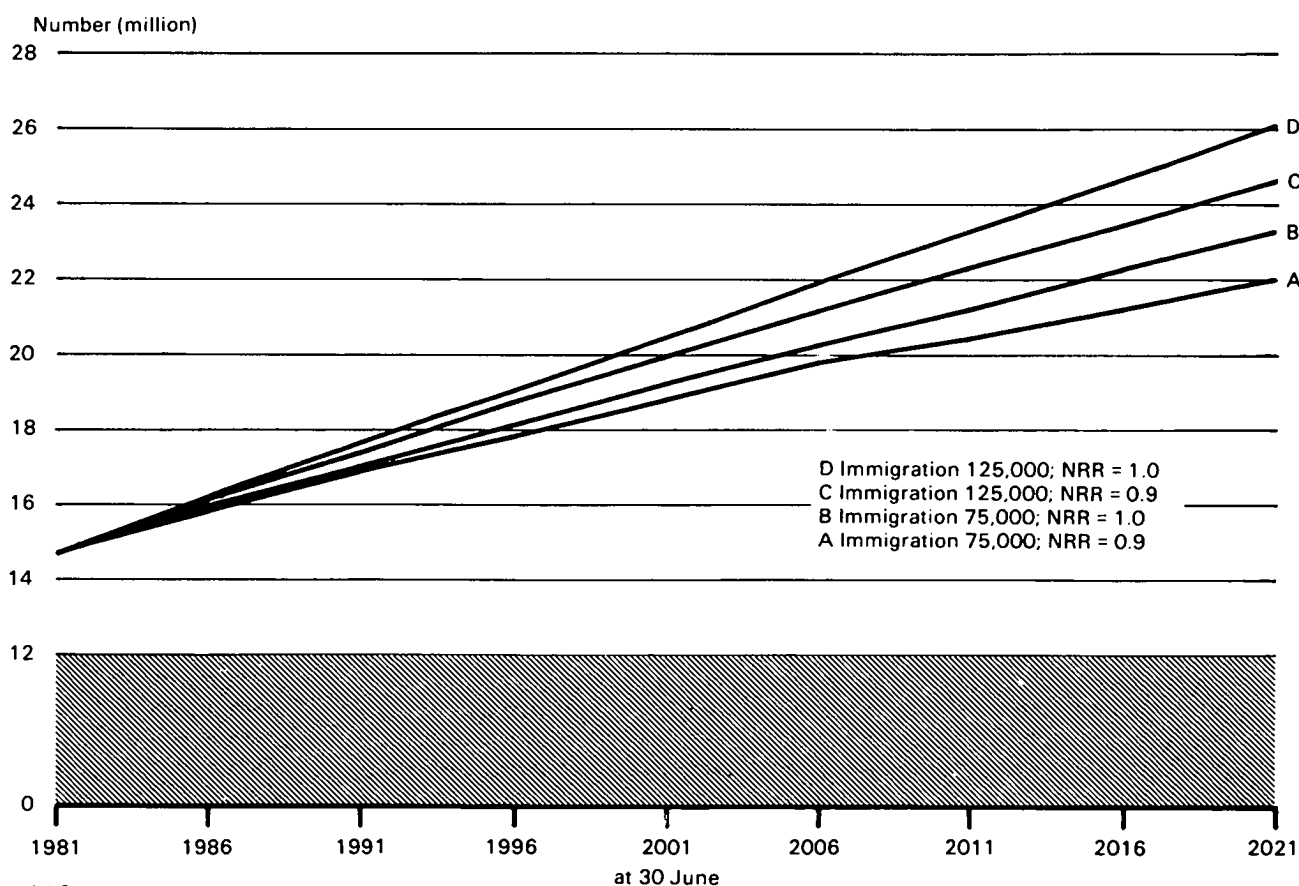


TABLE 1.14 PROJECTED POPULATION BY AGE
('000)

	Age group (years)						
At 30 June	0-14	15-24	25-44	45-64	65-74	75 and over	Total
PROJECTION SERIES A							
1986	3 737.8	2 682.0	4 865.5	3 017.7	1 038.6	639.5	15 981.1
1991	3 789.9	2 716.4	5 316.7	3 247.2	1 157.4	781.0	17 008.6
1996	3 963.5	2 613.7	5 557.4	3 714.6	1 245.6	899.2	17 994.7
2001	4 028.0	2 638.3	5 741.6	4 253.7	1 220.4	1 034.7	18 916.7
2006	4 050.8	2 779.9	5 720.0	4 802.0	1 274.4	1 133.2	19 760.2
2011	4 058.2	2 838.5	5 779.6	5 220.9	1 489.2	1 170.7	20 557.1
2016	4 097.1	2 875.0	5 820.6	5 453.4	1 825.6	1 257.1	21 328.7
2021	4 178.9	2 867.0	5 904.0	5 627.9	2 055.4	1 428.4	22 062.1
PROJECTION SERIES B							
1986	3 763.6	2 682.0	4 865.5	3 017.7	1 038.6	639.5	16 006.9
1991	3 950.3	2 716.4	5 316.7	3 247.2	1 157.4	781.0	17 169.0
1996	4 267.0	2 613.7	5 557.4	3 714.8	1 245.6	899.2	18 297.8
2001	4 451.1	2 664.0	5 741.6	4 253.7	1 220.4	1 034.7	19 365.4
2006	4 490.7	2 939.4	5 720.0	4 802.0	1 274.4	1 133.2	20 359.6
2011	4 532.7	3 114.5	5 804.9	5 220.9	1 489.2	1 170.7	21 332.9
2016	4 655.7	3 161.7	5 978.4	5 453.4	1 825.6	1 257.1	22 331.9
2021	4 860.7	3 161.7	6 203.0	5 627.9	2 055.4	1 428.4	23 337.1
PROJECTION SERIES C							
1986	3 820.3	2 730.4	4 961.7	3 041.2	1 047.4	642.7	16 243.8
1991	3 958.2	2 808.1	5 523.7	3 301.1	1 175.1	789.5	17 555.8
1996	4 212.0	2 756.7	5 874.8	3 813.8	1 271.8	914.9	18 843.9
2001	4 347.5	2 840.5	6 162.7	4 419.8	1 255.3	1 058.4	20 084.1
2006	4 438.4	3 038.8	6 239.5	5 059.2	1 320.2	1 165.3	21 261.4
2011	4 515.8	3 146.4	6 400.3	5 582.8	1 551.2	1 212.0	22 408.5
2016	4 627.6	3 227.4	6 547.9	5 918.9	1 913.6	1 309.4	23 544.7
2021	4 781.8	3 264.0	6 738.7	6 190.8	2 182.2	1 495.7	24 653.4
PROJECTION SERIES D							
1986	3 846.6	2 730.4	4 961.7	3 041.2	1 047.4	642.7	16 270.1
1991	4 123.7	2 808.1	5 523.7	3 301.1	1 175.1	789.5	17 721.3
1996	4 528.1	2 756.7	5 874.8	3 813.8	1 271.8	914.9	19 160.0
2001	4 792.4	2 866.6	6 162.8	4 419.8	1 255.3	1 058.4	20 555.1
2006	4 907.9	3 203.4	6 239.5	5 059.2	1 320.2	1 165.3	21 895.5
2011	5 028.6	3 434.3	6 426.1	5 582.8	1 551.2	1 212.0	23 235.0
2016	5 235.7	3 531.2	6 710.8	5 918.9	1 913.6	1 309.4	24 619.5
2021	5 527.0	3 580.8	7 049.5	6 190.8	2 182.2	1 495.7	26 026.1

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 1.

TABLE 1.15 PROJECTED POPULATION BY AGE (a), PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION

	Age group (years)							
At 30 June	0-14	15-24	25-44	45-64	65-74	75 and over	Total	Median age
	Per cent							Years
PROJECTION SERIES A								
1986	23.4	16.8	30.4	18.9	6.5	4.0	100.0	30.9
1991	22.3	16.0	31.3	19.1	6.8	4.6	100.0	32.2
1996	22.0	14.5	30.9	20.6	6.9	5.0	100.0	33.5
2001	21.3	13.9	30.4	22.5	6.5	5.5	100.0	34.7
2006	20.5	14.1	28.9	24.3	6.4	5.7	100.0	35.8
2011	19.7	13.8	28.1	25.4	7.2	5.7	100.0	37.0
2016	19.2	13.5	27.3	25.6	8.6	5.9	100.0	37.7
2021	18.9	13.0	26.8	25.5	9.3	6.5	100.0	38.2
PROJECTION SERIES B								
1986	23.5	16.8	30.4	18.9	6.5	4.0	100.0	30.8
1991	23.0	15.8	31.0	18.9	6.7	4.5	100.0	31.9
1996	23.3	14.3	30.4	20.3	6.8	4.9	100.0	33.0
2001	23.0	13.8	29.6	22.0	6.3	5.3	100.0	33.9
2006	22.1	14.4	28.1	23.6	6.3	5.6	100.0	34.9
2011	21.2	14.6	27.2	24.5	7.0	5.5	100.0	35.7
2016	20.8	14.2	26.8	24.4	8.2	5.6	100.0	35.9
2021	20.8	13.5	26.6	24.1	8.8	6.1	100.0	36.2
PROJECTION SERIES C								
1986	23.5	16.8	30.5	18.7	6.4	4.0	100.0	30.7
1991	22.5	16.0	31.5	18.8	6.7	4.5	100.0	31.9
1996	22.4	14.6	31.2	20.2	6.7	4.9	100.0	33.2
2001	21.6	14.1	30.7	22.0	6.3	5.3	100.0	34.2
2006	20.9	14.3	29.3	23.8	6.2	5.5	100.0	35.3
2011	20.2	14.0	28.6	24.9	6.9	5.4	100.0	36.3
2016	19.7	13.7	27.8	25.1	8.1	5.6	100.0	36.9
2021	19.4	13.2	27.3	25.1	8.9	6.1	100.0	37.4
PROJECTION SERIES D								
1986	23.6	16.8	30.5	18.7	6.4	4.0	100.0	30.7
1991	23.3	15.8	31.1	18.6	6.6	4.5	100.0	31.6
1996	23.6	14.4	30.7	19.9	6.6	4.8	100.0	32.6
2001	23.3	13.9	30.0	21.5	6.1	5.1	100.0	33.4
2006	22.4	14.6	28.5	23.1	6.0	5.3	100.0	34.4
2011	21.6	14.8	27.7	24.0	6.7	5.2	100.0	35.0
2016	21.3	14.3	27.3	24.0	7.8	5.3	100.0	35.2
2021	21.2	13.8	27.1	23.8	8.4	5.7	100.0	35.5

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 1.

TABLE 1.16 PROJECTED DEPENDENT AGE RATIOS (a)

Age group	1986	1991	1996	2001	2006	2011	2016	2021
PROJECTION SERIES A								
0-14	0.35	0.34	0.33	0.32	0.30	0.29	0.29	0.29
65 and over	0.16	0.17	0.18	0.18	0.18	0.19	0.22	0.24
Dependent age ratio	0.51	0.51	0.51	0.50	0.49	0.49	0.51	0.53
PROJECTION SERIES B								
0-14	0.36	0.35	0.36	0.35	0.33	0.32	0.32	0.32
65 and over	0.16	0.17	0.18	0.18	0.18	0.19	0.21	0.23
Dependent age ratio	0.52	0.52	0.54	0.53	0.51	0.51	0.53	0.56
PROJECTION SERIES C								
0-14	0.36	0.34	0.34	0.32	0.31	0.30	0.29	0.30
65 and over	0.16	0.17	0.18	0.17	0.17	0.18	0.21	0.23
Dependent age ratio	0.51	0.51	0.51	0.50	0.48	0.48	0.50	0.52
PROJECTION SERIES D								
0-14	0.36	0.35	0.36	0.36	0.34	0.33	0.32	0.33
65 and over	0.16	0.17	0.18	0.17	0.17	0.18	0.20	0.22
Dependent age ratio	0.52	0.52	0.54	0.53	0.51	0.50	0.52	0.55

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 1.

TECHNICAL NOTES

1. Method of collection

The data on births and deaths presented in this chapter relate to births and deaths registered by State and Territorial Registrars during the year shown. Data on overseas arrivals and departures are obtained from passenger cards completed by persons arriving in or departing from Australia. The category (ie. short-term, long-term, permanent) to which a traveller is classified at the beginning of a journey is based on his or her stated intentions at the time the card is completed. These intentions may, of course, be subject to change.

Data pertaining to the age structure of the population are derived from the official population estimates. Data on the birthplace and urban/rural distribution of the population are derived from census data while the internal migration data are a product of the ABS population survey.

2. Concepts and definitions

Population estimates

Population estimates by sex and State are calculated on a quarterly basis by updating estimates at census dates for subsequent births and deaths and for overseas and interstate migration. Age estimates as at 30 June each year are published by sex for each State and Territory. Small area population estimates down to the local government area level are also made annually.

The method of determining the base population at a census date has recently been changed in that since 1971 estimates reflect the usual residence of the population rather than the actual location in which people were counted at the census. At the Australia level this means that overseas visitors counted in the census are subtracted, the remaining population is adjusted for census underenumeration and an estimate of Australian residents temporarily overseas on census night is added. For the States this process involves an additional step which returns those people not at home on census night to their place of usual residence.

This change-over has enabled population estimates after the 1981 Census date to be compiled wholly according to place of usual residence, since components of population increase were already available on a usual residence basis. Estimated resident populations for the 1971 and 1976 Census dates have also been calculated and intercensal estimates have been revised accordingly. As a result of the above adjustments, estimated resident populations at census dates differ from actual census counts.

A more detailed explanation of the new conceptual basis for population estimates is given in the ABS Information Paper entitled *Population Estimates: An Outline of the New Conceptual Basis of ABS Population Estimates*

(Cat. No. 3216.0), released on 29 March 1982. An ABS technical paper, *Methods and Procedures in the Compilation of Estimated Resident Population 1981 and in the Construction of the 1971-81 Time Series* (Cat. No. 3103.0), was issued on 11 March 1983.

Table 1.1

Natural increase refers to the excess of births over deaths. *Net migration* is the difference between overseas arrivals and departures. Prior to 1971, net migration used in population estimates includes discrepancies disclosed by the various censuses and is based on the excess of all arrivals over all departures. From 30 June 1971, net migration is defined as the excess of overseas arrivals over overseas departures classified as permanent and long-term (greater than one year). From 30 June 1976, net migration consists of permanent and long-term movement and an adjustment for the net effect of changes in travel intentions which affect the categorisation of movements.

Population estimates for 1971 onwards are on a usual residence basis and rates of growth have been recalculated accordingly. The average annual rates of growth due to natural increase and to net migration are computed by dividing the average annual rate of total increase between its components in proportion to the fraction of total increase due to each component during the period. The sum of the rates of growth due to natural increase and net migration may differ from the rate of total increase because this latter rate has been adjusted to account for intercensal discrepancy.

Table 1.2

Crude birth rate is the number of live births registered during the calendar year per 1000 of mean population.

Crude death rate is the number of deaths per 1000 of mean population.

Table 1.3

Permanent movement consists of settlers arriving and Australian residents departing permanently. *Long-term movement* comprises (a) visitors arriving with the intention of staying in Australia for twelve months or more together with the arrival of Australian residents who have been abroad for twelve months or more; and (b) Australian residents departing temporarily with the intention to stay overseas for twelve months or more together with the departure of visitors from Australia who have stayed in Australia for twelve months or more. *Total movement* also includes short-term movements (ie. those of less than twelve months duration).

Table 1.5

The *dependent age ratio* is the ratio of 'dependent' groups (0-14 years and 65 years and over) to the population in the age group from which the labour force is usually drawn (ie. 15-64 years).

Tables 1.11-1.12

Caution is necessary in interpreting the data from these tables because of changes to the criteria for delineating urban centres.

Urban centres were defined as follows:

1947 — all State capital cities, Darwin, Canberra and other settlements that were separately incorporated. Additionally, in Tasmania some settlements not separately incorporated were included. 'Major urban' (then referred to as metropolitan) comprised State capital cities, their suburbs and surrounding urban areas.

1954 and 1961 — all separately incorporated settlements and population centres of 1000 and over (750 and over in Tasmania). Canberra was added to the category 'major urban' (then metropolitan urban).

1966 — all settlements with a population of 1000 and over or holiday resorts with at least 250 dwellings. State capitals and Canberra were named 'major urban' (then metropolitan areas).

1971, 1976 and 1981 — all settlements of 1000 and over or holiday resorts containing at least 250 dwellings, with at least 100 occupied. The term 'major urban' was introduced at the 1971 Census to denote centres with a population of 100 000 or more.

Migratory refers to persons in transit on the night of the Census. *Rural* is a balance item between urban, migratory and total population and has changed as the method of delineating urban areas has changed.

Tables 1.14-1.16

Assumptions used in the 1981 projection series —

Base population: The four series are based on the preliminary estimated resident population of Australia by sex and single year of age at 30 June 1981. These estimates are based on preliminary results from the 1981 Census and are subject to revision.

Series A: *Fertility* — Total fertility rates are assumed to increase from 1936 per 1000 women in 1981 to 2010 by 1984 and to decline to a low of 1900 by 1987 and remain constant at 1900 to the end of the projection period.

Mortality — Mortality rates are assumed to decline for the period of the projections. Life expectancies at birth are projected to increase from 71.38 years (males) and 78.42 years (females) in 1981 to 72.25 years (males) and 79.58 years (females) in 1986. By 2021, life expectancies at birth are projected to reach 73.42 years for males and 82.64 years for females.

Migration — Net overseas migration to Australia is set at 75 000 persons per year.

Series B: *Fertility* — Total fertility rate of 1936

per 1000 women in 1981 will gradually increase to a long-term replacement level of 2110 in 1987, remaining constant thereafter.

Mortality — as in Series A.

Migration — as in Series A.

Series C: *Fertility* — as in Series A.

Mortality — as in Series A.

Migration — Net overseas migration to Australia is assumed to be 125 000 persons per year.

Series D: *Fertility* — as in Series B.

Mortality — as in Series A.

Migration — as in Series C.

For more detailed discussion of methods, see ABS, *Projections of the Population of Australia, 1981 to 2021* (Cat. No. 3204.0).

Chart 1.1

See technical notes to Table 1.1.

Chart 1.8

See technical notes to Tables 1.14–1.16.

DATA SOURCES AND REFERENCES

(a) Tables

Table 1.1

ABS, *Yearbook Australia* (Cat. No. 1301.0)

Table 1.2

ABS, *Births, Australia* (Cat. No. 3301.0)

ABS, *Deaths, Australia* (Cat. No. 3302.0)

Table 1.3

ABS, *Overseas Arrivals and Departures, Australia* (Cat. No. 3404.0)

Tables 1.4–1.6

ABS, *Estimated Resident Population by Sex and Age: States and Territories of Australia* (Cat. No. 3201.0)

Tables 1.7 and 1.8

ABS, Census publications

Table 1.9

ABS, *Overseas Arrivals and Departures, Australia* (Cat. No. 3404.0)

Table 1.10

ABS, *1981 Census: Cross-classified Characteristics of Persons and Dwellings* (Cat. No. 2452.0)

Tables 1.11 and 1.12

ABS, Census publications

Table 1.13

ABS, *Internal Migration, Australia* (Cat. No. 3408.0)

Tables 1.14–1.16

ABS, *Projections of the Population of Australia, 1981 to 2021* (Cat. No. 3204.0)

(b) Charts

Chart 1.1

ABS, *Demography, 1971* (Ref. No. 4.9)

ABS, *Yearbook, Australia* (Cat. No. 1301.0)

Chart 1.2

ABS, *Demography, 1971* (Ref. No. 4.9)

ABS, *Births, Australia* (Cat. No. 3301.0)

ABS, *Deaths, Australia* (Cat. No. 3302.0)

Charts 1.3 and 1.4

ABS, *Demography, 1971* (Ref. No. 4.9)

ABS, *Births, Australia* (Cat. No. 3301.0)

Charts 1.5 and 1.6

ABS, Census publications

Chart 1.7

ABS, *Overseas Arrivals and Departures, Australia* (Cat. No. 3404.0)

ABS, *Estimated Resident Population by Sex and Age: States and Territories of Australia* (Cat. No. 3201.0)

Chart 1.8

ABS, *Projections of the Population of Australia, 1981 to 2021* (Cat. No. 3204.0)

Chapter 2

FAMILIES

<i>Section</i>	<i>Page</i>
.. Introduction	26
1 Family formation and dissolution	26
2 Patterns of childbearing	36
3 Family size and composition	42
.. Technical notes	52
.. Data sources and references	54

INTRODUCTION

Notions of what constitutes a family are highly variable. The concept of a family may in certain contexts imply the existence of marriage, whether legally constituted or de facto, the existence of a primary social unit providing for the care of children, cohabitation by related persons in a household, or perhaps some more generally described personal relationship. In this chapter a family is generally defined as consisting of two or more persons who live in the same household and who are related by blood, marriage (both legal and informal) or adoption.

Study of the well-being of family groups is relevant as an alternative perspective to that which focuses on the individual. Many aspects of an individual's well-being derive from the overall well-being of the family to which he or she belongs. Income and housing are two areas of concern where often the focus is on family groups rather than on individuals and

this is reflected in the data contained in the income and housing chapters of this publication.

The information in this chapter, like that contained in Chapter 1, is mainly relevant as background information on the basic structure of society. Section 1 examines family formation and dissolution through statistics of legally constituted marriages and divorces. In Section 2, the pattern of childbearing since the second world war is examined both in relation to the number of children a female bears in her lifetime and the age at which she has the children. The final section examines family size and composition and how it has been affected by the changing trends in marriages, divorces and childbearing. A more detailed examination of family issues can be found in the ABS publication *Australian Families 1982* (Cat. No. 4408.0).

SECTION 1. FAMILY FORMATION AND DISSOLUTION

Marriage

The marital status profile of the population at the 1981 Census indicates the very high incidence of marriage with nearly 96 per cent of females aged 40–44 years having been married at some time (Table 2.1). This contrasts with the experience in the early part of the century when a relatively high proportion of the population remained single. The trend to almost universal marriage has been gradual. At the 1921 Census, 20.3 per cent of males and 17.7 per cent of females aged 40–44 years had never been married (Table 2.2). At the 1947 Census 14.5 per cent of males and 12.9 per cent of females aged 40–44 years were in this category and by the 1981 Census only 8.2 per cent of males and 4.4 per cent of females aged 40–44 years had never been married.

In the early post-war period to 1961 the annual number of marriages registered fluctuated in the range 70 000 to 80 000 (Chart 2.2). In the period 1961–1971 there was a sharp increase in the number of marriages from 79 100 in 1962 to an all-time high of 117 600 marriages registered in 1971. These numbers represented a declining crude marriage rate from 10.7 in 1946 to 7.3 in 1961 and an increase in the crude marriage rate from 7.4 in 1962 to 9.3 in 1970 (Chart 2.2).

A more accurate measure of the propensity to marry takes into account the population 'at risk'. The proportion of females marrying in a particular year and who had previously never been married increased from 97 per 1000 in 1947 to 100 in 1961 and then rose sharply to 128 in 1971 (Table 2.3).

Not only were more people getting married, but they were doing so at younger ages. Except for a period during the depression years the median age at first marriage generally declined between 1921 and 1974 (Chart 2.3). During the second world war there was a marked decline in the median age of brides at first marriage from 23.8 years in 1939 to 22.7 years in 1945. In the post-war years the median age of brides at first marriage continued to decline gradually until it reached a low point of 20.9 years in 1974.

The year 1971 represented the peak of the post-war marriage boom and the last decade has seen a reversal of nearly all of the marriage trends discussed above. Between 1971 and 1978 the annual number of marriages decreased from 117 600 to 103 000 with a sharp increase in numbers in the early 1980s to 117 300 in 1982. The crude marriage rate declined from a peak of 9.3 in 1970 to a low of 7.2 in 1979 and has since increased to 7.7 in 1982. The more accurate measure of propensity to marry using population at risk, shows the proportion of spinsters marrying declined from 128 per 1000 in 1971 to 95 in 1976 and 77 in 1981 (Table 2.3). The median age at first marriage has also increased in the last decade, from 21.1 years for brides in 1971 to 22.4 years in 1982.

The decline in first marriage rates and the increase in the median age at first marriage over the last decade may reflect to some extent the tendency for some couples to live together for a while before getting married. Although

there is no reliable time series data on the numbers of young couples living in a de facto marriage relationship, a nationwide survey conducted in 1982 estimated that 68 600 females aged 20–29 years were living in a de facto marriage relationship (Table 2.4). This represented 5.5 per cent of all females in this age group.

The later age at first marriage in the late 1970s may also reflect to some extent a reduction in the number of marriages occurring because of pregnancy. Between 1971 and 1976 the number of nuptial first confinements within the first seven months of marriage decreased from 23 400 to 11 400 and remained around this level until the early 1980s. This represents a decrease in pre-maritally conceived pregnancies from 8.6 per cent of all confinements to 5.1 per cent between 1971 and 1982. Over the same period there was a sharp increase in the proportion of all confinements that resulted in ex-nuptial births from 9.3 per cent in 1971 to 13.8 per cent in 1982 (Chart 2.10).

Social changes such as higher educational qualifications of females and their changing role in the labour force may also have affected the increasing age at first marriage. However, no reliable data are available on the effects of social change on marriage patterns.

Divorce

In the first twenty years of the post-war period the annual number of divorces remained fairly stable, fluctuating between 6000 and 9000 (Chart 2.4). This relative stability in the number of divorces occurred during the time of increasing number of marriages referred to earlier and as a result there was a decline in the divorce rate from 5.0 divorces per 1000 married females in 1947 to 2.8 in 1961 (Table 2.5). (Note that the number of divorces per 1000 married females is the same as the number of divorces per 1000 married males by definition.) In 1966 the number of divorces granted was 9900, the highest number since 1947 (8800) and the number continued to increase each year. By 1972 when 15 700 divorces were granted, the divorce rate had reached the level experienced in 1947 — 4.9 divorces per 1000 married females (Chart 2.4). By 1975 the number of divorces had increased to 24 300 which represented a divorce rate of 7.3 divorces per 1000 married females.

This increase in divorces in the late 1960s and early 1970s was associated with an increase in the proportion of divorces where the marriage duration was less than 10 years. Between 1967 and 1975, divorces involving marriages of less than 5 years duration rose from 7.1 per cent of all divorces to 9.9 per cent (Table 2.6). Over the same period divorces involving marriages of 5–9 years duration increased from 25.4 to 32.4 per cent of all divorces. The increase in divorces in the late 1960s and early 1970s coincided with the

decrease in first marriage rates and the rise in the median age at first marriage discussed earlier in this section.

The *Family Law Act 1975*, which came into operation on 5 January 1976, had a dramatic impact on the rate of divorce. Under Family Law legislation the irretrievable breakdown of marriage is the only ground on which dissolution of marriage is granted. This ground is established, with the introduction of the *Family Law Act 1975*, by the husband and wife having lived apart for 12 months or more and there being no likelihood of reconciliation. Prior to this, grounds for dissolution involved a five-year separation or some cause based on fault. Between 1975 and 1976 the number of divorces increased from 24 300 to 63 300, the latter number representing nearly 20 divorces for every 1000 married females (Chart 2.4). In the following years the number of divorces declined to 37 900 in 1979 before rising again to 44 100 in 1982. For 1982 this represented 12.3 divorces for every 1000 married females.

Following the introduction of the Family Law Act in 1976 there was a large increase in the proportion of divorces involving marriages of less than 5 years duration. Divorces are now taking place much earlier in marriage. The proportion of divorces involving marriages of less than five years duration increased from around 10 per cent in the early 1970s to 15.5 per cent in 1976 and over 20 per cent in the early 1980s (Table 2.6). This will have been partly affected by the terms of the Family Law Act which requires only a one-year separation compared with a five-year separation (or some cause based on fault) under previous legislation. However, as has already been noted, the growth in the proportion of divorces involving marriages of less than 5 years duration did begin in the late 1960s and early 1970s.

If the date of separation rather than divorce is taken as the end of the marriage, the duration of marriages that end in divorce is much shorter. Since 1976 data have been collected on the interval between date of marriage and date of final separation. While in 1982, 20.3 per cent of marriages ending in divorce had a duration of less than 5 years before divorce was granted, this proportion rises to 36.2 per cent if the interval between marriage and final separation is counted as the duration of marriage (Table 2.6). In 1982, over 60 per cent of marriages ending in divorce had a duration of less than 10 years between marriage and final separation.

The likelihood of divorce seems to be much higher for people who marry at a young age (Chart 2.5). For marriages contracted during the five-year period 1966–70, 12.7 per cent had ended in divorce within ten years where the bride had been aged under 20 at the time of marriage. For brides aged 20–24 years, 6.9 per cent had been divorced within ten years of marriage. This trend of higher divorce rates for women married at a young age is evident for the whole post-war period.

Between 1967 and 1982 there was a general decrease in the proportion of divorces involving children (Table 2.7). In 1967, 66.5 per cent of divorces involved children and, after increasing slightly in the early 1970s, this proportion decreased to 60.6 per cent in 1980 with a slight increase in the next two years. This decline in the proportion of divorces involving children may in part reflect the trend of shorter duration of marriage prior to divorce (as discussed above) and the increased delay in recent years of the first birth after marriage (an issue that is discussed in more detail in the next section).

The absolute number of children involved in divorce has, however, increased over the period along with the large increase in the number of divorces. In 1967 there were 13 200 children whose parents were granted a divorce in that year. This number increased to 35 000 in 1975, peaked at 73 600 in 1976 and has since fluctuated between 46 000 and 58 000 per year.

Widowhood

While dissolution of marriage among the younger population is usually through divorce, among the aged population marriages usually end with the death of one partner. At the 1981 Census, 136 400 males and 612 400 females gave their marital status as 'widowed'. This represented almost 3 per cent of the male population aged 15 years and over and 11 per cent of the female population in the same age group. Nearly 70 per cent of widows and widowers were aged 65 years and over.

Remarriage

Many people whose marriages end in divorce or widowhood subsequently remarry. In the 1960s and early 1970s approximately 14 per cent of marriages involved remarriage for one or both partners (Table 2.8). With the large

increase in divorces in the 1970s, the number of remarriages increased sharply. Between 1971 and 1981 the proportion of marriages involving remarriage for one or both partners rose from 14 per cent to almost 32 per cent.

Only a small number of persons remarrying are widows or widowers. In 1982, 3600 brides and 3000 bridegrooms were widowed at the time of marriage — approximately 3 per cent of all brides and 3 per cent of bridegrooms (Table 2.9). The total number of widows and widowers marrying has remained fairly stable at between 6000 and 8000 per year since the 1960s. However, between 1971 and 1982 the number of divorced persons marrying increased from 7500 to 22 900 for females and from 7800 to 24 400 for males. This represented an increase in the proportion of persons divorced at the time of marriage from approximately 7 per cent in 1971 to over 20 per cent in 1982 (Chart 2.6).

Despite the fact that the proportion of marriages involving remarriage has increased, the actual rate of remarriage has declined in the last fifteen years. If we accept that 1976 was abnormal because of the unusually high number of divorces that year, the trend between 1966 and 1981 shows a decline in the proportion of divorced people marrying. For example, in 1966, 473 out of every 1000 divorced males aged 25–29 years got married that year (Table 2.10). This declined to 357 in 1971 and 249 in 1981. The decline is most obvious in the prime divorcing ages of 25–39 years and has occurred amongst both divorced males and females. However, care must be taken in making any comparisons on divorces and remarriages between the period prior to and the period after 1976 because of the changes to divorce legislation made in 1976. Remarriage rates have also generally declined for widowed persons, particularly those in the 25–34 year age group (Table 2.10).

TABLE 2.1 POPULATION: MARITAL STATUS AND AGE, CENSUS 1981
(Per cent)

Age group (years)	Never married	Now married	Permanently separated	Divorced	Widowed	Total
MALES						
15-19	99.4	0.6	—	—	—	100.0
20-24	77.4	21.2	1.0	0.4	—	100.0
25-29	34.8	59.0	3.2	2.9	0.1	100.0
30-34	15.5	75.2	3.5	4.6	0.2	100.0
35-39	10.0	81.4	3.3	5.1	0.3	100.0
40-44	8.2	82.9	3.2	5.2	0.5	100.0
45-49	8.1	82.8	3.0	5.2	1.0	100.0
50-54	8.4	81.9	2.8	5.1	1.8	100.0
55-59	7.8	81.7	2.6	4.7	3.1	100.0
60-64	7.4	81.0	2.5	4.0	5.1	100.0
65-69	7.3	78.9	2.3	3.4	8.1	100.0
70-74	7.4	74.8	2.2	2.6	13.0	100.0
75 and over	7.8	60.3	1.8	1.8	28.3	100.0
FEMALES						
15-19	95.7	4.0	0.2	—	—	100.0
20-24	54.5	41.6	2.5	1.3	0.1	100.0
25-29	19.1	71.6	4.2	4.7	0.4	100.0
30-34	8.4	80.6	4.1	6.2	0.7	100.0
35-39	5.4	82.7	3.9	6.7	1.2	100.0
40-44	4.4	82.8	3.7	6.7	2.4	100.0
45-49	4.1	81.9	3.3	6.4	4.3	100.0
50-54	4.3	78.9	3.0	5.8	8.1	100.0
55-59	4.6	74.0	2.6	5.0	13.8	100.0
60-64	5.2	65.5	2.4	4.2	22.7	100.0
65-69	6.2	55.0	2.0	3.2	33.6	100.0
70-74	7.8	41.2	1.5	2.4	47.1	100.0
75 and over	10.1	18.9	0.8	1.3	69.0	100.0

CHART 2.1 PROPORTION OF POPULATION AGED 15-29 YEARS WHO WERE 'NEVER MARRIED' AT 1976 AND 1981 CENSUSES

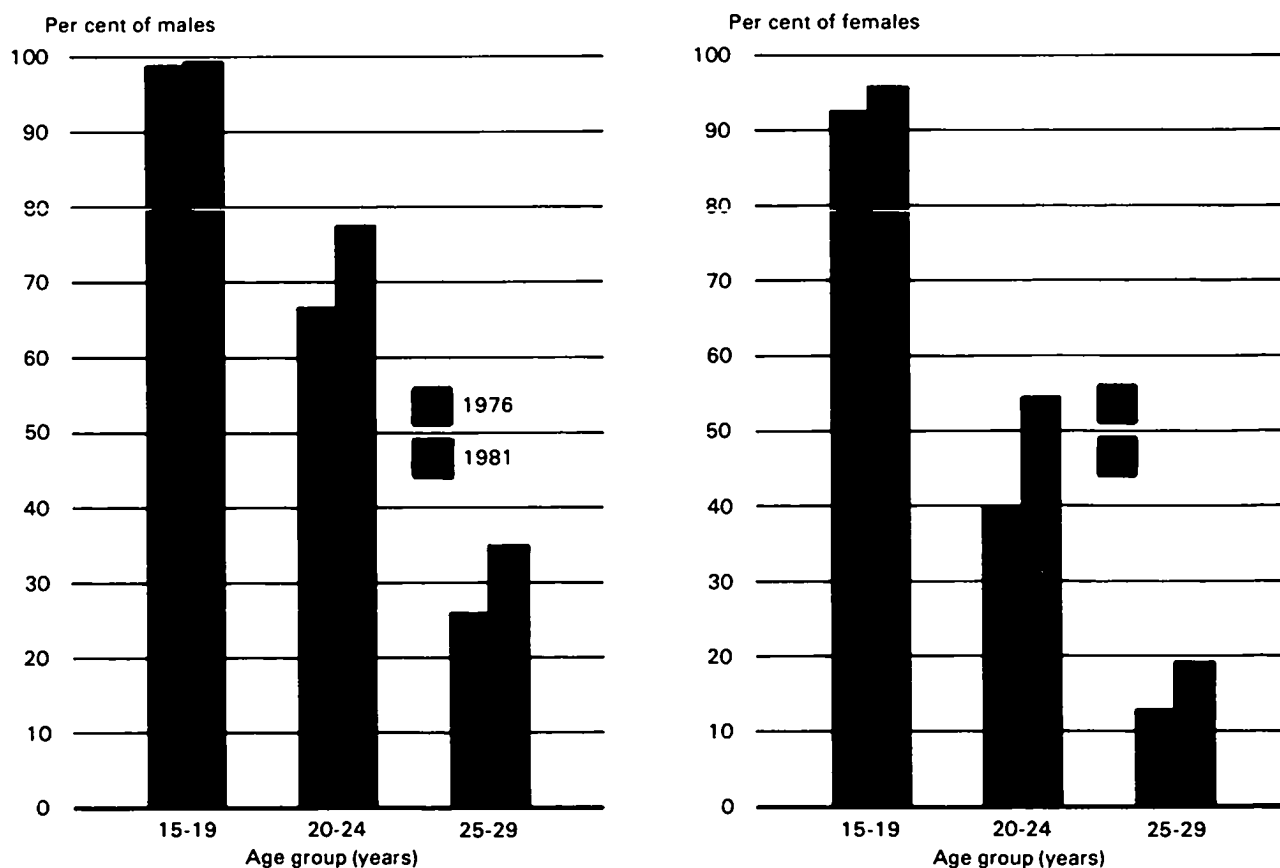


TABLE 2.2 PERSONS AGED 20 TO 44 YEARS AND 'NEVER MARRIED' AS A PROPORTION OF TOTAL POPULATION BY AGE
(Per cent)

Age group (years)	1921	1933	1947	1954	1961	1966	1971	1976	1981
MALES									
20-24	85.4	87.2	76.5	74.5	72.8	70.0	63.9	66.6	77.4
25-29	52.2	56.1	37.9	36.5	33.2	29.3	25.7	25.7	34.8
30-34	31.4	32.6	21.7	19.6	19.2	16.2	13.9	13.1	15.5
35-39	23.1	21.3	16.4	14.0	13.3	12.7	10.9	9.6	10.0
40-44	20.3	16.3	14.5	12.3	10.9	10.6	10.0	8.7	8.2
FEMALES									
20-24	66.4	68.8	51.4	41.0	39.5	40.3	35.7	39.9	54.5
25-29	36.5	37.6	21.0	15.0	12.4	12.2	11.6	12.9	19.1
30-34	23.8	22.5	13.8	9.6	7.7	6.8	6.5	6.9	8.4
35-39	18.9	17.0	12.6	8.7	6.5	5.6	5.0	5.0	5.4
40-44	17.7	15.1	12.9	9.2	6.6	5.4	4.8	4.4	4.4

TABLE 2.3 FIRST MARRIAGE RATES: AGE AT MARRIAGE

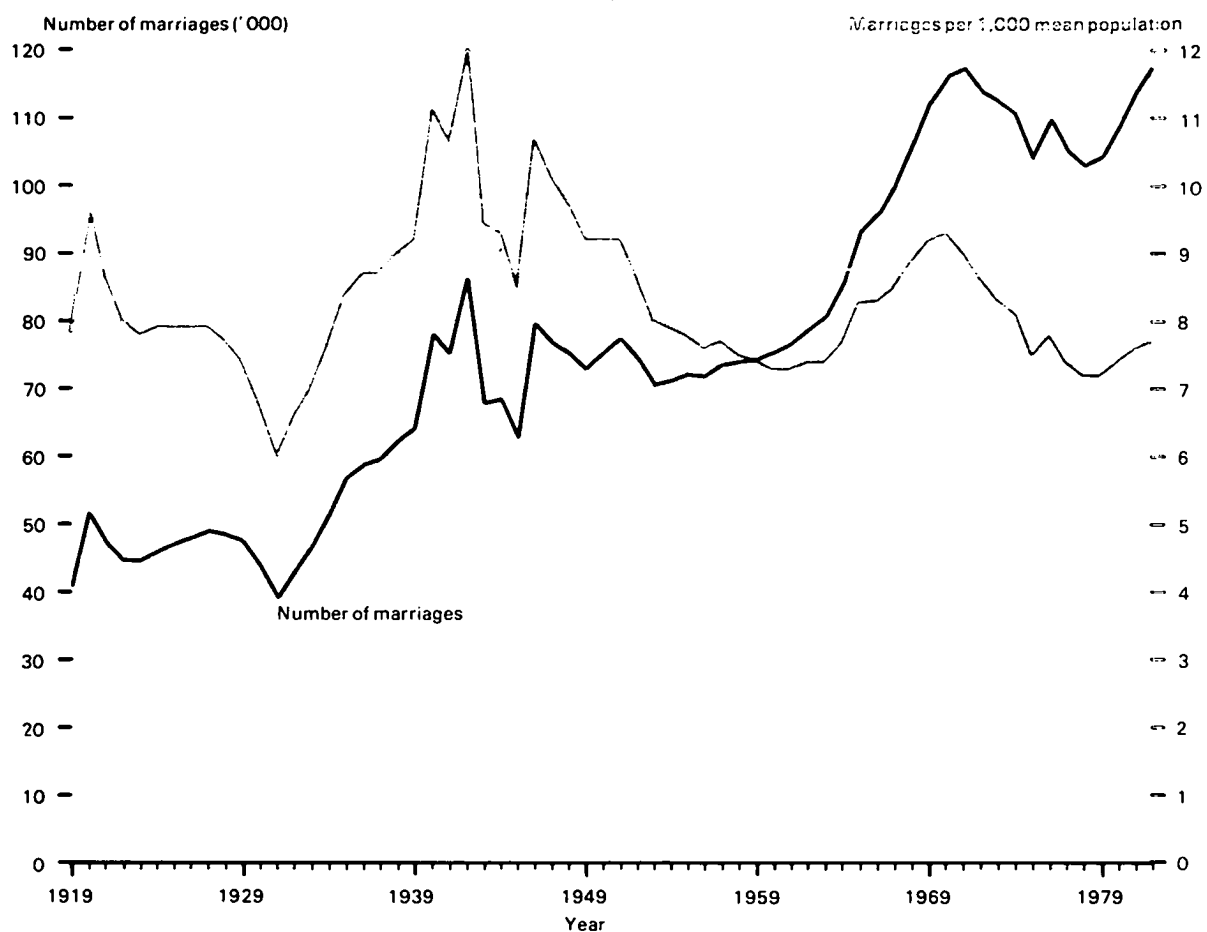
	1947	1954	1961	1966	1971	1976	1981
First marriages per 1000 'never married' males —							
16-19	8	10	13	19	21	13	7
20-24	129	128	132	153	180	132	94
25-29	183	147	160	196	185	147	127
30-34	124	90	94	100	100	89	83
35-39	74	54	50	49	51	50	47
All ages 16 and over	77	70	69	77	88	67	57
First marriages per 1000 'never married' females —							
16-19	61	74	73	78	93	66	40
20-24	222	268	266	272	293	198	148
25-29	178	185	188	184	185	145	125
30-34	95	95	92	91	93	90	74
35-39	54	51	50	45	47	52	42
All ages 16 and over	97	100	100	109	128	95	77
Median age at first marriage				Years			
Males	25.3	25.0	24.3	23.8	23.4	23.6	24.4
Females	22.5	22.0	21.4	21.2	21.1	21.2	22.1

TABLE 2.4 'NEVER MARRIED' PERSONS AGED 15-39 YEARS LIVING IN A DE FACTO MARRIAGE RELATIONSHIP BY AGE, MARCH-JUNE 1982

Age group (years)	Males	Females	Males	Females
	'000		Per cent of total population	
15-19(a)	7.1	21.1	1.7	5.3
20-24	41.4	50.1	6.4	7.9
25-29	32.1	18.5	5.4	3.1
30-34	14.8	8.0	2.5	1.3
35-39	4.4	*	0.8	*

(a) Excludes persons aged 15-19 years who were school students.

CHART 2.2 MARRIAGES AND CRUDE MARRIAGE RATE(a)



(a) See technical notes, chapter 2.

CHART 2.3 MEDIAN AGE AT FIRST MARRIAGE

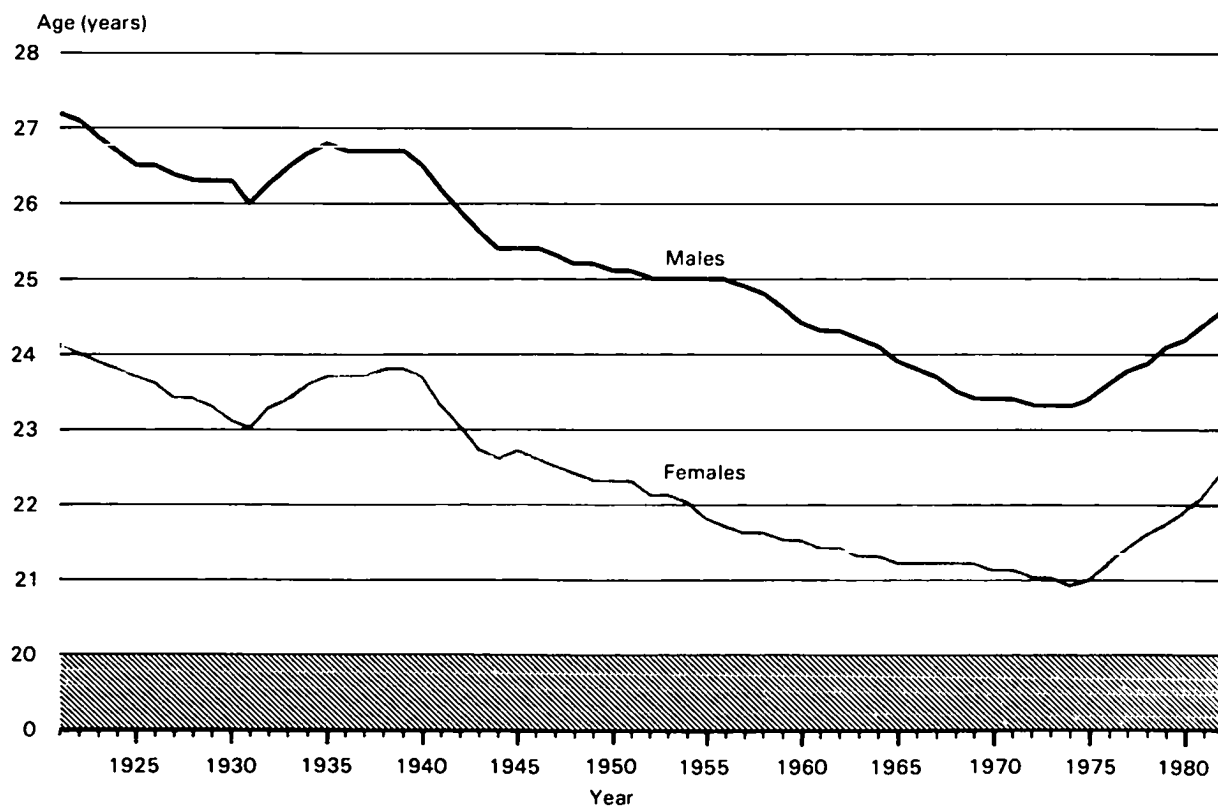


TABLE 2.5 DIVORCE RATES

	1947	1954	1961	1966	1971	1976(a)	1981
Number of divorces	8 716	6 457	6 712	9 859	12 947	63 230	41 412
	Rate per 1 000						
Divorces per 1 000 married males aged —							
Under 25 years	2.6	1.9	1.4	2.0	2.4	18.5	14.3
25-29	7.5	4.4	3.6	5.0	6.9	32.7	23.4
30-39	8.5	4.6	4.2	5.2	6.3	27.5	18.0
40-49	5.4	3.3	3.1	4.4	4.9	20.5	12.4
50-59	2.4	2.1	2.0	3.0	3.2	13.8	7.0
60 years and over	0.7	0.6	0.8	1.2	1.1	5.1	2.4
All ages	5.0	3.0	2.8	3.7	4.3	19.5	12.1
Divorces per 1 000 married females aged —							
Under 25 years	4.5	3.0	2.3	3.0	3.7	23.7	18.6
25-29	8.9	5.1	4.6	5.7	7.8	32.6	22.5
30-39	7.7	4.3	3.9	5.0	5.7	25.2	16.2
40-49	4.2	3.0	2.8	4.0	4.4	18.2	10.6
50-59	1.7	1.4	1.5	2.4	2.6	11.4	5.3
60 years and over	0.7	0.4	0.6	0.9	0.8	4.1	1.8
All ages	5.0	3.0	2.8	3.7	4.3	19.5	12.1
	Years						
Median age at divorce —							
Males	n.a.	38.0	38.8	40.1	37.9	36.2	35.5
Females	n.a.	34.7	36.0	36.9	34.4	33.1	32.8
	Number						
Average number of children of the marriage(b)	1.2	1.3	1.2	1.3	1.4	1.2	1.2

(a) Introduction of *Family Law Act 1975* in 1976. (b) Children of the marriage aged less than 21 years for the period prior to 1976 and aged less than 18 years for the period since 1976.

CHART 2.4 DIVORCES AND DIVORCE RATE(a)

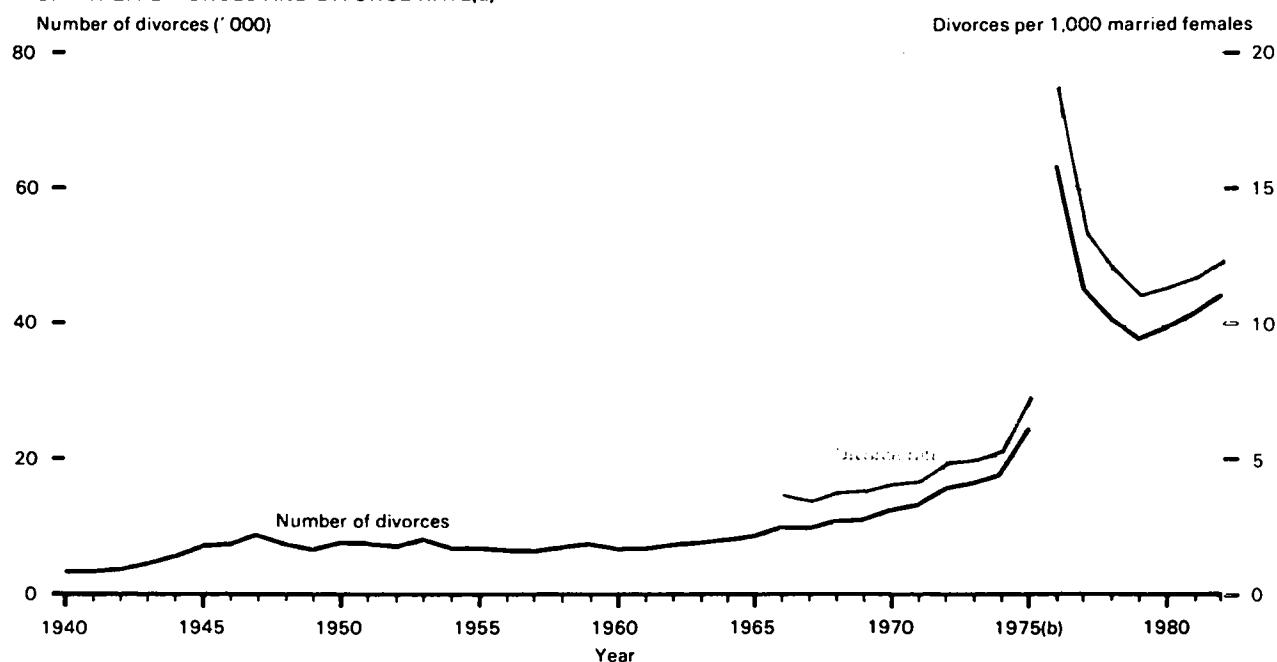


CHART 2.5 PROPORTION OF FIRST MARRIAGES ENDING IN DIVORCE BEFORE 10 YEARS: YEAR OF MARRIAGE AND AGE OF WIFE AT MARRIAGE

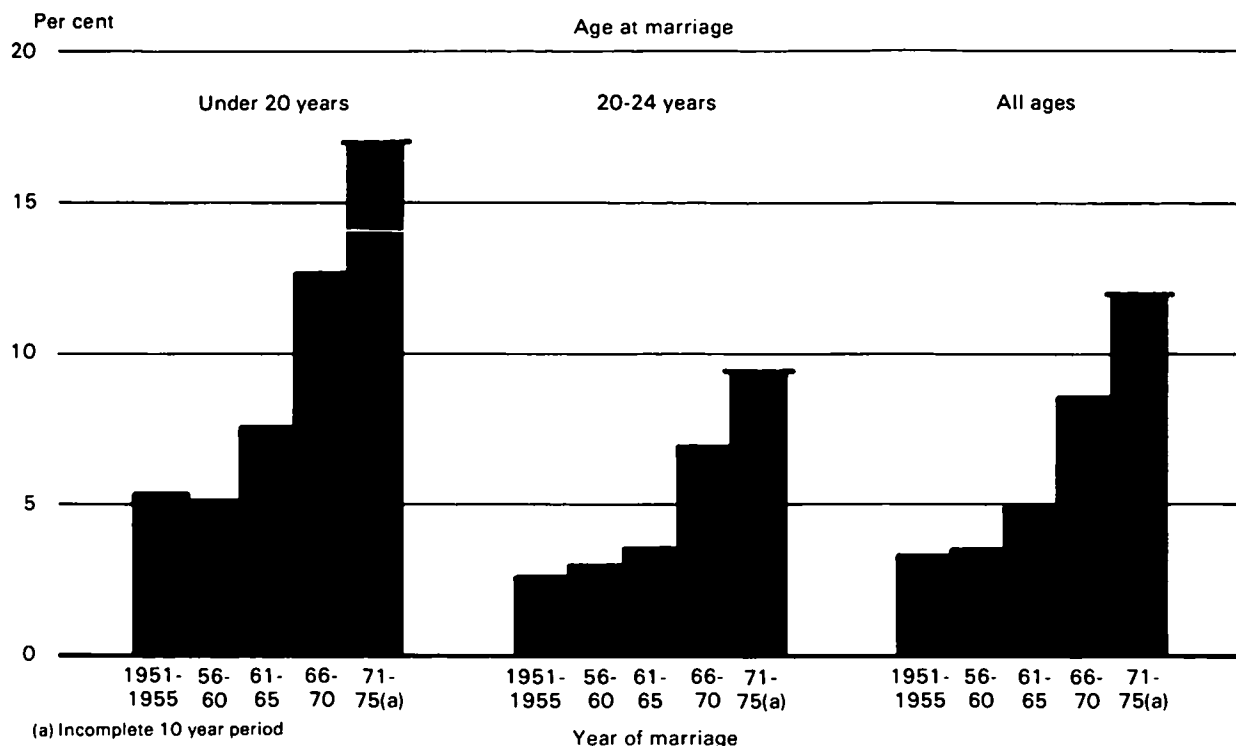


TABLE 2.6 DIVORCES: DURATION OF MARRIAGE

Year	Duration of marriage (years)					Total	Median duration of marriage
	Under 5	5-9	10-14	15-19	20 and over		
ACCORDING TO INTERVAL BETWEEN DATE OF MARRIAGE AND DATE DECREE MADE ABSOLUTE							
	Per cent						Years
1967.....	7.1	25.4	20.2	17.4	29.9	100.0	n.a.
1968.....	8.0	28.2	19.8	15.6	28.3	100.0	n.a.
1969.....	8.9	28.0	20.7	14.8	27.6	100.0	13.0
1970.....	10.0	29.4	19.4	14.0	27.1	100.0	12.5
1971.....	9.3	30.0	20.0	14.3	26.4	100.0	12.5
1972.....	10.0	30.8	19.2	14.2	25.8	100.0	12.1
1973.....	10.0	32.2	19.3	13.5	25.1	100.0	11.8
1974.....	9.5	31.7	20.2	13.5	25.2	100.0	11.8
1975.....	9.9	32.4	20.1	13.8	23.8	100.0	11.6
1976(a).....	15.5	30.2	18.1	12.5	23.7	100.0	11.0
1977.....	17.3	28.7	18.6	12.5	23.0	100.0	10.9
1978.....	19.3	28.6	18.5	12.2	21.4	100.0	10.5
1979.....	20.1	28.4	18.3	12.3	20.9	100.0	10.3
1980.....	20.7	28.4	19.3	11.8	19.8	100.0	10.2
1981.....	20.8	28.5	19.6	11.9	19.2	100.0	10.2
1982.....	20.3	28.0	20.0	13.0	18.8	100.0	10.4
ACCORDING TO INTERVAL BETWEEN DATE OF MARRIAGE AND DATE OF FINAL SEPARATION							
	Per cent						Years
1976.....	39.6	22.5	13.6	10.6	13.8	100.0	6.9
1977.....	36.9	24.2	14.9	10.7	13.4	100.0	7.4
1978.....	36.4	24.6	15.1	10.6	13.3	100.0	7.4
1979.....	36.2	24.5	15.0	11.0	13.3	100.0	7.5
1980.....	36.4	24.9	15.4	10.5	12.8	100.0	7.5
1981.....	36.4	24.9	15.9	10.2	12.6	100.0	7.5
1982.....	36.2	24.3	16.3	10.9	12.3	100.0	7.6

(a) Discontinuity in the series due to the *Family Law Act 1975* which came into operation on 5 January 1976.

TABLE 2.7 DIVORCES: NUMBER OF CHILDREN

Year	Number of children					Total	Proportion of divorces involving children	Total number children
	0	1	2	3	4 or more			
	Per cent							'000
1967	33.5	25.4	22.7	11.1	7.2	100.0	66.5	13.2
1968	34.7	24.4	22.3	11.4	7.2	100.0	65.3	14.6
1969	32.5	24.9	23.4	12.1	7.1	100.0	67.5	15.3
1970	33.7	24.3	23.2	11.5	7.3	100.0	66.3	16.9
1971	32.5	24.6	23.0	12.4	7.6	100.0	67.5	18.5
1972	33.2	23.6	23.4	12.0	7.7	100.0	66.8	22.2
1973	32.4	23.7	24.0	12.5	7.4	100.0	67.6	23.1
1974	31.7	23.4	25.1	12.4	7.5	100.0	68.3	25.5
1975	32.4	22.5	24.9	12.5	7.7	100.0	67.6	35.0
1976(a)	37.3	23.3	22.8	10.7	5.8	100.0	62.7	73.6
1977	36.3	23.2	24.4	10.8	5.3	100.0	63.7	57.9
1978	36.9	22.5	24.7	10.7	5.3	100.0	63.1	51.6
1979	38.7	21.6	25.1	10.2	4.4	100.0	61.3	46.1
1980	39.4	21.4	25.2	9.9	4.0	100.0	60.6	46.8
1981	38.9	21.5	25.6	10.0	4.0	100.0	61.1	49.6
1982	38.4	21.6	26.2	10.3	3.5	100.0	61.6	53.0

(a) See footnote (a) to Table 2.6.

TABLE 2.8 REMARRIAGES

	1947	1954	1961	1966	1971	1976(a)	1981
	Per cent						
Marriages —							
First for both partners	81.6	82.7	85.0	86.7	86.2	70.7	68.1
First for one partner only	13.7	11.8	9.5	8.3	8.6	16.9	18.0
Remarriage, both partners	4.6	5.6	5.3	5.1	5.4	12.4	13.9
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	'000						
Total	76.5	71.2	76.7	96.0	117.6	110.0	113.9
	Years						
Median age at marriage —							
Divorced males	36.7	39.3	40.0	40.0	38.1	36.6	36.0
Divorced females	32.5	34.8	35.8	36.9	34.3	32.6	32.9
Widowers	52.0	54.7	56.8	56.4	56.9	57.9	59.1
Widows	40.6	46.4	49.0	49.8	50.6	51.2	52.1

(a) See footnote (a) to Table 2.6.

TABLE 2.9 BRIDES AND BRIDEGROOMS: MARITAL STATUS AT TIME OF MARRIAGE

	Bridegroom				Bride				Total Bridegrooms and Brides
	Never married	Widowed	Divorced	Total	Never married	Widowed	Divorced	Total	
Per cent									'000
Annual averages —									
1946-50	88.8	4.7	6.4	100.0	88.7	4.7	6.6	100.0	75.9
1951-55	88.8	4.6	6.6	100.0	88.0	4.8	7.2	100.0	73.1
1956-60	89.9	4.2	5.9	100.0	88.8	4.5	6.7	100.0	73.9
1961-65	90.6	3.7	5.8	100.0	90.0	3.9	6.1	100.0	83.3
1966-70	90.8	3.1	6.0	100.0	90.7	3.4	5.9	100.0	106.2
1971-75	88.7	3.1	8.2	100.0	88.8	3.4	7.8	100.0	111.8
1976-80(a)	77.5	3.2	19.3	100.0	78.0	3.8	18.2	100.0	106.3
Annual									
1971	90.3	3.1	6.6	100.0	90.4	3.3	6.3	100.0	117.6
1972	89.7	3.1	7.3	100.0	89.6	3.4	7.1	100.0	114.1
1973	88.5	3.2	8.3	100.0	88.7	3.5	7.9	100.0	112.7
1974	88.4	3.0	8.5	100.0	88.6	3.4	8.0	100.0	110.7
1975	86.5	3.2	10.3	100.0	86.6	3.5	9.9	100.0	104.0
1976(a)	78.9	3.4	17.6	100.0	79.5	4.0	16.5	100.0	110.0
1977	77.4	3.2	19.4	100.0	77.9	3.8	18.3	100.0	104.9
1978	77.3	3.2	19.5	100.0	77.8	3.7	18.5	100.0	103.0
1979	76.8	3.1	20.0	100.0	77.5	3.8	18.7	100.0	104.4
1980	76.8	3.0	20.2	100.0	77.6	3.6	18.8	100.0	109.2
1981	76.8	2.8	20.4	100.0	77.5	3.3	19.2	100.0	113.9
1982	76.6	2.6	20.8	100.0	77.5	3.1	19.5	100.0	117.3

(a) See footnote (a) to Table 2.6.

CHART 2.6 PROPORTION OF BRIDES AND BRIDEGROOMS DIVORCED OR WIDOWED AT TIME OF MARRIAGE

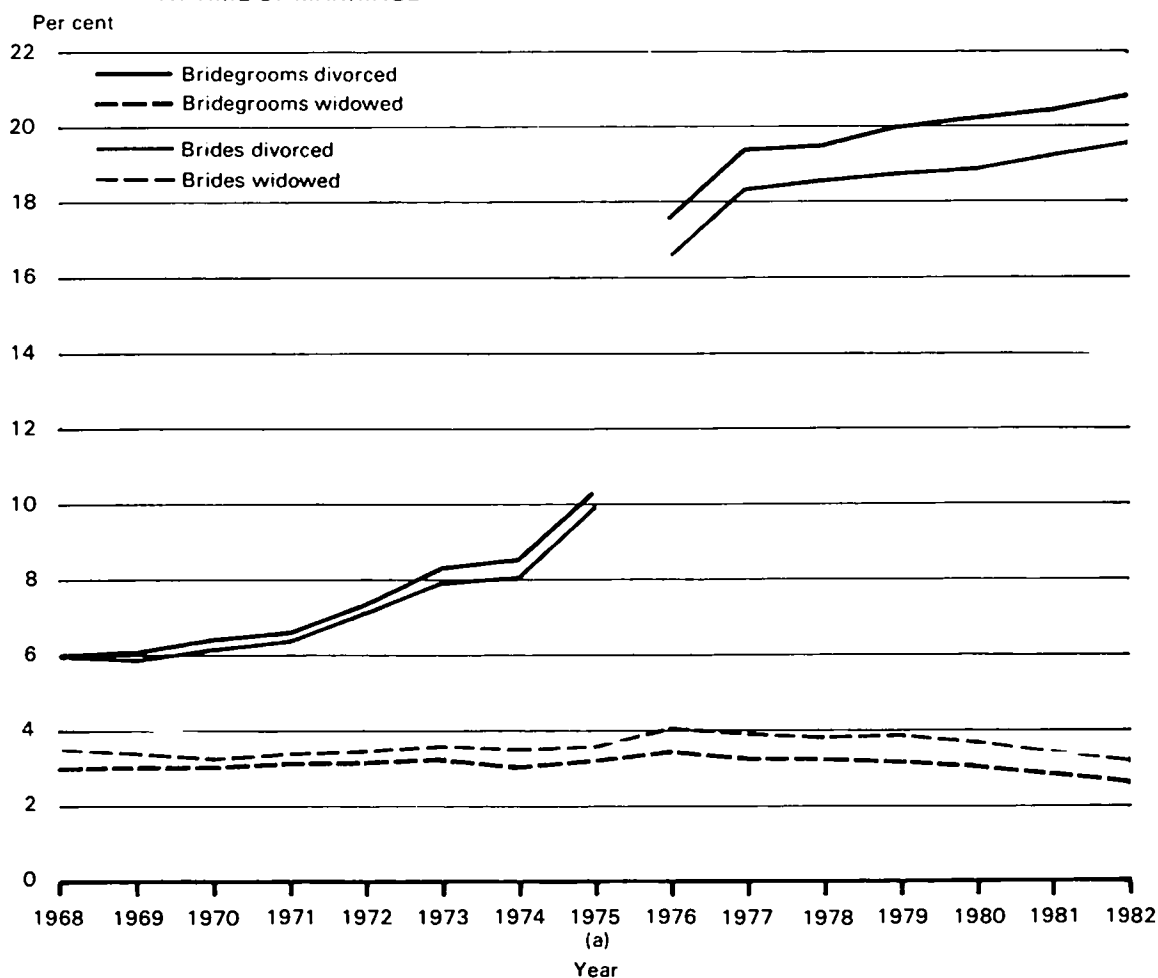
(a) Discontinuity in series due to *Family Law Act, 1975* which came into operation on 5 January 1976.

TABLE 2.10 DIVORCED AND WIDOWED PERSONS 25 TO 59 YEARS OF AGE: REMARRIAGE RATES(a) BY AGE

Age group	Males				Females			
	1966	1971	1976	1981	1966	1971	1976	1981
REMARRIAGE OF DIVORCED PERSONS PER 1 000 DIVORCED POPULATION								
25-29	473	357	383	249	410	342	310	204
30-34	353	302	334	212	275	214	230	147
35-39	227	205	275	171	173	144	173	107
40-44	141	145	220	134	111	114	135	86
45-49	114	101	172	105	85	77	104	59
50-54	84	77	129	78	56	52	70	42
55-59	59	57	95	60	35	27	41	25
REMARRIAGE OF WIDOWED PERSONS PER 1 000 WIDOWED POPULATION								
25-29	164	126	154	113	116	111	135	97
30-34	155	135	136	102	86	72	94	71
35-39	119	115	128	107	53	54	57	52
40-44	77	96	100	76	36	34	44	35
45-49	74	71	87	73	30	27	35	29
50-54	64	63	71	56	15	17	18	16
55-59	46	47	53	45	10	11	12	9

(a) Number of remarriages of divorced and widowed persons per 1 000 of the mid-year population divorced and widowed.

SECTION 2. PATTERNS OF CHILDBEARING

The pattern of childbearing, both in terms of the number of children a female bears in her lifetime and the age at which she has the children, has changed markedly since the second world war. Between 1947 and 1961 the total fertility rate (ie the number of children a female would bear in her lifetime if she experienced the age-specific birth rates current at the time) increased from 3.1 to 3.6 (Chart 2.7). After 1961 the total fertility rate began to decline — from 3.6 in 1961 to 2.9 in 1971 and then at a more rapid rate to a low of 1.9 in 1980. These movements in the total fertility rate reflect changes in the proportion of females having at least one child, the age at which females have their first child, and the average number of children a female would have in her lifetime.

As mentioned in the section on births in Chapter 1 and in the first section of this chapter, the post-war period to 1971 was a time when increasing proportions of females were getting married and doing so at younger ages. The result of these two trends was an increase in the proportion of females having children. While there are no reliable data on the proportion of all females who remain childless, the censuses have collected data on the number of married females who were childless. In 1947, 14.1 per cent of wives aged 40-44 years were childless in their existing marriage and, after an increase to 15.4 per cent in 1954, this proportion declined to 11.1 per cent in 1961 and 7.6 per cent in 1971 (Table 2.11). The increasing proportions of females getting married and doing so at younger ages tended to increase the fertility rate between 1947 and 1961 (from 3.1 to 3.6) and to keep it at a relatively high level (above 2.8) until 1972. During the latter period,

ie the 1960s, a trend to the deferment of the first birth after marriage began to emerge. This trend gained strength during the 1970s and is explored in more detail later on.

As discussed in Section 1, during the 1970s the earlier trends concerning marriage rates and age at marriage were reversed. The declining marriage rates and the tendency for females to marry at older ages during the 1970s were major factors in the decline in the birth rate of young females. Between 1971 and 1981 the median age of females at first marriage increased from 21.1 years to 22.1 years while over the same period the median age of married females at the birth of the first child increased from 23.7 years to 25.6 years (Table 2.12). These movements in median ages indicate a deferment of the first birth after marriage.

The deferment of the first birth after marriage is a trend discussed in some detail by Ruzicka and Choi in a recent ABS Yearbook article.¹ Ruzicka and Choi point out that the trend towards deferment of the first birth can be traced back to the marriages of the mid 1960s. Of females married between 1959 and 1963, over 40 per cent had their first child within the first year of marriage and well over 60 per cent by the end of their second year of marriage (Table 2.13). For females married in each year between 1964 and 1977 there was an increasing tendency to defer the first birth. For females married in 1971, 28.1 per cent had the first child within the first year of marriage and 46.5 per cent before the end of the second year. For

¹ Ruzicka, L.T. and C.Y. Choi, 'Recent decline in Australian fertility', in ABS, *Year Book Australia*, 1981.

females married in 1977 the proportions had declined to 17.6 per cent and 34.1 per cent. This declining proportion of females who had their first child within the first year of marriage reflects, in part, a decline in the proportion of mothers who were pre-maritally pregnant. Of females married in 1963, over 23 per cent had a child within 7 completed months of marriage. This proportion declined to around 11 per cent for females married in the late 1970s (Chart 2.8). However, as further noted by Ruzicka and Choi, those females who were not pregnant at the time of marriage also deferred the birth of the first child (Chart 2.9). Of females who were not pregnant at the time of marriage in 1963, almost 22 per cent had the first child within the first year of marriage and this declined to 7 per cent for females married in the late 1970s. The pattern of childbearing within marriage has thus changed considerably.

The combination of these two trends of older age at marriage and deferment of birth of the first child has meant that females aged 25–34

years have become responsible for an increasingly larger proportion of first births, from 30.5 per cent of first nuptial confinements in 1971 to 51.7 per cent in 1982 (Table 2.14). For mothers under the age of 25 years this proportion declined from 67.4 per cent to 45.0 per cent over the same period.

Not only are females now having their first child at an older age and after a longer duration of marriage, but they are also having smaller families. Since the 1950s there has been a decline in the proportion of females having three or more children in their marriage. In 1956–60, 59 per cent of nuptial confinements resulted in the first or second child of a marriage (Table 2.15). By 1982, 74.9 per cent of confinements resulted in first or second children. The proportion of nuptial confinements that produced a fourth or higher order birth declined from 21.8 per cent in 1956–60 to 8.2 per cent in 1982. This decline in average family size is examined in more detail in Section 3 — Family Size and Composition.

CHART 2.7 TOTAL FERTILITY RATE(a)

Children per woman

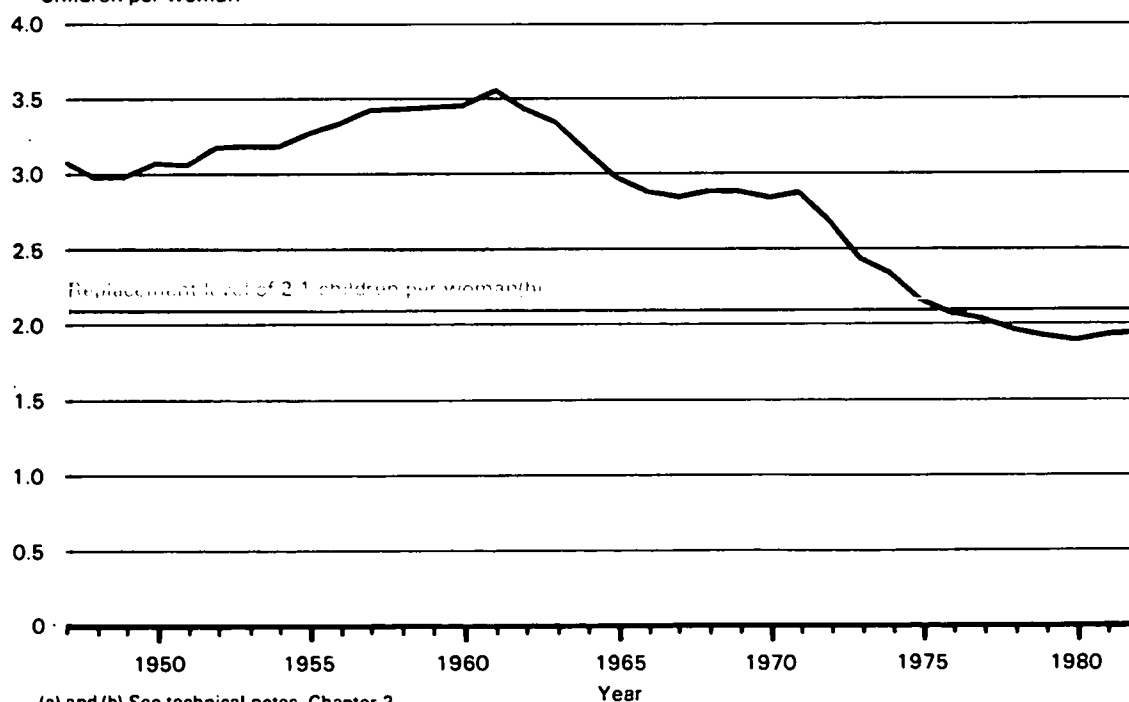


TABLE 2.11 MARRIED FEMALES AGED 40-44 YEARS: NUMBER OF CHILDREN BORN TO EXISTING MARRIAGE(a)

Year	Number of children						Total	Average issue
	0	1	2	3	4	5 or more		
				Per cent				Number of children
1911	11.3			88.7			100.0	4.4
1947	14.1	18.4	24.9	17.7	10.6	14.3	100.0	2.6
1954	15.4	16.9	26.0	18.9	10.9	11.9	100.0	2.5
1961	11.1	14.4	27.6	21.0	12.6	13.3	100.0	2.7
1966	8.9	12.2	27.4	22.4	14.3	14.8	100.0	2.8
1971	7.6	9.4	26.5	24.1	16.0	16.4	100.0	3.0
1976	7.0	7.5	26.9	26.4	17.1	15.1	100.0	3.0
1981(a)				n.a.				

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 2.

TABLE 2.12 MEDIAN AGE OF FEMALES AT FIRST MARRIAGE AND AT BIRTH OF CHILDREN

Year	Median age of females at first marriage	Median age of females at birth of child		
		First child	Second child	Third child
		Years		
1971	21.1	23.7	26.3	28.7
1972	21.0	23.8	26.3	28.8
1973	21.0	23.9	26.3	28.7
1974	20.9	24.1	26.5	28.8
1975	21.0	24.2	26.5	28.8
1976	21.2	24.4	26.6	28.8
1977	21.4	24.7	26.8	28.9
1978	21.6	25.1	26.9	28.9
1979	21.7	25.3	27.1	29.0
1980	21.9	25.5	27.3	29.2
1981	22.1	25.6	27.4	29.3

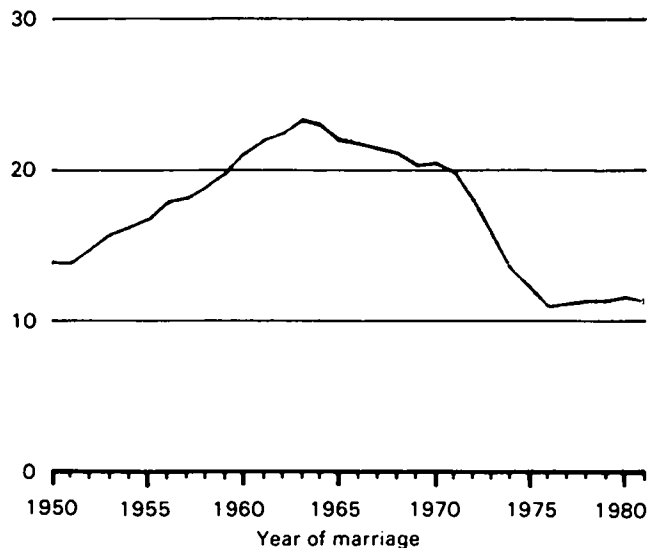
TABLE 2.13 MARRIED FEMALES UNDER 45 YEARS OF AGE AT TIME OF MARRIAGE: YEAR MARRIED AND TIMING OF FIRST NUPTIAL CONFINEMENT

Percentage of married females under 45 years of age at time of marriage								
Year of marriage	Premaritally pregnant(a)	Having the first nuptial confinement before the end of a given year of marriage duration(b)						Number of brides aged under 45 years
		1	2	3	4	5	10	
Cumulative per cent								
1947	14.5	35.5	61.9	72.8	78.5	81.9	87.8	73 427
1948	14.1	33.8	60.7	72.2	78.3	82.1	88.3	71 867
1949	14.2	34.0	61.6	73.5	80.0	83.9	90.5	69 863
1950	13.9	33.0	60.1	71.7	78.0	81.8	88.1	72 221
1951	13.9	33.2	59.5	70.6	76.6	80.3	86.4	73 718
1952	14.7	34.7	60.7	71.8	77.9	81.7	87.8	70 659
1953	15.7	35.7	61.9	73.3	79.7	83.5	89.9	67 114
1954	16.2	36.0	62.1	73.5	80.0	83.8	90.1	67 585
1955	16.8	36.9	63.5	75.0	81.3	85.1	91.7	68 564
1956	18.0	38.6	65.7	77.2	83.5	87.4	93.9	68 032
1957	18.1	38.5	64.7	75.6	81.8	85.6	91.7	69 983
1958	18.8	39.4	65.5	76.2	82.3	86.0	92.0	70 395
1959	19.8	40.6	66.8	77.6	83.6	87.1	92.8	70 553
1960	21.1	41.8	67.5	78.3	84.4	88.1	93.8	71 679
1961	22.0	42.2	66.9	77.9	84.3	88.2	94.2	72 727
1962	22.5	40.9	64.4	75.9	82.8	87.0	93.2	75 176
1963	23.3	40.0	62.8	75.3	83.1	87.8	94.4	77 031
1964	23.0	37.3	59.3	72.5	80.9	86.2	93.1	82 025
1965	22.0	34.6	55.7	69.4	78.4	83.9	91.1	89 377
1966	21.7	33.5	54.6	69.1	78.7	84.6	91.9	91 718
1967	21.4	32.5	53.6	68.3	78.2	84.2	91.5	95 474
1968	21.1	31.2	51.9	67.0	77.1	82.9	90.8	101 766
1969	20.3	29.6	50.5	65.3	75.3	81.3	89.7	107 798
1970	20.5	29.4	49.5	63.7	73.7	80.0	89.2	111 211
1971	19.8	28.1	46.5	60.6	70.6	77.0	87.0	112 817
1972	18.0	25.5	43.7	57.9	68.0	74.9	86.2	109 007
1973	15.6	22.8	41.0	54.7	64.8	72.0	..	107 563
1974	13.4	20.6	38.0	51.5	61.7	69.0	..	105 759
1975	12.2	19.3	36.9	50.5	60.8	68.5	..	98 951
1976	10.9	18.0	35.0	47.5	57.2	64.5	..	103 108
1977	11.1	17.6	34.1	46.9	57.0	64.5	..	98 551
1978	11.3	17.7	34.6	47.8	57.8	..	..	96 859
1979	11.3	17.7	35.4	48.8	..	..	..	98 286
1980	11.5	17.9	35.7	..	..	..	..	103 019
1981	11.3	17.9	..	..	..	..	..	107 855

(a) Prenatally pregnant comprises wives who delivered their first child within marriage duration of 0-7 completed months. (b) Include premarital pregnancies.

CHART 2.8 PROPORTION OF BRIDES WHO WERE PRE-MARITALLY PREGNANT (a)

Per cent of all brides



(a) See footnote (a) Table 2.13

CHART 2.9 PROPORTION OF NON-PREGNANT BRIDES HAVING FIRST BIRTH IN FIRST YEAR OF MARRIAGE

Per cent of non-pregnant brides

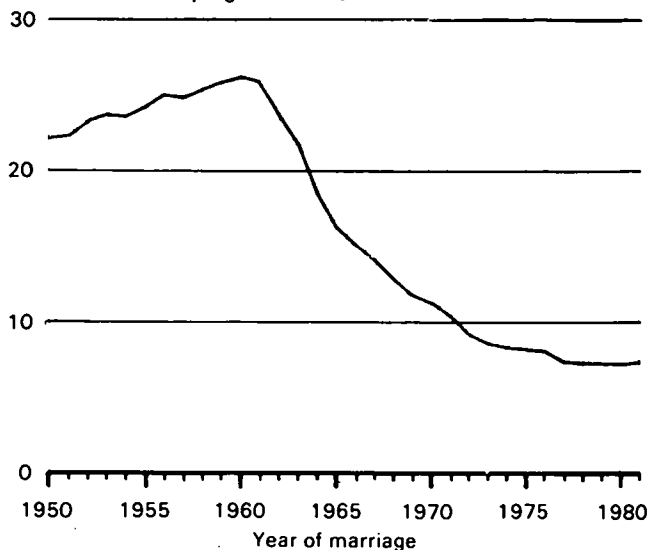
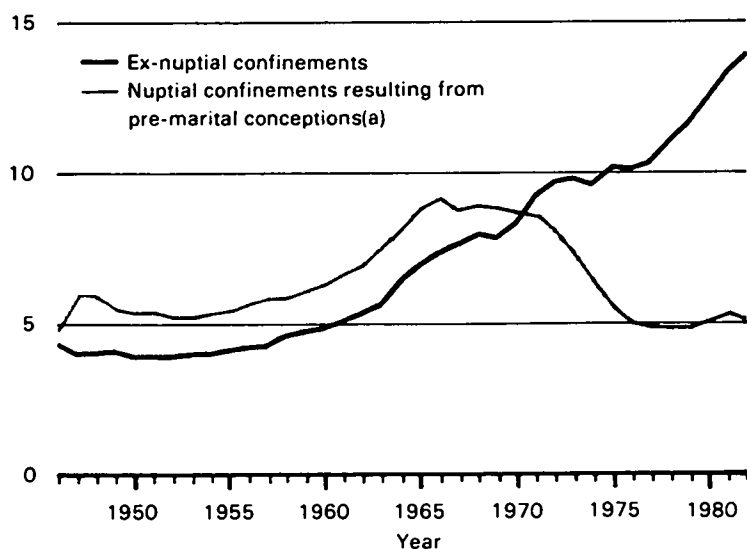


CHART 2.10 EX-NUPTIAL CONFINEMENTS AND NUPTIAL CONFINEMENTS RESULTING FROM PRE-MARITAL CONCEPTIONS(a), AS A PROPORTION OF ALL CONFINEMENTS

Per cent of all confinements



(a) Confinements within 7 months of marriage

TABLE 2.14 NUPTIAL FIRST CONFINEMENTS: AGE OF MOTHER

	Age group (years)					Total	Total
	Under 20	20-24	25-29	30-34	35 and over		
	Per cent						'000
Annual averages —							
1946-50	10.1	44.7	28.4	11.3	5.5	100.0	63.4
1951-55	12.0	45.4	27.3	10.3	5.0	100.0	63.1
1956-60	15.0	47.3	23.9	9.3	4.4	100.0	65.7
1961-65	18.5	48.4	21.8	7.4	3.9	100.0	69.3
1966-70	18.6	49.4	23.5	5.9	2.6	100.0	81.0
1971-75	16.5	46.9	28.3	6.3	2.1	100.0	88.1
1976-80	10.4	41.7	35.0	10.3	2.6	100.0	77.9
Annual							
1967	19.0	49.3	22.8	5.9	3.0	100.0	76.1
1968	18.1	50.4	23.1	5.8	2.6	100.0	81.3
1969	17.8	50.0	24.0	5.8	2.4	100.0	85.7
1970	17.9	49.3	24.7	5.9	2.2	100.0	88.4
1971	17.7	49.7	25.0	5.5	2.1	100.0	95.4
1972	17.7	47.1	27.2	5.9	2.1	100.0	91.7
1973	16.6	46.4	28.7	6.2	2.1	100.0	85.7
1974	15.5	45.8	29.9	6.7	2.1	100.0	86.2
1975	14.4	45.0	31.2	7.3	2.1	100.0	81.5
1976	13.0	44.4	32.5	7.9	2.2	100.0	78.1
1977	11.3	42.7	33.8	9.7	2.5	100.0	78.6
1978	10.2	41.2	35.4	10.5	2.7	100.0	77.0
1979	9.1	40.2	36.4	11.3	3.0	100.0	77.0
1980	8.3	39.8	37.1	11.9	2.8	100.0	78.7
1981	7.6	39.9	37.1	12.3	3.0	100.0	82.5
1982	6.6	38.4	38.4	13.3	3.3	100.0	83.3

TABLE 2.15 NUPTIAL CONFINEMENTS: PREVIOUS ISSUE OF MOTHER

	Married mothers with previous issue of					Total	Total
	No children	1 child	2 children	3 children	4 or more children		
	Per cent						'000
Annual averages —							
1946-50	36.8	29.7	16.6	8.1	8.9	100.0	172.5
1951-55	33.0	29.3	18.8	9.6	9.3	100.0	191.2
1956-60	31.3	27.4	19.5	10.9	10.9	100.0	210.0
1961-65	32.0	26.7	18.8	10.9	11.6	100.0	216.8
1966-70	37.0	28.7	17.1	8.6	8.5	100.0	218.9
1971-75	38.9	32.9	16.3	6.7	5.2	100.0	226.7
1976-80	39.3	34.9	17.3	5.6	2.9	100.0	198.4
Annual							
1976	38.5	36.2	16.5	5.5	3.3	100.0	202.7
1977	39.1	35.2	17.2	5.5	3.0	100.0	201.1
1978	39.0	34.8	17.6	5.7	2.9	100.0	197.5
1979	39.5	34.5	17.6	5.7	2.7	100.0	195.1
1980	40.2	33.9	17.5	5.7	2.7	100.0	195.5
1981	40.7	33.4	17.5	5.8	2.6	100.0	202.6
1982	40.7	34.2	16.9	5.7	2.5	100.0	204.8

SECTION 3. FAMILY SIZE AND COMPOSITION

In this section a family is defined as consisting of two or more persons who live in the same household and who are related by blood, marriage (both legal and informal) or adoption. A household consists of a person or persons who live in the same dwelling and have common eating arrangements.

In 1982, over 13 million people or approximately 90 per cent of the population lived as part of a family unit. There were an estimated 4 million families of which 86.6 per cent were married couple families and 7.7 per cent were one-parent families (a parent and at least one dependent child) (Table 2.16). The remaining 5.7 per cent were other types of family units based on relationships such as sister/brother, parent/non-dependent offspring, etc. Almost 1.7 million people were not living as part of a family unit (i.e. were not living with anyone related to them by blood, marriage or adoption) and these people are hereafter referred to as non-family individuals.

Between 1969 and 1982 the number of family units increased by 27 per cent from less than 3.2 million to over 4 million (Table 2.16). In addition, the relative number of different family types also changed. One parent families increased markedly from 3.9 per cent of all families in 1969 to 7.7 per cent in 1982 while for married couple families their representation declined from 89.1 per cent to 86.6 per cent of all families. For non-family individuals there was a very large increase between 1969 and 1982 with the number more than doubling from 806 300 to 1 699 000. This represents an increase in non-family individuals from 9 per cent of the population aged 15 and over in 1969 to 15 per cent in 1982.

The size of families, in terms of the number of related persons living together in the same dwelling, has changed in recent years. The change reflects not only changes in the number of children born to each female but also the extent to which relatives decide to live together in the same dwelling and changes in the incidence of marital breakdown. The previous two sections indicated a trend to fewer births per female and an increase in the incidence of marital breakdown. Both of these trends are reflected in the data on family size. In 1969, nearly 25 per cent of families comprised 5 or more members and this had fallen to 18.2 per cent in 1982 (Table 2.19).

Families are also smaller in terms of the number of dependent children — that is, children aged less than 15 years or aged 15–20 years and who are full-time students. In 1969, almost 35 per cent of married couple families with dependent children had 3 or more such children (Table 2.20). This proportion had declined to 27.0 per cent in 1982. The average number of dependent children in married couple families decreased from 2.3 to 2.1 over the period.

One-parent families tend to comprise fewer dependent children than married couple families. In 1982, almost 55 per cent of one-parent families had only one child compared with 31.5 per cent of married couple families (Table 2.20). The average number of dependent children in one-parent families in 1982 was 1.7.

The trend towards the two-child family for married couples appears as though it will continue for some time. A nationwide sample survey in 1979 of married females' birth expectations showed a predominant expectation of two children (Table 2.23). Most married females rejected childlessness and having only one child. Over 72 per cent expected a completed family size of two or three children. The average expected completed family size for married females aged 15–44 years was 2.6 children.

The composition of families has also changed since 1969, reflecting in part the change in family size referred to above. For married couple families, while the number increased by 24 per cent from 2.8 million in 1969 to almost 3.5 million in 1982, the growth was greatest for married couples without dependent children. In 1969, less than 42 per cent of married couple families were without dependent children and this increased to over 46 per cent in 1982. This increase in the proportion of married couple families without dependent children reflects in part the changing age profile of married couples. Like the population itself, the age profile of married couples is getting older and the older a couple are, the less likely they are to have dependent children present in the dwelling. Between 1969 and 1982 the proportion of married couples with the husband aged 55–64 years increased from 15.8 per cent to 16.4 per cent while for married couples with the husband aged 65 and over the increase was from 10.6 per cent to 12.9 per cent (Table 2.17).

However, not all of the increase in the proportion of married couple families without dependent children has been due to changes in age structure, given that there was an increase in the proportion of married couple families without dependent children in each age group (Chart 2.11). The largest increases were in families where the husband was either young or in the pre-retirement age group. For married couples with a husband aged 15–24 years, the proportion without dependent children rose from 50.4 per cent in 1969 to 58.3 per cent in 1982. Where the husband was aged 55–64 years the proportion increased from 77.0 per cent to 84.3 per cent during the same period. The increased proportion of married couples without dependent children in the younger age group reflects in part the trend towards deferment of the first birth after marriage discussed in Section 2. In addition, the trend to smaller families discussed earlier and the tendency for

young people to leave the parental home and form their own households at younger ages (a matter discussed in the housing chapter) would also have contributed to these increases in the proportion of married couples without dependent children.

While there was only a relatively small growth rate between 1969 and 1982 in married couple families with dependent children (1.6 to 1.9 million or 14.3 per cent), the number of one-parent families more than doubled in this period from 124 600 to 306 200 (Table 2.16).

The majority (85.1 per cent) of one-parent families are headed by a female and marital breakdown accounts for the formation of most one-parent families (Table 2.18). In 1982, 62.8 per cent of parents in one-parent families were separated or divorced, 13.9 per cent were widowed and 19.1 per cent had never been married (Table 2.21). In 1982, the parent in half of all one-parent families was under 35 years of age, having increased from 30.0 per cent in 1969 (Table 2.18).

As mentioned earlier, the average number of dependent children in one-parent families is less than that in married couple families. Children in one-parent families also tend to be older than those in married couple families. In 1982, 30.3 per cent of one-parent families had at least one child under 5 years of age compared to 42.8 per cent of married couple families with dependent children (Table 2.22). In 13.6 per cent of one-parent families the youngest dependent child was aged 15–20 years compared with 8.9 per cent for married couple families with dependent children.

The above view of family size and composition is somewhat static and does not convey the actual dynamics of family formation, dissolution and reformation. Many family members will, for example, live initially as part of a married couple family and later as a member of a one-parent family. Some of these one-parent families may again become married couple families through remarriage. In 1982, for example, 263 000 or nearly 12 per cent of married couple families with offspring present were families where one or both partners had had a previous marriage and in 134 000 or 51 per cent of these families, offspring from a previous marriage were present (Table 2.25). More generally, and as already noted in the first section, the proportion of marriages involving remarriage for one or both partners has increased fairly quickly in recent years, reaching 31.9 per cent in 1982.

Married couple families include couples in both legal and informal marriage relationships. In 1982 almost 5 per cent of married couples were living in a *de facto* marriage relationship (Table 2.24). This type of informal marriage was most common among young couples — over 20 per cent of married couples where the female partner was aged 20–24 years were living in a *de facto* marriage relationship in 1982. No data, however, are available on the

dynamics of such relationships in terms of their duration or the proportions of such couples who will later move on to legal marriage.

The focus on families in this chapter has mainly been in terms of whether or not dependent children were present. In fact many family groups include non-dependent offspring and some families share accommodation with other relatives such as grandparents, etc. This broader perspective requires an examination of household composition where households are defined as consisting of a person or persons who live together and have common eating arrangements.

Most households consist of a single family or of a person living alone. In 1982, 74.2 per cent of households consisted of one family only and nearly 20 per cent comprised one person living alone (Table 2.26). Together they accounted for 92.8 per cent of the total population. Of the remaining households, just over 1 per cent contained more than one family, 1.3 per cent comprised a family plus unrelated individuals and 3.5 per cent comprised groups of unrelated individuals. However, even in households containing only one family there is considerable variety in terms of family composition. Of the 3.5 million households containing only a married couple family, approximately 1 226 000 or 35.5 per cent comprised a husband and wife only and a further 1 491 000 or 43.2 per cent comprised a husband, wife and dependent children only. The remaining 734 000 households (21.3 per cent) comprised a married couple with or without dependent children together with other relatives such as non-dependent offspring, ancestors, etc.

Multiple family households are relatively few in number — 64 000 in 1982. Most of these households (89.8 per cent) comprise families that are related to one another.

Overall, nearly 140 000 married couple and one-parent families had at least one ancestor in the household (Table 2.27). (An ancestor is defined here as the parent(s) of either spouse in a married couple family or the parent(s) of the head of a one-parent family.) One-parent families were more likely to have ancestors present with 12 per cent having either one or both ancestors present. 3 per cent of married couple families had ancestor(s) present in the household. Although this type of extended family is relatively uncommon in Australia, most people still have some regular contact with parents who are not living with them. In 1982, over 98 per cent of persons aged 15–64 years who had at least one parent alive had some contact with their parent(s) within the last year either by visit, telephone or letter (Table 2.28). Almost 62 per cent were in contact at least once a week. The proportion of people who had some contact with parent(s) varied little between people of different ages and sex.

The final part of this section examines the characteristics of non-family individuals. As noted earlier, almost 1.7 million people were

not living as part of a family unit in 1982. This represents a doubling in the number of non-family individuals since 1969 (Table 2.30). The highest growth rates were in the 15–24 year old age group (157 400 to 442 400 or 181.1 per cent) and in the 25–34 year age group (91 200 to 345 400 or 278.7 per cent). The increase in non-family individuals aged 15–34 has probably been affected by the increased age at marriage referred to in Section 2 and the increasing tendency of young persons to form households (an issue discussed in Chapter 8, Housing).

A large proportion of non-family individuals in 1982 were persons under 35 years who had never been married (41.4 per cent) (Table 2.29). Persons aged 65 years and over and living

alone (many as the result of widowhood) formed another large group (24.5 per cent). Most non-family individuals do in fact live alone (77.9 per cent in 1982). Overall, in terms of marital status, the largest group of non-family individuals in 1982 were those who had never been married (55.6 per cent), followed by those who were widowed (26.4 per cent), divorced (10.4 per cent) and separated (5.9 per cent).

In the younger age group the number of male non-family individuals tended to be greater than the number of females while the reverse is true for those aged 65 years and over — mainly because of the greater life expectancy of females.

TABLE 2.16 ALL FAMILIES AND NON-FAMILY INDIVIDUALS(a)

	1969	1979	1982	1969	1979	1982
	'000			Per cent		
Married couple families —						
with dependent children	1 631.3	1 853.8	1 864.3	51.7	49.6	46.6
without dependent children	1 178.6	1 479.8	1 602.0	37.4	39.6	40.0
Total	2 809.9	3 333.7	3 466.4	89.1	89.2	86.6
One-parent families	124.6	218.7	306.2	3.9	5.9	7.7
Other families	220.7	184.1	230.0	7.0	4.9	5.7
Total families	3 155.2	3 736.5	4 002.6	100.0	100.0	100.0
Non-family individuals	806.3	1 390.2	1 699.0			

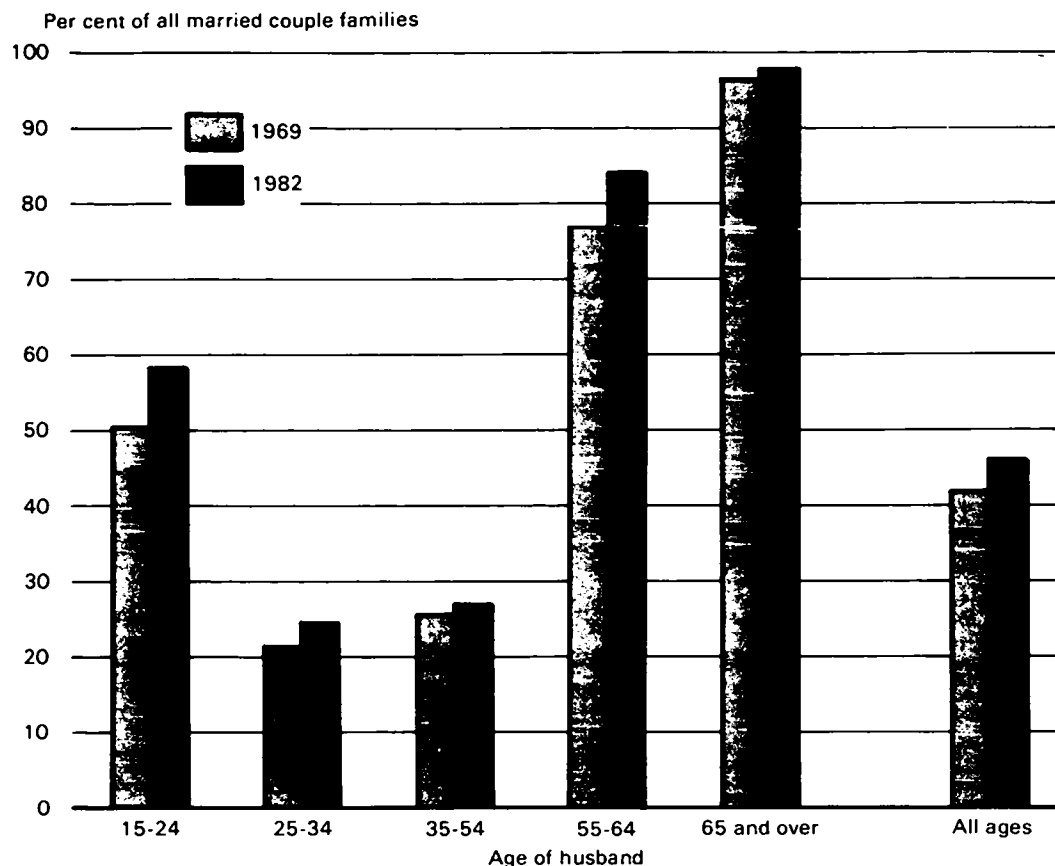
(a) See technical notes, Chapter 2.

TABLE 2.17 MARRIED COUPLE FAMILIES. AGE OF HUSBAND AND PRESENCE OF DEPENDENT CHILDREN(a)

Age of husband	1969			1979			1982		
	Without dependent children	With dependent children	Total	Without dependent children	With dependent children	Total	Without dependent children	With dependent children	Total
	'000								
15–24	92.3	91.0	183.3	101.3	58.8	160.2	83.3	59.5	142.8
25–34	132.2	487.5	619.7	230.1	618.4	848.4	201.4	621.6	823.0
35–54	325.8	940.8	1 266.6	319.6	1 068.1	1 387.7	400.1	1 085.1	1 485.2
55–64	341.4	101.8	443.2	425.6	99.5	525.1	479.0	88.9	567.9
65 and over	286.9	10.2	297.1	403.3	9.0	412.3	438.3	9.2	447.5
Total	1 178.6	1 631.3	2 809.9	1 479.8	1 853.8	3 333.7	1 602.0	1 864.3	3 466.4
	Per cent								
15–24	7.8	5.6	6.5	6.8	3.2	4.8	5.2	3.2	4.1
25–34	11.2	29.9	22.1	15.5	33.4	25.4	12.6	33.3	23.7
35–54	27.6	57.7	45.1	21.6	57.6	41.6	25.0	58.2	42.8
55–64	29.0	6.2	15.8	28.8	5.4	15.8	29.9	4.8	16.4
65 and over	24.3	0.6	10.6	27.3	0.5	12.4	27.4	0.5	12.9
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 2.

CHART 2.11 PROPORTION OF MARRIED COUPLE FAMILIES WITHOUT DEPENDENT CHILDREN(a): AGE OF HUSBAND, 1969 AND 1982



(a) See technical notes, Chapter 2

TABLE 2.18 ONE-PARENT FAMILIES(a): AGE AND SEX OF PARENT

Age and sex of parent	1969	1979	1982	1969	1979	1982
		'000			Per cent	
15-24	11.4	31.2	44.2	9.1	14.3	14.4
25-34	26.1	71.2	109.7	20.9	32.6	35.8
35-54	74.0	104.9	137.9	59.4	48.0	45.0
55-64	10.9	9.8	14.4	8.8	4.5	4.7
65 and over	*	*		*	*	
Total	124.6	218.7	306.2	100.0	100.0	100.0
Males	16.7	36.7	45.5	13.4	16.8	14.9
Females	107.9	182.0	260.7	86.6	83.2	85.1

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 2.

TABLE 2.19 ALL FAMILIES(a): NUMBER OF FAMILY MEMBERS

Number of family members	1969	1979	1982
		Per cent	
2	33.0	37.1	37.2
3	21.1	19.8	20.9
4	21.2	24.0	23.7
5	13.5	12.5	12.3
6 or more	11.1	6.6	5.9
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0
		'000	
Total	3 176.3	3 736.9	4 002.6

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 2.

TABLE 2.20 FAMILIES WITH DEPENDENT CHILDREN: TYPE OF FAMILY AND NUMBER OF DEPENDENT CHILDREN(a)

Year	Number of dependent children			Total	Average number of dependent children per family	
	1	2	3 or more		Total	
MARRIED COUPLE FAMILIES						
		Per cent			'000	Number
1969	31.4	33.9	34.7	100.0	1 631.3	2.3
1979	30.9	40.8	28.3	100.0	1 853.8	2.1
1982	31.5	41.4	27.0	100.0	1 864.3	2.1
ONE-PARENT FAMILIES						
		Per cent			'000	Number
1969	49.7	— 50.3 —		100.0	124.6	1.9
1979	50.0	— 50.0 —		100.0	218.7	1.8
1982	54.7	— 45.3 —		100.0	306.2	1.7

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 2.

TABLE 2.21 ONE-PARENT FAMILIES: MARITAL STATUS OF PARENT AND NUMBER OF DEPENDENT CHILDREN, JULY 1982(a)

Marital status of parent	Number of dependent children			Total	Total
	One	Two	Three or more		
			<i>'000</i>		<i>Per cent</i>
Never married	47.0	7.9	*	58.5	19.1
Separated	37.4	30.4	18.2	86.0	28.1
Divorced	55.1	33.2	18.0	106.3	34.7
Widowed	22.1	13.0	7.3	42.4	13.9
Total(b)	167.6	88.9	49.9	306.4	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 2. (b) Includes 13 100 persons who at the time of the survey gave their marital status as 'married' but were not living in the same household as their spouse.

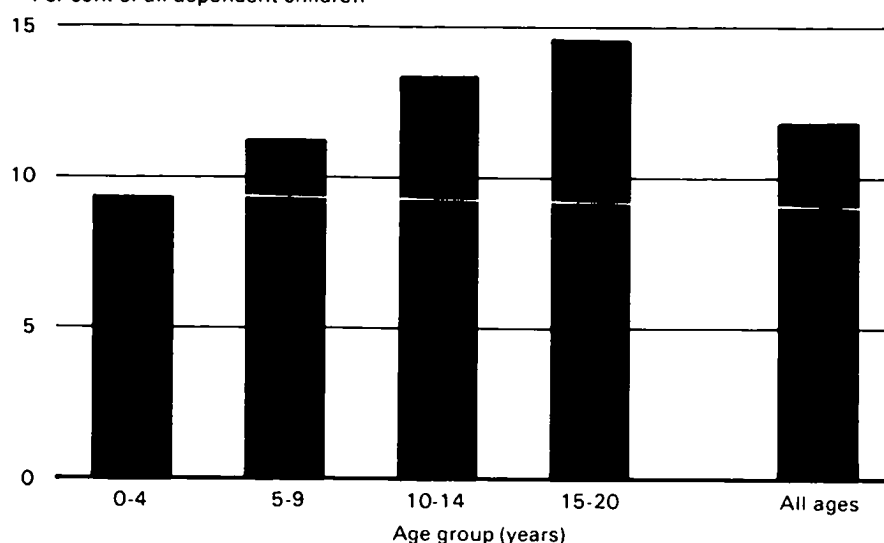
TABLE 2.22 MARRIED COUPLE AND ONE-PARENT FAMILIES WITH DEPENDENT CHILDREN: AGE OF YOUNGEST DEPENDENT CHILD, JULY 1982(a)

Type of family	Age of youngest dependent child (years)				Total
	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-20	
			<i>'000</i>		
Married couple family	798.1	471.4	429.2	165.6	1 864.3
One-parent family	92.8	82.2	89.7	41.6	306.2
			<i>Per cent</i>		
Married couple family	42.8	25.3	23.0	8.9	100.0
One-parent family	30.3	26.8	29.3	13.6	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 2.

CHART 2.12 PROPORTION OF DEPENDENT CHILDREN LIVING IN ONE-PARENT FAMILIES BY AGE, JULY 1982(a)

Per cent of all dependent children



(a) See technical notes, Chapter 2

TABLE 2.23 MARRIED FEMALES: BIRTH EXPECTATIONS(a)(b), JUNE 1979

	Age group (years)						Total
	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	
Per cent							
Expected completed family size —							
Childless	*	3.7	3.5	4.0	3.5	5.2	3.9
One child	*	4.1	4.7	6.6	6.9	7.3	6.0
Two children	53.2	52.4	51.8	45.0	37.8	28.6	43.4
Three children	25.7	26.7	28.3	29.5	29.8	29.5	28.8
Four or more children	14.3	13.1	11.7	14.9	22.0	29.5	17.9
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
'000							
Total	26.5	254.4	403.8	421.0	350.3	312.9	1 768.9
Number of children							
Average expected family size	2.5	2.4	2.4	2.5	2.7	2.9	2.6

(a) Expected children plus children already born. Expectations expressed as 'one or two', 'two or three' etc., children have been allocated evenly to the two numbers involved in each case. (b) Excludes 107 700 females who did not know their birth expectation and females who were expecting more children but were uncertain of the number.

TABLE 2.24 MARRIED COUPLE FAMILIES: FORM OF MARRIAGE AND NUMBER OF DEPENDENT CHILDREN, MARCH-JUNE 1982(a)
(^{'000})

	Age of female partner (years)							
Number of dependent children	15-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-54	55 and over	Total
LEGALLY MARRIED								
None	154.7	114.1	48.5	33.9	81.2	373.7	764.6	1 570.7
One or more	123.0	316.8	449.3	385.4	286.6	242.1	28.9	1 832.1
Total	277.8	430.9	497.8	419.3	367.8	615.8	793.4	3 402.8
LIVING TOGETHER AS MARRIED/DE FACTO								
None	55.7	18.6	7.4	*	6.8	10.9	*	108.5
One or more	18.4	12.1	13.6	10.1	*	*	*	60.5
Total	74.1	30.7	21.1	14.5	11.2	12.1	*	168.9
TOTAL								
None	210.4	132.7	56.0	38.3	88.0	384.6	769.3	1 679.2
One or more	141.5	328.9	462.9	395.4	291.1	243.3	29.5	1 892.5
Total	351.9	461.6	518.9	433.8	379.0	627.9	798.7	3 571.5

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 2.

TABLE 2.25 MARRIED COUPLE FAMILIES (a): PREVIOUS MARITAL STATUS OF PARTNERS AND NUMBER OF OFFSPRING PRESENT FROM CURRENT AND/OR PREVIOUS MARRIAGE(S), MARCH-JUNE 1982
(^{'000})

	Number of offspring present				
	<i>Nil</i>	<i>1</i>	<i>2</i>	<i>3 or more</i>	<i>Total</i>
ONE OR BOTH PARTNERS PREVIOUSLY MARRIED					
Families with offspring present from —					
current marriage only .....	..	67.0	42.3	19.4	128.8
previous marriage(s) only .....	..	42.1	31.7	18.5	92.2
current and previous marriage(s) .....	..	..	16.7	24.8	41.6
Total with offspring present .....	..	109.1	90.7	62.8	262.6
Families with no offspring present					
from current or previous marriage(s)	240.2	..	..	..	240.2
Total	240.2	109.1	90.7	62.8	502.8
NEITHER PARTNER PREVIOUSLY MARRIED					
Families with offspring present from					
current marriage .....	..	562.6	817.1	594.6	1 974.2
Families with no offspring present					
from current marriage	1 094.5	..	..	..	1 094.5
Total	1 094.5	562.6	817.1	594.6	3 068.7
ALL MARRIED COUPLE FAMILIES					
Families with offspring present from —					
current marriage only .....	..	629.6	859.4	614.1	2 103.1
previous marriage(s) only .....	..	42.1	31.7	18.5	92.2
current and previous marriage(s) .....	..	..	16.8	24.8	41.6
Total with offspring present .....	..	671.7	907.8	657.4	2 236.8
Families with no offspring present					
from current or previous marriage(s)	1 334.7	..	..	..	1 334.7
Total	1 334.7	671.7	907.8	657.4	3 571.5

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 2.

TABLE 2.26 ALL HOUSEHOLDS: TYPE OF HOUSEHOLD, MARCH-JUNE 1982(a)

Type of household	Households		Population in households	
	Number ('000)	Per cent	Number ('000)	Per cent
Households consisting of one family only(b) . . .	3 870.1	74.2	12 695.2	85.8
<i>Married couple family</i>	<i>3 450.6</i>	<i>66.2</i>	<i>11 556.5</i>	<i>78.1</i>
With no offspring	1 261.2	24.2	2 547.7	17.2
Husband and wife only	1 225.7	23.5	2 441.0	16.5
Husband and wife and other relatives	35.6	0.7	106.8	0.7
With offspring only	2 106.1	40.4	8 584.2	58.0
Dependent children only	1 490.9	28.6	6 048.4	40.9
Dependent and non-dependent offspring	286.7	5.5	1 405.1	9.5
Non-dependent offspring only	328.5	6.3	1 130.8	7.6
With offspring and other relatives	83.2	1.6	424.5	2.9
Dependent children present	64.0	1.2	343.5	2.3
Parent or husband or wife present	43.6	0.8	235.4	1.6
Other	20.4	0.4	108.1	0.7
No dependent children present	19.2	0.4	81.0	0.5
Parent or husband or wife present	14.9	0.3	62.8	0.4
Other	4.3	0.1	18.2	0.1
<i>One-parent family</i>	<i>225.6</i>	<i>4.3</i>	<i>697.6</i>	<i>4.7</i>
Dependent children only	170.6	3.3	490.0	3.3
Dependent and non-dependent offspring	39.9	0.8	154.0	1.0
Dependent children and other relatives	15.1	0.3	53.7	0.4
Parent of parent present	8.3	0.2	30.0	0.2
Other	6.8	0.1	23.6	0.2
<i>Other family</i>	<i>194.0</i>	<i>3.7</i>	<i>441.1</i>	<i>3.0</i>
Households consisting of one family plus unrelated individuals	67.7	1.3	268.3	1.8
<i>Married couple family</i>	<i>38.5</i>	<i>0.7</i>	<i>161.8</i>	<i>1.1</i>
With dependent children	14.0	0.3	73.3	0.5
Without dependent children	24.5	0.5	88.5	0.6
<i>One-parent family</i>	<i>15.1</i>	<i>0.3</i>	<i>58.9</i>	<i>0.4</i>
<i>Other family</i>	<i>14.0</i>	<i>0.3</i>	<i>47.7</i>	<i>0.3</i>
Households consisting of more than one family	64.0	1.2	384.4	2.6
<i>Related families</i>	<i>57.5</i>	<i>1.1</i>	<i>346.3</i>	<i>2.3</i>
Married couple/married couple	21.6	0.4	129.4	0.9
Married couple/one-parent	22.7	0.4	126.0	0.9
Other	13.2	0.3	90.8	0.6
<i>Unrelated families</i>	<i>6.5</i>	<i>0.1</i>	<i>38.1</i>	<i>0.3</i>
Households consisting of two or more unrelated persons	180.6	3.5	415.4	2.8
One-person households	1 031.5	19.8	1 031.5	7.0
All households	5 213.9	100.0	14 794.8	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 2. (b) Households in which all household members form one family.

**TABLE 2.27 MARRIED COUPLE AND ONE-PARENT
FAMILIES: PRESENCE OF ANCESTOR(S) IN HOUSEHOLD,
MARCH-JUNE 1982(a)**

Type of family	'000	Per cent
Married couple families —		
Ancestor(s) present	(b)105.8	(b)3.0
husband's ancestor(s) only	38.7	1.1
wife's ancestor(s) only	66.9	1.9
Ancestor(s) not present	3 465.9	97.0
Total	3 571.7	100.0
One-parent families —		
Female head —		
ancestor(s) present	32.4	12.9
ancestor(s) not present	218.3	87.1
Total	250.7	100.0
Male head —		
ancestor(s) present	*	*
ancestor(s) not present	26.8	94.0
Total	28.5	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 2. (b) Includes a small number of married couple families where ancestor(s) of both spouses were present in the household.

**TABLE 2.28 PERSONS AGED 15-64 YEARS(a): FREQUENCY OF CONTACT(b) WITH PARENT(S), MARCH-JUNE 1982
(Per cent)**

	Frequency of contact					Total having contact	No contact	Total
	Daily	Less than daily, at least once a week	Less than weekly, at least once a month	Less than monthly, at least once a year	Less than once a year			
Family status(c) —								
Spouse in married								
couple family	14.2	47.3	26.6	9.2	1.2	98.4	1.6	100.0
without offspring	13.6	51.5	24.3	7.8	1.3	98.4	1.6	100.0
with offspring	14.4	45.8	27.4	9.7	1.2	98.4	1.6	100.0
Parent in a one-								
parent family	21.1	46.5	20.0	7.8	*	96.4	3.6	100.0
Non-family individual	9.0	52.6	27.3	8.1	1.2	98.2	1.8	100.0
Age —								
15-19	14.7	58.1	20.6	*	*	97.9	*	100.0
20-24	14.0	58.0	21.9	4.4	*	98.7	1.3	100.0
25-44	14.1	46.7	27.5	9.0	1.1	98.5	1.5	100.0
45-64	11.4	43.2	27.8	13.2	2.0	97.5	2.5	100.0
Sex —								
Males	8.9	44.7	30.8	12.1	1.6	98.2	1.8	100.0
Females	18.0	51.1	22.5	5.9	0.8	98.4	1.6	100.0
All persons 15-64 years	13.6	48.0	26.6	8.9	1.2	98.3	1.7	100.0

(a) Persons with at least one parent alive and no parents living in the same household. (b) Contact by visit, telephone or letter. (c) See technical notes, Chapter 2.

TABLE 2.29 NON-FAMILY INDIVIDUALS(a): LIVING ARRANGEMENTS, AGE AND MARITAL STATUS, JULY 1982

Living arrangement/ marital status	Age group (years)							Total
	15-19	20-24	25-34	35-54	55-59	60-64	65 and over	
MALES (Per cent)								
Not living alone								
Separated, divorced, widowed ..	*	*	4.2	7.5	*	*	*	3.8
Never married	42.4	40.2	26.8	7.8	*	*	*	21.6
Total	42.4	41.2	31.5	15.8	*	*	5.4	25.7
Living alone								
Separated	*	*	6.8	13.1	*	*	5.1	6.4
Divorced	*	*	7.0	23.0	27.0	14.7	11.2	10.2
Widowed	*	*	*	3.7	13.7	32.9	54.0	9.9
Never married	57.6	57.5	52.7	40.8	38.5	30.4	21.9	46.0
Total	57.6	58.8	68.5	84.2	91.1	90.7	94.6	74.3
All males								
Separated	*	*	8.9	15.1	*	*	5.8	7.7
Divorced	*	*	9.0	28.1	30.4	15.9	12.6	12.3
Widowed	*	*	*	4.0	14.0	35.7	55.7	10.4
Never married	100.0	97.7	79.5	48.6	43.5	35.0	23.4	67.6
Total(b)	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
FEMALES (Per cent)								
Not living alone								
Separated, divorced, widowed ..	*	*	6.1	9.8	*	*	2.9	3.9
Never married	36.3	46.0	25.8	7.3	*	*	*	15.0
Total	36.3	47.3	32.3	17.1	*	*	4.0	19.0
Living alone								
Separated	*	*	5.7	7.2	9.1	6.2	*	3.5
Divorced	*	*	9.0	24.3	16.0	10.9	3.3	7.4
Widowed	*	*	*	13.8	49.8	64.0	78.7	38.9
Never married	63.2	49.4	51.8	35.8	16.6	10.8	11.6	30.1
Total	63.7	52.7	67.7	82.9	94.5	94.2	96.0	81.0
All females								
Separated	*	*	8.4	9.7	9.8	6.5	1.4	4.4
Divorced	*	*	12.4	29.6	17.3	12.1	3.5	8.8
Widowed	*	*	*	15.7	51.1	67.7	81.3	40.4
Never married	99.4	95.4	77.6	43.1	19.0	11.5	12.6	45.1
Total(b)	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
PERSONS (Per cent)								
Not living alone								
Separated, divorced, widowed ..	*	*	4.9	8.4	*	6.0	3.1	3.9
Never married	39.0	42.8	26.4	7.6	*	*	1.2	18.1
Total	39.0	43.9	31.8	16.3	6.9	6.9	4.3	22.1
Living alone								
Separated	*	*	6.4	10.8	9.3	7.3	2.2	4.9
Divorced	*	*	7.7	23.5	20.6	12.1	5.2	8.7
Widowed	*	*	*	7.6	34.9	54.7	72.8	25.3
Never married	60.6	53.9	52.4	38.8	25.7	16.7	14.0	37.5
Total	61.0	56.1	68.2	83.7	93.1	93.1	95.7	77.9
All persons								
Separated	*	2.1	8.7	13.0	9.6	7.8	2.4	5.9
Divorced	*	*	10.2	28.7	22.7	13.2	5.6	10.4
Widowed	*	*	*	8.6	35.8	58.0	75.2	26.4
Never married	99.7	96.7	78.8	46.5	29.1	18.6	15.2	55.6
Total(b)	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
'000								
Males(b)	57.9	173.1	220.9	167.8	37.8	32.7	103.8	794.0
Females(b)	69.0	142.4	124.4	108.3	53.7	76.1	331.0	905.0
Persons(b)	126.9	315.5	345.4	276.1	91.5	108.8	434.8	1 699.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 2. (b) Includes 16 500 males and 11 400 females who, at the time of the survey gave their marital status as 'married' but were not living in the same household as their spouse or other relatives.

TABLE 2.30 NON-FAMILY INDIVIDUALS(a)

Age group (years)	1969	1979	1982	1969	1979	1982
		'000			Per cent	
15-24	157.4	354.3	442.4	19.5	25.5	26.0
25-34	91.2	242.7	345.4	11.3	17.5	20.3
35-54	143.1	216.5	276.1	17.7	15.6	16.3
55-64	142.5	195.8	200.3	17.7	14.1	11.8
65 and over	272.1	380.9	434.8	33.8	27.4	25.6
Total	806.3	1 390.2	1 699.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 2.

TECHNICAL NOTES

1. Method of collection

Data relating to families have been derived from population censuses, administrative data on birth registrations, marriages and divorces, and population surveys. Data on family size and composition in Section 3 are derived from population surveys conducted in 1969, 1979 and 1982.

2. Concepts and definitions

Table 2.11

Data in this table are derived from the population censuses. In 1911 and 1921 the question on number of children a person had was directed to all married, widowed and divorced persons. Also established was the number of these children that were from the existing marriage and the number from previous marriages. In 1921 the data were tabulated only for those households where husband and wife were enumerated in the same dwelling. From 1947 to 1966 the question was asked only of 'now married' persons and only required respondents to report the number of babies from the present marriage. In 1971 and 1976 the question again asked for the number of babies from any previous marriage as well as from the current marriage. In 1981, for the first time, the question asked *all* women over 15 years to report the number of babies they ever had.

Tables 2.16-2.22 and 2.24-2.30

A *household* consists of a person or persons who consider themselves to form a separate household or who have common eating arrangements. Boarders who receive accommodation and meals with other persons in the household are treated as part of that household. Lodgers who are provided with accommodation only are treated as separate households.

In the population survey a *family* was generally defined to consist of two or more persons living in the same household including the head of the family and any person or persons having any of the following relationships to the head:

- (a) wife (legal or de facto),
- (b) son or daughter of any age, if unmarried and not accompanied by children of his or her own,
- (c) brother or sister 15 years of age or over, if unmarried and not accompanied by children of his or her own,
- (d) grandchild, if unmarried and not accompanied by his or her parents, or by children of his or her own,
- (e) ancestor, if not married and not accompanied by children under 15 years of age of his or her own, or
- (f) any child under 15 years of age not accompanied by a parent, unless the child was related to another person in a second family in the household.

The three main types of families identified are:

married couple families — husband and wife or husband and wife plus any other persons related to them provided these relatives do not have a spouse or unmarried offspring of their own living in the household;

one-parent families — a parent and at least one dependent child (as defined below) plus any other persons related to that parent provided these relatives do not have a spouse or unmarried offspring of their own living in the household;

other families — two or more related persons (e.g. brother and sister) who do not have a spouse or dependent children of their own living in the household.

Dependent children comprise all family members under 15 years of age and all family members aged 15 to 20 years who are full-time students. In 1969, full-time students were excluded from this category if their income in 1968-69 was over \$500, and in 1979 if their income in 1978-79 was over \$1600.

Non-dependent offspring are persons who are not dependent children (as defined above), do not have a spouse of their own living with them, but have a parent in the household.

Persons living alone or who are not related to

any other member of the household are referred to as *non-family individuals*.

A household (as defined above) may contain any number of families and/or non-family individuals. Families in a household may be related or unrelated to each other.

Chart 2.2

The crude marriage rate is the number of marriages per 1000 mean population. The usefulness of this rate is limited because a large and varying proportion of the population used in the denominator is below the minimum age of marriage. The marriage rates in Table 2.3 relate the number of marriages to the population 'at risk', i.e. persons who have never been married, by age.

Chart 2.7

The total fertility rate is equal to the sum of the age-specific birth rates for each five year age group, multiplied by five and divided by 1000. It represents the number of children that would be born to a female who experienced throughout her childbearing life the age-specific rates for the year shown. The replacements level of 2.1 children per female is the level at which parents replace themselves. The 0.1 extra is required because some children die before reaching the age of childbearing and some will not have children.

Charts 2.11 and 2.12

See technical notes for Tables 2.16–2.22 and 2.24–2.30.

DATA SOURCES AND REFERENCES

(a) Tables

Table 2.1

ABS, *1981 Census: Cross-classified Characteristics of Persons and Dwellings* (Cat. No. 2452.0)

Table 2.2

ABS, Census publications, 1921–1981

Table 2.3

ABS, *Demography*, 1971 (Ref. No. 4.9)

ABS, *Marriages, Australia* (Cat. No. 3306.0)

ABS, Census publications

Table 2.4

ABS, Special Supplementary Survey, No 4; unpublished data

Table 2.5

ABS, *Demography*, 1971 (Ref. No. 4.9)

ABS, *Divorces, Australia* (Cat. No. 3307.0)

ABS, Census publications

Tables 2.6 and 2.7

ABS, *Demography*, 1971 (Ref. No. 4.9)

ABS, *Divorces, Australia* (Cat. No. 3307.0)

Table 2.8

ABS, *Demography*, 1971 (Ref. No. 4.9)

ABS, *Marriages, Australia* (Cat. No. 3306.0)

Table 2.9

ABS, *Marriages, Australia* (Cat. No. 3306.0)

Table 2.10

ABS, *Demography*, 1971 (Ref. No. 4.9)

ABS, *Marriages, Australia* (Cat. No. 3306.0)

ABS, Census publications

Table 2.11

ABS, Census publications

Table 2.12

ABS, *Projections of the Population of Australia, 1981 to 2021* (Cat. No. 3204.0)

Table 2.13

Ruzicka, L.T. and C.Y. Choi "Recent decline in Australian fertility", in ABS, *Year Book Australia, 1981* (Cat. No. 1301.0). (Table up-dated by ABS)

Tables 2.14 and 2.15

ABS, *Births, Australia* (Cat. No. 3301.0)

Tables 2.16–2.22

ABS, *Income Distribution, 1968–69, Consolidated and Revised Edition* (Ref. No. 17.17)

ABS, *Income Distribution, Australia, 1978–79, Supplementary Tables*, (Cat. No. 6504.0)

ABS, *Labour Force Status and Other Characteristics of Families, Australia, July 1982* (Cat. No. 6224.0)

(Note: Some of the data in Tables 2.16–2.22 have not previously been published.)

Table 2.23

ABS, *Birth Expectations of Married Women, Australia* (Cat. No. 3215.0)

Tables 2.24 and 2.25

ABS, *Australian Families, 1982* (Cat. No. 4408.0)

Table 2.26

ABS, *Australian Families, 1982 (Preliminary)* (Cat. No. 4407.0) (Note: data has been revised.)

Tables 2.27 and 2.28

ABS, *Australian Families, 1982* (Cat. No. 4408.0)

Table 2.29

ABS, *Labour Force Status and Other Characteristics of Families, Australia, July 1982* (Cat. No. 6224.0)

Table 2.30

ABS, *Income Distribution, 1968–69, Consolidated and Revised Edition* (Ref. No. 17.17)

ABS, *Income Distribution, Australia, 1978–79, Supplementary Tables* (Cat. No. 6504.0)

ABS, *Labour Force Status and Other Characteristics of Families, Australia, July 1982* (Cat. No. 6224.0)

(b) Charts

Chart 2.1

See source for Table 2.2

Charts 2.2 and 2.3

See source for Table 2.3

Chart 2.4

ABS, *Divorces, Australia* (Cat. No. 3307.0)

ABS, *The Labour Force* (Cat. No. 6204.0)

Chart 2.5

ABS, *Australian Families, 1982* (Cat. No. 4408.0)

Chart 2.6

See source for Table 2.9

Chart 2.7

ABS, *Demography, 1971* (Ref. No. 4.9)

ABS, *Births, Australia* (Cat. No. 3301.0)

Charts 2.8 and 2.9

See source for Table 2.13

Chart 2.10

ABS, *Demography, 1971* (Ref. No. 4.9)

ABS, *Births, Australia* (Cat. No. 3301.0)

Chart 2.11

See source for Tables 2.16–2.22

Chart 2.12

ABS, *Labour Force Status and Other Characteristics of Families, Australia, July 1982* (Cat. No. 6224.0)

Chapter 3

HEALTH

<i>Section</i>	<i>Page</i>
.. Introduction	58
1 Life expectancy	59
2 Health status	70
3 Health care	84
4 Resources	92
.. Technical notes	98
.. Data sources and references	103

INTRODUCTION

A person's health is obviously a major determinant of his or her well-being. In its charter the World Health Organization originally defined health as 'a state of complete physical, mental and social well-being, and not merely the absence of disease and infirmity'.¹ This statement is more an outline of a general goal than a definition of health. A further definition, produced by WHO in 1957, considered health to be 'a condition or quality of the human organism expressing the adequate functioning of the organism in given conditions, genetic and environmental'.²

Like well-being, the concept of health is understood in relative rather than absolute terms, but it also tends to be viewed negatively. It is the notion of ill-health that normally commands attention since its influence on well-being is perhaps more noticeable. Indeed the direct effect of ill-health on an individual can be quite dramatic when it brings such conditions as pain and discomfort, restricted activity, anxiety and, ultimately, death.

There are many ways in which statistics can be used to describe aspects of the health of a nation. These statistics may be objective or subjective in nature. Objective measures, such as mortality statistics, and broad scope indicators like life expectancies, are derived from the statistics of vital events that have been compiled for a very long time. While life expectancy may usefully indicate longer term changes in health status or compare broadly the levels of health in different nations, it is too broad for purposes such as assessing the effects of current efforts to improve levels of health.

Statistics on morbidity and its effects provide a more immediate, albeit negative, view of a nation's health. For some time hospital morbidity statistics have been derived from data collected on usage of hospitals and other health services. As proxy indicators of health status they suffer from deficiencies in coverage, particularly of less serious illnesses and of the illness suffered by persons who do not have adequate access to health services. Moreover, as currently collected, they measure the number of episodes of treatment by the health system rather than the number of individuals obtaining treatment.

Alternatively, individuals can be approached directly for an assessment of their current health status. This technique, applied through sample surveys, introduces a degree of subjectivity to the definition of illness, given that it is

based on a person's own perception of their overall health. Information collected in these surveys may be incomplete, missing for example illnesses of which people are unaware, have forgotten (for instance, temporary conditions at the beginning of a recall period of 12 months) or feel too embarrassed to report. Nevertheless, this form of measurement does have advantages over the more objective means of measuring health status. Notably, it is more directly concerned with measuring well-being and is not distorted by the proximity of health services.

Sections 1 and 2 of this chapter present a range of statistics that relate to the health status of Australians. Section 1 contains the more traditional indicators of life expectancy and causes of death. These measures have shown marked improvement during this century, a situation that has helped focus attention on the other more specific measures of health status, presented in Section 2. In the previous edition of *Social Indicators*, extensive use was made in Section 2 of the 1977-78 Australian Health Survey to provide information on recent illnesses. Unfortunately, the next health survey was not conducted until 1983 and no data were available from that survey in time for inclusion in this publication. However, data are available from a survey of handicapped persons conducted by the ABS in 1981. Data from this survey are used to examine health status. The focus therefore is on the 'adequate functioning' of the individual, as referred to in the WHO definition of health, cited earlier. In addition, use is made of a nationwide survey of the prevalence of risk factors for ischaemic heart disease (cardiovascular disease), conducted in all Australian State capital cities in 1980 by the National Heart Foundation in conjunction with the Commonwealth Department of Health.³ Ischaemic heart disease is the major cause of death for both males and females in Australia.

Section 3 is concerned with how the population uses the health services and facilities available while Section 4 examines the resources, both human and financial, that are allocated to the provision of health care. Costs to the community from ill-health are considerable. A total expenditure level equal to more than 7 per cent of gross domestic product in 1981-82 attests to the importance given by the community generally to health matters in overall well-being.

1 WHO, *Basic Documents* 19th ed., Geneva, April 1968, p 1.

2 WHO, Technical Report Series No. 137, *Measurement of Levels of Health*, Geneva, 1957, p 8.

3 NHF, *Risk Factor Prevalence Study*, No. 1, 1980.

SECTION 1. LIFE EXPECTANCY

Life expectancy has long been used as a measure of the health status of a population. It is the expected years of life remaining to a person of specified age if present patterns of mortality do not change during that lifetime. This section looks at life expectancy as an overall indicator of the health of Australians and examines some of the factors that determine it, measured through death rates and causes of death. To facilitate examination of their relationship with statistics of mortality, life expectancies are shown at birth and at ages 1, 25, 45 and 65 years.

Life expectancy has risen steadily in Australia during this century, increasing for males at birth from 55.2 years during 1901–1911 to 71.2 years in 1982, and correspondingly for females from 58.8 years to 78.2 years (Chart 3.1). A major contributor to the gains in life expectancy occurring during the first half of the century was a decline in the incidence of deaths from infectious diseases. This has been attributed to improvements in housing and sanitation as well as to advances in medical technology, particularly immunisation techniques.

Crude death rates (ie deaths per 1000 mean population) have generally declined this century from 11.9 to 8.4 for males and 9.5 to 6.8 for females between 1911 and 1982 (Chart 3.2). However, comparisons of the crude death rate over time are distorted by changes in the age composition of the population. As was noted in Chapter 1 the population of Australia is ageing. The decline in death rates during the period 1911 to 1982 is considerably greater if the population is standardised in terms of age structure. Using 1911 as a base year the age adjusted death rate fell from 11.9 to 5.4 per 1000 for males and from 9.5 to 2.9 per 1000 for females in 1982 (Chart 3.2). Because of the distorting effect of changes in the age structure the remainder of the section concentrates on age-specific mortality.

Female life expectancy this century has always exceeded that of males at all ages, and the difference has been increasing over time (Chart 3.1). This trend reflects the lower death rates for females at all ages and the relatively greater reduction in the adjusted death rate for females as compared to males. In 1982 the female death rate in many age groups was about half that of males (Table 3.1). The relative difference between death rates for males and females was greatest in the age group 15 to 24 years where in 1982 the female rate was less than one third that of males. The overall effect of these differences in death rates has been to increase the proportion of females in the older age groups, a point already elaborated on in Chapter 1.

Age-specific death rates for both sexes have generally declined over the last three decades, although this trend has varied between age groups. The greatest relative decreases for

both males and females were in the younger age groups. For those aged 1 to 14 years the death rate fell by 67 per cent for males and by 63 per cent for females.

A large decrease in the infant death rate also occurred for both males and females. Between 1950 and 1982 infant mortality rates more than halved, dropping for males from 27.2 per 1000 live births in 1950 to 11.6 in 1982 and from 21.6 to 9.1 for females. These changes reflect a very significant improvement in chances of survival to age 1 year and continue a long-term trend. Reductions in infant mortality are visible in the life expectancy trends, as previously referred to, where considerable differences between life expectancy at birth and at age 1 year, which existed in 1901–1910, have disappeared and life expectancy at birth now exceeds life expectancy at age 1 year (Chart 3.1).

Declines in both deaths in the first four weeks after birth (neonatal deaths) and other deaths up to age 1 year (post-neonatal deaths) have contributed to the recent decline in infant mortality (Chart 3.4). Between 1950 and 1982 the rate of neonatal deaths, the larger component of the infant death rate, fell from 17.4 per 1000 live births to 6.7. A similar decline also occurred in the fetal death rate (formerly stillbirths), which fell from 19.0 per 1000 live births and fetal deaths in 1950 to 7.1 in 1982 (Table 3.2 and Chart 3.5). (It should be noted, however, that the definition of fetal death was changed in 1972 and 1979, see technical notes, Chapter 3.)

Substantial decreases in death rates for persons 65 years and over have also occurred, particularly since 1970 (Table 3.1). These trends are reflected in the recent strong growth in life expectancies (Chart 3.1). Between 1971 and 1982 life expectancy at age 65 years increased for males by 1.5 years to 13.7 years and for females by 2.0 years to 17.9 years.

The three most prevalent causes of death for both sexes are ischaemic heart disease, cancer and cerebrovascular disease or stroke. Overall they accounted respectively for 28.2, 21.7 and 12.2 per cent of deaths occurring in 1982 (Table 3.3). A slightly higher proportion of male deaths than female deaths (29.9 per cent compared with 26.1 per cent) were caused by ischaemic heart disease, while the proportion of female deaths attributable to stroke (16.2 per cent) was well above male deaths from this cause (8.9 per cent). For cancer the proportion of male deaths was 22.4 per cent compared to 20.8 per cent for females. Over the last 10 years the percentage of total deaths from ischaemic heart disease and strokes has declined while that from cancer has increased.

Cause of death is age related (Chart 3.6). Although their relative influence varies, ischaemic heart disease, cancer and stroke were the three leading causes of death for persons 45 years and over (Table 3.4). In the age group 35 to 44 years cancer and ischaemic

heart disease were the leading causes of death. Motor vehicle accidents, other accidents, suicides and cancer were the leading causes in the younger age groups. Motor vehicle accidents in particular explain the relatively high number of male and female deaths in the 15 to 24 years age group. In 1982 motor vehicle accidents accounted for 51 per cent of male deaths and 44 per cent of female deaths in this age group. The actual death rate from motor vehicle accidents for 15 to 24 years olds was, however, much higher for males than females — 73 per 100 000 males compared to 19 per 100 000 females in 1982.

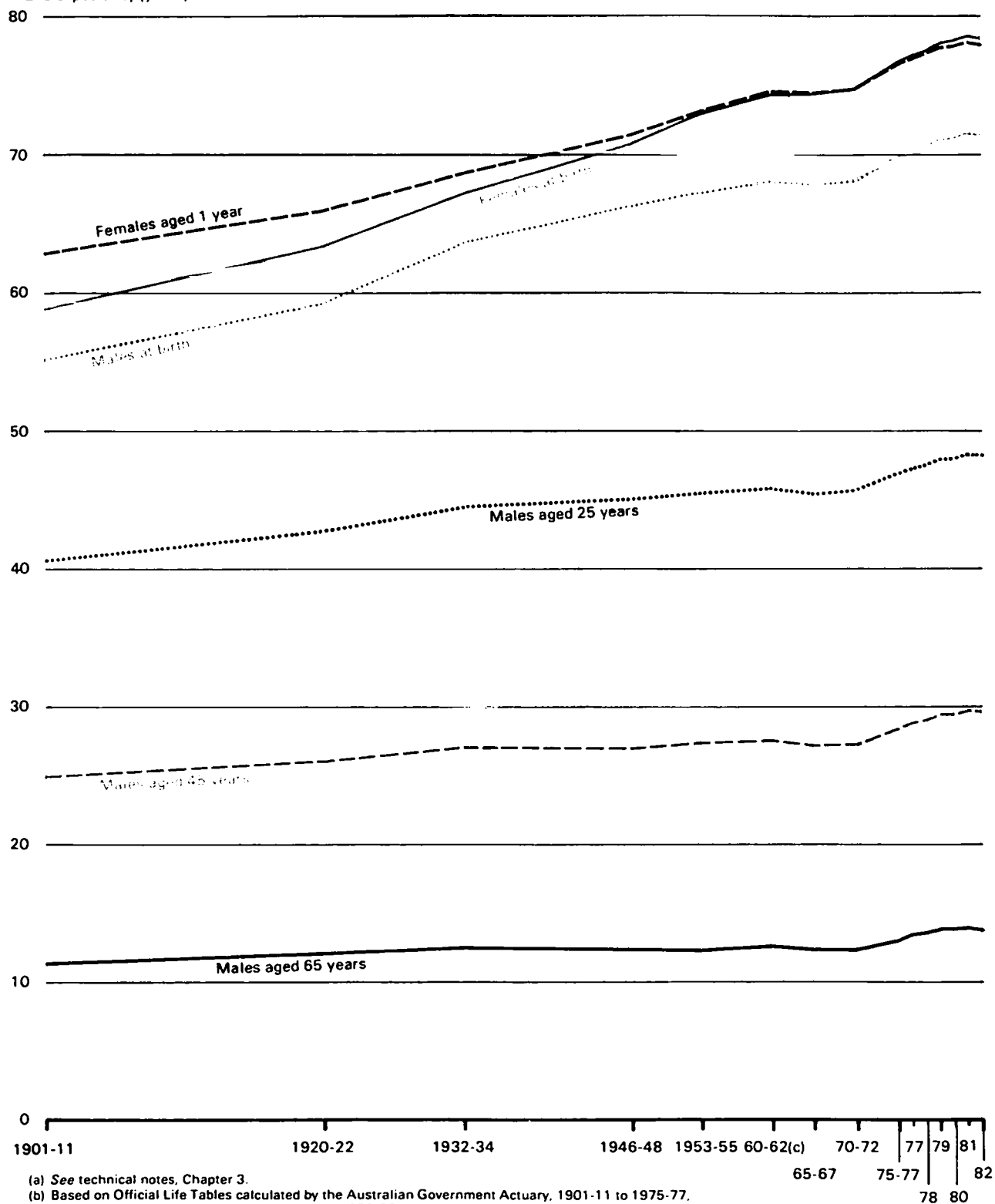
Analysis of infant deaths shows perinatal conditions to be the predominant cause, accounting for 40.8 per cent of male deaths and 39.3 per cent of female deaths in 1982 (Table 3.5). This cause includes disorders relating to short gestation and unspecified low birth weight, birth trauma, intrauterine hypoxia and birth asphyxia, and respiratory distress syndrome.

While the overall death rate between 1972 and 1982 has fallen for each age group the rate of deaths attributable to some causes in certain age groups has increased — for example, suicide for males 15 to 34 years, and cancer for males 45 to 74 years and females 55 years and over (Table 3.4). The only cause of infant death to rise substantially over the period was sudden infant death syndrome or 'cot death' (from

0.5 per 1000 live male births and 0.2 per 1000 female live births in 1972 to 2.3 and 1.4 respectively in 1982). Caution is needed in regard to these rises since increased medical awareness may have led to some deaths that were formerly certified to other causes now being attributed to sudden infant death syndrome.

The theme of life expectancy is again raised to conclude this section. Hypothetical gains in years of life that could be expected if particular causes of death were eliminated have been calculated (Chart 3.7). A technical note at the end of the chapter provides an explanation of the methodology used. Ischaemic heart disease, cancer and stroke again appear as the three most significant causes of death in the sense that their elimination would represent the greatest gain in years of life. Nevertheless, their impact is moderated by the concentration of these causes of death in the older age groups in that 'years saved' through their elimination would be a lot less than 'years saved' through the elimination of causes of death more prevalent in younger age groups. For example, it has been calculated that the elimination of strokes and motor vehicle accidents would each add about one year to the life expectancy of males aged 1 year, despite the fact that there were over twice as many deaths from strokes as there were from motor vehicle accidents in 1982.

CHART 3.1 LIFE EXPECTANCY(a)(b)
Expected additional years of life at different ages by sex
 Life expectancy (years)



(a) See technical notes, Chapter 3.

(b) Based on Official Life Tables calculated by the Australian Government Actuary, 1901-11 to 1975-77, and annual life tables calculated by the ABS, 1976-82.

(c) Full-blood Aboriginals included since 1965-67.

CHART 3.2 DEATH RATES, CRUDE AND ADJUSTED(a)

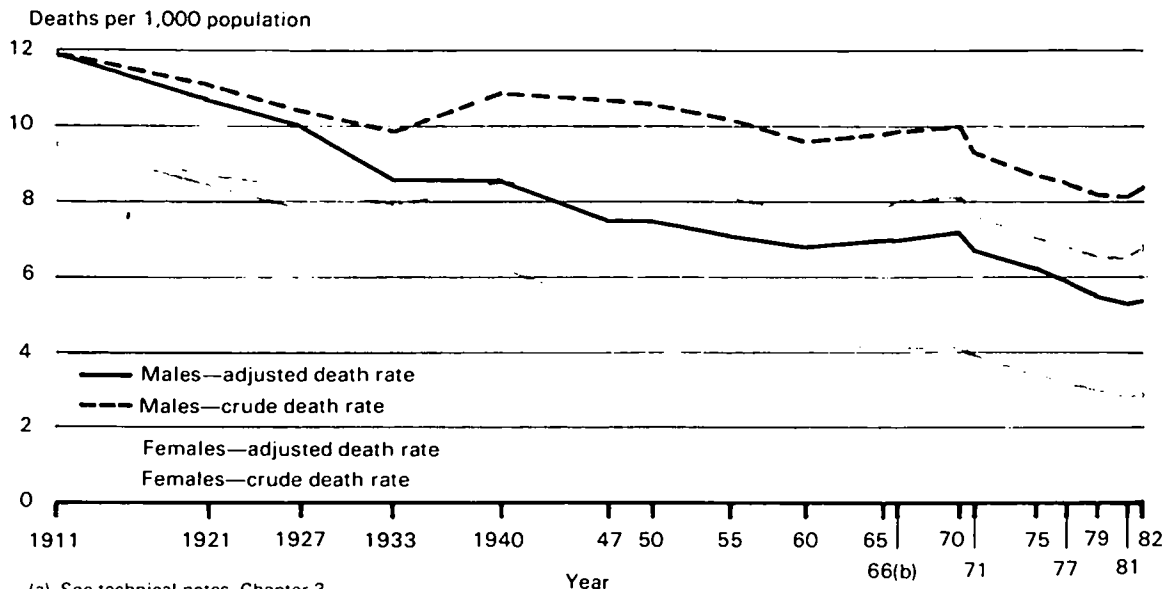


TABLE 3.1 AGE-SPECIFIC DEATH RATES

Year	Infant death rate (a)	Deaths per 1 000 population of same age and sex							
		1-14	15-24	25-34	35-44	45-54	55-64	65-74	75 and over
MALES									
1950(b)	27.2	1.2	1.7	1.7	3.2	8.5	22.1	51.5	136.9
1955(b)	24.7	0.9	1.6	1.7	2.9	7.9	21.2	51.1	132.9
1960(b)	22.4	0.7	1.4	1.6	2.8	7.7	21.0	51.1	128.0
1965(b)	20.6	0.6	1.5	1.6	3.1	8.4	21.5	52.7	130.2
1970	20.6	0.6	1.7	1.5	3.0	8.2	22.1	54.4	140.9
1975	16.3	0.5	1.6	1.4	2.6	7.6	19.4	45.7	121.6
1976	15.1	0.5	1.6	1.3	2.6	7.3	19.2	46.0	127.2
1977	14.0	0.5	1.6	1.4	2.5	7.2	18.0	43.9	116.2
1978	13.7	0.4	1.6	1.3	2.4	6.7	17.6	42.5	115.8
1979	12.6	0.4	1.5	1.4	2.2	6.7	16.7	41.5	110.4
1980	11.9	0.4	1.4	1.3	2.2	6.6	16.4	41.1	112.0
1981	11.2	0.4	1.4	1.3	2.1	6.3	16.0	40.4	110.7
1982	11.6	0.4	1.4	1.4	2.0	6.0	16.0	41.0	114.3
FEMALES									
1950(b)	21.6	0.8	0.8	1.2	2.6	5.7	12.6	32.9	112.7
1955(b)	19.2	0.7	0.6	0.9	2.0	4.9	11.5	30.7	105.2
1960(b)	17.8	0.6	0.5	0.9	2.0	4.6	10.9	28.8	99.8
1965(b)	16.2	0.5	0.6	0.9	1.9	4.8	10.7	28.8	98.6
1970	15.0	0.5	0.6	0.8	2.0	4.6	11.1	29.7	102.2
1975	12.1	0.4	0.5	0.6	1.6	4.0	9.6	24.0	88.2
1976	12.4	0.3	0.5	0.6	1.5	4.0	9.3	23.5	91.4
1977	10.9	0.3	0.5	0.6	1.5	3.9	9.0	22.1	85.9
1978	10.6	0.3	0.5	0.6	1.4	3.7	8.8	21.6	83.7
1979	10.1	0.3	0.5	0.6	1.3	3.5	8.2	20.5	81.5
1980	9.4	0.3	0.5	0.5	1.2	3.3	7.9	20.4	82.2
1981	8.7	0.3	0.5	0.5	1.1	3.2	7.8	20.0	80.2
1982	9.1	0.3	0.4	0.5	1.1	3.4	8.1	20.4	84.2

(a) Deaths of children under one year of age per 1 000 live births in that year. (b) Excludes details of full-blood Aboriginals.

CHART 3.3 AGE-SPECIFIC DEATH RATES, 1952 AND 1982

Deaths per 1,000 population of same age and sex

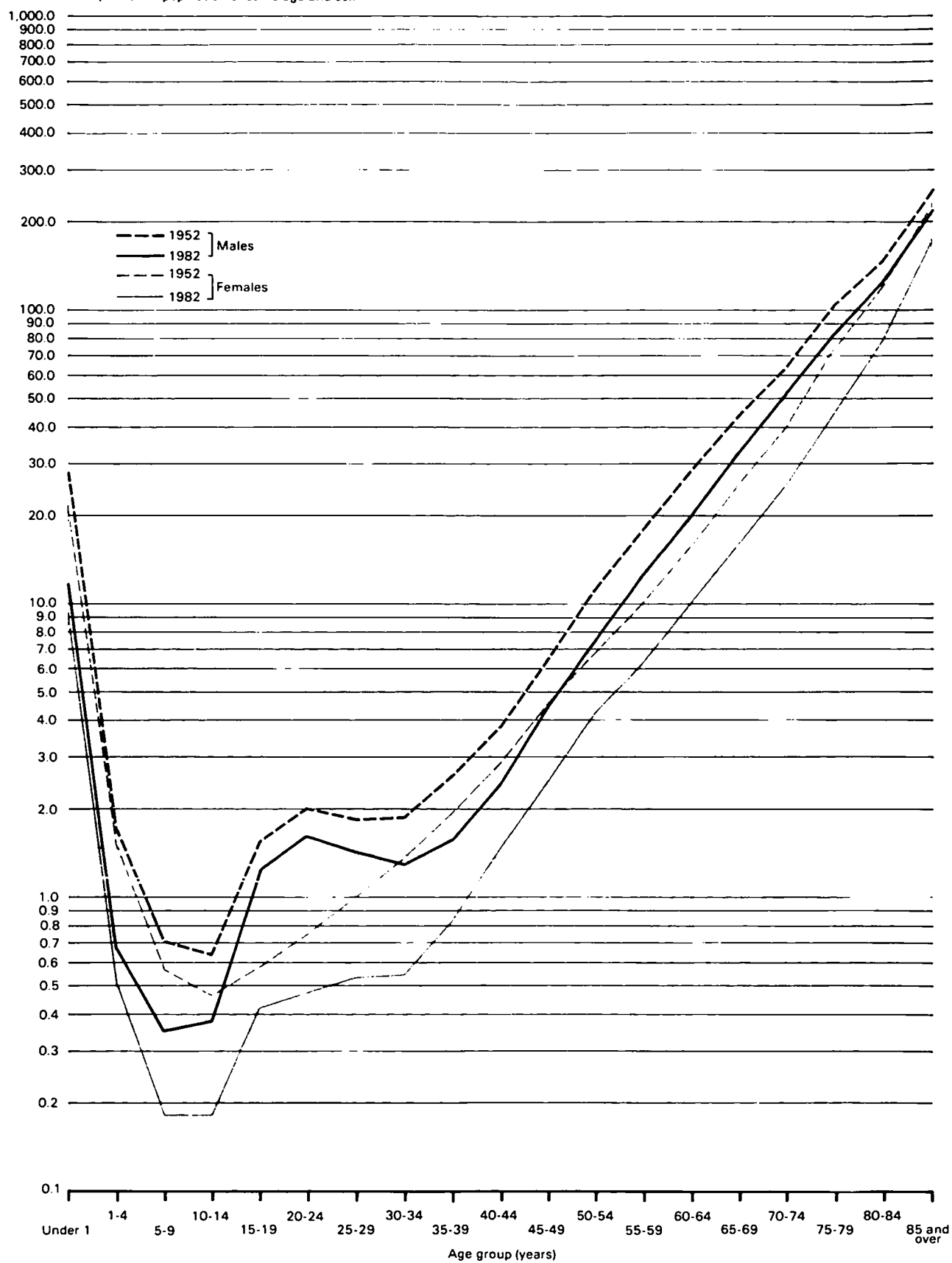


CHART 3.4 INFANT MORTALITY(a)

Deaths per 1,000 live births

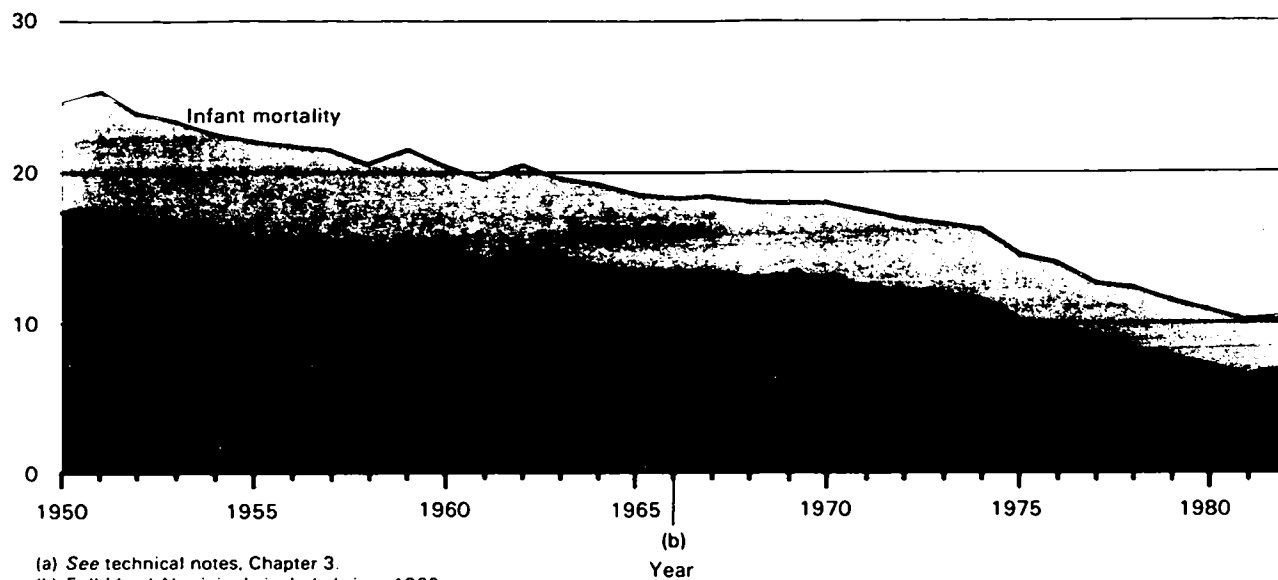


CHART 3.5 FETAL DEATHS

Deaths per 1,000 fetal deaths and live births

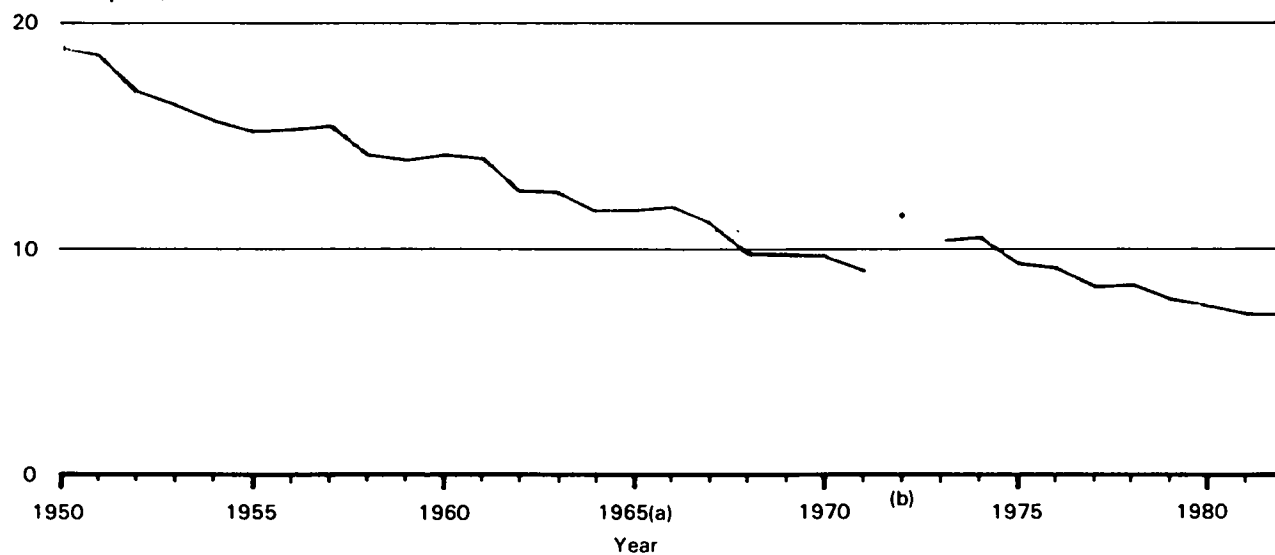


TABLE 3.2 FETAL DEATH AND INFANT MORTALITY RATES(a)

Year	Fetal deaths	Neonatal deaths	Post-neonatal deaths	Infant deaths
	Per 1 000 live births and fetal deaths		Per 1 000 live births	
1950(b).....	19.0	17.4	7.1	24.5
1955(b).....	15.2	15.5	6.5	22.0
1960(b).....	14.2	14.6	5.5	20.2
1965(b).....	11.7	13.2	5.3	18.5
1970.....	9.7	12.9	5.0	17.9
1975.....	(c) 9.3	10.0	4.3	14.3
1976.....	9.2	9.9	3.9	13.8
1977.....	8.3	8.7	3.8	12.5
1978.....	8.4	8.2	4.0	12.2
1979.....	7.8	7.6	3.8	11.4
1980.....	7.5	7.1	3.6	10.7
1981.....	7.2	6.4	3.5	10.0
1982.....	7.1	6.7	3.6	10.3

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 3. (b) Excludes details of full-blood Aborigines. (c) Discontinuity in the series due to changes in the definition of fetal death, see technical notes, Chapter 3.

TABLE 3.3 MAJOR CAUSES OF DEATH

Cause of death	Males		Females		Persons	
	1972	1982	1972	1982	1972	1982
			Per cent			
Ischaemic heart disease.....	31.6	29.9	26.1	26.1	29.1	28.2
Cancer.....	17.1	22.4	16.9	20.8	17.0	21.7
Cerebrovascular disease.....	10.8	8.9	18.8	16.2	14.4	12.2
Heart disease (other than ischaemic, hypertensive and rheumatic).....	4.6	4.3	6.4	6.4	5.4	5.3
Obstructive airways disease(a).....	5.4	6.5	1.6	2.6	3.7	4.8
Motor vehicle accidents.....	4.1	3.9	1.9	1.7	3.1	2.9
Accidents (other than motor vehicle).....	3.4	3.0	2.4	1.8	3.0	2.5
Pneumonia.....	2.2	1.7	2.2	2.1	2.2	1.9
Other causes.....	20.7	19.4	23.7	22.2	22.0	20.7
Total.....	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
			'000			
Total.....	61.1	63.3	48.6	51.5	109.8	114.8

(a) Bronchitis, emphysema, asthma and chronic airways obstruction, not elsewhere classified.

TABLE 3.4 FOUR LEADING CAUSES(a) OF DEATH FOR SELECTED AGE GROUPS

Cause of death	Deaths per 100 000 population of same age and sex							Percentage of deaths in age group
	1972	1977	1978	1979	1980	1981	1982	1982
MALES								
1-14 years								
Motor vehicle accidents	11	13	9	10	11	9	12	27
Accidents (other than motor vehicle)...	15	12	12	11	11	10	11	25
Cancer	8	6	5	5	6	6	5	12
Congenital anomalies	6	4	4	3	4	3	3	8
15-24 years								
Motor vehicle accidents	85	88	89	80	79	74	73	51
Accidents (other than motor vehicle)...	25	26	24	22	21	18	21	15
Suicide	14	15	17	18	17	18	19	14
Cancer	9	7	8	6	8	7	9	6
25-34 years								
Motor vehicle accidents	38	40	41	40	37	34	40	30
Suicide	18	20	21	23	23	22	25	18
Accidents (other than motor vehicle)...	24	21	20	20	22	21	22	16
Cancer	15	15	15	15	12	14	12	9
35-44 years								
Cancer	44	38	46	39	42	44	41	21
Ischaemic heart disease	66	53	48	49	42	37	38	19
Accidents (other than motor vehicle)...	31	25	28	21	25	20	23	12
Motor vehicle accidents	25	27	26	26	26	27	21	11
45-54 years								
Ischaemic heart disease	276	252	233	221	217	202	193	32
Cancer	154	158	163	163	174	168	171	28
Cerebrovascular disease	50	40	35	39	35	33	30	5
Chronic liver disease and cirrhosis	22	33	31	35	33	32	28	5
55-64 years								
Ischaemic heart disease	852	703	678	648	594	592	565	35
Cancer	450	463	470	460	483	472	480	30
Cerebrovascular disease	172	122	128	119	121	104	99	6
Obstructive airways disease	98	82	84	73	72	75	84	5
65-74 years								
Ischaemic heart disease	1 823	1 614	1 565	1 556	1 484	1 501	1 460	36
Cancer	1 023	1 040	1 047	1 071	1 082	1 096	1 109	27
Cerebrovascular disease	573	462	438	401	406	374	372	9
Obstructive airways disease	375	305	301	278	295	275	323	8
75 years and over								
Ischaemic heart disease	4 058	3 547	3 572	3 411	3 440	3 430	3 509	31
Cancer	1 830	1 985	2 007	1 990	2 045	2 074	2 082	18
Cerebrovascular disease	2 240	1 787	1 718	1 580	1 565	1 564	1 550	14
Obstructive airways disease	873	883	906	872	907	871	1 008	9

(a) Leading causes based on deaths in 1982.

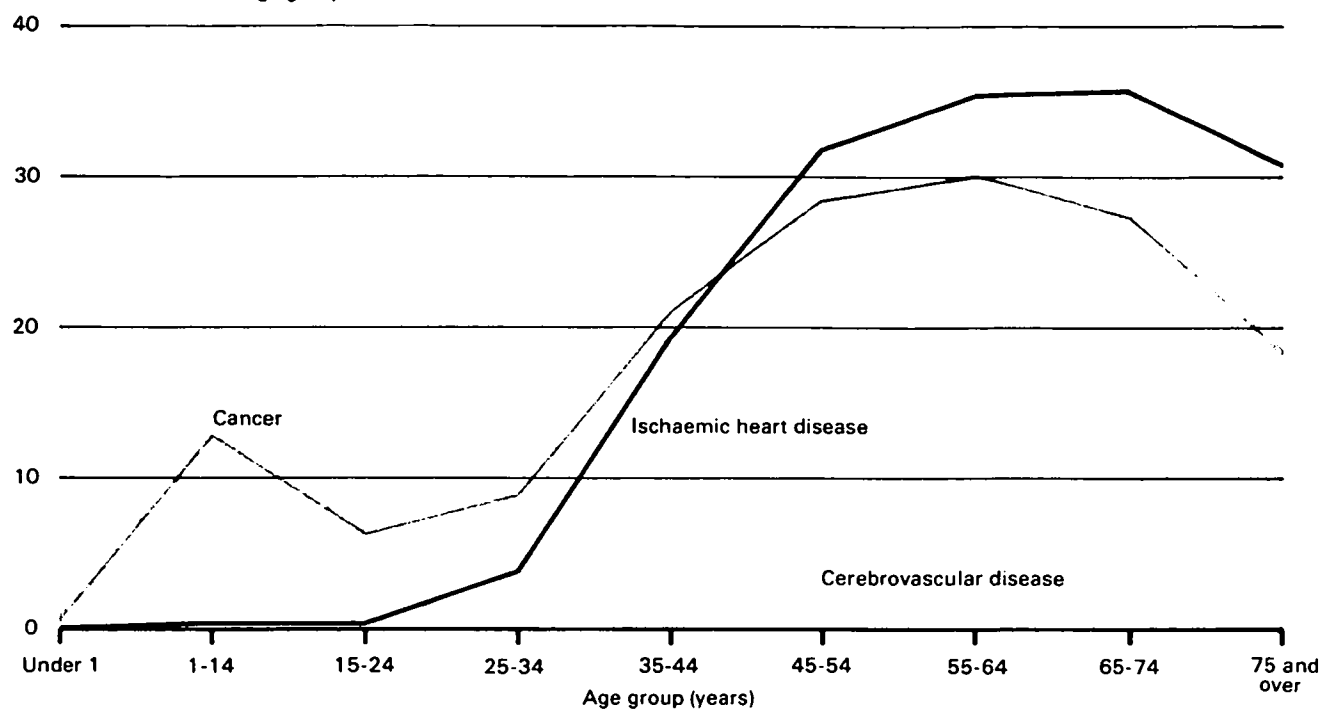
TABLE 3.4 FOUR LEADING CAUSES(a) OF DEATH FOR SELECTED AGE GROUPS — continued

Cause of death	Deaths per 100 000 population of same age and sex							Percentage of deaths in age group
	1972	1977	1978	1979	1980	1981	1982	1982
FEMALES								
1-14 years								
Accidents (other than motor vehicle)...	8	6	6	6	6	5	6	22
Motor vehicle accidents	8	6	8	7	7	5	6	21
Cancer	6	5	4	5	5	4	4	15
Congenital anomalies	5	4	3	3	2	3	3	11
15-24 years								
Motor vehicle accidents	22	24	23	22	19	19	19	44
Cancer	6	5	4	5	6	5	4	10
Accidents (other than motor vehicle)...	3	5	5	4	4	4	3	8
Suicide	6	4	5	6	4	4	3	7
25-34 years								
Cancer	17	15	14	13	15	13	13	24
Motor vehicle accidents	10	11	9	9	9	11	9	17
Suicide	8	6	7	7	7	6	7	13
Accidents (other than motor vehicle)...	4	4	3	4	3	4	3	5
35-44 years								
Cancer	50	50	49	47	50	47	48	42
Ischaemic heart disease	15	14	12	10	10	10	8	7
Suicide	15	10	10	9	10	9	8	7
Cerebrovascular disease	20	16	14	10	9	7	8	7
45-54 years								
Cancer	155	161	151	144	144	145	155	46
Ischaemic heart disease	68	60	57	51	49	47	47	14
Cerebrovascular disease	51	40	37	33	31	28	25	7
Suicide	18	12	13	13	9	11	13	4
55-64 years								
Cancer	300	315	323	297	306	303	325	40
Ischaemic heart disease	267	221	215	201	184	186	181	22
Cerebrovascular disease	127	99	94	88	79	77	73	9
Obstructive airways disease	25	25	28	23	28	31	31	4
65-74 years								
Ischaemic heart disease	863	716	706	667	632	639	626	31
Cancer	522	528	516	529	545	545	561	28
Cerebrovascular disease	479	365	329	298	282	270	267	13
Obstructive airways disease	50	58	58	59	71	73	82	4
75 years and over								
Ischaemic heart disease	2 762	2 549	2 455	2 374	2 355	2 343	2 459	29
Cerebrovascular disease	2 312	1 983	1 882	1 755	1 795	1 783	1 790	21
Cancer	1 000	997	987	1 022	1 039	1 025	1 050	12
Heart disease (other than ischaemic, hypertensive and rheumatic).....	875	746	739	615	791	735	761	9

(a) Leading causes based on deaths in 1982.

CHART 3.6 MAJOR CAUSES OF DEATH: PER CENT OF ALL DEATHS IN EACH AGE GROUP, 1982

Per cent of deaths in age group



Per cent of deaths in age group

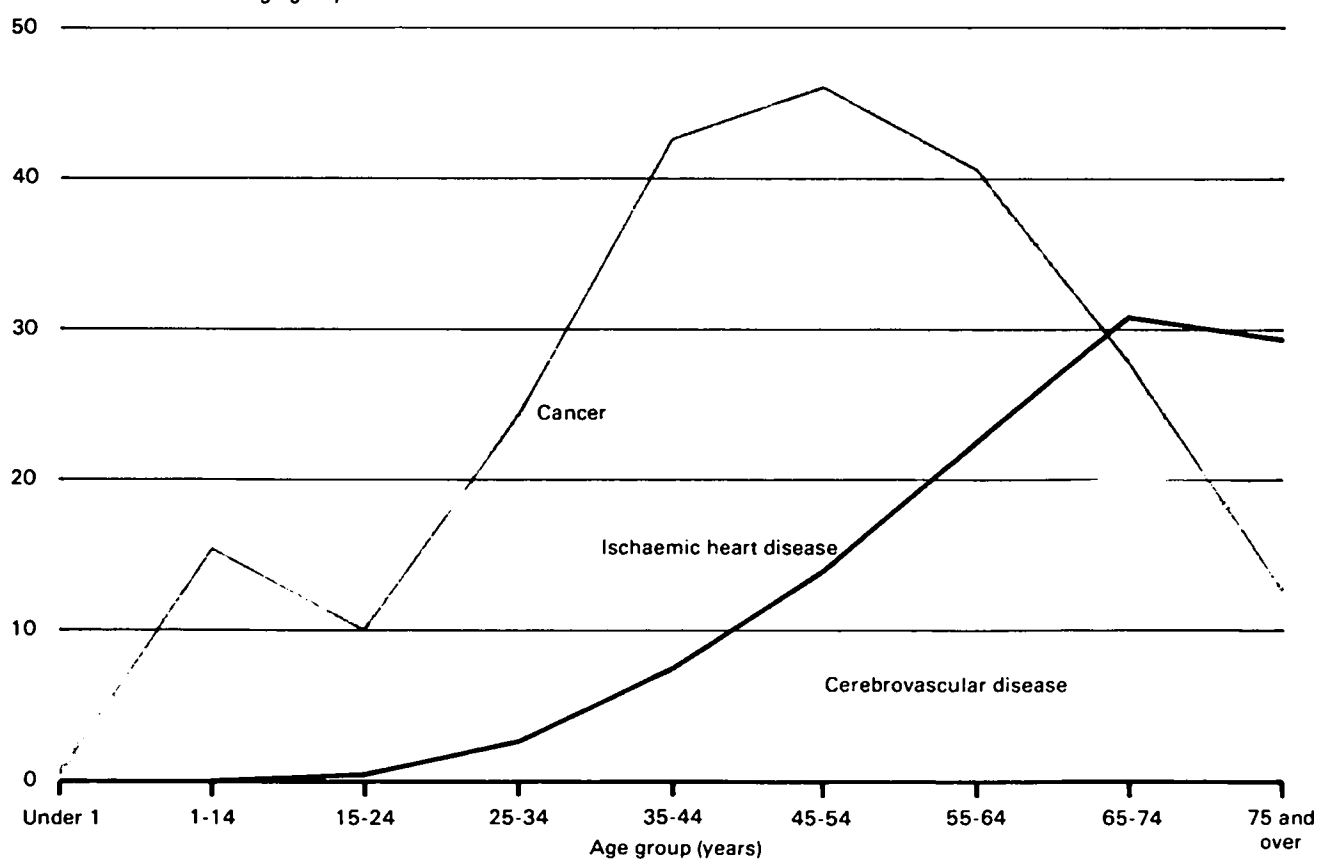
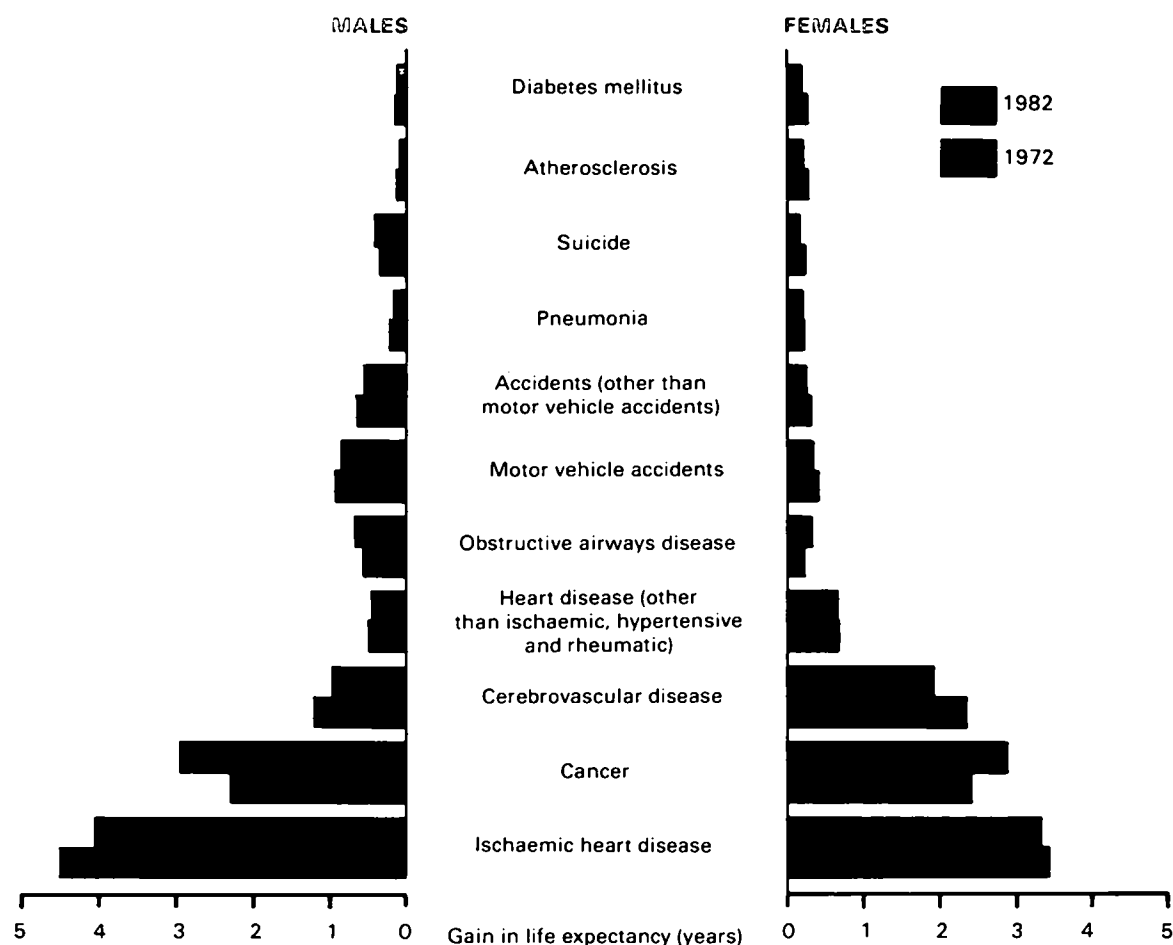


TABLE 3.5 INFANT MORTALITY BY CAUSE

Cause of death	Deaths per 1 000 live births							Percentage of infant deaths
	1972	1977	1978	1979	1980	1981	1982	1982
MALES								
Perinatal conditions								
Immaturity	2.1	1.8	1.7	1.2	1.2	1.2	1.1	9.3
Respiratory distress syndrome	2.4	1.5	1.4	1.0	1.1	0.9	0.9	7.7
Other respiratory conditions	1.7	1.1	1.1	1.1	1.1	1.0	0.9	7.9
Fetal and neonatal haemorrhage	0.5	0.4	0.5	0.7	0.5	0.5	0.7	5.8
Other	2.5	1.5	1.6	1.6	1.4	1.0	1.2	10.2
Total	9.2	6.2	6.3	5.5	5.3	4.5	4.7	40.8
Congenital anomalies (by location)								
Nervous system	0.8	0.9	0.7	0.8	0.7	0.7	0.7	6.4
Circulatory system	1.4	1.3	1.2	1.0	1.1	1.1	1.0	8.8
Other	1.3	1.4	1.6	1.4	1.3	1.4	1.5	12.8
Total	3.5	3.7	3.5	3.2	3.0	3.2	3.2	28.0
All other causes								
Sudden infant death syndrome	0.5	1.8	2.2	2.1	2.1	2.1	2.3	20.1
Accidents, poisonings and violence	0.7	0.4	0.4	0.4	0.4	0.3	0.3	2.2
Other causes	5.1	1.9	1.3	1.3	1.1	1.0	1.0	8.8
Total	6.2	4.1	3.8	3.8	3.6	3.4	3.6	31.2
All causes	18.9	14.0	13.7	12.6	11.9	11.2	11.6	100.0
FEMALES								
Perinatal conditions								
Immaturity	1.7	1.4	1.2	1.1	1.1	0.8	0.7	8.0
Respiratory distress syndrome	1.6	1.1	1.0	0.6	0.7	0.6	0.6	6.3
Other respiratory conditions	1.2	0.8	0.9	0.9	0.9	0.8	0.7	8.0
Fetal and neonatal haemorrhage	0.4	0.3	0.2	0.4	0.4	0.4	0.5	5.2
Other	1.9	1.1	1.3	1.3	1.0	0.9	1.1	11.6
Total	6.8	4.7	4.7	4.2	4.1	3.5	3.6	39.3
Congenital anomalies (by location)								
Nervous system	1.2	1.1	1.0	1.1	0.9	0.8	0.8	9.1
Circulatory system	1.1	0.9	0.9	0.8	0.8	0.7	0.9	9.6
Other	1.1	1.1	1.1	1.3	1.1	1.2	1.3	14.6
Total	3.4	3.2	3.0	3.2	2.7	2.7	3.0	33.3
All other causes								
Sudden infant death syndrome	0.2	1.1	1.5	1.3	1.4	1.5	1.4	15.5
Accidents, poisonings and violence	0.5	0.3	0.3	0.3	0.2	0.2	0.3	2.9
Other causes	3.5	1.5	1.2	1.1	1.0	0.9	0.8	9.0
Total	4.2	3.0	3.0	2.7	2.6	2.5	2.5	27.4
All causes	14.4	10.9	10.6	10.1	9.4	8.7	9.1	100.0

CHART 3.7 GAIN IN LIFE EXPECTANCY(a) AT AGE ONE YEAR IF SPECIFIC CAUSES OF DEATH WERE TO BE ELIMINATED



(a) See technical notes, Chapter 3.

SECTION 2. HEALTH STATUS

In this section attention is focussed on people's health status. The emphasis is on the negative aspects of health — ill-health and disability, their effects and factors that influence them. The first part of the section contains data on indicators of current health status while in the second part broad lifestyle indicators that contribute to health status are examined, with special emphasis on the prevalence of factors thought to be associated with increased risk of heart disease.

As previously mentioned, details of current health status in *Social Indicators No. 3* were derived from the 1977–78 Australian Health Survey. In the absence, at the time of publication, of data from the 1983 Australian Health Survey use has been made of the survey of handicapped persons conducted by the ABS during February to May 1981. This survey sought to identify and collect information on disabled persons, including persons handicapped as a result of a disability. Health status in this section is therefore being examined from an 'adequate functioning' perspective and focusses on a sub-group of the population, namely, disabled persons. Because the survey

of handicapped persons collected most details directly from respondents during interviews and interviewers did not have medical training, considerable effort went into designing a method for identifying disabled and handicapped persons. Nevertheless, the questions asked still relied upon the perception of respondents and so may have been subject to varying interpretation. Further details of the method of collection, concepts and definitions are supplied in the technical notes at the end of the chapter.

The survey of handicapped persons estimated that 1 942 000 Australians (13.2 per cent of the population) were disabled (Table 3.6). (A disabled person was any person identified as having one or more of a specified list of disabilities or impairments — see technical notes, Chapter 3 for further details.) The proportion of persons with a disabling condition increases rapidly with age (Chart 3.8). More than 50 per cent of males and females in the age group 75 years and over were estimated to be disabled. In each age group the rate of disability was similar for both sexes, with the exception of persons aged 5 to 14 years, where

7.3 per cent of males and 4.8 per cent of females were disabled and persons aged 55 to 64 years where the percentage of disabled males and females was 32.8 and 22.3 respectively.

A person may have more than one disabling condition. For each disabled person the survey identified all disabling conditions and the primary disabling condition, that is the condition causing the most problems. In general, disabling conditions were much more likely to result from physical rather than mental disorders. Approximately 126 per 1000 males and 115 per 1000 females had a physical disability compared with 24 per 1000 males and 31 per 1000 females with a mental disability (Table 3.7). The most common disabling condition for both sexes was musculoskeletal disease (the rate for males was 42.8 per 1000 and for females 43.9 per 1000) and hearing loss (41.4 per 1000 for males and 31.2 per 1000 for females). These two conditions were also most commonly reported as the primary disabling condition (Table 3.8).

The types of disabling conditions tended to vary with age and sex. For example, among males aged 5 to 14 years the most common condition was 'mental retardation, mental degeneration due to brain damage, slow at learning and specific delays in development', for males aged 15 to 64 years it was musculoskeletal disease and for those 65 years and over it was hearing loss (Table 3.7). Hearing loss was the most common disabling condition of females aged 5 to 14 years, while for females 15 years and over it was musculoskeletal disease.

Primary disabling conditions exhibited a similar variation across age groups except that musculoskeletal disease was the most common primary disabling condition for both males and females aged 15 years and over (Table 3.8).

Notable differences between sexes in the rates of different types of disabling conditions were found in respect of 'mental disorders other than retardation, degeneration or slow at learning' (16.1 per 1000 for males and 25.7 per 1000 for females) and hearing loss (41.4 per 1000 for males and 31.2 per 1000 for females) (Table 3.7).

Data on the cause of primary disabling conditions were affected by the fact that a relatively large proportion of respondents (24.3 per cent of disabled males and 33.7 per cent of disabled females) were unsure of the actual cause of their primary disabling condition (Table 3.9). The most common (and known) causes for males were accidents (20.1 per cent) and 'had from birth' (14.8 per cent). For females the main two (known) causes were disease, illness or hereditary (19.6 per cent) and 'had from birth' (12.4 per cent). Cause of disability varied markedly with age. One notable example was the relatively high prevalence of war-related disabling conditions of males aged 55

to 64 years which probably explains some of the difference noted earlier in the proportion of disabling conditions between males and females in this age group.

The effect of the disabling conditions referred to above, in terms of physical functioning, was also explored in the 1981 survey. An attempt was made to gauge the extent to which these disabling conditions were a handicap in the sense that they limited an individual's activities. Five areas of limitation were identified in the survey, namely, self care, mobility, communication, schooling and employment. A handicapped person was considered in the survey to be any disabled person under 5 years of age or a disabled person aged 5 years or more who was further identified as being limited to some degree in his or her ability to perform certain activities or tasks in one or more of those areas of limitation (see technical notes for further details). An estimated 1 264 700 persons in 1981 were handicapped (that is 65.1 per cent of all disabled persons and 8.6 per cent of the total population). The proportion of disabled persons who are handicapped varied with age and sex (Chart 3.9) and as with disabling conditions the proportion of the population handicapped increased rapidly with age (Chart 3.10).

Differences between the sexes in the rate of handicapped persons were most marked in the age groups 5 to 14 years, 55 to 64 years and 75 years and over. With the exception of the latter age group these variations were similar to those found in respect of disabled persons (Chart 3.8).

The most common area of limitation was mobility, where relative to the total population 5.8 per cent of males and 6.8 per cent of females had limited mobility (Table 3.10).

Three levels of severity of handicap (severe, moderate and mild) were determined for each of the areas of self care, mobility and communication. The highest level of severity in any one of these three areas determined the severity of total handicap for handicapped persons. (For details of how severity of handicap was determined see technical notes.) Overall 42.1 per cent of males and 54.0 per cent of females handicapped in the area of self care, communication or mobility were considered to be severely handicapped (Table 3.11). For males the greatest occurrence of a severe handicap was in the area of self care (50.3 per cent of all males with a self care limitation) while for females the highest proportions were in the areas of mobility (55.7 per cent) and self care (55.5 per cent). Not surprisingly a much higher percentage of residents in health establishments (89.3 per cent of males and 92.1 per cent of females for whom total severity was determined) were severely handicapped compared with residents of private households (38.3 per cent for males and 48.3 per cent for females).

Severity of handicap also varies with age (Table 3.12). For both males and females the

proportion of handicapped persons with a severe limitation was highest for those aged 5 to 14 years (65.4 per cent for males and 67.4 per cent for females) and those aged 75 years and over (55.2 per cent for males and 71.1 per cent for females).

A further look at indicators of health status, although from a different perspective, is provided by data on notifiable infectious diseases. The data presented are based on monthly notifications to the Commonwealth Department of Health from State and Territory health authorities. Of note is the large decline in reports of infectious hepatitis, from 459.9 per 1 million population in 1972 to 68.9 per 1 million in 1982 and the general decline in the number of cases of tuberculosis, down from 110.9 to 89.8 per 1 million population over the period (Table 3.13). The reliability and coverage of disease notifications are, however, questionable. National data are affected by enforcement and follow-up of verifications by health authorities, the availability of medical and diagnostic services, perceived public health risk and prevailing social attitudes towards particular diseases. The rise in notifications of syphilis between 1972 and 1977 may have been influenced by these factors.

The final part of this section presents statistics on food, alcohol and tobacco consumption and personal consumption expenditure on these items. Although basically lifestyle indicators they are included here because consumption of these products has been associated with the incidence of certain health problems (eg. cirrhosis of the liver, motor vehicle accidents, lung cancer, heart disease). In addition, use is made of the 1980 survey of prevalence of risk factors for cardiovascular disease conducted by the National Heart Foundation (NHF) in conjunction with the Commonwealth Department of Health. The survey covered persons aged 25 to 64 years and resident in State capital cities.

Adequate nutrition is necessary for a healthy life. The Australian food supply in both 1971-72 and 1981-82, based on estimates of food available for consumption, provided well in excess of the recommended dietary allowance of energy and eight selected nutrients (Table 3.14). Over the period considered, the most substantial rise in excess of dietary allowance has occurred for Vitamin C while the consumption of protein has shown the greatest decline (Chart 3.11). There was little difference between the percentage of total energy available from carbohydrate, protein, fat and alcohol constituents of the available food supply in the years 1971-72 and 1981-82 (Table 3.15).

Although adequate nutrition is necessary for a healthy life, excess body weight is considered by the NHF to be a risk factor in cardiovascular disease. From the 1980 survey it was estimated that on average 41.3 per cent of males and 31.5 per cent of females aged 25 to 64 years and living in the State capital cities were over-

weight (including obese), and this proportion generally increased with age (Chart 3.12). For males there was a relatively large increase in the proportion overweight between the age groups 30 to 34 years and 35 to 39 years, while for females the most marked increase was between the age groups 35 to 39 years and 40 to 44 years.

In *Social Indicators No. 3* estimates of alcohol and tobacco consumption by individuals were available from a household survey conducted by the ABS in February 1977. Because this survey has not been repeated, consumption patterns of individuals on a national basis cannot be examined (although for recent State data, readers are referred to ABS, *Alcohol Consumption Patterns, South Australia*, October 1983, Cat. No. 4304.0). Current national data available from ABS sources relate to apparent consumption, derived from production, sales and customs and excise records. Apparent annual consumption of beer has declined from a peak of 192.4 litres per person aged 15 years and over in 1974-75 to 171.4 litres in 1981-82 (Table 3.16). On the other hand, the apparent consumption of unfortified wines per person aged 15 years and over has steadily increased since 1971-72 from 6.7 litres to 20.6 litres in 1981-82. As a result estimated total alcohol consumption has been relatively stable since the mid-1970s remaining at about 13 litres per person aged 15 years and over. There has been a steady fall since 1974-75 in the annual apparent consumption of tobacco per person aged 15 years and over. It has declined from levels around 3.3 kilograms of tobacco prevailing for several years up to 1974-75 to 2.8 kilograms in 1981-82.

Declining apparent consumption of tobacco and relatively stable apparent consumption of alcohol between 1971-72 and 1981-82 are reflected in the data on personal consumption expenditure (Table 3.17). Between 1962-63 and 1982-83 expenditure on cigarettes and tobacco, as a percentage of total expenditure, declined from 3.3 to 1.9, while expenditure on alcoholic drinks declined less substantially from 6.3 to 5.4.

The 1980 NHF study examined alcohol and tobacco consumption as both were considered factors associated with increased risk of cardiovascular disease. In respect of alcohol, details were collected on frequency of consumption and quantity consumed. These data were combined to provide a 'risk classification' of alcohol consumption. From the survey it was estimated that 4.0 per cent of males and 1.1 per cent of females aged 25 to 64 years and living in a State capital city were high-risk (including very high) drinkers and 70.2 per cent of males and 93.6 per cent of females were low-risk drinkers or non-drinkers (Table 3.18). For both males and females the proportion of people who were non-drinkers generally increased with age. Overall, 9.1 per cent of males and 18.7 per cent of females were non-drinkers.

Tobacco consumption was expressed in terms of smoking status. The survey estimated that 34.1 per cent of males aged 25 to 64 years and living in a State capital city had never smoked regularly, 26.8 per cent were ex-smokers and 39.1 per cent were current smokers (Table 3.19). For females the corresponding percentages were 58.9, 14.9 and 26.2.

Other findings of the 1980 NHF survey of 25 to 64 years olds living in the State capital cities were:

(i) 21.8 per cent of males and 17.4 per cent of females were found to be hypertensive (ie. were being treated for raised blood pressure or were not being treated but had a diastolic blood pressure of 95 mm/Hg or more). Approximately two-thirds (67 per cent) of these males and two-fifths (about 39 per cent) of these females were not currently on treatment for raised blood pressure;

(ii) 6.5 per cent of males and 12.4 per cent of females were on a diet to control weight;

(iii) 6.8 per cent of males and 9.8 per cent of

females used pain relieving medication at least once a week;

(iv) 10.1 per cent of males and 15.8 per cent of females reported daily use of vitamins, tonics and mineral supplements;

(v) 49.4 per cent of males and 67.2 per cent of females said they rarely or never engaged in active exercise which resulted in sweating or breathlessness;

(vi) 4.5 per cent of males and 7.5 per cent of females described their normal kind of sleep as 'poor' and a further 29.9 per cent of males and 31.5 per cent of females described it as 'fair'.

For further details of the NHF study readers are referred to the NHF report *Risk Factor Prevalence Study No. 1, 1980*. Readers should note that a similar study was conducted in 1983 and a further study is planned for 1986. This will facilitate the measurement of trends over time in the prevalence of risk factors associated with cardiovascular disease. The results of the 1983 study should be available towards the end of 1984.

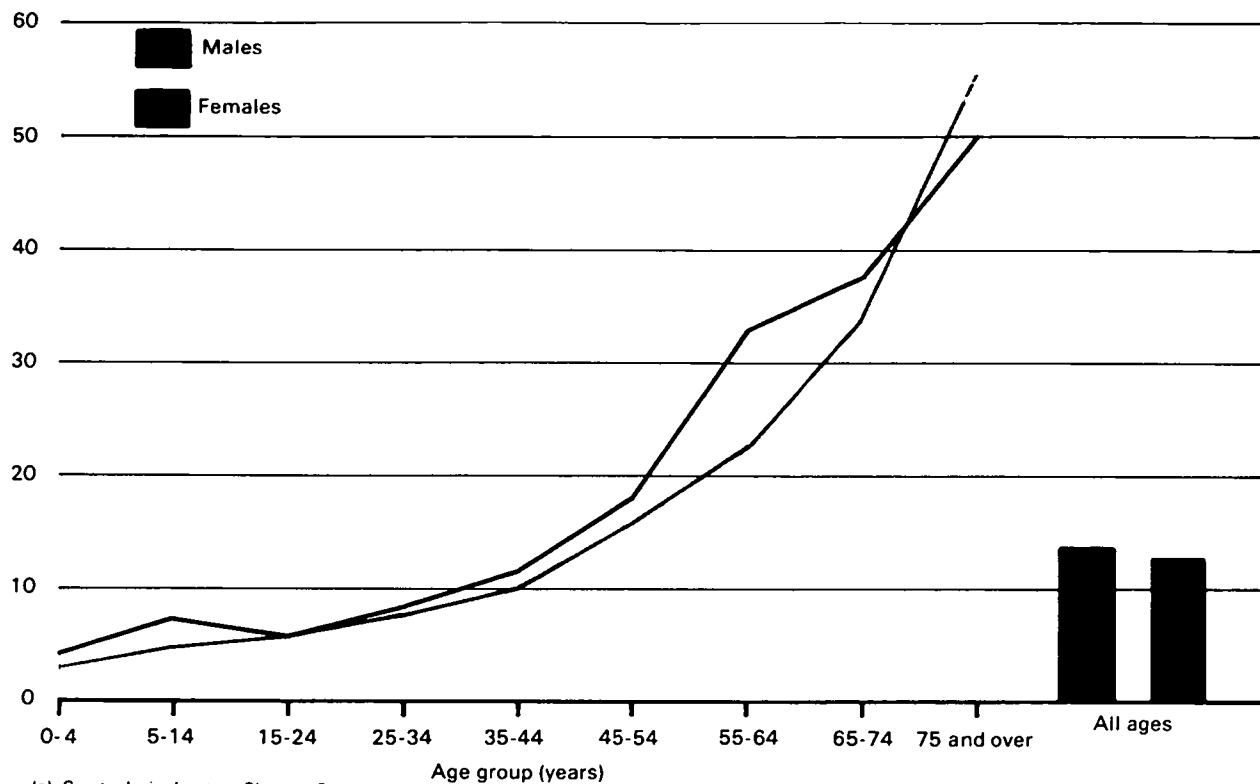
TABLE 3.6 DISABLED PERSONS(a): AGE AND TYPE OF DISABLING CONDITION, 1981 ('000)

Type of disabling condition	Age group (years)									Total
	0-4	5-14	15-24	25-34	35-44	45-54	55-64	65-74	75 and over	
MALES										
Mental disorders	3.9	33.6	22.2	19.4	19.3	18.3	32.2	14.9	12.1	175.9
Physical conditions	21.3	73.5	59.0	86.9	95.9	133.0	207.3	152.5	89.5	919.0
Total(b)	23.2	56.3	74.2	56.6	106.5	139.3	215.9	155.4	91.1	1 099.7
FEMALES										
Mental disorders	*	13.7	18.0	27.2	28.0	33.7	34.9	27.5	41.6	227.1
Physical conditions	15.4	53.1	61.4	71.8	71.5	98.9	138.2	161.4	174.6	846.2
Total(b)	16.3	60.5	71.3	90.0	88.9	115.8	151.2	169.4	178.2	941.5
PERSONS										
Mental disorders	6.5	47.3	40.2	46.6	47.2	52.0	67.1	42.4	53.7	403.0
Physical conditions	36.6	126.7	120.4	158.6	167.4	231.9	345.5	314.0	264.1	1 765.2
Total(b)	39.5	156.7	145.5	188.8	195.4	255.1	367.1	324.8	269.3	1 942.2

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 3. (b) Total may be less than the sum of components since persons may have reported more than one disabling condition.

CHART 3.8 PROPORTION OF PERSONS DISABLED(a), BY AGE, 1981

Per cent of population in age group



(a) See technical notes, Chapter 3.

TABLE 3.7 DISABLING CONDITIONS(a): AGE AND TYPE OF CONDITION, 1981
(Disabling conditions per 1 000 population of same age and sex)

Type of disabling condition	Age group (years)									Total
	0-4	5-14	15-24	25-34	35-44	45-54	55-64	65-74	75 and over	
MALES										
Mental retardation, mental degeneration due to brain damage, slow at learning and specific delays in development	*	18.5	12.7	6.2	5.4	*	*	*	19.2	9.1
Mental disorders other than retardation, degeneration or slow at learning	*	8.6	6.0	11.5	16.4	20.7	46.5	30.6	51.1	16.1
Total with mental disorders(b)	6.7	25.5	17.4	16.5	20.9	23.6	49.0	35.9	66.4	24.1
Sight loss	*	5.7	4.8	5.9	7.9	12.9	21.1	33.0	112.0	12.0
Hearing loss	5.7	14.1	10.2	19.4	32.4	54.4	109.0	138.9	236.7	41.4
Nervous system disease	9.3	8.4	7.0	9.8	8.4	12.4	24.0	30.6	46.1	12.5
Circulatory disease	*	*	*	2.7	8.9	33.1	90.9	111.7	139.5	23.8
Respiratory disease	*	11.8	5.5	4.5	4.3	13.0	38.9	44.4	50.5	13.4
Musculoskeletal disease	*	6.8	14.7	29.2	43.2	67.7	112.5	127.1	162.0	42.8
Other physical condition	15.0	14.5	10.4	16.6	20.6	42.5	68.7	85.2	142.2	30.0
Total with physical conditions (b)	36.7	55.8	46.1	73.7	104.0	171.7	315.1	367.9	491.5	125.8
Total(b)	40.0	73.1	58.0	83.8	115.5	179.8	328.2	374.9	500.3	136.9
FEMALES										
Mental retardation, mental degeneration due to brain damage, slow at learning and specific delays in development	*	9.0	7.2	5.1	*	*	*	*	24.6	6.1
Mental disorders other than retardation, degeneration or slow at learning	*	*	8.0	18.5	29.8	44.5	49.0	51.3	108.7	25.7
Total with mental disorders(b)	*	10.9	14.5	22.9	31.7	45.7	51.4	54.9	128.2	30.9
Sight loss	*	3.8	4.5	4.0	4.8	7.1	14.7	37.7	163.6	14.6
Hearing loss	6.7	13.4	8.4	11.8	17.9	25.9	46.8	87.8	228.0	31.2
Nervous system disease	*	7.8	7.7	8.8	11.9	15.1	17.2	23.5	47.4	12.7
Circulatory disease	*	*	3.6	4.0	10.3	30.0	57.9	113.1	191.0	27.4
Respiratory disease	*	7.4	6.1	7.3	4.5	11.7	15.8	23.3	15.7	9.2
Musculoskeletal disease	*	5.8	14.2	19.1	32.7	53.6	84.1	133.2	251.7	43.9
Other physical condition	9.6	10.5	12.5	15.0	20.1	36.0	50.9	72.8	145.1	29.1
Total with physical conditions (b)	28.0	42.4	49.4	60.5	80.9	134.2	203.4	321.9	537.9	115.0
Total(b)	29.7	48.3	57.4	75.9	100.6	157.1	222.6	337.9	549.0	128.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 3. (b) Total may be less than the sum of components since persons may have reported more than one disabling condition.

TABLE 3.8 PRIMARY DISABLING CONDITIONS(a): AGE AND TYPE OF CONDITION, 1981
(Primary disabling conditions per 1 000 population of same age and sex)

Type of disabling condition	Age group (years)									Total
	0-4	5-14	15-24	25-34	35-44	45-54	55-64	65-74	75 and over	
MALES										
Mental retardation, mental degeneration due to brain damage, slow at learning and specific delays in development	*	16.1	11.4	5.3	4.4	*	*	*	*	7.5
Mental disorders other than retardation, degeneration or slow at learning	*	6.7	4.0	8.5	11.5	11.7	23.6	15.7	23.6	9.7
Total with mental disorders	5.3	22.8	15.5	13.8	15.9	14.1	26.1	18.8	34.0	17.2
Sight loss	*	4.5	4.0	4.7	5.7	6.3	10.0	17.4	54.9	7.1
Hearing loss	5.3	11.7	8.3	15.2	23.8	31.8	56.7	70.7	97.2	24.3
Nervous system disease	8.3	7.4	5.6	8.7	6.7	9.4	17.8	22.4	30.2	9.9
Circulatory disease	*	*	*	*	7.4	27.1	62.5	76.0	83.5	16.8
Respiratory disease	*	10.6	4.5	4.0	3.6	11.0	29.6	37.6	35.7	10.9
Musculoskeletal disease	*	4.8	13.4	25.0	38.7	54.2	85.1	83.7	107.1	33.2
Other physical condition	12.1	11.4	6.6	11.3	14.2	27.2	41.5	51.6	69.7	19.1
Total with physical conditions	35.5	51.6	43.8	71.1	100.1	167.3	303.3	359.4	478.3	121.2
Total(b)	40.0	73.1	58.0	83.8	115.5	179.8	328.2	374.9	500.3	136.9
FEMALES										
Mental retardation, mental degeneration due to brain damage, slow at learning and specific delays in development	*	7.0	6.1	4.1	*	*	*	*	16.0	4.6
Mental disorders other than retardation, degeneration or slow at learning	*	*	6.0	15.3	22.6	28.8	29.9	28.3	49.6	16.4
Total with mental disorders	*	8.7	12.1	19.5	24.7	30.5	32.1	31.5	65.6	21.0
Sight loss	*	2.5	3.4	3.4	*	4.3	7.4	18.4	62.8	7.2
Hearing loss	5.6	11.5	6.8	9.7	13.0	17.2	28.1	51.7	74.9	17.8
Nervous system disease	*	6.3	6.6	6.8	8.8	10.4	11.8	13.8	30.5	9.1
Circulatory disease	*	*	3.1	3.0	6.6	18.7	38.1	71.4	97.3	16.6
Respiratory disease	*	7.2	5.0	6.4	3.8	9.1	11.0	18.5	11.1	7.4
Musculoskeletal disease	*	4.6	12.4	16.5	28.3	45.3	64.9	99.5	171.9	34.0
Other physical condition	8.2	7.5	9.6	11.9	12.8	22.3	30.2	36.7	61.3	17.2
Total with physical conditions	26.0	40.5	46.9	57.8	76.4	127.4	191.5	309.8	509.8	109.3
Total(b)	29.7	48.3	57.4	75.9	100.6	157.1	222.6	337.9	549.0	128.0

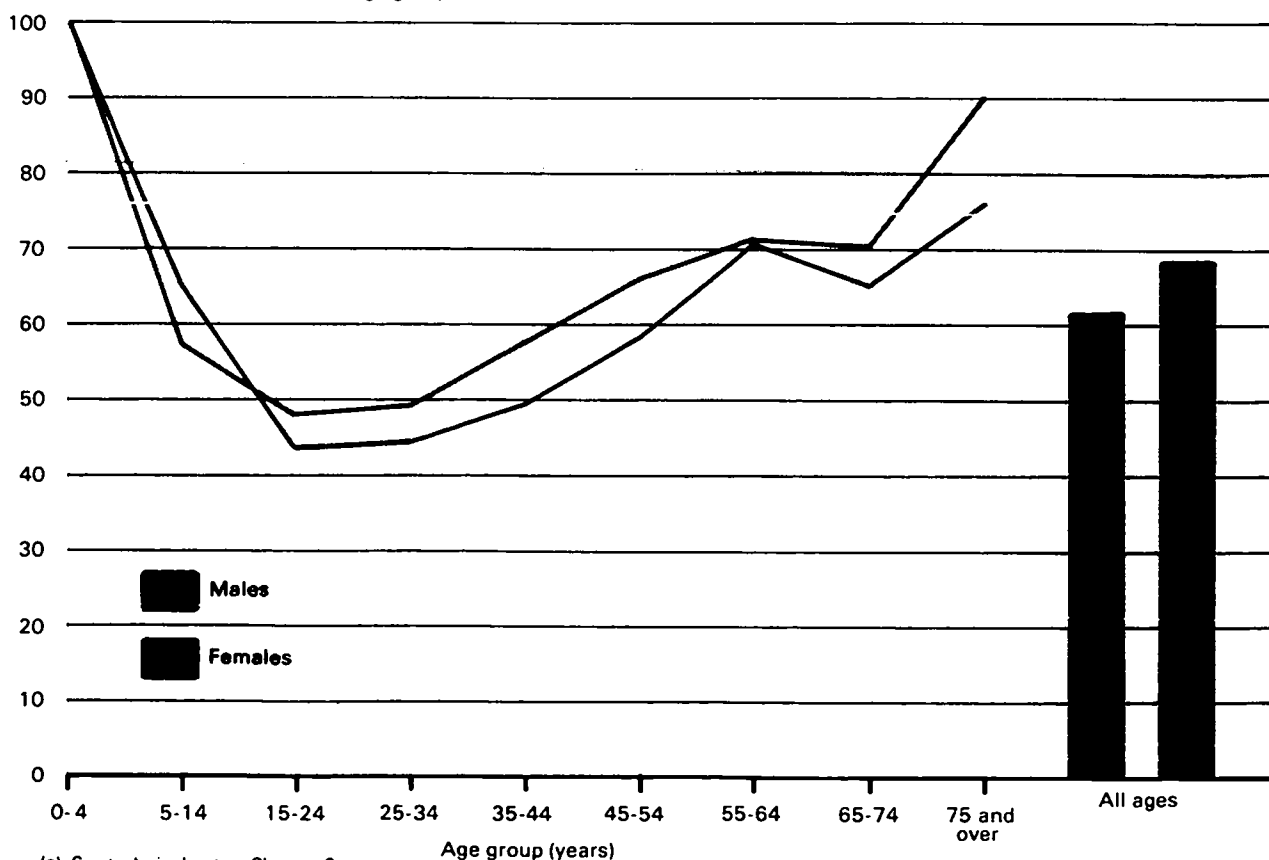
(a) See technical notes, Chapter 3. (b) Persons with a primary condition which had both a mental and physical manifestation are shown against both the mental and physical components of the table although they are included only once in the total.

TABLE 3.9 DISABLED PERSONS(a): CAUSE OF PRIMARY DISABLING CONDITION AND AGE, 1981
(Per cent)

	Age group (years)					
Cause	0-34	35-54	55-64	65-74	75 and over	Total
MALES						
Had from birth	39.4	8.2	3.5	2.6	*	14.8
Result of an accident	21.9	30.2	16.8	11.7	9.2	20.1
Deterioration due to age	*	*	2.0	9.2	25.2	4.3
Working conditions, work, overwork	4.5	18.6	15.5	13.4	9.3	12.2
Disease, illness or hereditary	12.5	12.3	12.3	15.7	12.8	12.9
Personal/family problems, death	2.1	2.7	1.4	*	*	1.8
War	*	2.5	19.4	11.9	6.3	7.3
Just came on, don't know	17.7	22.3	26.8	31.0	33.7	24.3
Other	1.6	2.6	2.2	3.4	*	2.2
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
FEMALES						
Had from birth	35.1	9.8	4.2	2.7	*	12.4
Result of an accident	15.8	15.5	11.9	7.8	7.5	12.1
Deterioration due to age	*	*	5.2	12.8	32.0	9.3
Working conditions, work, overwork	2.0	4.9	5.0	2.9	*	3.2
Disease, illness or hereditary	15.5	23.4	21.0	21.9	17.5	19.6
Personal/family problems, death	6.9	11.9	10.3	6.6	2.2	7.6
War	*	*	*	*	*	*
Just came on, don't know	22.6	32.0	39.7	42.9	36.7	33.7
Other	2.1	1.6	*	1.9	*	1.8
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 3.

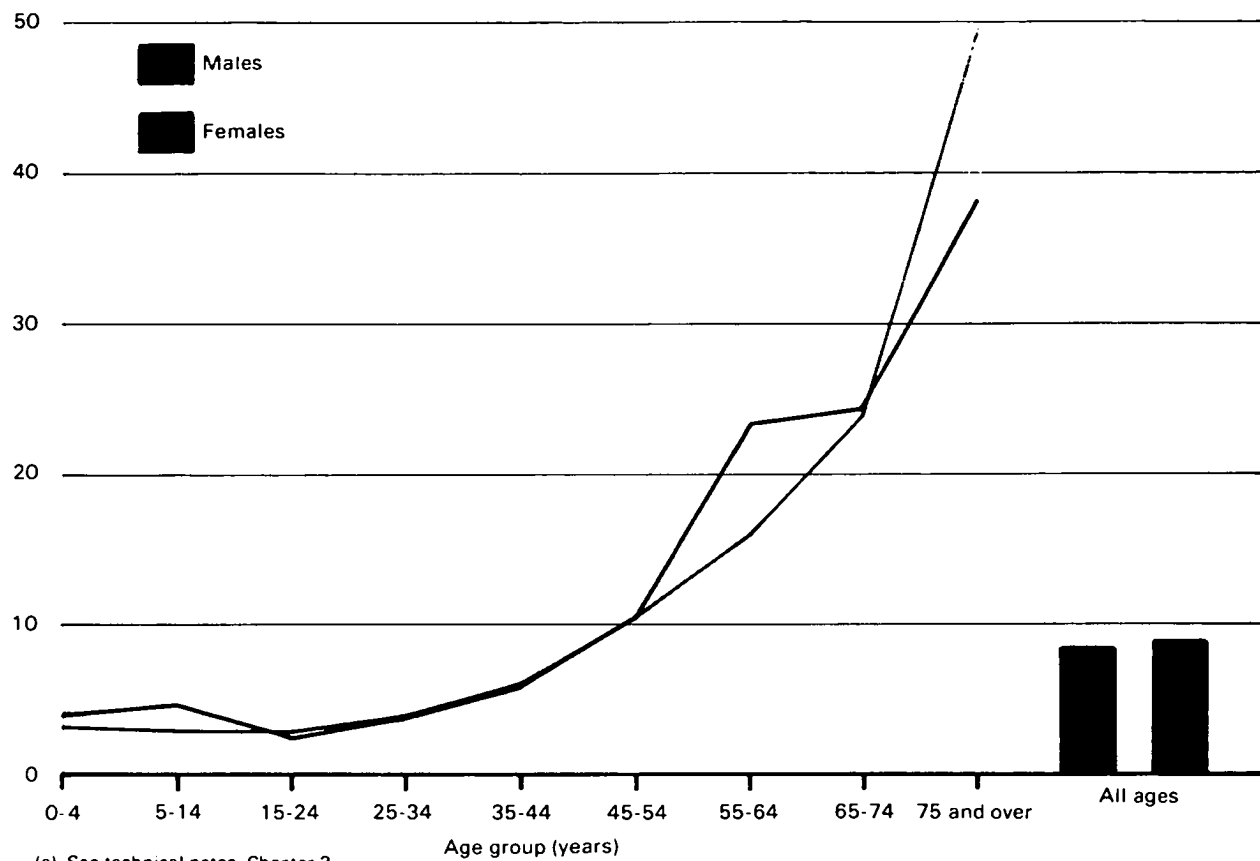
CHART 3.9 HANDICAPPED PERSONS AS A PROPORTION OF ALL DISABLED PERSONS(a), 1981
Per cent of disabled persons in age group



(a) See technical notes, Chapter 3.

CHART 3.10 PROPORTION OF PERSONS HANDICAPPED(a), BY AGE, 1981

Per cent of population in age group



(a) See technical notes, Chapter 3.

TABLE 3.10 PERSONS WHETHER OR NOT HANDICAPPED: AREA OF HANDICAP/LIMITATION AND TYPE OF RESIDENCE(a), 1981

Area of handicap/ limitation	Type of residence			Type of residence		
	Household	Health establishment	Total	Household	Health establishment	Total
MALES						
		'000			Per cent	
Self care(b)	218.2	31.0	249.1	3.0	72.2	3.4
Mobility(b)	386.2	37.1	423.3	5.3	86.5	5.8
Communication(b)	110.4	20.2	130.6	1.5	47.1	1.8
Schooling(c)	57.9	2.9	60.8	0.8	6.8	0.8
Employment(d)	264.7	..	264.7	3.6	..	3.6
Handicapped persons aged less than 5 years	23.0	*	23.2	0.3	*	0.3
Total handicapped(e)	580.7	38.2	618.9	8.0	89.0	8.5
Not handicapped	6 683.7	4.7	6 688.4	92.0	11.0	91.5
Total	7 264.4	42.9	7 307.4	100.0	100.0	100.0
FEMALES						
		'000			Per cent	
Self care(b)	230.1	64.9	295.0	3.2	80.1	4.0
Mobility(b)	426.6	71.6	498.2	5.9	88.4	6.8
Communication(b)	94.5	35.3	129.8	1.3	43.6	1.8
Schooling(c)	32.9	2.0	34.9	0.5	2.5	0.5
Employment(d)	233.6	..	233.6	3.2	..	3.2
Handicapped persons aged less than 5 years	16.2	*	16.3	0.2	*	0.2
Total handicapped(e)	572.9	72.9	645.8	7.9	90.0	8.8
Not handicapped	6 702.7	8.1	6 710.8	92.1	10.0	91.2
Total	7 275.6	81.0	7 356.6	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 3. (b) Excludes persons aged less than 5 years. (c) Persons aged 5 to 14 years or 15 to 20 years still attending school. (d) Persons aged 21 to 64 years or 15 to 20 years and not attending school. (e) Total is less than the sum of components because persons may have more than one type of handicap.

TABLE 3.11 HANDICAPPED PERSONS AGED 5 YEARS AND OVER WITH A SELF CARE, MOBILITY OR COMMUNICATION LIMITATION: SEVERITY OF HANDICAP(a) AND TYPE OF RESIDENCE, 1981

Area of handicap/ limitation	Type of residence											
	Households				Health establishments				Total			
	Severity of handicap											
	Mild	Moderate	Severe	Total	Mild	Moderate	Severe	Total	Mild	Moderate	Severe	Total
MALES (Per cent)												
Self care	3.1	52.1	44.8	100.0	4.0	7.4	88.6	100.0	3.2	46.5	50.3	100.0
Mobility	35.7	27.9	36.4	100.0	7.4	6.1	86.5	100.0	33.3	26.0	40.8	100.0
Communication	67.7	11.0	21.3	100.0	13.0	22.0	65.0	100.0	59.2	12.7	28.1	100.0
Total(b)	31.7	30.0	38.3	100.0	4.8	5.9	89.3	100.0	29.7	28.2	42.1	100.0
FEMALES (Per cent)												
Self care	6.9	46.6	46.5	100.0	5.6	6.7	87.7	100.0	6.6	37.9	55.5	100.0
Mobility	29.8	20.7	49.5	100.0	4.8	3.1	92.1	100.0	26.2	18.2	55.7	100.0
Communication	74.5	6.6	18.9	100.0	18.7	19.0	62.3	100.0	59.3	10.0	30.7	100.0
Total(b)	29.4	22.3	48.3	100.0	4.4	3.5	92.1	100.0	26.1	19.9	54.0	100.0
'000												
Males	148.6	140.7	179.3	468.7	1.8	2.2	33.9	37.9	150.4	143.0	213.2	506.6
Females	142.2	108.2	233.8	484.1	3.2	2.6	67.1	72.8	145.4	110.7	300.9	557.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 3. (b) Most serious level of handicap experienced in the area of self care, mobility or communication.

TABLE 3.12 HANDICAPPED PERSONS AGED 5 YEARS AND OVER WITH A SELF CARE, MOBILITY OR COMMUNICATION LIMITATION: SEVERITY OF TOTAL HANDICAP(a), 1981

Severity of handicap(b)	Age group (years)								Total
	5-14	15-24	25-34	35-44	45-54	55-64	65-74	75 and over	
MALES (Per cent)									
Mild	12.6	23.1	17.8	23.7	30.9	36.9	38.4	24.4	29.7
Moderate	22.0	29.7	29.6	31.3	33.1	31.5	26.5	20.4	28.2
Severe	65.4	47.2	52.7	45.0	36.0	31.6	35.1	55.2	42.1
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
FEMALES (Per cent)									
Mild	20.1	26.0	30.6	26.9	24.1	30.5	33.9	18.3	26.1
Moderate	12.6	24.2	25.7	23.1	28.4	26.9	20.4	10.6	19.9
Severe	67.4	49.8	43.7	49.9	47.5	42.5	45.7	71.1	54.0
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
'000									
Males	39.9	25.2	33.5	42.5	71.1	123.7	101.3	69.3	506.6
Females	22.9	27.2	33.5	40.7	61.0	91.3	119.2	161.1	557.0

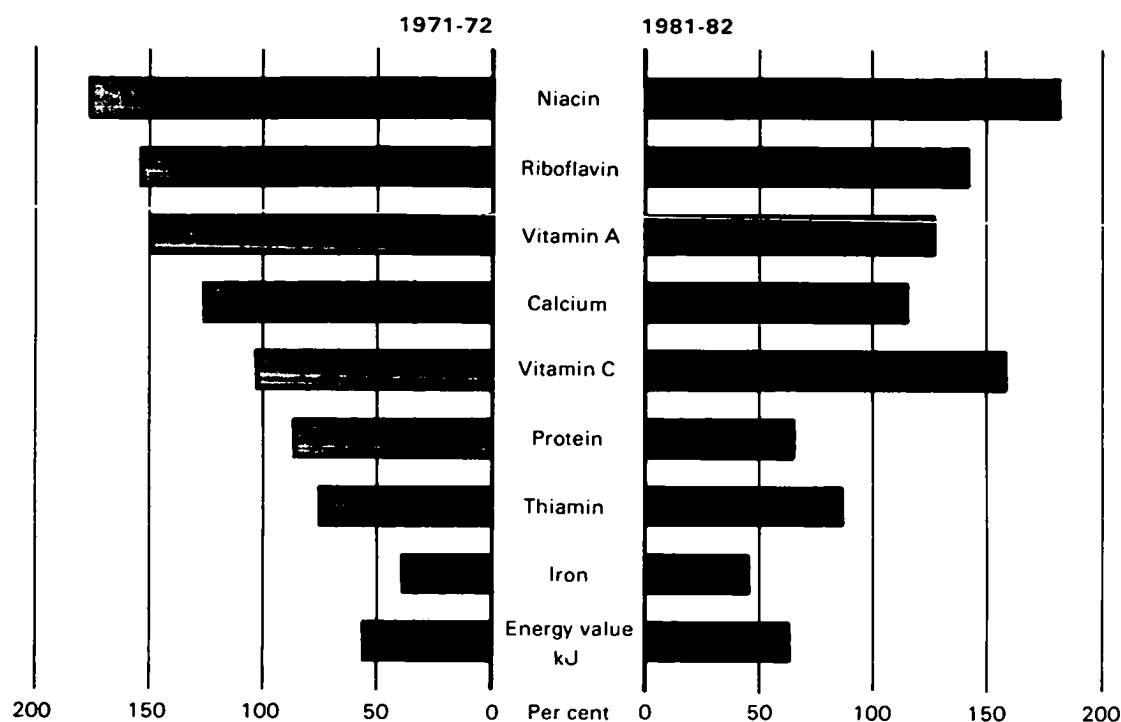
(a) Most serious level of handicap experienced in the area of self care, mobility or communication. (b) See technical notes, Chapter 3.

TABLE 3.13 NOTIFIABLE DISEASES(a)

Disease	Notifications per 1 000 000 population							Number of notifications 1982
	1972	1977	1978	1979	1980	1981	1982	
Intestinal infectious diseases								
Typhoid fever	1.1	4.2	1.7	1.7	1.3	1.7	1.0	15
Salmonella infections(b)	34.2	124.2	143.4	122.6	155.9	152.0	123.0	1 866
Shigella infections(c)	20.4	25.5	27.4	45.3	37.1	128.4	28.8	437
Amoebiasis(c)	0.8	2.6	1.3	1.0	3.6	4.2	2.2	33
Tuberculosis	110.9	94.5	94.9	111.0	105.7	97.8	89.8	1 363
Bacterial diseases								
Brucellosis	5.0	5.3	3.5	4.0	3.3	2.4	1.8	28
Leprosy	2.9	3.7	3.8	4.1	2.4	2.5	3.0	46
Tetanus	1.4	0.9	1.0	1.0	0.6	0.8	0.8	12
Viral diseases								
Arbovirus infection(d)	—	0.1	0.1	4.5	1.2	1.1	14.6	221
Hepatitis A (infectious)	459.9	204.2	185.3	130.7	94.2	97.3	68.9	1 046
Hepatitis B (serum)(e)	6.8	44.9	53.8	54.1	44.0	33.5	47.8	725
Ornithosis	0.8	0.2	0.4	0.8	1.2	0.9	0.9	14
Malaria	14.2	19.5	19.0	26.8	36.8	27.3	36.1	548
Venereal diseases (all forms)								
Syphilis	91.5	214.5	231.3	218.0	197.4	195.3	211.6	3 211
Gonorrhoea	829.6	829.9	860.1	802.3	781.6	750.0	843.8	12 805
Leptospirosis	5.0	2.6	2.6	4.5	4.4	6.4	8.9	135
Hydatid disease	2.3	1.3	1.2	1.9	2.8	1.6	0.8	12
Ankylostomiasis(f)	19.1	28.3	16.6	12.1	14.9	9.1	7.2	110
Other notifications(g)	9.2	1.1	0.4	0.3	0.4	1.3	0.9	14

(a) Diseases notifiable in all States and Territories in 1982, see technical notes, Chapter 3. (b) Not notifiable in New South Wales and Queensland in 1972. (c) Not notifiable in New South Wales in 1972 and 1977-1981. (d) Not notifiable in Queensland in 1972; South Australia in 1977-1980; Western Australia in 1972, 1977 and 1978; and Northern Territory and ACT in 1977 and 1978. (e) Not notifiable in Queensland in 1972. (f) Not notifiable in New South Wales in 1972 and 1977-1980; and South Australia in 1977, 1979 and 1980. (g) Includes anthrax, cholera, diphtheria, poliomyelitis and typhus.

CHART 3.11 NUTRIENTS AVAILABLE FOR CONSUMPTION, 1971-72 AND 1981-82
(Expressed as percentages in excess of dietary allowances(a))



(a) See technical notes, Chapter 3.

TABLE 3.14 ESTIMATED SUPPLY OF NUTRIENTS AVAILABLE FOR CONSUMPTION
(Per head per day)

Nutrient	Unit	Recommended dietary allowance(a)		Supply available (a)(b)		Percentage of recommended allowance	
		1971-72	1981-82	1971-72	1981-82	1971-72	1981-82
Protein	grams	54.0	59.5	101.0	98.7	187.0	165.9
Calcium	milligrams	445.0	427.0	1 007.5	918.2	226.4	215.0
Iron	milligrams	10.5	10.4	14.6	15.1	139.0	145.2
Vitamin A (retinol activity)	micrograms	658.0	672.3	1 643.6	1 522.3	249.8	226.4
Vitamin C (ascorbic acid)	milligrams	32.0	31.2	65.0	80.6	203.1	258.3
Vitamin B1 (thiamin)	milligrams	0.8	0.8	1.4	1.5	175.0	187.5
Riboflavin	milligrams	1.1	1.1	2.8	2.7	254.5	245.5
Niacin	milligrams	13.4	13.9	37.1	39.1	276.9	281.3
Energy value	kilojoules	8 828	8 861	13 806	14 470	156.4	163.3

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 3. (b) Adjustments have been made for the loss of nutrients in cooking for Vitamin C and thiamin only; losses of other nutrients are insignificant. An adjustment has also been made for the extra niacin obtained from the metabolism of protein. This has been computed from dietary niacin plus 0.16 x the dietary protein in grams, expressed in milligrams.

**TABLE 3.15 TOTAL ENERGY CONTAINED IN VARIOUS
DIETARY CONSTITUENTS OF AVAILABLE FOOD SUPPLY
(Per cent)**

<i>Dietary constituent</i>	<i>1971-72</i>	<i>1981-82</i>
<i>Carbohydrate</i>	<i>48</i>	<i>45</i>
Complex carbohydrate and natural sugars(a)	33	30
Refined and processed sugars(b)	15	15
<i>Protein</i>	<i>13</i>	<i>12</i>
Animal	9	8
Vegetable	4	4
<i>Fat</i>	<i>35</i>	<i>38</i>
<i>Alcohol</i>	<i>4</i>	<i>5</i>
Total	100	100

(a) Natural sugars are those occurring naturally in a food, as opposed to refined cane sugar and other processed sugars which may be added to a food product. (b) Includes sugar content of syrups, honey and glucose.

**CHART 3.13 PROPORTION OF FEMALES AGED 15-34 YEARS IMMUNISED AGAINST RUBELLA,
MARCH 1983**

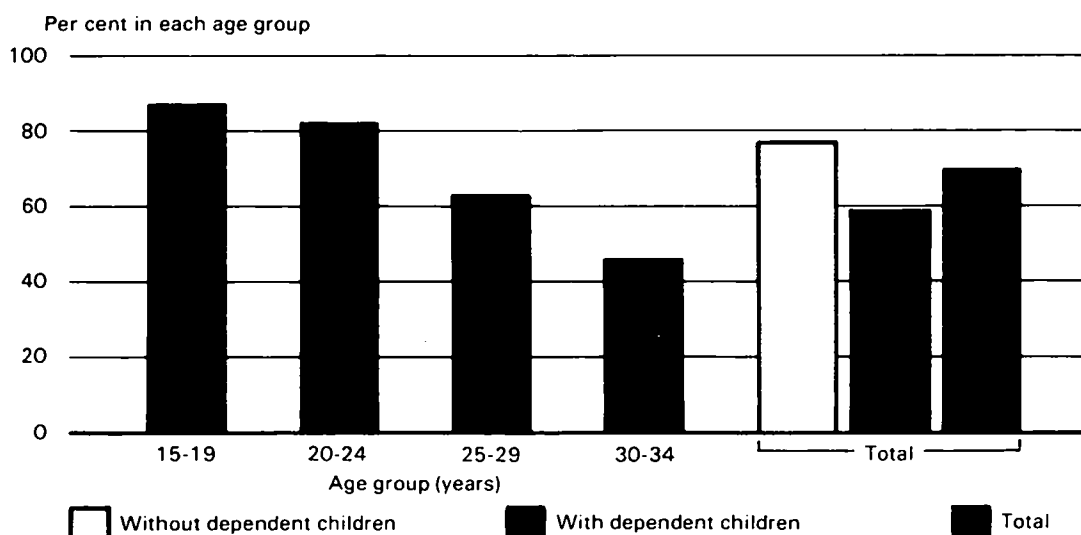


TABLE 3.16 ESTIMATED APPARENT CONSUMPTION(a) OF ALCOHOLIC DRINKS AND TOBACCO PER PERSON AGED 15 YEARS AND OVER

Year	Beer (litres)	Estimated alcohol equivalent for beer(b) (litres)	Wines(c)		Estimated alcohol equivalent for wines(b) (litres)	Spirits (litres alcohol)	Estimated total alcohol (litres)	Tobacco (kilograms)
			Fortified (litres)	Unfortified (litres)				
1971-72	174.3	8.4	5.6	6.7	1.8	1.5	11.7	3.3
1972-73	179.1	8.6	5.6	8.0	1.9	1.7	12.3	3.3
1973-74	191.3	9.2	6.0	9.1	2.2	1.7	13.1	3.3
1974-75	192.4	9.2	6.2	10.6	2.4	1.6	13.2	3.3
1975-76	187.2	9.0	6.0	11.0	2.4	1.6	12.9	3.2
1976-77	186.6	9.0	5.9	12.6	2.5	1.7	13.2	3.2
1977-78	188.4	9.0	5.2	14.0	2.6	1.8	13.4	3.1
1978-79	181.5	8.7	5.5	16.6	2.9	1.4	13.1	2.9
1979-80	175.8	8.4	5.0	18.1	3.0	1.4	12.8	2.9
1980-81	176.5	8.5	4.9	19.4	3.1	1.5	13.1	2.8
1981-82	171.4	8.2	4.7	20.6	3.2	1.5	13.0	2.8

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 3. (b) The estimated alcohol equivalent for beer and wines has been calculated by applying factors of 4.8 per cent alcohol content for beer, 18.5 per cent for fortified wine and 11.5 per cent for unfortified wine. (c) Fortified wines comprise sherry, dessert wines, wine cocktails and vermouth. Unfortified wines comprise table, sparkling, carbonated and flavoured wine.

TABLE 3.17 PRIVATE FINAL CONSUMPTION EXPENDITURE(a)

	1962-63	1967-68	1972-73	1974-75	1976-77	1978-79	1980-81	1981-82	1982-83
AVERAGE EXPENDITURE PER HEAD OF POPULATION (\$)									
Food	217.9	268.6	340.8	449.6	581.3	733.2	933.2	1 028.3	1 122.2
Cigarettes and tobacco	32.0	39.9	49.8	63.8	82.9	93.2	106.8	115.6	123.4
Alcoholic drinks	60.3	83.7	117.5	157.4	208.5	253.0	305.0	336.1	361.5
Clothing, etc.	101.7	124.2	168.2	228.4	280.3	329.4	387.2	419.8	449.6
Health	50.3	73.0	120.5	169.7	231.3	283.8	338.2	396.0	451.0
Dwelling rent(b)	104.7	153.7	261.2	363.1	535.0	717.8	922.8	1 076.8	1 281.1
Gas, electricity and fuel	26.2	32.5	41.6	55.7	76.2	96.7	118.2	140.0	165.7
Household durables	74.7	94.1	155.4	249.7	330.9	346.4	426.8	464.4	491.0
Travel and communication	136.4	193.1	292.4	397.2	533.6	643.5	821.1	907.8	1 018.5
Education services	7.7	11.3	16.0	14.5	17.2	17.9	22.2	24.1	26.0
Entertainment and recreation	13.9	40.7	64.9	98.6	132.4	161.0	196.8	222.3	241.0
Other goods and services	133.0	171.7	268.6	389.6	517.6	630.1	778.1	861.2	926.5
Total	958.8	1 286.4	1 896.8	2 637.2	3 527.4	4 306.3	5 357.1	5 997.3	6 657.7
AS A PROPORTION OF TOTAL EXPENDITURE (Per cent)									
Food	22.7	20.9	18.0	17.0	16.5	17.0	17.4	17.1	16.9
Cigarettes and tobacco	3.3	3.1	2.6	2.4	2.4	2.2	2.0	1.9	1.9
Alcoholic drinks	6.3	6.5	6.2	6.0	5.9	5.9	5.7	5.6	5.4
Health	5.3	5.7	6.3	6.4	6.6	6.6	6.3	6.6	6.8

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 3. (b) Includes imputed rent of owner-occupiers.

TABLE 3.18 ALL PERSONS AGED 25-64 YEARS AND RESIDENT IN A STATE CAPITAL CITY: ALCOHOL INDEX(a) AND AGE, 1980
(Per cent)

	Age group (years)								Total
	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49	50-54	55-59	60-64	
MALES									
Non-drinkers	4.6	4.8	11.9	9.1	10.5	12.6	10.9	14.1	9.1
No-risk drinkers	65.1	70.0	60.8	60.8	53.2	57.3	57.7	56.0	61.1
Low risk drinkers	18.6	14.6	17.4	15.4	15.2	13.2	16.0	18.7	16.1
Intermediate drinkers	9.3	8.1	6.3	9.3	15.7	11.6	9.4	8.8	9.6
High risk drinkers	2.5	2.5	3.6	5.5	5.3	5.3	6.0	*	4.0
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
FEMALES									
Non-drinkers	13.1	13.1	16.4	18.0	21.5	23.4	24.7	28.4	18.7
Low risk drinkers	82.1	81.2	74.4	77.9	71.0	68.3	69.9	64.5	74.9
Intermediate drinkers	4.8	4.6	6.2	3.2	6.4	6.9	5.1	6.3	5.3
High risk drinkers	*	*	3.0	*	*	*	*	*	1.1
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 3.

TABLE 3.19 ALL PERSONS AGED 25-64 YEARS AND RESIDENT IN A STATE CAPITAL CITY: SMOKING STATUS AND AGE, 1980
(Per cent)

	Age group (years)								Total
	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49	50-54	55-59	60-64	
MALES									
Never smoked regularly	40.7	39.2	39.4	30.5	31.3	32.4	21.9	27.7	34.1
Ex-smokers	15.6	24.9	21.9	24.3	23.7	32.6	42.1	42.7	26.8
Current smokers	43.7	35.9	38.6	45.2	45.0	35.0	36.0	29.7	39.1
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
FEMALES									
Never smoked regularly	59.8	54.8	57.7	61.3	61.7	58.5	59.4	59.8	58.9
Ex-smokers	14.7	15.3	14.0	13.1	12.0	16.4	17.2	17.4	14.9
Current smokers	25.5	29.9	28.2	25.6	26.3	25.1	23.3	22.8	26.2
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

SECTION 3. HEALTH CARE

The information in this section is intended to show how the population uses the health services and facilities available. In the previous edition of Social Indicators use was made of the 1977-78 Australian Health Survey which provided details of the frequency of visits to the doctor or dentist, hospital episodes, taking of medication and barriers to the accessibility of health care facilities. As already mentioned data from the 1983 Australian Health Survey were not available for inclusion in this edition of Social Indicators. In this section the 1981 handicapped persons survey has been used to provide national data on the utilisation of

medical services. In the absence of satisfactory national data on health care, use has also been made of specific State data collections like the 1980 Queensland survey of health services usage, the 1980 South Australian dental survey and the 1981 New South Wales and ACT hospital morbidity collections. However, data from selected States should be taken as only illustrative of particular aspects of health care and not as being representative of the national level. A development that will enhance the availability in future years of national data on health care was the introduction of Medicare in February 1984.

Hospital morbidity rates and average length of stay, derived from data provided by public and private hospitals (excluding repatriation hospitals), are shown for New South Wales and the A.C.T. Similar data are not currently available from other States and Territories. Queensland and South Australia regularly publish details of hospital in-patient statistics, but in the case of Queensland the data exclude patients in psychiatric hospitals and in South Australia the coverage of hospitals is not complete. In Western Australia in-patient statistics are collected from public and private hospitals but not from psychiatric hospitals. Elsewhere hospital morbidity collections are not adequately developed and data comparable with either New South Wales or even Queensland and Western Australia are not expected for some years.

Hospital morbidity data are compiled in terms of separate hospital episodes, that is, each hospital episode is recorded separately. This means that hospital morbidity rates contained in the table overstate the proportion of persons who were hospital in-patients, since some persons completed more than one stay in hospital in the year examined. The 1977-78 Australian Health Survey estimated that approximately 20 per cent of persons who were in hospital at some time during the year had more than one stay in hospital that year.

Trends in hospital morbidity reflect not only the varying levels of more serious disease but also hospital admission policies and the availability of hospital beds. In the absence of a more direct measure it is sometimes used as a proxy indicator of health status and may be valid as such in the case of specific diseases for which the probability of hospitalisation is high. Alternatively, hospital morbidity data are indicators of the usage of hospital facilities. In this section morbidity rates and average length of stay in hospital are used in this context.

Hospital morbidity rates in NSW (including the ACT) were higher for females than males (2415 per 10 000 females compared to 1797 per 10 000 males in 1981), even if female hospital episodes due to pregnancy and childbirth are excluded (Table 3.20). The main cause of hospitalisation for males was accidents, poisonings and violence. The hospital morbidity rate for this group was 235 per 10 000 males. Other disease classes with high hospital morbidity rates for males were diseases of the digestive system and diseases of the circulatory system. For females the most frequent reason for a hospital stay was pregnancy and childbirth (440 per 10 000 females in 1981). The most frequent causes of female hospitalisation other than pregnancy and childbirth were diseases of the genito-urinary system (296 per 10 000 females in 1981).

As with mortality and disabling conditions hospital morbidity rates vary with age. Male and female rates were highest in the age group 'under 1 year' (7330 per 10 000 males and 5796

per 10 000 females), and lowest for 1 to 14 year olds (1146 per 10 000 males and 900 per 10 000 females). Apart from the age group 'under 1 year' the rate of hospital episodes in 1981 rose sharply with age, and overall, the pattern between the sexes was similar if for females hospital episodes related to pregnancy and childbirth are excluded.

Patients suffering from mental disorders had the longest average length of stay in hospital, with an average stay per hospital episode of 91.8 days for males and 100.9 days for females in 1981. Other causes associated with relatively high average lengths of stay per episode were circulatory disorders (32.5 days for males and 75.9 days for females) and congenital anomalies (30.6 days for males and 37.5 days for females).

A survey conducted in Queensland in 1980 presents a more comprehensive look at the usage of health facilities. In the twelve months prior to the survey an estimated 102.1 per 1000 males and 137.3 per 1000 females had been admitted to hospital (Table 3.21). It was also estimated that in the two weeks prior to the survey 46.7 per 1000 males and 48.8 per 1000 females had used the out-patient facilities or casualty services of hospitals and 141.8 per 1000 males and 185.6 per 1000 females had consulted a private doctor or specialist. Usage of out-patient facilities and casualty services in Queensland was found to rise with age and to be similar for both sexes. Utilisation of private doctor or specialist services also rose with age but was higher for females. For example, in the age group 15 to 44 years, 93.7 per 1000 males and 169.9 per 1000 females consulted a private doctor or specialist in the two weeks prior to interview. The most widely used of out-patient services were visits to hospital doctors or specialists, while home or surgery visits accounted for nearly all private consultations. There was little variation between males and females in the number of admissions/services per person using health facilities in Queensland: 1.4 for both males and females for hospital admissions, 2.2 per male and 2.3 per female for out-patient services and 1.4 per male and 1.5 per female for private consultations (Table 3.22).

The theme of preventive health care was explored in two recent surveys conducted by the ABS on dental check-ups and on immunisation against rubella. A survey in South Australia in October 1980 provides data on visits to the dentist. The survey estimated that 27.2 per cent of males and 37.7 per cent of females aged 18 years and over visited a dentist at least once a year for a check-up (Table 3.23). These proportions varied with age and were greatest for females aged 18 to 19 years, where 58.2 per cent attended the dentist at least once a year for a check-up. For males the proportion having a dental check-up at least once a year was greatest in the age group 20 to 24 years (35.9 per cent). Generally, frequency of dental check-

ups declined with age among persons 18 years and over.

A survey conducted in March 1983 on rubella immunisation estimated that more than 70 per cent of females aged 15 to 34 years in 1983 were immunised (Chart 3.13). The proportion immunised declined with age; over 80 per cent of females aged 15 to 19 years were immunised compared with less than 50 per cent aged 30 to 34 years. The main places of immunisation were school for younger females and the doctor's surgery for females aged 30 to 34 years (Table 3.24). For females not immunised the main reasons given were 'previously had rubella' or 'never bothered or thought about it'. The association between age, rubella immunisation and place of immunisation reflects the introduction in 1970-71 of the Australia-wide rubella immunisation program. Through this program local health authorities initially vaccinated girls aged 12 to 14 years. Subsequently, girls in a particular grade at school have been immunised.

The remaining data in this section examine the use of and need for health services by handicapped persons, such as aids and appliances, home medical services and medical services away from home. Aids and appliances were used by 484 100 or 38.3 per cent of handicapped persons (35.3 per cent of handicapped males and 41.1 per cent of handicapped females) (Table 3.25). Use of aids increased with age from 18.6 per cent for males and 22.7 per cent for females aged less than 15 years to 71.1 per cent for males and 70.6 per cent for females aged 75 years and over. The most common activity for which aids were used was support and mobility (19.8 per cent of handicapped males and 25.1 per cent of handicapped females). This was the case in all age

groups except persons aged less than 15 years where communication was the most frequent activity for which aids were used. Approximately 77 300 handicapped persons living in private households in 1981 had an unmet need for aids and appliances (including additional aids) (Table 3.26). The main reasons for not having the required aids were cost (32.4 per cent for males and 29.7 per cent for females) and the trouble of acquiring the items needed (29.3 per cent for males and 29.8 per cent for females).

Data on the use and need for medical services by handicapped persons relate only to persons living in private households since health establishments typically provide such services as part of their infrastructure. More than 10 per cent of handicapped persons in households (7.8 per cent of males and 13.2 per cent of females) received medical services at home in the 6 months prior to interview because of their condition (Table 3.27). Most services were provided by doctors or specialists. An unmet need for medical services at home was experienced by 1.9 per cent of handicapped males and 2.6 per cent of handicapped females. Unavailability of persons to provide the required services (either at all or more often) was the most frequent reason given for the unmet need for medical services at home (Chart 3.14). Medical services away from home were provided to 76.3 per cent of handicapped males and 78.8 per cent of handicapped females in the 6 months prior to interview (Table 3.28). The rate at which handicapped persons were found to experience an unmet need for medical services away from home was 8.0 per cent for males and 7.8 per cent for females.

TABLE 3.20 HOSPITAL MORBIDITY RATES(a) AND DURATION OF STAY, NEW SOUTH WALES(b), 1981

Disease class	Hospital morbidity rate					Total	Average stay (days)
	Under 1	1-14	15-44	45-64	65 and over		
MALES							
Infectious and parasitic	237	58	23	16	27	34	5.8
Neoplasms	30	24	41	214	573	115	11.3
Endocrine, nutrition, metabolic	35	8	10	32	71	19	25.1
Blood and blood-forming organs	18	17	4	9	43	11	7.6
Mental disorders	10	19	116	159	163	104	91.8
Nervous system and sense organs	202	117	61	109	246	101	24.6
Circulatory system	18	4	55	404	1 037	192	32.5
Respiratory system	812	253	67	133	455	167	9.5
Digestive system	481	139	155	313	439	211	6.5
Genito-urinary system	158	49	48	135	334	91	7.2
Skin and subcutaneous tissue	59	33	59	68	90	57	6.4
Musculoskeletal system and connective tissue	11	27	128	190	188	119	12.1
Congenital anomalies	717	59	8	5	6	31	30.6
Conditions originating in perinatal period	2 991	1	—	—	—	48	8.8
Symptoms and ill-defined conditions	477	88	70	151	252	112	6.9
Accidents, poisonings, violence	121	200	286	170	221	235	7.1
Supplementary classifications(c)	953	53	139	214	195	151	5.1
All classifications	7 330	1 146	1 270	2 323	4 338	1 797	16.9
FEMALES							
Infectious and parasitic	232	58	31	14	27	36	5.1
Neoplasms	26	23	85	223	331	126	12.6
Endocrine, nutrition, metabolic	28	9	21	43	90	30	35.7
Blood and blood-forming organs	8	14	6	12	48	14	13.3
Mental disorders	5	15	107	132	179	98	100.9
Nervous system and sense organs	164	94	61	109	246	100	32.6
Circulatory system	7	3	53	246	891	175	75.9
Respiratory system	557	194	81	96	232	134	9.2
Digestive system	330	128	188	238	351	205	8.0
Genito-urinary system	48	32	443	337	195	296	4.8
Skin and subcutaneous tissue	63	31	49	60	98	53	8.7
Musculoskeletal system and connective tissue	9	24	105	197	283	124	28.6
Congenital anomalies	682	31	12	7	6	24	37.5
Conditions originating in perinatal period	2 458	—	—	—	—	37	8.9
Symptoms and ill-defined conditions	439	79	114	122	201	123	11.0
Accidents, poisonings, violence	92	132	130	128	332	152	13.7
Supplementary classifications(c)(d)	651	33	327	297	211	247	6.1
<i>All classifications excluding pregnancy, childbirth, puerperium</i>	<i>5 796</i>	<i>899</i>	<i>1 812</i>	<i>2 262</i>	<i>3 720</i>	<i>1 975</i>	<i>22.3</i>
Pregnancy, childbirth, puerperium .....	..	2	975	5	—	440	6.0
All classifications including pregnancy, childbirth, puerperium	5 796	900	2 787	2 267	3 721	2 415	19.4

(a) Hospital in-patients, discharges, transfers and deaths per 10 000 population in each sex and age group. (b) Including the Australian Capital Territory. (c) Examinations, investigations etc. without reported diagnosis, and special cases without current complaint or illness. (d) Includes new born infants with no further diagnoses in the ACT.

TABLE 3.21 PERSONS WHO USED A HEALTH FACILITY(a): TYPE OF FACILITY(b) AND AGE, QUEENSLAND, OCTOBER 1980
(Persons using facilities per 1 000 population of same age and sex)

Type of facility	Age group (years)				Total
	0-14	15-44	45-64	65 and over	
MALES					
Persons admitted to hospital in the last 12 months	90.0	76.6	141.1	184.6	102.1
Utilisation of out-patient or casualty services in the last 2 weeks					
Hospital X-ray services	5.9*	8.1*	12.9*	12.6*	8.8*
Hospital pathology services	*	4.8	13.6	*	6.2
Hospital doctor or specialist services	41.5	35.7	44.6	61.6	41.3
Hospital pharmacy services	18.0	14.2	28.0	34.2*	19.7
<i>Total services(c)</i>	<i>43.0</i>	<i>40.1</i>	<i>54.4</i>	<i>74.1</i>	<i>46.7</i>
Utilisation of private doctor or specialist services in the last 2 weeks					
X-ray services	8.0*	5.2*	14.3*	*	8.2*
Pathology services	3.8*	5.8*	17.8*	28.6	9.6
Home or surgery visits	125.6	93.1	194.0	311.0	140.7
<i>Total consultations(c)</i>	<i>127.3</i>	<i>93.7</i>	<i>196.0</i>	<i>311.2</i>	<i>141.8</i>
FEMALES					
Persons admitted to hospital in the last 12 months	63.9	171.6	124.9	192.7	137.3
Utilisation of out-patient or casualty services in the last 2 weeks					
Hospital X-ray services	5.9*	5.6*	20.9*	9.5*	9.0*
Hospital pathology services	4.7*	15.4	11.9*	9.2*	11.4
Hospital doctor or specialist services	31.9	41.4	47.8	54.1	41.5
Hospital pharmacy services	16.3	20.7	29.6	36.0*	22.9
<i>Total services(c)</i>	<i>37.5</i>	<i>47.1</i>	<i>58.5</i>	<i>66.0</i>	<i>48.8</i>
Utilisation of private doctor or specialist services in the last 2 weeks					
X-ray services	*	9.7	16.3*	24.2*	10.6
Pathology services	10.1*	28.2	29.3	30.8*	24.1
Home or surgery visits	108.7	164.6	214.8	369.7	181.4
<i>Total consultations(c)</i>	<i>110.4</i>	<i>169.9</i>	<i>220.3</i>	<i>374.5</i>	<i>185.6</i>

(a) Excludes persons who did not know if they had used a health facility and those who did not know the number of services they had received. (b) See technical notes, Chapter 3. (c) Includes other consultations. Total may be less than the sum of components since persons may have used more than one service.

TABLE 3.22 PERSONS WHO USED A HEALTH FACILITY(a): ADMISSIONS/SERVICES PER PERSON(b), QUEENSLAND, OCTOBER 1980

Type of facility(c)	Age group (years)				Total
	0-14	15-44	45-64	65 and over	
MALES					
Admissions to hospital in the last 12 months	1.4	1.3	1.6	1.6	1.4
Utilisation of out-patient or casualty services in the last 2 weeks	2.0	2.3	2.4	2.3	2.2
Utilisation of private doctor or specialist services in the last 2 weeks	1.3	1.4	1.6	1.4	1.4
FEMALES					
Admissions to hospital in the last 12 months	1.3	1.3	1.5	1.5	1.4
Utilisation of out-patient or casualty services in the last 2 weeks	1.8	2.4	2.7	1.9	2.3
Utilisation of private doctor or specialist services in the last 2 weeks	1.5	1.5	1.5	1.5	1.5

(a) Excludes those persons who did not know if they had used a health facility and those persons who did not know the number of services received. (b) Admissions/services per person using each facility/service in each sex and age group. (c) See technical notes, Chapter 3.

TABLE 3.23 PERSONS 18 YEARS AND OVER: FREQUENCY OF DENTAL CHECK-UPS, SOUTH AUSTRALIA, OCTOBER 1980
(Per cent)

Age group (years)	Visited dentist(a) in the last 5 years							
	Check-up				Visited dentist only for particular problem	Total	Have not visited dentist in last 5 years	Total
	At least once a year	About once every 2 years	Other	Total				
MALES								
18-19	35.1	5.8	*	42.4	47.2	89.6	10.4	100.0
20-24	35.9	3.1	1.9	40.9	46.6	87.5	12.5	100.0
25-34	34.5	5.7	1.4	41.6	45.0	86.6	13.4	100.0
35-44	33.8	4.7	1.2	39.6	42.5	82.2	17.8	100.0
45-54	23.2	2.7	*	26.6	44.1	70.7	29.3	100.0
55-64	16.1	2.4	*	19.7	44.0	63.6	36.4	100.0
65 and over	7.8	1.8	*	10.4	36.7	47.0	53.0	100.0
Total	27.2	3.8	1.2	32.2	43.6	75.8	24.2	100.0
FEMALES								
18-19	58.2	*	*	63.0	30.5	93.5	6.5	100.0
20-24	54.4	3.9	*	59.0	33.7	92.7	7.3	100.0
25-34	53.9	5.5	1.5	60.9	29.4	90.3	9.7	100.0
35-44	45.6	6.1	*	52.0	33.2	85.2	14.8	100.0
45-54	30.2	3.8	*	35.0	38.3	73.3	26.7	100.0
55-64	18.7	*	*	20.6	41.9	62.5	37.5	100.0
65 and over	8.1	1.3	*	9.7	38.7	48.4	51.6	100.0
Total	37.7	3.8	0.9	42.3	35.0	77.4	22.6	100.0

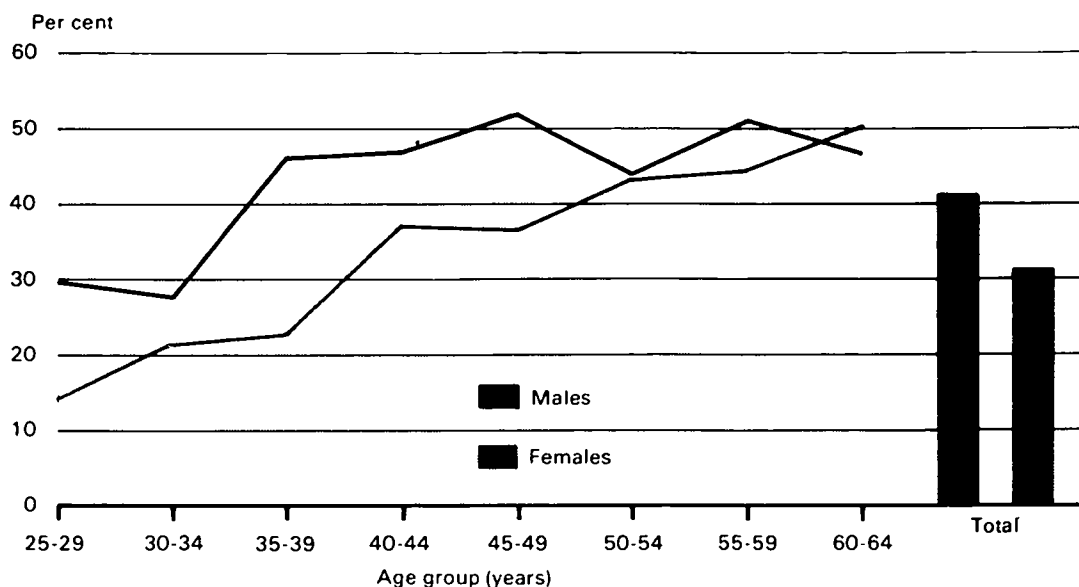
(a) See technical notes, Chapter 3.

TABLE 3.24 FEMALES AGED 15-34 YEARS: WHETHER OR NOT IMMUNISED AGAINST RUBELLA, MARCH 1983

	Age group (years)				
	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	Total
	Per cent				
Immunised, by place of immunisation					
School	88.8	79.3	46.7	18.4	65.2
Doctor's surgery	5.5	12.3	35.6	58.9	22.9
Local council/health centre	4.2	5.1	7.1	8.5	5.8
Work/university or other tertiary institution	*	0.6	2.1	2.3	1.1
Other	0.5	1.3	5.8	8.3	3.2
Don't know	0.6	1.4	2.6	3.5	1.8
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Not immunised, by reason					
Had rubella	23.8	21.3	30.8	37.5	32.1
Blood test showed immunity	*	6.0	17.5	18.1	14.9
Absent when given at school	15.0	9.9	2.4	*	3.5
Never bothered or thought about it	24.0	34.8	29.2	27.0	28.4
Other(a)	22.6	19.0	12.3	11.3	13.7
Don't know	11.6	9.1	7.8	5.9	7.4
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
IMMUNISATION STATUS					
			'000		
Immunised	533.0	529.3	386.5	277.8	1 726.6
Not immunised	54.2	76.8	180.7	274.2	585.9
Don't know	26.3	42.0	50.6	52.3	171.1
Total	613.5	648.1	617.7	604.3	2 483.6

(a) Includes females who reported that they cannot have or do not want children as a reason for not obtaining immunisation against rubella.

CHART 3.12 PROPORTION OF PERSONS AGED 25-64 YEARS AND RESIDENT IN STATE CAPITAL CITIES WHO ARE OVERWEIGHT(a) BY AGE, 1980



(a) See technical notes, Chapter 3.

TABLE 3.25 HANDICAPPED PERSONS(a): AGE AND USE OF AIDS, 1981

	Age group (years)						
	0-14	15-34	35-54	55-64	65-74	75 and over	Total
MALES (Per cent)							
Using aids for							
Self care	*	*	4.6	6.0	13.5	20.2	7.7
Support and mobility	6.7	16.2	18.0	16.4	24.5	44.0	19.8
Communication	8.0	6.1	7.2	10.9	23.9	31.5	13.5
Medical care	*	*	*	*	*	*	1.7
Other activities	*	*	*	*	*	*	0.6
Total using aids(b)	18.6	25.5	28.9	28.5	50.9	71.1	35.3
Not using aids	81.4	74.5	71.1	71.5	49.1	28.9	64.7
All handicapped males	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
FEMALES (Per cent)							
Using aids for							
Self care	*	4.9	8.8	9.6	15.5	36.8	16.3
Support and mobility	7.3	10.6	15.6	18.7	26.6	48.4	25.1
Communication	11.5	6.1	5.7	9.3	17.2	22.8	13.2
Medical care	*	*	*	*	*	*	1.2
Other activities	*	*	*	*	*	*	0.6
Total using aids(b)	22.7	20.0	26.0	31.2	48.3	70.6	41.1
Not using aids	77.3	80.0	74.0	68.8	51.7	29.4	58.9
All handicapped females	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
'000							
All handicapped persons							
Males	85.6	75.9	134.0	152.7	101.3	69.3	618.9
Females	50.9	78.5	128.1	108.1	119.2	161.1	645.8

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 3. (b) Total is less than the sum of components since persons could use aids for more than one activity.

TABLE 3.26 HANDICAPPED PERSONS(a) IN HOUSEHOLDS NEEDING AIDS: REASONS FOR NOT HAVING REQUIRED AIDS, 1981

<i>Reasons for not having aids</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>
	<i>'000</i>		<i>Per cent</i>	
Too costly, can't afford	12.7	11.4	32.4	29.7
Don't know where to get it	4.3	6.8	11.1	17.7
Too much trouble, haven't got around to it	11.5	11.4	29.3	29.8
Don't need, can't use it yet	5.0	4.6	12.6	11.9
Awaiting delivery, manufacture	3.9	*	9.9	*
Other	5.8	5.8	14.7	15.2
Total(b)	39.2	38.2	100.0	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 3. (b) Total is less than the sum of components since more than one reason could be given.

TABLE 3.27 HANDICAPPED PERSONS(a) IN HOUSEHOLDS: PROVISION OF AND/OR NEED FOR MEDICAL SERVICES AT HOME, 1981

	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>
	<i>'000</i>		<i>Per cent</i>	
Type of health practitioners providing the service				
Doctor, specialist	31.8	59.6	5.5	10.4
Nurse, sister	13.8	21.7	2.4	3.8
Physiotherapist	*	3.4	*	0.6
Social worker, psychologist, counsellor	*	*	*	*
Speech therapist	*	*	*	*
Chiropractor	*	*	*	*
Other	*	5.6	*	1.0
Total(b)	45.1	75.6	7.8	13.2
Unmet need for medical services at home				
Received medical services at home	*	4.9	*	0.8
Received no medical services at home	8.5	9.8	1.5	1.7
Total	11.0	14.7	1.9	2.6
Did not receive and did not require medical services at home	527.1	487.5	90.8	85.1
Total	580.7	572.9	100.0	100.0

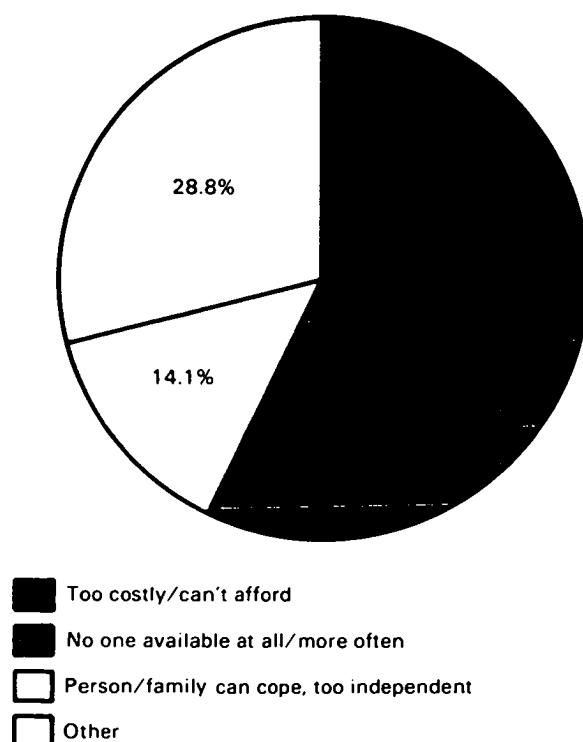
(a) See technical notes, Chapter 3. (b) Total may be less than the sum of the components since persons may have received the services of more than one health practitioner.

TABLE 3.28 HANDICAPPED PERSONS(a) IN HOUSEHOLDS: ATTENDANCE AT AND/OR NEED FOR MEDICAL SERVICES AWAY FROM HOME, 1981

	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>
	<i>'000</i>		<i>Per cent</i>	
Type of health practitioners visited				
Doctor, specialist	424.3	434.4	73.1	75.8
Nurse, sister	15.8	12.0	2.7	2.1
Radiographer, pathologist	41.8	28.6	7.2	5.0
Physiotherapist	44.2	42.1	7.6	7.3
Social worker, psychologist, counsellor	10.4	7.9	1.8	1.4
Speech therapist	11.2	4.4	1.9	0.8
Chiropractor	16.4	18.7	2.8	3.3
Other	35.0	34.6	6.0	6.0
Total(b)	443.3	451.5	76.3	78.8
Unmet need for medical services away from home				
Received medical services away from home	35.6	34.0	6.1	5.9
Received no medical services away from home	10.7	10.5	1.8	1.8
Total	46.4	44.4	8.0	7.8
Did not receive and did not require medical services away from home	126.6	110.9	21.8	19.4
Total	580.7	573.0	100.0	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 3. (b) Total may be less than the sum of the components since persons may have visited more than one type of health practitioner.

CHART 3.14 HANDICAPPED PERSONS(a) WITH AN UNMET NEED FOR MEDICAL SERVICES AT HOME BY MAIN REASON FOR UNMET NEED, 1981



(a) See technical notes, Chapter 3.

SECTION 4. RESOURCES

(a) Human

In 1981, 273 700 persons were employed in health occupations, representing 4.3 per cent of all employed persons (Table 3.29). The majority (72.8 per cent) of health workers were females and the predominant occupation was 'nurses' (58.7 per cent of all persons employed in health occupations). The largest number of male health workers were medical practitioners (29.5 per cent of all males employed in health occupations) followed by nurses (14.2 per cent) and medical attendants (12.3 per cent). Most females employed in the health occupations were nurses (75.3 per cent). The majority of health workers (86.9 per cent in 1981) work in the health industry as defined in the Australian Standard Industrial Classification (Table 3.30). Within the health industry most health workers (63.8 per cent of all health workers) worked in hospitals and nursing homes.

Time series data on the number of doctors and dentists show increases both in the absolute numbers and in relation to total population. As a result, the number of persons per doctor and dentist fell from 643 and 3030 respectively in 1976 to 510 and 2653 in 1982 (Table 3.31).

(b) Financial

The financing of health care has been the subject of considerable debate by government and the community in Australia during the past decade. (Readers should note that the following discussion relates to the period prior to Medicare.) Total expenditure involved is considerable, amounting to \$11 129 million in 1981-82 or 7.5 per cent of gross domestic product (Table 3.32). More than half of this amount, \$6276 million, was spent on institutional services of which the major share (more than 80 per cent in 1981-82) involved the operation of hospitals (Table 3.34). Government sources funded 61.0 per cent of total health expenditure in 1981-82 (Table 3.33).

Over the period 1974-75 to 1981-82 total expenditure on health increased from \$4149 million to \$11 129 million while health expenditure per head of population increased from \$300 to \$739 (Table 3.32). On the other hand, as a proportion of gross domestic product, health expenditure during this period initially increased between 1974-75 and 1977-78 from 6.7 per cent to 8.0 per cent but has declined steadily since to 7.5 per cent in 1981-82.

Approximately 96.5 per cent of total health

expenditure in 1981-82 involved recurrent cash outlays with the remaining 3.5 per cent directed to capital investment expenditure (Table 3.32). The government contribution to recurrent expenditure increased markedly between 1974-75 and 1975-76 from 61.4 per cent to 71.6 per cent, due mainly to the Commonwealth Government assuming a greater share of health costs with the introduction of Medibank and the Commonwealth/State Hospital Cost Sharing Arrangements in 1975-76 (Table 3.33). However, since then the government contribution to recurrent expenditure has fallen back to slightly below the pre-Medibank level (60.8 per cent in 1981-82). Private sector sources provided 39.2 per cent of funds required to meet recurrent health costs in 1981-82, including 19.7 per cent from health insurance funds and 15.1 per cent from individuals (Table 3.33).

Capital expenditure as a proportion of total health expenditure decreased between 1974-75 and 1981-82, from 7.5 per cent to 3.5 per cent (Table 3.32). In addition, the sources of funds for capital investment expenditure also changed markedly with the contribution from the Commonwealth Government declining from 34.4 per cent in 1974-75 to 6.2 per cent in 1981-82 (Table 3.33). Other levels of government (ie. State and local) and the private sector increased their contributions, from 48.2 per cent to 60.2 per cent and 17.4 per cent to 33.7 per cent respectively.

The greatest single area of health expenditure was hospitals which in 1981-82 accounted for \$5104 million or 47.5 per cent of recurrent health expenditure (Table 3.34). Other large areas of expenditure were medical services (16.9 per cent), nursing homes (9.0 per cent) and pharmaceuticals (8.0 per cent). Under the Federal/State system of government in Australia, State governments are primarily responsible for the provision of hospital and health services within their own borders. The Commonwealth Government is responsible for national health matters such as quarantine, and as well, maintains specific assistance programs relating to pharmaceutical benefits, medical benefits, nursing home benefits and health insurance. In general the Commonwealth Government's role in the Australian health scheme is to provide Australian residents with protection against medical, hospital, nursing home and home care costs.

The Commonwealth Government provides finance in respect of health care through Commonwealth medical benefits, its contribution to the Reinsurance trust fund, the payment of Commonwealth nursing home benefits, and the funding of deficit financed nursing homes.

The Commonwealth also provides a 'Domiciliary Nursing Care Benefit' and daily bed subsidies towards the cost of accommodation in private hospitals. The State and local governments have primary constitutional responsibility for the organisation and delivery of health services. The Commonwealth Government's contribution to recurrent health expenditure in 1981-82 went mostly on non-institutional medical services (31.1 per cent), nursing homes (23.6 per cent), hospitals (16.8 per cent) and pharmaceuticals (16.6 per cent) (Table 3.34). For State and local governments the main areas of expenditure were hospitals (84.9 per cent), preventive services, administration and research (4.9 per cent) and community health services (4.5 per cent). The allocation of government funds between different areas of expenditure varies according to the financial arrangements between the Commonwealth and State and local governments. The pattern in 1981-82 reflected the change from the hospital cost sharing arrangements and other arrangements to general revenue and identified health grants under the *States (Tax Sharing and Health Grants) Act 1981*. Funds from the private sector in 1981-82 were spent mainly on hospitals (32.9 per cent), non-institutional medical services (23.3 per cent) and pharmaceuticals (9.9 per cent).

In 1983 most Australians did not have to meet the full cost of medical and hospital charges because of private health insurance (hospital and/or medical) or access to special Commonwealth health benefits (see technical note for details of entitlements). In that year, 63.9 per cent of all possible contributor units (70 per cent of the population) had some form of health insurance (Table 3.35). The majority not covered by health insurance (21.3 per cent of all contributor units) had a concession card entitling them to special Commonwealth health benefits. The proportion of contributor units in 1983 that were neither insured nor in possession of a health concession card was 14.8 per cent. This proportion varied according to the type of unit from 20.8 per cent for units comprising a 'head only' to 8.9 per cent for married couple units with no dependent children. The main reasons given by these contributor units for not obtaining cover were, 'cost' (39.1 per cent), 'healthy enough' (23.2 per cent) and 'don't know' (22.4 per cent) (Table 3.36). A further 14.9 per cent of contributor units neither insured nor in possession of a health concession card in 1983 maintained that although they did not have a concession card they were eligible for Commonwealth health benefits.

TABLE 3.29 HEALTH WORKERS BY OCCUPATION(a), 1981

Occupation	Males	Females	Persons
		<i>Per cent</i>	
Medical practitioners	29.5	2.6	9.9
Dentists	6.7	0.3	2.0
Nurses —			
Certificated	9.1	50.1	38.9
Other(b)	3.8	15.1	12.0
Nursing aides(b)	1.3	10.1	7.7
Total	14.2	75.3	58.7
Pharmacists, pharmaceutical assistants	9.1	1.7	3.7
Optometrists	1.4	0.1	0.5
Physiotherapists	0.8	1.9	1.6
Radiographers	1.7	0.9	1.1
Chiropodists	0.4	0.3	0.3
Chiropractors	1.1	0.1	0.3
Dieticians	0.1	0.3	0.3
Occupational therapists	0.3	1.2	0.9
Speech therapists	0.1	0.5	0.4
Professional medical workers, n.e.c.	1.1	0.4	0.6
Medical science technologists	2.8	0.9	1.4
Medical science technicians(c)	9.5	4.2	5.6
Ambulance officers	6.0	0.1	1.7
Attendants — hospital, other medical	12.3	9.3	10.1
Health inspectors	2.9	—	0.8
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0
Total — number	74 504	199 224	273 723
— per cent	27.2	72.8	100.0
— as a percentage of all employed	1.9	8.5	4.3

(a) Occupation of main job held during the week prior to the census. (b) Includes trainees. (c) Includes optical dispensers and mechanics, optical instrument makers and repairers, dental mechanics, and limb makers and fitters.

TABLE 3.30 HEALTH WORKERS: OCCUPATION AND INDUSTRY(a), 1981

Occupation	Health industry(b)					Total	
	Hospitals and nursing homes	Medicine	Other health industries	Total	Other industry		
	Per cent						Number
Medical practitioners	31.4	58.7	3.7	93.8	6.2	100.0	27 127
Dentists	4.2	1.3	90.0	95.4	4.6	100.0	5 586
Nurses							
Certificated	78.8	4.5	8.3	91.5	8.5	100.0	106 565
Other(c)	83.6	1.0	10.0	94.6	5.4	100.0	32 868
Nursing aides(c)	90.0	0.6	2.2	92.9	7.1	100.0	21 128
Total	81.2	3.2	7.8	92.3	7.7	100.0	160 561
Pharmacists, pharmaceutical assistants	12.3	0.2	0.6	13.1	86.9	100.0	10 189
Optometrists	2.0	0.5	82.6	85.2	14.8	100.0	1 278
Physiotherapists	50.5	3.3	35.8	89.5	10.5	100.0	4 478
Radiographers	65.6	23.0	5.1	93.7	6.3	100.0	3 017
Chiropodists	12.3	5.5	60.1	77.9	22.1	100.0	910
Chiropractors	1.2	3.2	88.8	93.2	6.8	100.0	956
Dieticians	66.3	1.5	8.0	75.8	24.2	100.0	685
Occupational therapists	66.6	0.8	13.5	80.8	19.2	100.0	2 527
Speech therapists	34.3	0.7	19.7	54.8	45.2	100.0	1 075
Professional medical workers, n.e.c.	10.4	6.7	49.0	66.1	33.9	100.0	1 638
Medical science technologists	50.7	17.4	4.6	72.6	27.4	100.0	3 798
Medical science technicians(d)	32.1	11.3	34.0	77.4	22.6	100.0	15 445
Ambulance officers	0.8	—	93.8	94.6	5.4	100.0	4 551
Attendants — hospital, other medical	73.1	0.8	14.5	88.5	11.5	100.0	27 666
Health inspectors	0.7	—	5.5	6.2	93.8	100.0	2 236
Total	63.8	9.1	13.9	86.9	13.1	100.0	273 723

(a) Occupation and industry of main job held during the week prior to the census. (b) See technical notes, Chapter 3. (c) Includes trainees. (d) Includes optical dispensers and mechanics, optical instrument makers and repairers, dental mechanics and limb makers and fitters.

TABLE 3.31 ESTIMATED NUMBER OF DOCTORS AND DENTISTS

	June			
	1976	1980	1981	1982
Number of doctors(a)	21 823	27 476	28 646	29 750
Number of dentists	4 631	5 414	5 586	5 721
Persons per doctor(b)	643	535	521	510
Persons per dentist(b)	3 030	2 714	2 672	2 653

(a) Includes those in universities, working for public authorities, in the defence forces, or estimated to be temporarily overseas. (b) Population divided by number of doctors or dentists.

TABLE 3.32 TOTAL HEALTH EXPENDITURE

	1974-75	1975-76	1976-77	1977-78	1978-79	1979-80	1980-81	1981-82
	\$ million							
Recurrent cash outlay	3 838	5 091	5 901	6 751	7 393	8 147	9 265	10 740
Capital investment	311	480	503	488	521	488	435	389
Total health expenditure	4 149	5 571	6 404	7 239	7 914	8 635	9 700	11 129
	Per cent							
Health expenditure as a proportion of gross domestic product	6.7	7.6	7.7	8.0	7.8	7.5	7.4	7.5
	Dollars							
Health expenditure per head of population	300	399	454	507	548	591	655	739

TABLE 3.33 TOTAL HEALTH EXPENDITURE: SOURCE OF FINANCE
(Per cent)

	1974-75	1975-76	1976-77	1977-78	1978-79	1979-80	1980-81	1981-82
Recurrent expenditure								
Government								
Commonwealth	30.2	49.0	42.8	38.0	38.6	38.2	38.8	25.0
Other	31.2	22.6	22.3	22.2	23.1	23.5	24.5	35.8
Total	61.4	71.6	65.1	60.1	61.7	61.7	63.3	60.8
Private								
Health insurance funds	14.8	8.1	15.0	21.3	18.6	18.8	17.2	19.7
Individuals	21.2	17.8	17.7	15.5	16.5	15.7	16.0	15.1
Other private sources	2.7	2.5	2.2	3.0	3.2	3.7	3.5	4.4
Total	38.6	28.4	34.9	39.9	38.3	38.3	36.7	39.2
Total recurrent health expenditure	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Capital investment								
Government								
Commonwealth	34.4	44.6	41.9	26.6	13.6	9.8	7.4	6.2
Other	48.2	40.2	41.9	53.9	61.2	58.6	58.9	60.2
Total	82.6	84.8	83.9	80.5	74.9	68.4	66.2	66.3
Private	17.4	15.2	16.1	19.5	25.1	31.6	33.8	33.7
Total capital expenditure	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Total								
Government								
Commonwealth	30.5	48.6	42.7	37.2	36.9	36.6	37.4	24.3
Other	32.4	24.1	23.9	24.3	25.6	25.5	26.1	36.7
Total	63.0	72.7	66.6	61.5	62.5	62.1	63.5	61.0
Private	37.0	27.3	33.4	38.5	37.5	37.9	36.5	39.0
Total health expenditure	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

TABLE 3.34 RECURRENT HEALTH EXPENDITURE 1981-82: SOURCE OF FUNDS AND AREA OF EXPENDITURE

Area of expenditure	Source of funds							Total	
	Government			Private					
	Common-wealth	Other government	Total government	Health insurance funds	Individuals	Other	Total private		
Per cent								\$ million	
Institutional services . . .	41.7	88.3	69.2	43.7	30.9	70.7	41.8	58.4	6 276
Hospitals	16.8	84.9	56.9	42.4	10.3	67.9	32.9	47.5	5 104
Nursing homes	23.6	2.0	10.9	0.9	14.8	—	6.2	9.0	969
Other	1.3	1.5	1.4	0.3	5.7	2.7	2.7	1.9	203
Non-institutional services	53.4	6.8	25.9	44.7	66.7	29.1	51.4	35.9	3 856
Medical services	31.1	—	12.8	33.3	11.2	19.6	23.3	16.9	1 814
Dental services	0.4	0.9	0.7	7.0	13.3	2.1	8.9	3.9	420
Community health services	2.9	4.5	3.9	—	0.1	0.8	0.2	2.4	260
Pharmaceuticals	16.6	—	6.8	0.5	24.6	1.1	9.9	8.0	860
Other	2.3	1.4	1.7	3.8	17.5	5.5	9.2	4.7	502
Other(a)	4.9	4.9	4.9	11.7	2.5	—	6.8	5.7	608
Total recurrent health expenditure	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	10 740
Total	2 685	3 848	6 532	2 114	\$ million 1 620	474	4 208		10 740

(a) Preventive services, administration and research.

TABLE 3.35 ALL CONTRIBUTOR UNITS(a): PRIVATE HEALTH INSURANCE COVERAGE, MARCH 1983

Type of health insurance	Type of contributor unit				Total
	Head only	Head with dependent children	Married couple		
			With no dependent children	With dependent children	
			Per cent		
Insured	53.1	31.7	67.8	83.5	63.9
Hospital and medical	46.3	26.9	61.3	78.6	57.7
Hospital only	5.2	3.3	4.7	2.8	4.4
Medical only	0.7	*	0.7	1.0	0.8
Ancillary only	0.2	*	0.2	0.2	0.2
Type of insurance not known	0.7	*	0.9	0.9	0.8
Uninsured	46.9	68.3	32.2	16.5	36.1
Head has PHB/HB card(a)	14.2	18.4	14.2	1.7	11.0
Head has Health Care card	10.1	34.8	4.0	4.5	8.2
Head has PTE card(a)	2.2	*	7.3	0.3	2.8
Total with concession cards(b)	26.1	53.5	23.3	6.5	21.3
Without a health concession card(c)	20.8	14.8	8.9	10.0	14.8
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
			'000		
Total	3 155.3	289.8	1 630.6	1 880.0	6 955.7

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 3. (b) Totals are less than the sum of component items because the head of a contributor unit may have both PHB/HB and HC cards. (c) Includes contributor units who may be eligible for a concession card but have not obtained one.

CHART 3.15 ALL CONTRIBUTOR UNITS(a): PRIVATE HEALTH INSURANCE, MARCH 1983

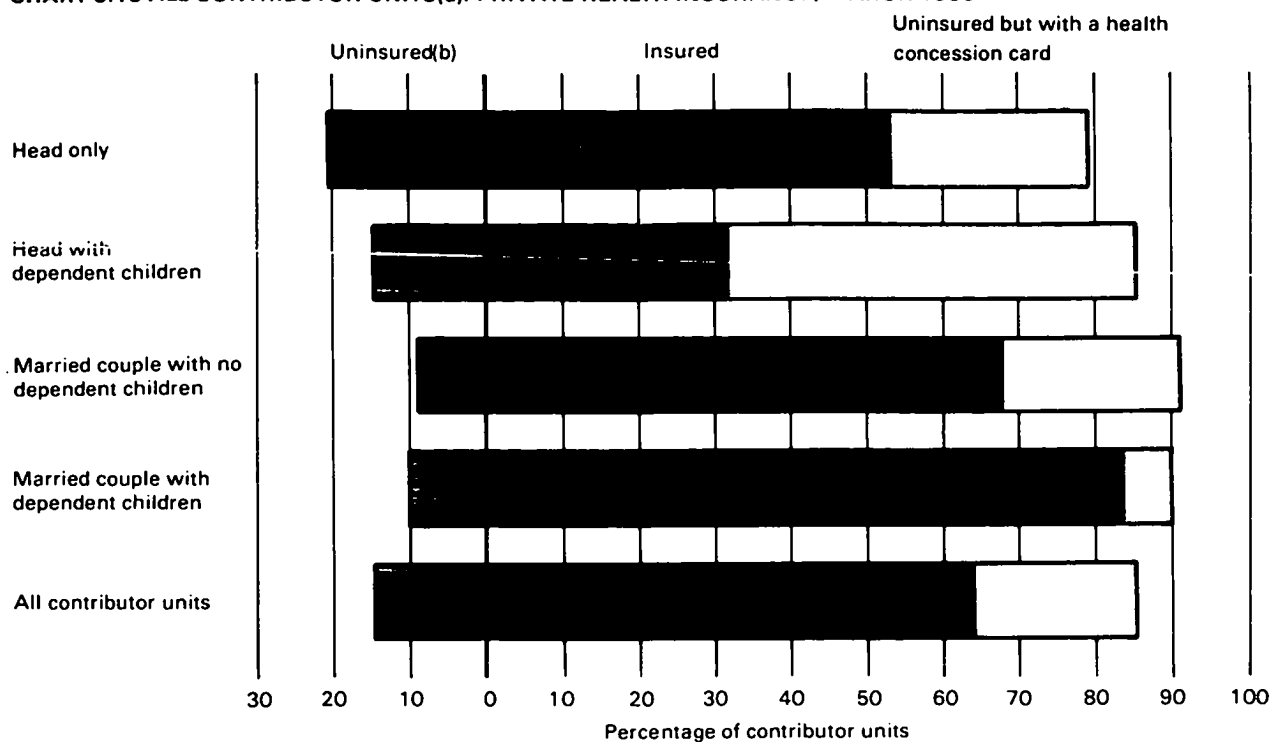


CHART 3.16 REASONS FOR NOT INSURING: PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION, MARCH 1983

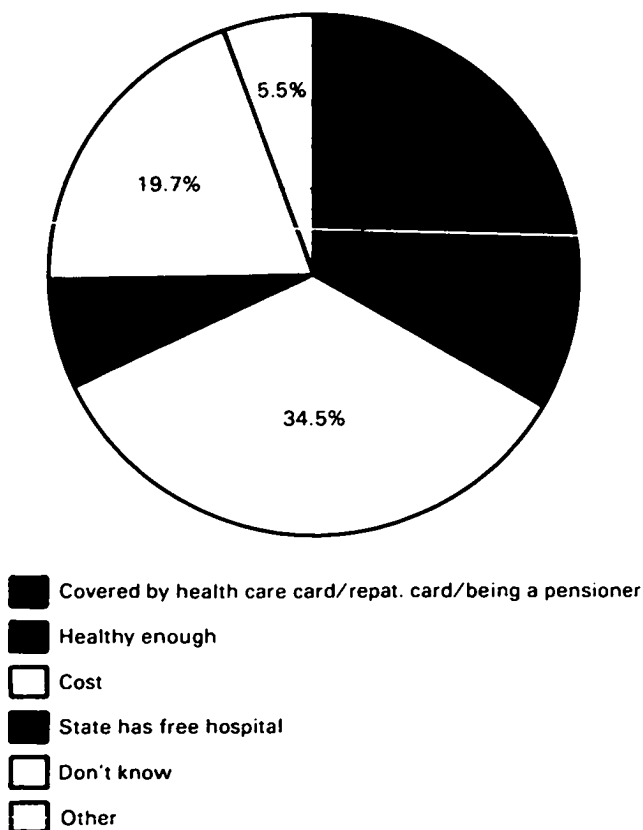


TABLE 3.36 UNINSURED CONTRIBUTOR UNITS(a) WITHOUT A HEALTH CONCESSION CARD(b): REASON FOR NOT INSURING, MARCH 1983

Reasons for not insuring	Type of contributor unit				Total
	Head only	Head with dependent children	Married couple		
			With no dependent children	With dependent children	
			Per cent		
Covered by Health Care card/Repat. card/being a pensioner	14.1	41.9	20.9	6.7	14.9
Healthy enough	25.9	5.6	22.3	18.1	23.2
Cost	34.2	35.8	37.3	58.4	39.1
State has free hospital	5.6	8.1	11.4	12.4	7.7
Don't know	25.6	11.6	18.1	16.8	22.4
Other	7.0	*	6.2	4.2	6.2
Total(c)	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
			'000		
Total	655.2	43.0	145.0	188.2	1 031.5

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 3. (b) Includes contributor units who may be eligible for a concession card but have not obtained one. (c) Totals are less than the sum of component items because more than one reason could be given for not insuring.

TECHNICAL NOTES

1. Method of collection

Data on deaths and cause of death in this chapter relate to deaths registered by State and Territorial registrars during the year shown. ABS surveys provided details of disabled and handicapped persons, health facility usage in Queensland, visits to the dentist in South Australia, health insurance and immunisation against rubella. Information on smoking status, alcohol index and bodyweight for persons resident in State capital cities and aged 25-64 years was collected by the National Heart Foundation in 1980. The Commonwealth Department of Health collects details of notifiable diseases from State and Territorial health authorities. Apparent consumption of nutrients, foodstuffs, alcohol and tobacco were derived from records of production, sales, imports and excise clearances. Personal consumption expenditure is a by-product of the national accounts. Hospital morbidity data were compiled from information made available by hospitals in NSW and the Capital Territory Health Commission. The numbers of health workers by occupation and industry were collected in the 1981 population census. Data on health expenditure are compiled by the Commonwealth Department of Health.

Data on cause of illness, injury or death are based on the 9th Revision of the WHO's International Classification of Diseases (1975) (see Table A). Although not officially introduced until 1979, the 9th Revision (ICD9) was used by the ABS to code data for 1978 to 1982. In addition, 1978 data were coded on the 8th Revision (ICD8). For causal data prior to 1978 an adjustment was required to the numbers of illnesses, injuries and deaths assigned to each 3-digit code in the WHO classification. Where this was necessary the data analysed were confined to the period covered by ICD8. This adjustment involved converting data coded according to ICD8 to an ICD9 equivalent. Conversion of data based on ICD8 raised the issue of comparability between the two revisions. The only year for which conversion factors were calculated was 1978 when cause was coded according to ICD8 and ICD9. (Further details are available from ABS, *Causes of Death, Australia 1979*, Cat. No. 3303.0.) These conversion factors, which were applied to 1972 and 1977 data, must be treated with caution because they are based on only one year's experience. Factors based on another year's experience might show different results.

TABLE A GROUPINGS OF CAUSES OF ILLNESS, INJURY OR DEATH BASED ON THE 9TH REVISION OF THE ICD

<i>Cause of Illness, Injury or Death</i>	<i>ICD Code</i>
Infectious and parasitic diseases	001-139
Neoplasms	140-239
— Cancer	140-208
— Benign neoplasms	210-239
Endocrine, nutrition and metabolic diseases	240-279
— Diabetes mellitus	250
Diseases of blood and blood-forming organs	280-289
Mental disorders	290-319
— Mental retardation, mental degeneration due to brain damage, slow at learning and specific delays in development	315,317-319
— Mental disorders other than retardation, degeneration or slow at learning	290-314,316
Diseases of nervous system and sense organs	320-389
— Sight loss	360-379 (with sight loss) (a)
— Hearing loss	380-389 (with hearing loss)
— Nervous system diseases	320-337, 340-389 (nei) (a) (b)
Circulatory system diseases	390-459 (c)
— Ischaemic heart disease	410-414
— Heart disease (other than ischaemic, hypertensive and rheumatic)	415, 416, 420-429
— Cerebrovascular disease	430-438
Respiratory system diseases	460-519 (d)
— Pneumonia	480-486
— Obstructive airways disease	490-493, 496
Digestive system diseases	520-579
Genito-urinary system diseases	580-629
Pregnancy, childbirth and puerperium	630-679
Diseases of skin and subcutaneous tissue	680-709
Diseases of musculoskeletal system and connective tissue	710-739 (e)
Congenital anomalies	740-759
— Congenital anomalies of the nervous system	740-742
— Congenital anomalies of the circulatory system	745-747
Conditions originating in perinatal period	760-779
— Immaturity	765
— Respiratory distress syndrome	769
— Other respiratory conditions	770
— Fetal and neonatal haemorrhage	772
Symptoms and ill-defined conditions	780-799
— Sudden infant death syndrome	798.0
Accidents, poisonings and violence	800-999
— Motor vehicle accidents	810-819
— Other accidents	800-809, 820-949
— Suicide	950-959

(a) Includes 743 in Tables 3.7 and 3.8. (b) Includes 740-742 in Tables 3.7 and 3.8. (c) Includes 745-747 in Tables 3.7 and 3.8. (d) Includes 748 in Tables 3.7 and 3.8. (e) Includes 754-756 in Tables 3.7 and 3.8.

2. Concepts and definitions

Table 3.2

Fetal death relates to a child born who did not any time after being born breathe or show any sign of life, and:

- (i) prior to 1972 — had a gestation period of at least 28 weeks;
- (ii) 1972 — weighed at least 400 grams or had a gestation period of at least 20 weeks;
- (iii) 1973 and after — weighed at least 500 grams or attained a gestation period of at least 22 weeks (if birthweight was unavailable) or a body length of at least 25 cm.

Fetal death rate is the number of deaths per 1000 adjusted live births and fetal deaths. Adjusted live births refers to the live birth definition used in the publication, *Perinatal Deaths, Australia, 1981* (3304.0). Excluded from data defined in this way are live births with a birthweight less than 500 grams at delivery or (when birthweight is unavailable) gestation period of less than 22 weeks.

Neonatal death refers to all deaths within one month of birth.

Post-neonatal death refers to all deaths between one month and one year of birth.

Infant death refers to all deaths within one year of birth.

Neonatal, post-neonatal and infant death rates are calculated as deaths per 1000 live births.

Tables 3.6-3.12

Disabled person refers to a person who had one or more of the following disabilities or impairments. These had to have lasted or be likely to last for 6 months or more.

- (a) loss of sight (even when wearing glasses or contact lenses);
- (b) loss of hearing;
- (c) speech difficulties in native language;
- (d) blackouts, fits, or loss of consciousness;

- (e) slowness at learning or understanding;
- (f) incomplete use of arms or fingers;
- (g) incomplete use of feet or legs;
- (h) long-term treatment for nerves or an emotional condition;
- (i) restriction in physical activities or in doing physical work;
- (j) disfigurement or deformity;
- (k) need for help or supervision because of a mental disability;
- (l) long-term treatment or medication (but was still restricted in some way by the condition being treated).

A *disabling condition* is that condition which caused one or more of the disabilities or impairments listed above. Persons may have more than one disabling condition and the *primary disabling condition* is the condition identified by the person (or person answering on his or her behalf) as causing the most problems.

Handicapped person is defined as (i) a disabled person aged less than 5 years or (ii) a disabled person aged 5 years or more who was further identified as being limited to some degree in his or her ability to perform certain activities or tasks in relation to one or more of the following five areas:

- (a) self care;
- (b) mobility;
- (c) communication;
- (d) schooling;
- (e) employment;

The following activities, chosen as representative of the many and varied tasks involved and as indicators of the difficulties which may be experienced because of a person's disabling condition(s), were used in an assessment of each *area of handicap/limitation*:

- (a) self care handicap — difficulties in showering, bathing, dressing, eating a meal;
- (b) mobility handicap — difficulties in using public transport, moving around a person's own home, moving around unfamiliar places, walking 200 metres, walking up and down stairs;
- (c) communication handicap — difficulties understanding or being understood in their native language.
- (d) Persons had a schooling limitation if, because of their disabling condition(s), they were unable to attend school, attended a special school, attended special classes in an ordinary school, needed time off from school or had difficulty at school. This information was collected only from persons aged 5–14 years and those aged 15–20 years still attending school.
- (e) Persons had an employment limitation if, because of their disabling condition(s), they were limited in the number of hours they could work, required time off work, were limited in the prospect of changing or obtaining jobs, had lost or been refused a job, worked in a sheltered workshop, or were permanently unable to work. Employment limitation was only determined for persons resident in households who

were aged 15–64 years and not attending school.

Three levels of *severity of handicap* (severe, moderate and mild) were determined for each of the areas of self care, mobility and communication. These levels were based on the person's ability to perform the activities or tasks, and the amount and type of assistance required. For each type of handicap, the levels of severity are as follows:

- (a) severe handicap — personal help or supervision required or the person is unable to perform one or more of the activities;
- (b) moderate handicap — no personal help or supervision required, but difficulty in performing one or more of the activities;
- (c) mild handicap — no personal help or supervision required and no difficulty in performing any of the activities, but uses an aid.

The highest level of severity in any one of the areas of self care, mobility and communication determined the *severity of total handicap* for handicapped persons.

Severity of handicap in each area and in total was not determined for children aged less than 5 years, because the questions were inappropriate for young children. Severity was also not determined for those persons with only an employment or schooling limitation since there were insufficient questions asked to do this. For further description and explanation see *Handicapped Persons, Australia 1981* (Cat. No. 4343.0).

Persons in households refer to those persons who spent more than half their nights in the three months prior to interview in one or more of the following: houses, flats, hotels, motels, caravans, construction camps, tertiary residential colleges, retirement villages (containing only self-contained units), live-in staff quarters or youth hostels.

Persons in households were divided into those living in private households (i.e. houses or flats) and those living in special dwellings (i.e. the other dwellings listed above).

Patients or residents in institutions were those persons (excluding staff) who spent more than half their nights in the three months prior to interview in one or more of the following: handicapped persons homes and hostels, general and psychiatric hospitals, nursing homes, aged persons homes (excluding those retirement villages containing only self-contained units).

Table 3.13

Notifiable diseases are those diseases notifiable in all States and Territories, as recommended by the National Health and Medical Research Council, 86th Session, 1978.

Table 3.14

Recommended dietary allowance is based on National Health and Medical Research Council *Dietary Allowances for Use in Australia* (1970)

Revision, reprinted in metric version 1977). Requirements for persons of different age groups have been weighted according to the Australian age distribution at 30 June 1972 and 1982. *Supply of nutrients* in food available for consumption is based on S. Thomas and M. Corden, *Metric Tables of Composition of Australian Food* AGPS, Canberra 1977.

Table 3.16

Apparent consumption of beer in any one year is the quantity of beer produced in Australia and imports cleared for home consumption in that year. *Apparent consumption of wine* in any one year is the quantity of sales by wine makers and imports cleared for home consumption in that year. *Apparent consumption of spirits* in any one year is the quantity of potable spirits upon which excise duty was paid and imports cleared for home consumption in that year. *Apparent consumption of tobacco* in any one year is the amount of manufactured tobacco, cigars and cigarettes released from bond and imported in that year.

Table 3.17

Private final consumption expenditure covers expenditure on goods and services by persons and expenditure of a current nature by non-profit organisations serving households.

Food includes all food and non-alcoholic beverages bought by persons, the imputed value of food consumed by primary producers from their own farms and the cost of food provided as part of a 'service' charge. Expense account purchases of food and food consumed in hospitals and nursing homes are excluded.

Estimates of expenditure on food and alcoholic drinks are based mainly on the results from censuses of retail establishments. For expenditure on cigarettes and tobacco estimates are based on excise, production, import and export data.

Health includes medical and hospital expenses, medicines, appliances and imputed service charges of health insurance funds and friendly societies.

Expenditure on health is estimated from income tax statistics (business income of doctors, dentists, etc), government reports on public hospitals and nursing homes and retail sales results for expenditure on medicines, hearing aids, spectacles, etc.

Table 3.18

Data on the frequency and quantity of alcohol consumed were combined in the National Heart Foundation Study to provide an index of alcohol consumption. Components of the index are:

- (i) non-drinkers — no alcohol consumed.
- (ii) no-risk male drinkers/low risk female drinkers — average daily intake of less than 3 drinks.
- (iii) low risk male drinkers/intermediate risk female drinkers — average daily intake of 4

drinks or 9–12 drinks on at most 1 day a week.

(iv) Intermediate risk male drinkers/high risk female drinkers — average daily intake of 5 to 8 drinks, 9 to 12 drinks on 3 or 4 days a week or 13 to 20 drinks on at most 1 day a week.

(v) High risk male drinkers — average daily intake of 9 or more drinks or 13 or more drinks at least 3 days a week.

Tables 3.21–3.22

Health facilities include public and private hospital out-patient services (including day hospitals), private medical practitioner or specialist services, and other health services such as acupuncturists, chiropractors, homeopaths, naturopaths, iridologists, herbalists, and osteopaths. Private dental, physiotherapy, nursing and other paramedical services were excluded from the survey, as were services provided by university or armed forces doctors, government medical officers, child guidance and maternal and child health clinics, nursing and convalescent homes, school health workers, and certain clinics or centres for the treatment of psychiatric, behavioural, alcohol and drug dependent, handicapped, aged, or security patients.

Admissions to hospital include persons admitted to and discharged from hospital on the same day. Re-entry to hospital was not counted as a separate admission where patients returned to hospital after a weekend or other pass.

Table 3.23

Dentist — includes dental technician, mechanic or therapist.

Tables 3.25–3.28

See technical note to Tables 3.6–3.12

Table 3.30

Health industries comprise hospitals, nursing homes, establishments of registered medical practitioners (including pathology laboratories), registered dental practitioners or orthodontists (including dental laboratories), registered optometrists and hearing aid dispensers, community health centres, ambulance services, and paramedical, nursing and other health services.

Tables 3.35–3.36

Private health insurance cover consists of cover provided by insurance organisations to reimburse all or part of the cost of hospital, medical or ancillary health services.

Contributor unit refers to:

- (a) an individual or a family who has taken out private health insurance, or
- (b) uninsured persons who, for purposes of comparison with the insured, have been grouped into potential contributor units on the basis of household composition.

Dependents are persons in a contributor unit

who are eligible to be accepted as dependents for the purposes of private health insurance. Any contributor unit, therefore, has only one non-dependent member, ie the head of the contributor unit.

Dependents include:

- (a) for married couples, the wife,
- (b) all children under 15 years of age,
- (c) unmarried full-time students between 15 and 25 years of age without dependents of their own and who are living with their parents.

Pensioner health benefit (PHB) cards are issued, subject to an income test, to age, invalid, widow, and service pensioners, recipients of supporting parents benefit, sickness benefits and sheltered employment allowance and certain recipients of rehabilitation training allowance. Recipients of tuberculosis allowance and permanently blind pensioners are issued with a PHB card, free of income test.

Disadvantaged refers to persons without private medical insurance and identified by medical practitioners as disadvantaged. These persons are treated free of charge and the Commonwealth pays the doctor 75 per cent of the schedule fee for each medical service. Provisions for persons identified as disadvantaged were replaced in September 1982 by the health care card.

Health Care (HC) cards are issued to people considered to be in special need. These include: immigrants and refugees during their first six months in Australia (there is no income test for this group); people who receive unemployment or special benefits (subject to an income test); people on low incomes who satisfy the relevant income test.

Personal treatment entitlement (PTE) cards are issued by the Department of Veterans' Affairs. Persons eligible for a PTE card include the following: veterans receiving a disability pension at or above the 100 per cent general rate; veterans who served in the 1914-18 War; veterans of the South African War; veterans receiving a Service Pension (provided their income is within the limits governing the provision of free medical treatment); and some dependents of deceased veterans.

Chart 3.1

Life expectancy is the average number of additional years a person might expect to live if the age-specific death rates of the given period continued throughout his/her life time.

Chart 3.2

Crude death rate is the number of deaths per 1000 of mean population.

Adjusted death rate is the number of deaths per 1000 of mean population standardised for the composition of the population in the base year (1911 in this case). The rates are calculated for each year by a summation over each age

group of the product of the crude death rate and the population proportions present in the base year.

The replacement in 1971 of the estimated population, based on actual location, by the estimated resident population caused a small reduction in death rates. A recent study (Gogulapati R., J.W. De Ravin & P.J. Trickett, *Projections of Australian Mortality Rates, 1981-2020*, Occasional paper No. 1983/2, ABS, February 1984) estimates that death rates in 1971, standardised for the population structure at 30 June 1976, would be about 2.2 per cent and 1.4 per cent higher for males and females respectively if based on the population according to actual location.

Charts 3.4-3.5

See technical note to Table 3.2.

Chart 3.7

The figures in Chart 3.7 are calculated as the difference in expectation of life when no cause is eliminated and when a specific cause is eliminated. As an example, the expectation of life at age one year for males in 1982 is 71.09 years; if ischaemic heart disease were to be eliminated the expectation would have been 75.12 years, so the difference 4.03 is shown as the hypothetical gain in years of life that could be expected. Only one cause of death can be eliminated at a time and the method makes no allowance for persons who may, after avoiding one cause of death, then die from another before reaching the maximum life span allowed in the models.

Charts 3.8-3.10

For the definitions of disabled and handicapped refer to the technical note to Tables 3.6-3.12.

Chart 3.11

See technical note to Table 3.14.

Chart 3.12

The classification of weight used in the National Heart Foundation study is based on Quetelet's index of body mass and is described in Bray G.A. (1978) 'Definition, measurement and classification of syndromes of obesity', *International Journal of Obesity*, 2:99-112. In respect of overweight (including obese) the body mass index is 26 kg per square metre and over for males and 25 kg per square metre and over for females.

Chart 3.14

See technical note to Tables 3.6-3.12.

Chart 3.15

See technical note to Tables 3.35-3.36.

DATA SOURCES AND REFERENCES

(a) Tables

Table 3.1

ABS, *Deaths, Australia* (Cat. No. 3302.0)

Table 3.2

ABS, *Deaths, Australia* (Cat. No. 3302.0)

ABS, *Perinatal Deaths, Australia* (Cat. No. 3304.0)

Tables 3.3–3.5

ABS, *Causes of Death, Australia* (Cat. No. 3303.0)

Tables 3.6–3.12

ABS, *Survey of Handicapped Persons, Australia, 1981* (Cat. No. 4343.0)

Table 3.13

Commonwealth Department of Health, *Annual Report of the Director-General of Health, AGPS, Canberra*

Table 3.14

ABS, *Apparent Consumption of Foodstuffs and Nutrients, Australia* (Cat. No. 4306.0)

Table 3.15

Compiled by Nutrition Section, Commonwealth Department of Health

Table 3.16

Data on beer, wines and spirits:

ABS, *Apparent Consumption of Foodstuffs and Nutrients, Australia* (Cat. No. 4306.0)

Data on tobacco:

ABS, *Customs and Excise Revenue, Australia* (Cat. No. 5427.0)

ABS, unpublished data

Table 3.17

ABS, *Australian National Accounts: National Incomes and Expenditure* (Cat. No. 5204.0)

Tables 3.18–3.19

National Heart Foundation, *Risk Factor Prevalence Study No. 1 — 1980*

Table 3.20

ACT data:

Provided by Research, Planning and Evaluation Section, Capital Territory Health Commission

NSW data:

ABS, *Hospital and Nursing Home In-Patients, New South Wales, 1981* (Cat. No. 4306.1)

Tables 3.21–3.22

ABS, *Usage of Health Facilities, Queensland, October 1980* (Cat. No. 4305.3)

Table 3.23

ABS, *The Dental Health of South Australians, October 1980* (Cat. No. 4303.4)

Table 3.24

ABS, *Rubella Immunisation Survey, Australia, March 1983* (Cat. No. 4353.0)

Tables 3.25–3.28

See source and reference to Tables 3.6–3.12

Tables 3.29–3.30

ABS, *Persons Employed in Health Occupations and Industries, 1981* (Cat. No. 4345.0)

Table 3.31

Provided by Health Manpower Section, Commonwealth Department of Health.

Tables 3.32–3.34

Commonwealth Department of Health, *Australian Health Expenditure 1975–76 to 1979–80: an analysis*. September 1983

Tables 3.35–3.36

ABS, *Health Insurance Survey, Australia, March 1983* (Cat. No. 4335.0)

(b) Charts

Chart 3.1

ABS, *Deaths, Australia* (Cat. No. 3302.0)

Australian Government Actuary, *Australian Life Tables 1975–77*, Office of the Australian Government Actuary.

Chart 3.2

ABS, *Deaths, Australia* (Cat. No. 3302.0)

Chart 3.3

ABS, *Deaths, Australia* (Cat. No. 3302.0)

Chart 3.4

ABS, *Births, Australia* (Cat. No. 3301.0)

ABS, *Deaths, Australia* (Cat. No. 3302.0)

Chart 3.5

ABS, *Perinatal Deaths, Australia* (Cat. No. 3304.0)

Chart 3.6

See source for Tables 3.3–3.5

Chart 3.7

ABS, Spencer G. and P.J. Irickett, *Australian Mortality: A Study of Causes of Death*, Occasional Papers, Demography Research Paper (July 1980)

World Health Organization, Chin Long Chiang, *Life Table and Mortality Analysis* (Undated)

Charts 3.8–3.10

See source for Tables 3.6–3.12

Chart 3.11

See source for Table 3.14

Chart 3.12

See source for Tables 3.18–3.19

Chart 3.13

See source for Table 3.24

Chart 3.14

See source for Tables 3.6–3.12

Charts 3.15–16

See source for Tables 3.35–3.36

Chapter 4

EDUCATION

<i>Section</i>	<i>Page</i>
.. Introduction	106
1 Participation in education	107
2 Access to education	129
3 Transition from full-time education to work	136
4 Educational attainment of the population	139
5 Resources	143
.. Technical notes	147
.. Data sources and references	149

INTRODUCTION

Education is an activity of great significance in social and economic terms. It is of major economic importance because of the share of total Australian resources it absorbs. In 1982 approximately 7 per cent of employed persons were in the education 'industry' and public outlay on education was almost 6 per cent of gross domestic product. These resources went to providing education for approximately 3.3 million full-time students and 0.5 million part-time students.

There are many aspects of education of concern to people, including the acquisition of basic skills and knowledge, continuing self-development through advanced learning, the opportunity to pursue higher education and to expand one's skills in adult life, and the realisation of an individual's full economic potential. These concerns frequently interact and reinforce each other.

Questions often asked in relation to these concerns reflect the issues of accessibility and quality — what factors affect educational attainment and does the education delivered meet the various quality standards implicit in the aims of any education system? The answers to such questions have important implications from a social and an economic point of view. However, the data available do not satisfactorily answer these questions. The bulk of education data concerns participation in, and expenditure on, education. As such the data permit an examination of the quantity of education received but not the quality of that education.

As mentioned in the introduction to the last issue the ABS is developing frameworks for social and demographic statistics and has already carried out some preliminary work in the health and welfare areas of concern. The objective of a statistical framework for a particular area of concern is to describe (via a structuring effect) the principal components of the information system that has been developed (or is being developed) to service that area of concern. These components will reflect, among other things, users' needs to monitor, analyse, plan and evaluate events in that area of concern.

In the case of education a stock-flow approach rather than the status-response approach used in the health and welfare areas seems a more useful way of structuring an education information system. Using this approach the education information system could be structured on the basis of

- (1) the different types of key educational establishments that make up the education system (e.g. primary schools, secondary schools, TAFE institutions, universities, colleges of advanced education, Departments of Education, education research institutions, etc.)

- (2) the different flows of resources (e.g. financial and human) and students into,

through and out of both the different types of educational establishments *and* the education system overall.

Such a structuring appears useful in that

- (a) it enables the education system to be adequately described, in terms of the type of establishments

- (b) it addresses some of the key education issues in so far as many of these issues are related to a particular education flow. For example, the transition from school to work, continuation of schooling after compulsory school-age is reached, failure to complete higher education, access to higher education and re-entrants to the education system, all relate to flows of students into, through and out of the education system. Similarly, flows of human and financial resources into, through and out of the system reflect key issues with respect to resource allocation and planning.

- (c) it enables *links* to be effectively made with other information systems via the *origin* of the inflows (e.g. the 'public finance' information system for most of the financial inflows, 'working life' information system for inflow of teaching resources or re-entrants to education, 'population' and 'family' information systems for inflows of students to primary schools) and the *destination* of outflows (e.g. the 'working life' information system for students completing their education and looking for work).

Information requirements on these flows include such things as the size, nature and reasons for the various flows. While it is beyond the scope of this chapter to develop fully a framework for education statistics, the above represents some preliminary thinking on the matter and has been used to structure the chapter.

This chapter comprises five sections each of which looks at a different aspect of education. The first section examines students and their participation in the education system. The aim of this section is to identify the size and nature of student flows into, through and out of the various parts of the education system. The next section looks at factors that could possibly influence these flows and hence an individual's educational attainment. The third section concentrates on the transition from full-time education to working life and the fourth on the educational attainment of the population. In the final section some data are presented on education resources.

In this chapter education is examined from the narrow perspective of participation and attainment. Education, however, has a continuing effect on many aspects of a person's life (e.g. employment, income, occupation and participation in community activities). The effect education has on the different aspects of a person's life is examined in the relevant chapters (Income, Working Life, etc.).

SECTION 1. PARTICIPATION IN EDUCATION

School students

The total number of students enrolled in primary and secondary schools increased from 2 581 200 in 1967 to 2 992 600 in 1978. Since then the number of school students declined to 2 984 600 in 1980 before increasing again to 3 015 800 in 1983 (Table 4.1). The trend in student enrolments however was different for primary and secondary school students. The number of students in primary schools increased between 1967 and 1979 from 1 733 400 to 1 884 800 and since then has fallen steadily to 1 809 000 in 1983. On the other hand the number of secondary school students increased between 1967 and 1977 from 847 800 to 1 120 200, decreased to 1 100 500 in 1980 and then increased again to 1 206 800 in 1983.

It should be remembered that participation in education is a very age related activity and the number of school students is therefore very sensitive to population trends. Compulsory education to the age of 15 years in most States means that the school age population almost predetermines the number of students enrolled at primary schools and the number of students in their first three or four years at secondary schools. The trend in the number of primary school students and secondary school students described above is therefore reflected in the number of children aged 5 to 11 and 12 to 17 respectively.

The association between education participation and age means that age-specific population projections can be useful indicators of future trends in the numbers of primary and secondary school students. The latest population projections indicate that the size of the primary school age population (that is, 5-11 years) should decline until the late 1980s and then begin to increase again (Chart 4.1(i)). (For an explanation of the population projection methodology see the technical notes to Chapter 1.) The pattern for the population of secondary school age (that is, 12-17 years) is of course similar, but with the appropriate time lag representing the difference in years between the two age groups (Chart 4.1(ii)). That is, the population of secondary school age is projected to increase until 1986 and then decline until about 1993 before increasing again. This pattern reflects in the main the birth pattern during the sixties and seventies, as discussed in Chapter 1.

In using these projections it should be remembered that while the school age population almost predetermines the number of students enrolled at primary schools and the lower grades of secondary school, the latter part of secondary school is generally not compulsory in the sense that most students have reached the age whereby continuing at school becomes a choice rather than a legal obligation. This choice introduces factors, in

addition to the actual school age population, that affect the number of students in secondary school aged 15 years and over.

Specific projections of primary and secondary school enrolments are made by the Commonwealth Department of Education and Youth Affairs. These projections are compiled using actual and projected births with some allowance made for migration and assuming the continuance of observed trends with respect to school participation rates. These projections show a similar trend to that given by the age-specific population projections referred to earlier (Chart 4.2).

As just noted, the number of students in secondary schools depends not only on the population of secondary school age but also the extent to which people 15 years and over choose to stay on in education. The choice these people make is reflected in school participation rates.

School participation rates have generally increased over the period 1967 to 1983 with the rate for 16 year-olds increasing from 44.9 per cent to 62.1 per cent and for 17 year-olds from 24.0 per cent to 33.5 per cent (Table 4.2). Most of the increase however occurred between 1967 and 1976 and to a lesser extent between 1982 and 1983 with the period 1977 to 1982 one in which participation rates were relatively stable. Despite the increases in school participation rates, 11.5 per cent of 15 year-olds in 1983 had left the formal school system.

Over the last 16 years the participation rate for females has grown more quickly than that for males and since 1977 has exceeded the male rate for 16 and 17 year-olds. This change in the relative position of male and female participation rates occurred at a time when, for both males and females 16 to 17 years of age, participation rates actually decreased in some years (Chart 4.3).

The more rapid increase in female participation rates for 16 and 17 year-olds in recent years has led to a large decrease, since 1967, in the male/female ratio for school students aged 16 and 17 years (Chart 4.4). For 17 year-olds, in 1967 there were approximately 152 males for every 100 females and this had fallen to almost 96 males for every 100 females in 1983 (Table 4.3). Secondary school retention rates reflect this trend of increasing female participation. While male retention rates from first to final year peaked in 1972 (Chart 4.5), for females the trend has been steadily upwards from 23.7 per cent in 1969 to 39.9 per cent in 1982 (Table 4.4).

School students can attend either a government school or some other recognised educational institution. In 1983 over three-quarters (75.6 per cent) of Australian school students attended a government school (Table 4.5). Non-government schools operate under condi-

tions determined by government authorities, usually registration boards, in each State and Territory. The majority of non-government schools are Roman Catholic and there is a Catholic Education Commission in each State and at the national level. In 1983, 18.5 per cent of all school students attended a Catholic school. Most other non-government schools are under the auspices of, or run by, other religious denominations. Since 1967 the proportion of school students in government schools has not changed markedly although there has been a steady decline since 1977 from 78.9 per cent to 75.6 per cent in 1983. This decline occurred in both primary and secondary grades. Between 1977 and 1983 the proportion of school students at Catholic schools increased from 16.8 per cent to 18.5 per cent.

As noted earlier, at the age of 15 years most school students are no longer legally obliged to stay at school and this marks the beginning of the flow of students out of the school system. While the majority of school leavers actually leave the education system altogether and seek employment (an issue that is addressed in more detail in Section 3) a large number continue on in the education system either as full-time or part-time students.

The main post-school institutions are the universities, colleges of advanced education (CAEs) and technical and further education (TAFE) institutions. Students attaining the minimum school leaving age may leave school and enrol in a vocationally oriented course in a TAFE institution. It is also possible for school students to complete their secondary schooling at a TAFE institution rather than at school, and this needs to be kept in mind when analysing trends in school participation rates. For many TAFE courses, however, completion of Year 10 of secondary school is a minimum entry requirement. For those continuing to the end of secondary school (Year 12) opportunities for further study are available in TAFE institutions, universities and colleges of advanced education.

In 1983, 9.9 per cent of students who left school in 1982 were full-time students at a TAFE institution with a further 9.2 per cent enrolled part-time (Table 4.6). For universities the corresponding percentage for full-time students was 7.0 while for CAEs it was 5.8. (The percentages for part-time students were too small for publication.) The transition rate overall from school in 1982 to full-time post-school education in 1983 was 25.5 per cent and to part-time post-school education was 11.2 per cent. These percentages can be a little misleading with respect to university and CAE students in the sense that the majority of school leavers are not eligible to go to a university or a CAE. If the focus is solely on final year school students then the transition rates to universities and CAEs were 21.3 per cent and 20.5 per cent respectively in 1983, representing a continuation in the decline since 1974 in transition rates

to these institutions (Table 4.7).

The remainder of this section examines the characteristics of students at TAFE, universities and CAEs.

Technical and further education students

The development of national TAFE statistics is still in its infancy and only limited data are available. Up until 1980 the TAFE administrative system produced data on an enrolment rather than a student basis. Steps, however, have been taken to correct this situation and some administrative by-product data on the numbers and characteristics of students at TAFE institutions are now available.

Data on a student basis are also available from ABS surveys. Readers should note, however, that survey data on TAFE students are not comparable with the administrative-based data because of differences in the reference period. Survey data provide estimates of the number of TAFE students at a particular point in time during the academic year while administrative-based data relate to the total number of students that enrol at anytime during the year. For more details of this difference see Method of collection in the technical notes to this Chapter.

In 1982, the ABS conducted a survey that, among other things, collected demographic data on students at TAFE institutions. From this survey it was estimated that 437 100 students studied at a TAFE institution in 1982, 269 600 males and 167 500 females (Table 4.8). Almost half of these students (47.3 per cent) were 15 to 20 years of age. However, due mainly to the adult education and hobby courses offered at TAFE institutions, a substantial number of TAFE students are in the older age groups. In 1982, 14.7 per cent of TAFE students were 30 to 39 years of age and 13.7 per cent were 40 to 64 years of age.

Time series data on TAFE students are very limited. Data from surveys conducted by the ABS in 1979 and 1982 indicate that the number of TAFE students fell from 451 300 in 1979 to 437 100 in 1982 (Table 4.9). Over this period, participation rates did increase for 15 to 18 year-olds and most notably for males 15 to 16 years of age where the proportion attending a TAFE institution increased from 4.5 per cent in 1979 to 11.2 per cent in 1982. In contrast to school, university and advanced education students the participation rates for males at TAFE institutions are much higher than for females especially in the age group 15 to 22 years (Chart 4.6).

The majority of TAFE students (81.2 per cent) in 1982 studied part-time with 13.1 per cent studying full-time and a further 5.7 per cent doing a course by correspondence (Table 4.11). The majority of male students (51.0 per cent) were doing a 'trade/apprenticeship' course while a further 32.0 per cent were doing a 'certificate/diploma' course (Table 4.10). For females, 41.2 per cent were doing a 'certificate/

diploma' course while a further 36.9 per cent were doing an 'adult education/hobby' course.

TAFE institutions, through their 'trade/apprenticeship' courses, offer technical training that is stipulated as part of the apprenticeship in most trades. In May 1983 there were an estimated 151 100 apprentices of whom 137 700 or 91.1 per cent were males (Table 4.14). The greatest numbers of apprentices were in the 'metal' and 'building' fields of trade with 23.4 and 18.7 per cent of all apprentices respectively.

While most courses at TAFE institutions are either vocationally oriented or preparatory for further study, the 'adult education' stream offers courses that are not. This stream has courses/programs in home handicraft, hobbies, self-expression and cultural appreciation. As mentioned earlier, students in this stream are generally older than other TAFE students with 61.8 per cent in 1982 aged 30 years or more (Table 4.12). In addition, adult education students are mainly female (in 1982, 77.6 per cent of such students were females) and are more likely to have post-school qualifications than non-students in the same age-sex categories (Table 4.15 and Table 4.44).

University students

Over the last fifteen years or so the number of university students increased continuously from 95 400 in 1967 to 169 400 in 1983 (Table 4.16). The trend in the number of students was however different for males and females. The number of male students increased from 69 000 in 1967 to a peak of 96 900 in 1977 and since then has fallen slightly to 94 500 in 1983. For females the numbers increased continuously over the period from 26 400 in 1967 to 74 800 in 1983.

These trends in the numbers of university students are reflected in the participation rates where the proportion of males 17 to 22 years of age undertaking university education dropped from 7.1 to 6.2 per cent between 1967 and 1983 (Table 4.17). For females the participation rate increased from 3.3 to 5.0 per cent between 1967 and 1983.

As a result of these trends the proportion of university students that are female increased from 27.7 per cent in 1967 to 44.2 per cent in 1983 with the ratio of male students to female students generally falling over this period for all age groups (Table 4.18).

The majority of university students (60.7 per cent) attended full-time in 1983 (Table 4.19). Between 1967 and 1983 this proportion peaked at 65.5 per cent in 1975 and decreased continuously to 59.9 per cent in 1982, mainly as the result of an actual decline in the number of full-time male students over the period 1977 to 1982 and the relatively strong rate of growth in the latter part of the seventies and early eighties in the number of female students attending university part-time (Chart 4.9). Be-

tween 1967 and 1977 female students were slightly more likely to be attending university full-time than were male students but this trend reversed itself over the period 1978 to 1983. In 1983, 62.6 per cent of male university students attended full-time compared to 58.4 per cent for females (Table 4.19).

In 1983 78.7 per cent of persons at university were studying at the bachelor degree level, 13.9 per cent were studying for higher degrees and 3.6 per cent for post-graduate diplomas (Table 4.20). The proportion of university students studying for higher degrees has increased over the period 1967 to 1983 for both males and females — 11.0 per cent to 17.1 per cent for males and 5.6 per cent to 9.9 per cent for females.

The distribution of university students by field of study is different for males as compared to females. In 1983, 38.1 per cent of female students were studying 'humanities' while for males the most popular fields were the 'natural sciences' (19.0 per cent) and 'economics, commerce and government' (17.7 per cent) (Table 4.21).

Advanced education students

Statistics on the number of persons attending CAEs show a rapid increase in the first half of the seventies. However, much of the increase reflects the reclassification of existing institutions to CAE status. The biggest change occurred between 1973 and 1974 when about forty existing teachers colleges were reclassified to CAE status. Data prior to 1974 are therefore not directly comparable with data for the period 1974 to 1983 and for this reason the time series data in this section cover only the latter period.

Over the period 1974 to 1983 the number of advanced education students increased continuously from 107 200 to 179 900 (Table 4.22). This trend was similar for both males and females although the percentage increase over the period for males (52.0 per cent) was much less than that for females (87.3 per cent). Readers should note, however, that 6 600 students doing approved advanced education courses at institutions other than colleges of advanced education were included for the first time in the 1983 data. If these persons had been excluded then the percentage increase in students numbers over the period 1974 to 1983 would have been 46.1 per cent for males and 82.5 per cent for females.

The trend in the participation rates of advanced education students has varied somewhat by age group. For both males and females 17 to 22 years of age the participation rate peaked at 5.3 per cent and 6.0 per cent respectively in 1976 and has declined steadily since then to 4.7 per cent and 5.3 per cent respectively in 1982 (Table 4.23). Between 1982 and 1983 the participation rate for 17 to 22 year-olds increased to 5.0 per cent for males and 5.6 per

cent for females. For the older age groups however there has been a steady increase over the period 1974 to 1983 from 1.4 per cent to 2.4 per cent for 23 to 29 year-olds and from 0.5 per cent to 1.5 per cent for 30 to 39 year-olds. As a result of the increased participation of older persons the proportion of students over 22 years of age has increased from 32.1 per cent in 1974 to 52.6 per cent in 1983 (Table 4.22).

The male/female ratio for advanced education students has shown a similar downward trend to that for school students and university students (Chart 4.11). However as with university students the decline has slowed in recent years and for some age groups (e.g. 17 to 22 year-olds) has started to increase. Overall the proportion of students that are female increased from 42.7 per cent in 1974 to 47.7 per cent in 1983.

Over the period 1974 to 1983 the proportion of advanced education students studying full-time fell continuously between 1974 and 1982 from 60.7 per cent to 46.1 per cent and then increased to 48.0 per cent in 1983 (Table 4.25). This trend was mainly the result of strong growth in the number of both male and female part-time students and little growth in the number of both male and female full-time students (Chart 4.12). Female students did, however, remain over this period more likely to be full-time students than did males. In 1983 42.9 per cent of male advanced education students attended full-time compared to 53.5 per cent for females.

In 1983 the majority of advanced education students (54.1 per cent) were studying for bachelor degrees with a further 32.7 per cent studying for a diploma or associate diploma (Table 4.26). For males the field of study with the greatest concentration of students in 1983 was 'commercial and business studies' (30.8 per cent) while for females it was 'education' (47.4 per cent) (Table 4.27).

All students

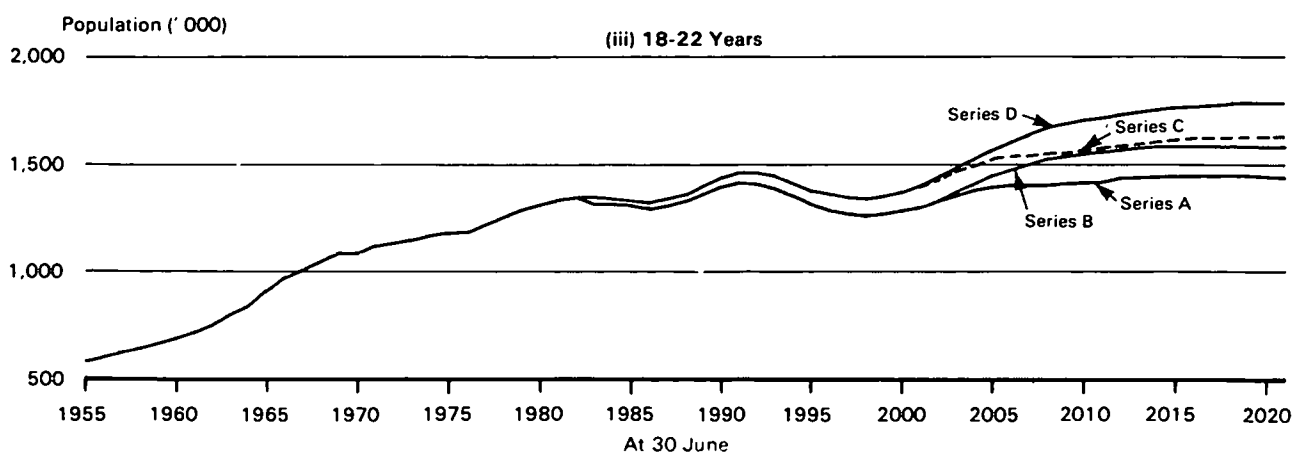
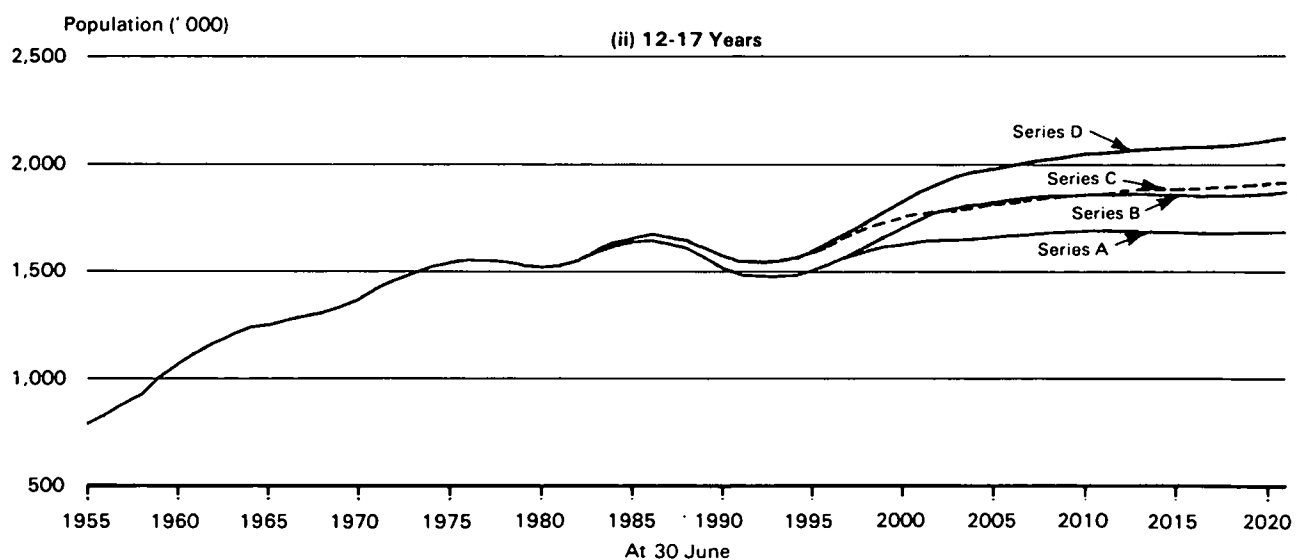
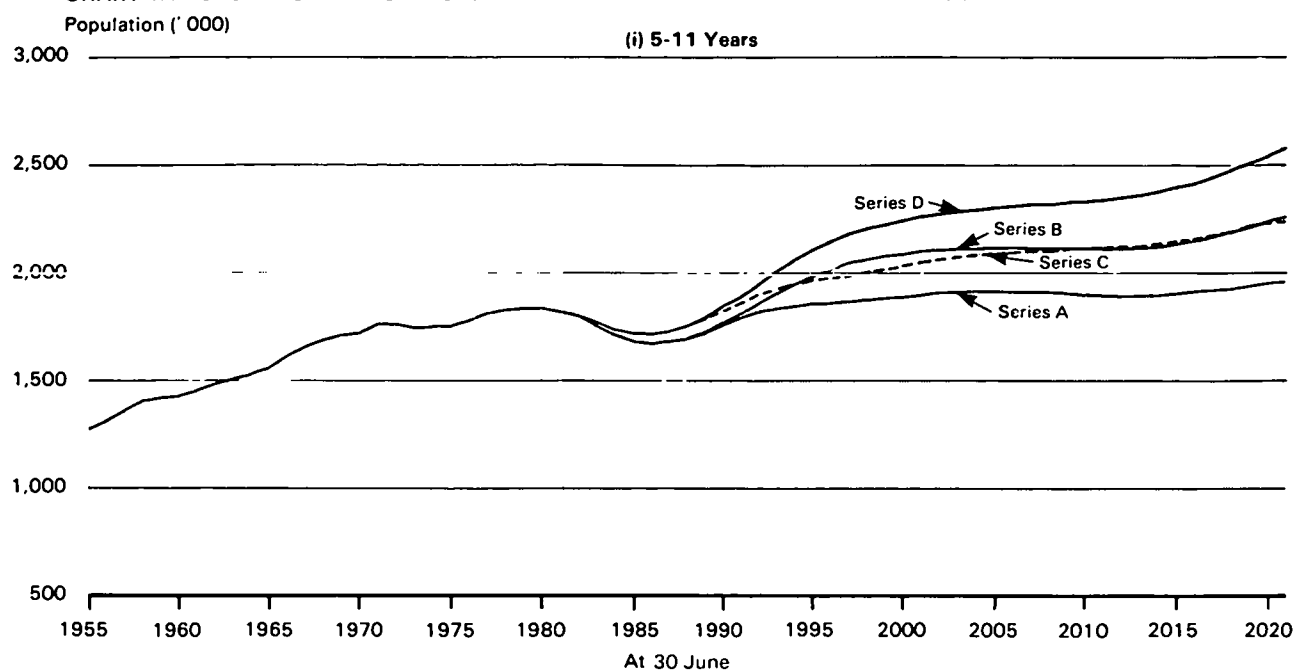
In summary, therefore, (and based on data from a survey conducted by the ABS in March to June 1982) there were an estimated 1 417 900 persons aged 15 to 64 years studying at an educational institution at any particular point in time in the period March to June 1982 — 780 300 were males and 637 600 females (Table 4.28). That is, approximately 15 per cent of the population 15 to 64 years at any particular point in time in the period March to June 1982 were undertaking non-compulsory educational instruction — 16.0 per cent of males and 13.2 per cent of females.

For persons 15 to 64 years of age the proportion attending an educational institution in 1982 decreased with age from approximately 71 per cent for persons 15 to 17 years of age to about 4 per cent for persons 40 to 64 years of age. Female participation rates by age more often than not were less than those for males.

TABLE 4.1 SCHOOL STUDENTS
(^{'000})

	1967	1972	1977	1979	1980	1981	1982	1983
Males								
Primary	892.6	934.6	954.8	968.1	968.0	962.4	950.8	931.7
Secondary	443.7	530.9	569.2	557.3	554.6	561.0	576.6	609.7
<i>All grades</i>	<i>1336.3</i>	<i>1465.5</i>	<i>1523.9</i>	<i>1525.4</i>	<i>1522.6</i>	<i>1523.4</i>	<i>1527.5</i>	<i>1541.4</i>
Females								
Primary	840.8	878.9	904.2	916.7	916.1	909.2	898.1	877.4
Secondary	404.2	489.5	551.0	544.9	545.9	554.8	569.0	597.1
<i>All grades</i>	<i>1244.9</i>	<i>1368.5</i>	<i>1455.2</i>	<i>1461.6</i>	<i>1462.0</i>	<i>1464.0</i>	<i>1467.2</i>	<i>1474.4</i>
Persons								
Primary	1733.4	1813.5	1859.0	1884.8	1884.1	1871.6	1849.0	1809.0
Secondary	847.8	1020.4	1120.2	1102.2	1100.5	1115.8	1145.7	1206.8
<i>All grades</i>	<i>2581.2</i>	<i>2833.9</i>	<i>2979.2</i>	<i>2986.9</i>	<i>2984.6</i>	<i>2987.4</i>	<i>2994.6</i>	<i>3015.8</i>

CHART 4.1 POPULATION BY AGE: ACTUAL 1955-1981 AND PROJECTED 1982-2021(a)



(a) See technical notes, Chapter 1.

**CHART 4.2 PRIMARY AND SECONDARY SCHOOL ENROLMENTS : ACTUAL 1967-1982 AND
PROJECTED 1983-1993(a)**

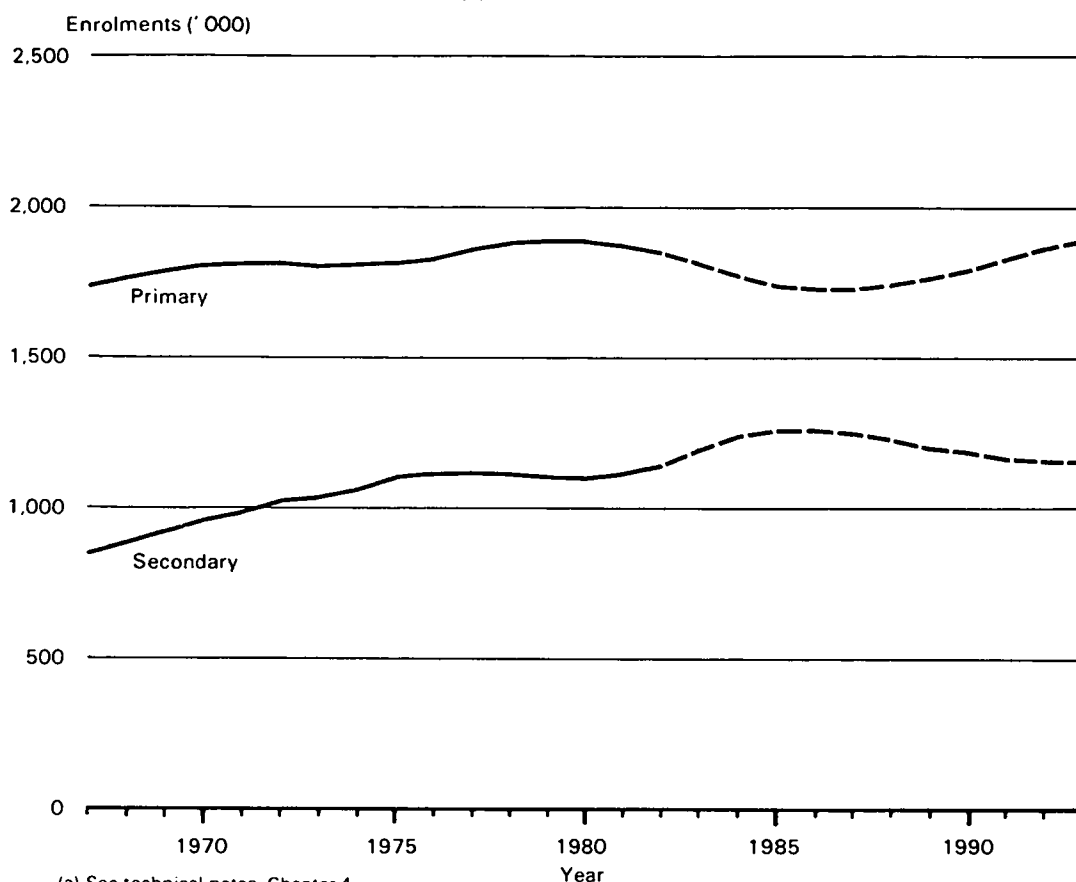
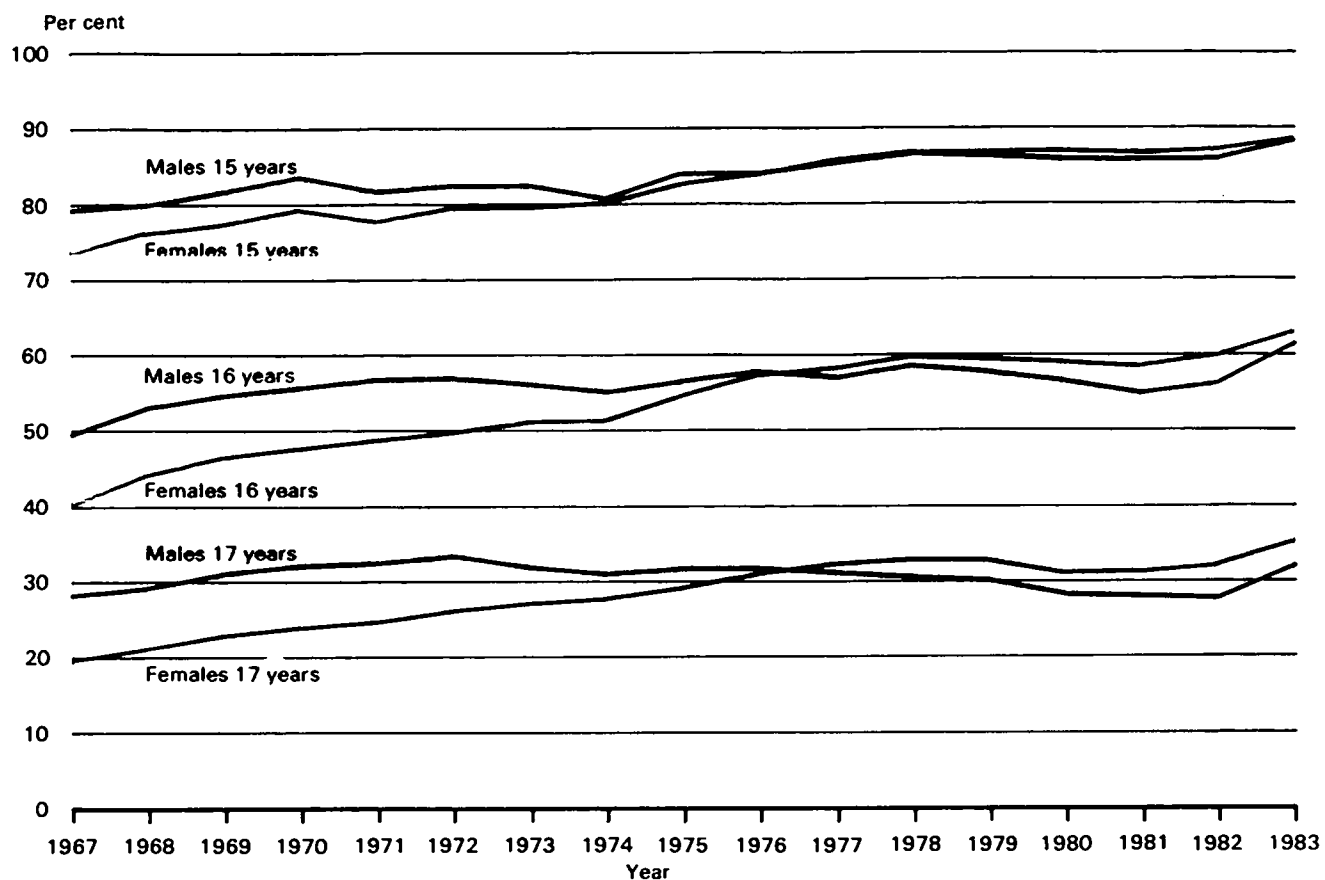


TABLE 4.2 SCHOOL STUDENTS: PARTICIPATION RATES (a)
(Per cent)

Age (years)	1967	1972	1977	1979	1980	1981	1982	1983
MALES								
14	99.2	97.5	97.2	97.8	97.5	97.7	98.3	97.8
15	79.2	82.3	85.2	86.1	85.7	85.7	86.0	88.5
16	49.4	56.7	56.8	57.5	56.4	54.8	56.2	61.4
17	28.2	33.3	31.0	30.2	28.2	28.1	27.9	32.1
18	} 9.8 {	10.3	7.4	7.1	6.0	5.5	5.8	6.7
19(b)		2.0	1.5	1.7	1.6	1.6	1.7	2.4
FEMALES								
14	99.4	96.7	98.0	97.2	97.3	97.6	97.7	97.6
15	73.2	79.2	85.4	86.5	86.5	86.4	86.9	88.5
16	40.2	49.5	57.9	59.1	58.5	58.1	59.6	62.8
17	19.5	25.8	32.0	32.6	30.7	31.1	31.9	35.1
18	} 4.2 {	5.5	6.1	6.3	5.4	4.8	5.0	5.9
19(b)		0.8	1.3	1.9	1.9	1.8	1.7	2.1
PERSONS								
14	99.3	97.1	97.6	97.5	97.4	97.7	98.1	97.7
15	76.3	80.8	85.3	86.3	86.1	86.0	86.5	88.5
16	44.9	53.2	57.3	58.3	57.4	56.4	57.9	62.1
17	24.0	29.6	31.5	31.4	29.4	29.6	30.2	33.5
18	} 7.0 {	7.9	6.8	6.7	5.7	5.1	5.4	6.3
19(b)		1.4	1.4	1.8	1.7	1.7	1.7	2.2

(a) School students as a percentage of the population of the same age and sex. (b) Includes a small number of students aged over 19 years.

CHART 4.3 SCHOOL STUDENTS : PARTICIPATION RATES(a)



(a) School students as a percentage of the population of the same age and sex.

TABLE 4.3 SCHOOL STUDENTS: MALE/FEMALE RATIOS (a)

	1967	1972	1977	1979	1980	1981	1982	1983
Students aged —								
14	104.9	105.2	105.1	105.5	104.8	105.0	105.2	104.6
15	112.7	109.0	105.0	104.6	103.6	103.6	103.9	104.6
16	128.6	120.6	103.7	102.1	100.9	98.5	98.7	102.7
17	151.9	132.8	101.3	96.3	95.8	94.0	93.4	95.6
18	248.0	193.1	125.4	118.0	114.4	118.2	121.5	119.4
19 and over		264.5	118.0	93.6	86.4	92.4	102.1	119.5
Year of schooling								
7	104.6	104.4	105.0	104.1	104.5	103.7	104.6	103.7
8	104.0	104.5	105.4	105.4	104.2	104.7	104.0	104.9
10	110.2	108.2	103.8	102.9	103.1	102.7	102.0	103.8
12	147.3	130.0	96.9	91.6	90.2	88.8	87.0	89.8
Total population aged 15-18 years	104.6	103.9	104.9	104.5	104.1	101.3	104.5	104.7

(a) Number of males per 100 females.

CHART 4.4 SCHOOL STUDENTS: MALE/FEMALE RATIOS

Males per 100 females

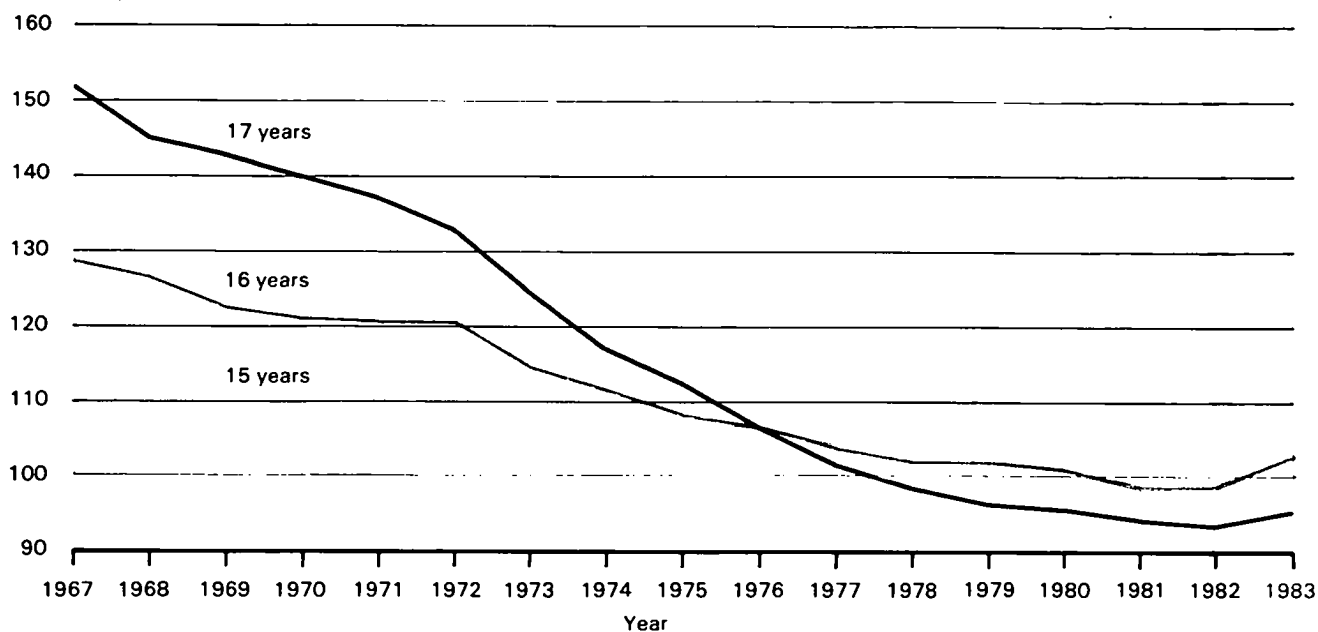
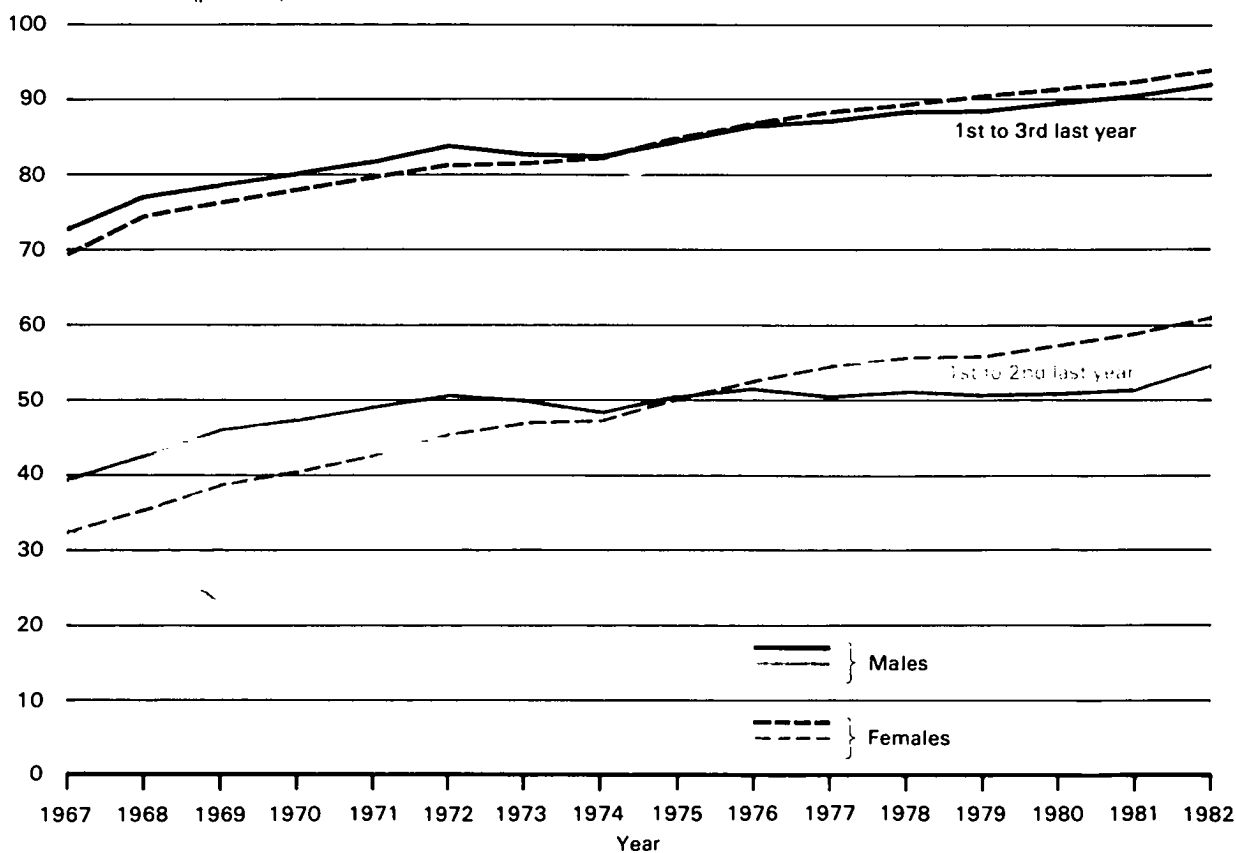


CHART 4.5 SECONDARY SCHOOL STUDENTS: APPARENT RETENTION RATES(a)

Retention rate (per cent)



(a) See technical notes, Chapter 4.

TABLE 4.4 SECONDARY SCHOOL STUDENTS: APPARENT RETENTION RATES (a)

	1969	1972	1977	1979	1980	1981	1982
1st to 3rd last year							
Males	78.7	83.8	87.1	88.5	89.5	90.3	92.0
Females	76.2	81.6	88.3	90.4	91.5	92.6	93.8
Persons	77.5	82.7	87.7	89.4	90.5	91.4	92.9
1st to 2nd last year							
Males	46.0	50.7	50.3	50.4	50.8	51.6	54.2
Females	38.7	45.5	54.4	55.8	57.3	59.0	60.8
Persons	42.5	49.2	52.3	53.0	54.0	55.2	57.4
1st to final year							
Males	31.1	35.7	34.0	32.4	31.9	32.0	32.9
Females	23.7	28.9	36.6	37.2	37.3	37.8	39.9
Persons	27.5	32.4	35.3	34.7	34.5	34.8	36.3

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 4.

TABLE 4.5 SCHOOL STUDENTS: GOVERNMENT AND NON-GOVERNMENT SCHOOLS

	1967	1972	1977	1979	1980	1981	1982	1983
PRIMARY (a) (Per cent)								
Government	78.4	80.0	80.8	80.5	80.0	79.4	78.7	78.0
Non-government —								
Catholic	19.5	17.8	16.8	16.8	17.1	17.5	17.9	18.3
Other	2.1	2.2	2.4	2.7	2.9	3.1	3.4	3.7
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
SECONDARY (Per cent)								
Government	74.3	75.8	75.6	74.3	73.6	72.9	72.3	72.1
Non-government —								
Catholic	17.4	16.5	16.9	17.8	18.2	18.5	18.8	18.8
Other	8.4	7.7	7.5	7.9	8.2	8.5	8.9	9.1
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
ALL GRADES (Per cent)								
Government	77.0	79.5	79.9	79.2	77.7	77.0	76.2	75.6
Non-government —								
Catholic	18.8	17.4	16.8	17.2	17.5	17.9	18.3	18.5
Other	4.2	4.2	4.3	4.6	4.8	5.1	5.5	5.8
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
'000								
Primary	1 733.4	1 813.5	1 859.0	1 884.8	1 884.1	1 871.6	1 849.0	1 809.0
Secondary	847.8	1 020.4	1 120.2	1 102.2	1 100.5	1 115.8	1 145.7	1 206.8
All grades	2 581.2	2 833.9	2 979.2	2 986.9	2 984.6	2 987.4	2 994.6	3 015.8

(a) Students in special schools/classes who cannot be classified as primary or secondary have been included as primary.

TABLE 4.6 TRANSITION RATES FROM SCHOOL TO POST-SCHOOL EDUCATION
(Per cent)

	Year left school						
	1973	1975	1978	1979	1980	1981	1982
MALES							
Full-time student in year after leaving school at —							
University	11.7	9.8	6.4	8.9	6.2	7.6	8.3
CAE	5.5	7.0	3.9	3.7	5.8	3.9	4.7
Technical college, TAFE	}	3.8	{	{	{	{	{
Other institution							
Total	18.8	20.5	15.4	19.2	18.5	18.9	24.1
Part-time student in year after leaving school at —							
University	}	}	}	{	{	{	{
CAE							
Technical college, TAFE							
Other institution							
Total	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	22.2	24.8	21.8	14.9
Not studying in year after leaving school				58.7	56.7	59.2	61.1
Not a full-time student in year after leaving school	81.2	79.5	84.6	80.8	81.5	81.1	75.9
Total school leavers	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
FEMALES							
Full-time student in year after leaving school at —							
University	7.9	5.5	7.4	6.8	7.3	5.5	5.8
CAE	11.2	9.1	8.6	6.4	9.1	5.1	6.8
Technical college, TAFE	8.7	16.2	8.5	8.6	9.2	8.5	9.9
Other institution			4.0	3.9	5.0	4.4	4.4
Total	27.8	30.7	28.6	25.7	30.5	23.5	26.9
Part-time student in year after leaving school at —							
University	}	}	}	{	{	{	{
CAE							
Technical college, TAFE							
Other institution							
Total	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	10.2	9.0	7.8	7.7
Not studying in year after leaving school				64.1	60.4	68.7	65.4
Not a full-time student in year after leaving school	72.2	69.3	71.4	74.3	69.5	76.5	73.1
Total school leavers	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
PERSONS							
Full-time student in year after leaving school at —							
University	9.9	7.8	6.9	7.9	6.7	6.6	7.0
CAE	8.2	8.0	6.2	4.9	7.4	4.5	5.8
Technical college, TAFE	5.0	9.7	6.7	7.3	7.6	7.5	9.9
Other institution			2.0	2.0	2.7	2.7	2.9
Total	23.1	25.4	21.8	22.2	24.4	21.2	25.5
Part-time student in year after leaving school at —							
University	}	}	}	{	{	{	{
CAE							
Technical college, TAFE							
Other institution							
Total	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	16.7	17.0	14.8	11.2
Not studying in year after leaving school				61.2	58.5	64.0	63.3
Not a full-time student in year after leaving school	76.9	74.6	78.2	77.8	75.6	78.8	74.5
Total school leavers	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

TABLE 4.7 PROPORTION OF FINAL YEAR SCHOOL STUDENTS WHO PROCEEDED DIRECTLY TO HIGHER EDUCATION
(Per cent)

	1974	1977	1979	1980	1981	1982	1983
Commenced University (a) —							
Males	32.3	28.8	27.1	26.3	25.7	24.9	25.0
Females	25.1	21.1	18.3	18.1	18.1	18.3	18.1
Persons	29.1	25.0	22.6	22.0	21.7	21.4	21.3
Commenced Advanced Education (b) —							
Males	20.2	20.0	19.1	18.4	18.8	17.9	19.6
Females	31.8	27.3	24.7	22.4	21.9	20.3	21.2
Persons	25.5	23.6	22.0	20.4	20.4	19.2	20.5
Commenced University or Advanced Education —							
Males	52.6	48.9	46.2	44.6	44.6	42.9	44.9
Females	57.0	48.5	43.1	40.5	40.0	38.6	39.3
Persons	54.6	48.7	44.6	42.5	42.2	40.6	41.8
Commenced full-time —							
Males	45.9	43.5	40.8	39.3	39.2	38.4	41.1
Females	53.4	45.4	40.0	37.4	37.2	36.2	37.3
Persons	49.3	44.5	40.4	38.3	38.2	37.2	39.1
Commenced part-time —							
Males	6.7	5.3	5.4	5.4	5.3	4.5	3.6
Females	3.6	3.0	3.1	3.0	2.8	2.4	1.9
Persons	5.3	4.2	4.2	4.2	4.0	3.4	2.7

(a) Students commencing undergraduate bachelor degree courses at universities who did their final school examination in the previous year as a percentage of all final year school students in the previous year. (b) Students commencing study at colleges of advanced education who did their final school examination in the previous year as a percentage of all final year school students in the previous year. In 1983 includes students commencing approved advanced education courses at institutions other than CAEs.

TABLE 4.8 TECHNICAL AND FURTHER EDUCATION STUDENTS: AGE AND SEX, MARCH-JUNE 1982

Age group (years)	Males	Females	Persons	Males	Females	Persons
	'000			Per cent		
15-16	27.3	13.7	41.0	10.1	8.2	9.4
17-18	65.7	27.1	92.9	24.4	16.2	21.2
19-20	55.8	17.3	73.1	20.7	10.3	16.7
21-22	23.0	9.8	32.8	8.5	5.9	7.5
23-29	41.1	28.6	69.7	15.2	17.1	16.0
30-39	31.5	32.8	64.2	11.7	19.6	14.7
40-64	24.7	35.3	60.0	9.2	21.1	13.7
Total (a)	269.6	167.5	437.1	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) Includes a small number of persons aged 65 years and over.

TABLE 4.9 TECHNICAL AND FURTHER EDUCATION STUDENTS: PARTICIPATION RATES (a), SEPTEMBER-DECEMBER 1979 AND MARCH-JUNE 1982
(Per cent)

Age group (years)	Males		Females		Persons	
	1979	1982	1979	1982	1979	1982
15-16	4.5	11.2	5.5	5.9	5.0	8.6
17-18	22.6	25.9	10.3	11.0	16.7	18.5
19-20	22.4	21.0	7.6	6.7	14.9	13.9
21-22	11.8	8.7	4.8	3.8	8.4	6.3
23-29	5.7	4.8	3.8	3.3	4.7	4.1
30-39	3.5	2.8	3.3	3.0	3.4	2.9
40-64	1.2	1.3	2.1	1.9	1.6	1.6
All students	5.5	5.5	3.7	3.4	4.6	4.5

(a) Students as a proportion of the population of the same age and sex.

CHART 4.6 TECHNICAL AND FURTHER EDUCATION STUDENTS: PARTICIPATION RATES(a) 1982

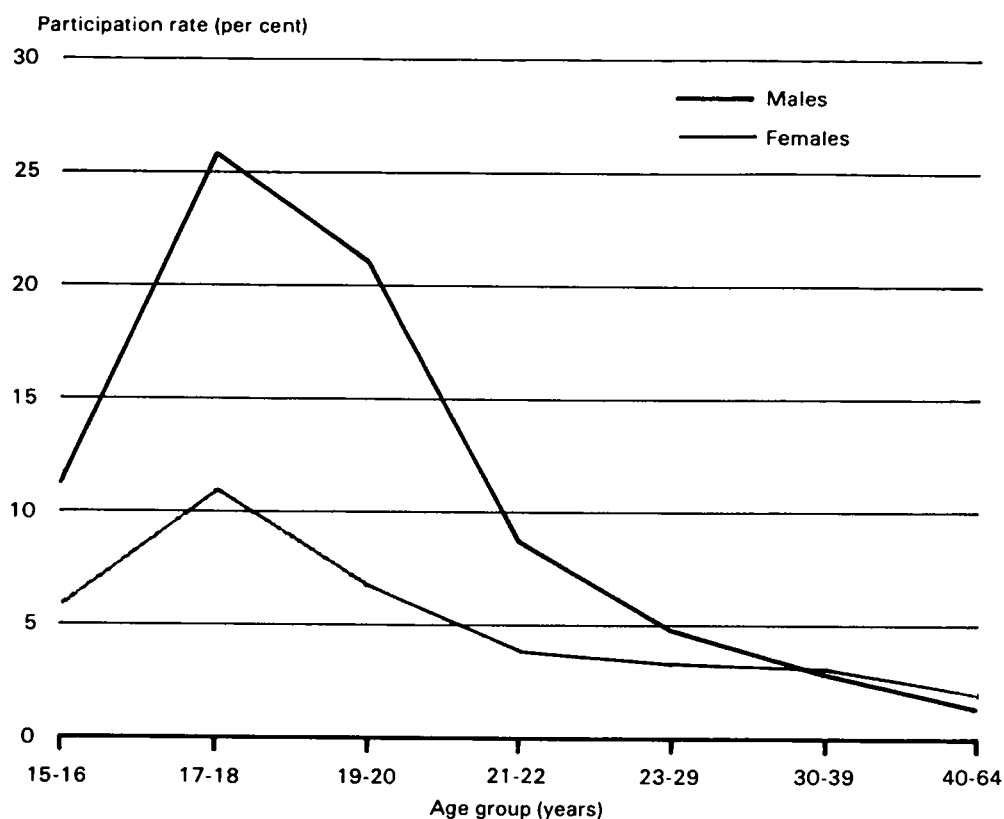


TABLE 4.10 TECHNICAL AND FURTHER EDUCATION STUDENTS: TYPE OF COURSE, SEPTEMBER-DECEMBER 1979 AND MARCH-JUNE 1982

Type of course	Males		Females		Persons	
	1979	1982	1979	1982	1979	1982
	<i>Per cent</i>					
Secondary school course	3.6	2.8	10.4	7.3	6.3	4.5
Trade/Apprenticeship	52.0	51.0	5.5	8.3	33.7	34.6
Certificate/Diploma	29.1	32.0	39.7	41.2	33.3	35.5
Adult education/						
Hobby course	9.4	6.6	40.9	36.9	21.9	18.2
Other	5.8	7.6	3.5	6.3	4.9	7.1
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	<i>'000</i>					
All students	273.6	269.6	177.7	167.5	451.3	437.1

TABLE 4.11 TECHNICAL AND FURTHER EDUCATION STUDENTS: FULL-TIME/PART-TIME STATUS AND TYPE OF COURSE, MARCH-JUNE 1982

Type of course	Full-time	Part-time	Correspondence	Total	Full-time	Part-time	Correspondence	Total
	<i>'000</i>				<i>Per cent</i>			
Secondary school course ...	*	15.3	*	19.7	*	77.5	*	100.0
Trade/Apprenticeship	17.6	129.0	*	151.4	11.6	85.2	*	100.0
Certificate/Diploma	26.4	116.4	12.3	155.2	17.0	75.0	7.9	100.0
Adult education/								
Hobby course	*	75.6	*	79.7	*	95.0	*	100.0
Other	9.1	18.6	*	31.2	29.3	59.5	*	100.0
Total	57.2	354.9	25.0	437.1	13.1	81.2	5.7	100.0

TABLE 4.12 TECHNICAL AND FURTHER EDUCATION STUDENTS: TYPE OF COURSE AND AGE, MARCH-JUNE 1982
(Per cent)

	Age group (years)					
Type of course	15-16	17-22	23-29	30-39	40-64	Total (a)
MALES						
Trade/Apprenticeship	17.8	67.7	7.2	*	*	100.0
Certificate/Diploma	*	44.1	21.0	22.4	11.6	100.0
Adult education/ Hobby course	*	*	*	*	42.6	100.0
Other (b)	*	35.9	35.1	*	*	100.0
Total	10.1	53.6	15.2	11.7	9.2	100.0
FEMALES						
Trade/Apprenticeship	*	52.4	*	*	*	100.0
Certificate/Diploma	11.3	38.9	17.2	16.8	15.1	100.0
Adult education/ Hobby course	*	14.5	16.2	27.5	35.5	100.0
Other (b)	*	48.9	*	*	*	100.0
Total	8.0	33.6	17.1	19.6	21.1	100.0
PERSONS						
Trade/Apprenticeship	19.1	66.3	7.2	4.2	*	100.0
Certificate/Diploma	5.6	41.8	19.3	19.9	13.1	100.0
Adult education/ Hobby course	*	15.3	16.6	24.7	37.1	100.0
Other (b)	*	41.8	30.6	14.3	*	100.0
Total	9.3	45.9	16.0	14.7	13.7	100.0

(a) Includes students aged 65 and over. (b) Includes secondary school course.

TABLE 4.13 TECHNICAL AND FURTHER EDUCATION STUDENTS: MALE/FEMALE RATIOS (a), MARCH-JUNE 1982

Type of course	Age group (years)					Total
	15-16	17-22	23-29	30-39	40-64	
Trade/Apprenticeship	*	1 280	*	*	*	990
Certificate/Diploma	*	142	152	167	96	125
Adult education/ Hobby course	*	*	*	*	35	29
Other (b)	*	91	*	*	*	123
Total	204	266	144	96	70	161

(a) Number of males per 100 females. (b) Includes secondary school course.

TABLE 4.14 APPRENTICES: YEAR OF APPRENTICESHIP AND FIELD OF TRADE, MAY 1983

	<i>Year of apprenticeship</i>				
<i>Field of trade</i>	<i>First</i>	<i>Second</i>	<i>Third</i>	<i>Fourth</i>	<i>Total</i>
MALES (Per cent)					
Metal	22.5	22.9	28.9	26.5	25.6
Electrical	18.2	14.2	18.0	16.1	16.6
Building (a)	18.2	20.0	18.5	25.6	20.5
Service	*	*	*	*	*
Food and drink	*	9.6	*	*	7.9
Mechanical, automotive	*	17.4	13.0	14.8	14.1
Other (b)	17.4	13.5	13.9	10.1	13.4
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
PERSONS (c) (Per cent)					
Metal	19.0	21.8	26.7	25.4	23.4
Electrical	15.3	13.5	17.0	15.4	15.4
Building (a)	14.6	18.9	17.0	24.5	18.7
Service	16.6	*	*	*	7.3
Food and drink	*	10.0	7.6	*	8.5
Mechanical, automotive	*	16.4	12.4	14.2	13.0
Other (b)	19.0	13.5	13.4	10.6	13.9
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
			'000		
Males	23.6	38.5	43.9	31.7	137.7
Persons	29.5	40.8	47.6	33.1	151.1

(a) Includes furniture making. (b) Includes printing and footwear, clothing and textiles. (c) Includes 13 400 females (6 000 first year apprentices).

TABLE 4.15 TECHNICAL AND FURTHER EDUCATION STUDENTS ATTENDING ADULT EDUCATION/HOBBY COURSES: AGE AND EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT, MARCH-JUNE 1982

Age group (years)	With post-school qualifications	Without post-school qualifications and left school at age —		Total	Total
		16 or over	15 or under		
MALES					
		Per cent			'000
15-64	54.8	*	*	100.0	17.8
FEMALES					
		Per cent			'000
15-29	41.5	32.6	*	100.0	20.5
30-39	41.9	*	34.2	100.0	17.0
40-64	41.8	*	41.3	100.0	21.9
Total	42.9	23.8	33.2	100.0	61.8

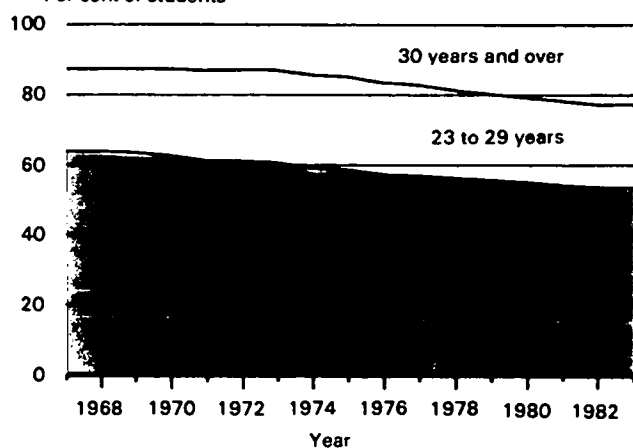
TABLE 4.16 UNIVERSITY STUDENTS: AGE AND SEX

Age group (years)	1967	1972	1977	1979	1980	1981	1982	1983
MALES (Per cent)								
Under 17	0.4	0.4	0.3	0.3	0.4	0.3	0.3	0.3
17-22	63.6	60.5	56.7	55.5	54.6	53.5	53.2	53.3
23-29	23.4	25.9	25.4	24.4	24.3	24.2	23.8	23.4
30-39	9.4	7.6	13.1	14.5	15.0	15.9	16.3	16.4
40 and over	3.2	5.2	4.6	5.3	5.7	6.1	6.5	6.7
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
FEMALES (Per cent)								
Under 17	0.9	0.8	0.4	0.5	0.5	0.4	0.4	0.4
17-22	73.8	71.1	58.2	54.0	53.0	51.8	51.8	51.9
23-29	13.2	15.2	20.5	20.5	20.0	19.8	19.0	18.5
30-39	7.3	7.6	13.5	16.1	17.1	17.8	17.8	18.0
40 and over	4.8	5.2	7.4	8.8	9.5	10.2	11.0	11.3
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
PERSONS (Per cent)								
Under 17	0.5	0.5	0.4	0.4	0.4	0.4	0.3	0.3
17-22	66.4	64.0	57.3	54.9	53.8	52.8	52.6	52.6
23-29	20.6	22.4	23.5	22.8	22.5	22.3	21.7	21.2
30-39	8.8	9.0	13.2	15.1	15.9	16.7	17.0	17.1
40 and over	3.7	4.1	5.7	6.7	7.3	7.9	8.5	8.7
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
'000								
Males	69.0	86.5	96.9	95.3	94.9	95.4	94.4	94.5
Females	26.4	42.1	61.5	65.6	68.2	71.2	73.0	74.8
Persons	95.4	128.7	158.4	160.8	163.2	166.6	167.4	169.4

CHART 4.7 UNIVERSITY STUDENTS BY AGE

(i) Males

Per cent of students



(ii) Females

Per cent of students

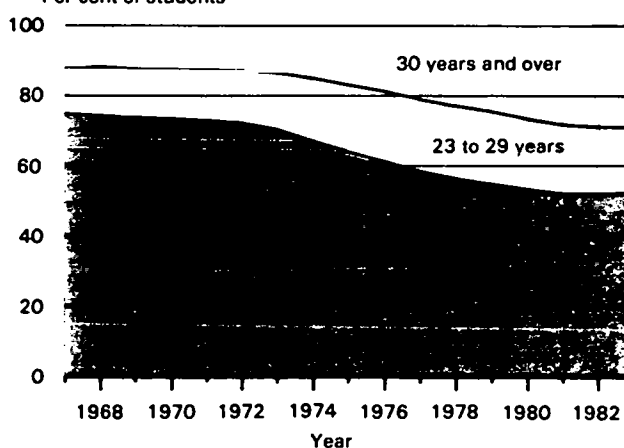


TABLE 4.17 UNIVERSITY STUDENTS: PARTICIPATION RATES (a)
(Per cent)

Age group (years)	1967	1972	1977	1979	1980	1981	1982	1983
MALES								
17-22	7.1	7.6	7.3	6.7	6.5	6.3	6.2	6.2
23-29	2.8	2.9	3.0	2.7	2.7	2.6	2.5	2.4
30-39	0.9	1.0	1.3	1.3	1.3	1.3	1.3	1.3
FEMALES								
17-22	3.3	4.5	4.9	4.7	4.7	4.7	4.8	5.0
23-29	0.6	0.9	1.5	1.6	1.6	1.6	1.6	1.6
30-39	0.3	0.4	0.9	1.1	1.1	1.2	1.2	1.1
PERSONS								
17-22	5.2	6.0	6.1	5.7	5.6	5.5	5.5	5.6
23-29	1.8	1.9	2.3	2.2	2.2	2.1	2.0	2.0
30-39	0.6	0.7	1.1	1.2	1.2	1.3	1.2	1.2

(a) Students as a percentage of the population of the same age and sex.

CHART 4.8 UNIVERSITY STUDENTS: MALE/FEMALE RATIOS

Males per 100 females

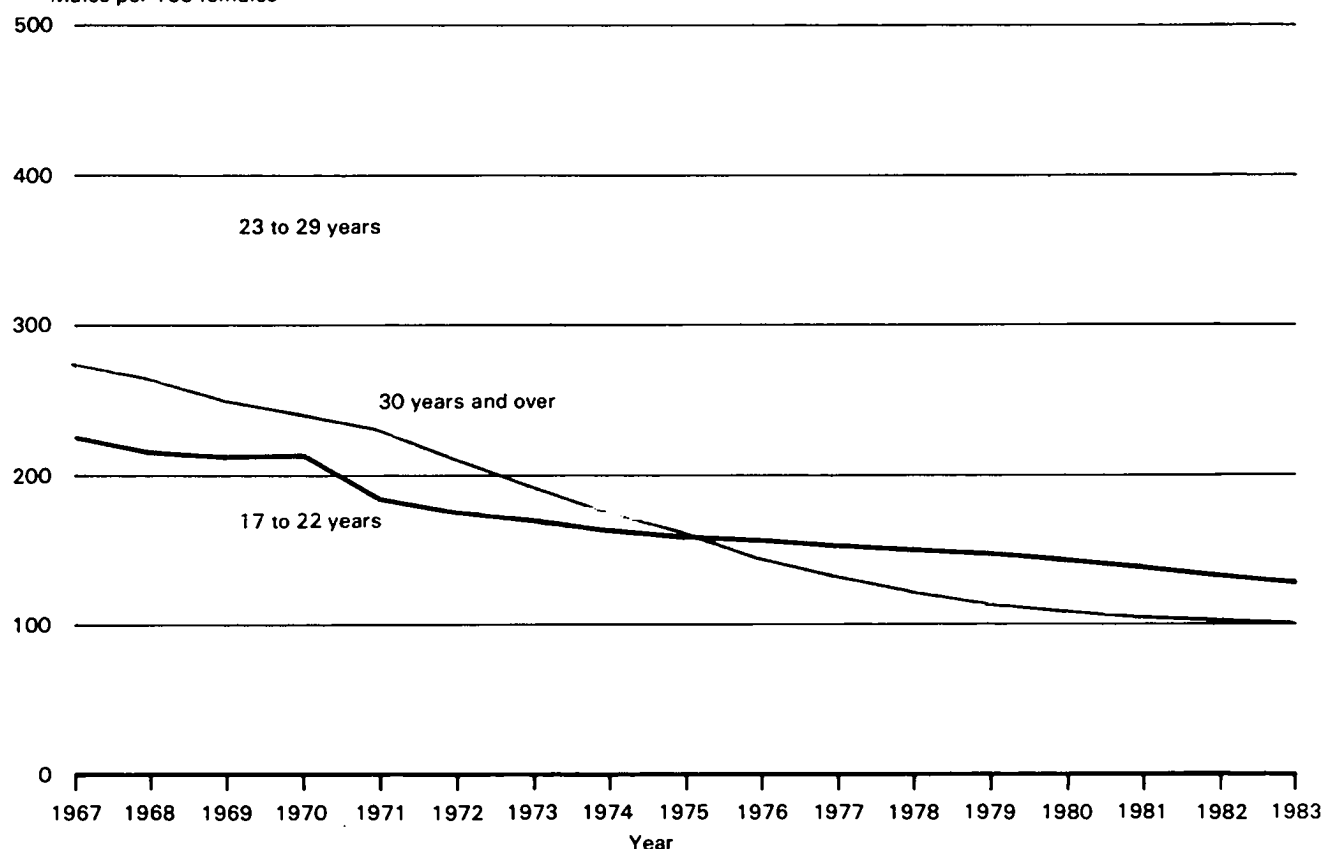


TABLE 4.18 UNIVERSITY STUDENTS: MALE/FEMALE RATIOS (a)

Age group (years)	1967	1972	1977	1979	1980	1981	1982	1983
Under 17	102.9	102.6	104.0	96.8	107.8	94.7	80.7	84.0
17-22	225.0	174.6	153.6	148.6	143.3	138.3	132.6	129.6
23-29	465.1	350.1	195.2	172.6	169.2	163.8	161.6	159.6
30-39	338.8	261.5	153.2	129.6	122.5	119.6	117.9	115.4
40 and over	173.1	138.4	97.9	87.5	83.9	80.6	76.7	74.9

(a) Number of males per 100 females.

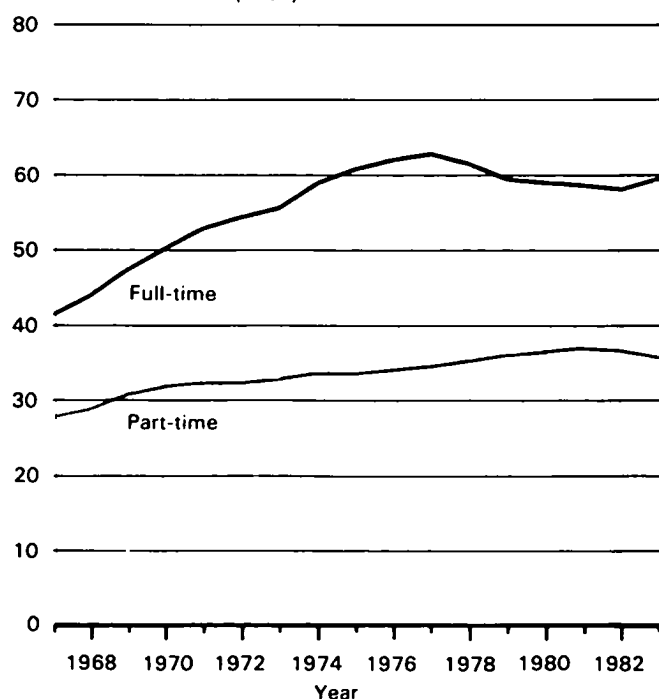
TABLE 4.19 UNIVERSITY STUDENTS: FULL-TIME/PART-TIME STATUS
(Per cent)

	1967	1972	1977	1979	1980	1981	1982	1983
Males —								
Full-time	60.0	63.1	64.8	62.6	62.1	61.5	61.5	62.6
Part-time	40.0	36.9	35.2	37.4	37.9	38.5	38.5	37.4
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Females —								
Full-time	64.1	68.8	65.2	60.3	58.7	57.9	58.0	58.4
Part-time	35.9	31.2	34.8	39.7	41.2	42.1	42.0	41.6
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Persons —								
Full-time	61.2	65.0	65.0	61.6	60.7	60.0	59.9	60.7
Part-time	38.8	35.0	35.0	38.4	39.3	40.0	40.1	39.3
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

CHART 4.9 UNIVERSITY STUDENTS

(i) Males

Number of students (' 000)



(ii) Females

Number of students (' 000)

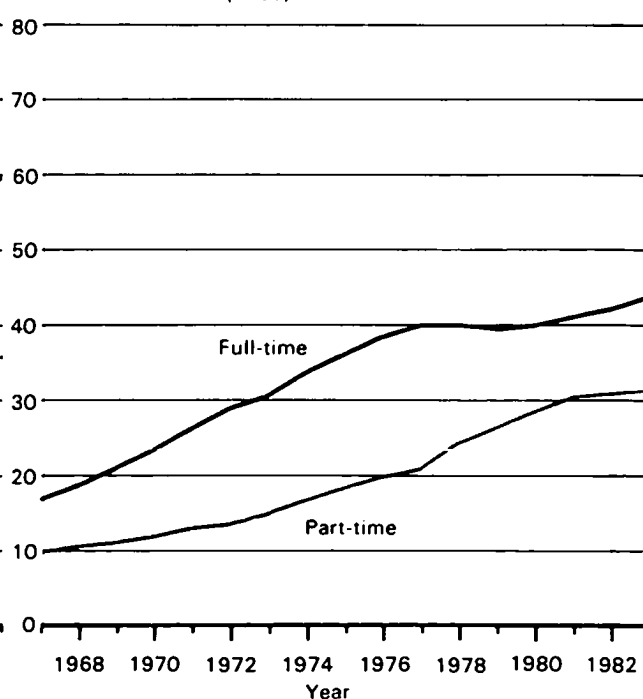


TABLE 4.20 UNIVERSITY STUDENTS: COURSE LEVEL
(Per cent)

	1967 (a)	1972 (a)	1977	1979	1980	1981	1982	1983
MALES								
Higher degree	11.0	12.3	14.4	15.3	15.6	16.2	17.1	17.1
Post-graduate diploma	2.4	3.5	3.6	3.3	3.3	3.3	3.3	3.4
Bachelor degree	81.9	80.8	78.6	78.1	77.6	76.9	76.1	76.1
Other (b)	4.7	3.4	3.4	3.4	3.5	3.6	3.5	3.4
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
FEMALES								
Higher degree	5.6	5.5	7.3	8.2	8.5	9.0	9.9	9.9
Post-graduate diploma	5.1	7.3	4.7	3.9	3.8	3.5	3.5	3.8
Bachelor degree	80.8	83.4	83.2	83.7	83.5	82.9	82.4	82.0
Other (b)	8.5	3.8	4.8	4.2	4.3	4.6	4.3	4.3
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
PERSONS								
Higher degree	9.5	10.0	11.6	12.4	12.6	13.1	14.0	13.9
Post-graduate diploma	3.2	4.8	4.0	3.5	3.5	3.4	3.3	3.6
Bachelor degree	81.6	81.7	80.4	80.4	80.1	79.4	78.8	78.7
Other (b)	5.7	3.6	3.9	3.7	3.8	4.0	3.8	3.8
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) Figures for 1967 and 1972 refer to enrolments, ie. no adjustments have been made for students enrolled for more than one course. In 1967 total students numbered 95 380 (68 979 males and 26 401 females); corresponding figures for 1972 were 128 668 (86 540 males and 42 128 females). (b) Includes masters preliminary/qualifying, sub-graduate diploma, certificate, miscellaneous and ad hoc courses.

TABLE 4.21 UNIVERSITY STUDENTS: COURSE LEVEL AND FIELD OF STUDY, 1983

Field of study	Higher degree			Bachelor degree			Total (a)		
	Males	Females	Persons	Males	Females	Persons	Males	Females	Persons
<i>Per cent</i>									
Agriculture, forestry	4.3	2.0	3.6	2.0	1.0	1.6	2.4	1.1	1.8
Architecture, building	2.9	1.8	2.5	3.3	1.4	2.4	3.3	1.4	2.5
Dentistry	1.1	0.6	0.9	1.3	0.6	1.0	1.2	0.6	0.9
Economics, commerce, government ..	17.0	9.2	14.6	18.0	10.3	14.4	17.7	9.8	14.2
Education	13.3	23.8	16.6	2.3	6.3	4.1	5.5	10.1	7.5
Engineering, technology	13.9	1.9	10.1	14.7	1.3	8.5	14.0	1.3	8.4
Fine arts	0.9	1.9	1.2	0.5	0.9	0.7	0.6	1.1	0.8
Humanities	9.2	21.7	13.1	18.8	41.0	29.1	16.9	38.1	26.3
Law	3.7	2.9	3.4	7.2	5.9	6.6	6.6	5.5	6.1
Medicine	5.4	5.8	5.6	8.0	6.8	7.4	7.2	6.6	6.9
Natural sciences	19.8	12.2	17.4	18.9	14.3	16.8	19.0	13.6	16.6
Social and behavioural sciences	7.4	15.9	10.0	4.1	9.2	6.5	4.8	9.9	7.0
Veterinary science	1.0	0.5	0.8	0.9	0.9	0.9	0.8	0.8	0.8
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
<i>'000</i>									
Total (b)	16.1	7.4	23.5	71.9	61.4	133.3	94.5	74.8	169.4

(a) Includes 6500 male and 6040 female students enrolled in non-degree courses. (b) Includes 1673 students whose field of study was "other and not stated".

TABLE 4.22 ADVANCED EDUCATION STUDENTS: AGE AND SEX

Age group (years)	1974	1977	1979	1980 (a)	1981	1982	1983 (b)
MALES (Per cent)							
Under 17	0.3	0.3	0.3	0.3	0.3	0.3	0.3
17-22	58.8	52.1	47.9	45.8	43.5	43.4	43.7
23-29	28.2	28.9	29.3	28.7	29.0	28.4	27.9
30-39	9.8	14.2	17.3	19.0	20.2	21.0	20.9
40 and over	2.9	4.5	5.3	6.1	7.0	7.0	7.2
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
FEMALES (Per cent)							
Under 17	0.9	0.5	0.5	0.6	0.4	0.4	0.4
17-22	79.0	65.1	57.7	54.6	52.2	51.1	50.6
23-29	10.9	16.4	19.1	19.9	20.9	20.9	21.0
30-39	6.0	12.3	15.8	17.0	17.9	19.0	19.0
40 and over	3.1	5.8	7.0	7.8	8.7	8.7	9.1
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
PERSONS (Per cent)							
Under 17	0.6	0.4	0.4	0.5	0.3	0.3	0.4
17-22	67.4	58.3	52.7	50.1	47.7	47.1	47.0
23-29	20.9	23.0	24.3	24.5	25.1	24.8	24.5
30-39	8.2	13.3	16.6	18.0	19.1	20.0	20.0
40 and over	3.0	5.1	6.1	6.9	7.8	7.8	8.1
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
'000							
Males	61.4	73.8	79.8	82.8	85.4	87.5	93.3
Females	45.8	66.5	75.9	78.7	79.6	81.1	85.8
Persons	107.2	140.3	155.7	161.6	165.1	168.6	179.9

(a) Estimates prior to 1980 exclude students who were enrolled in parts of advanced education courses and are not proceeding to an award of the institution. In 1980 there were 2098 such students. (b) Includes 6610 students (3533 males and 3077 females) doing approved advanced education courses at institutions other than colleges of advanced education who were not previously included with CAE students.

CHART 4.10 ADVANCED EDUCATION STUDENTS BY AGE

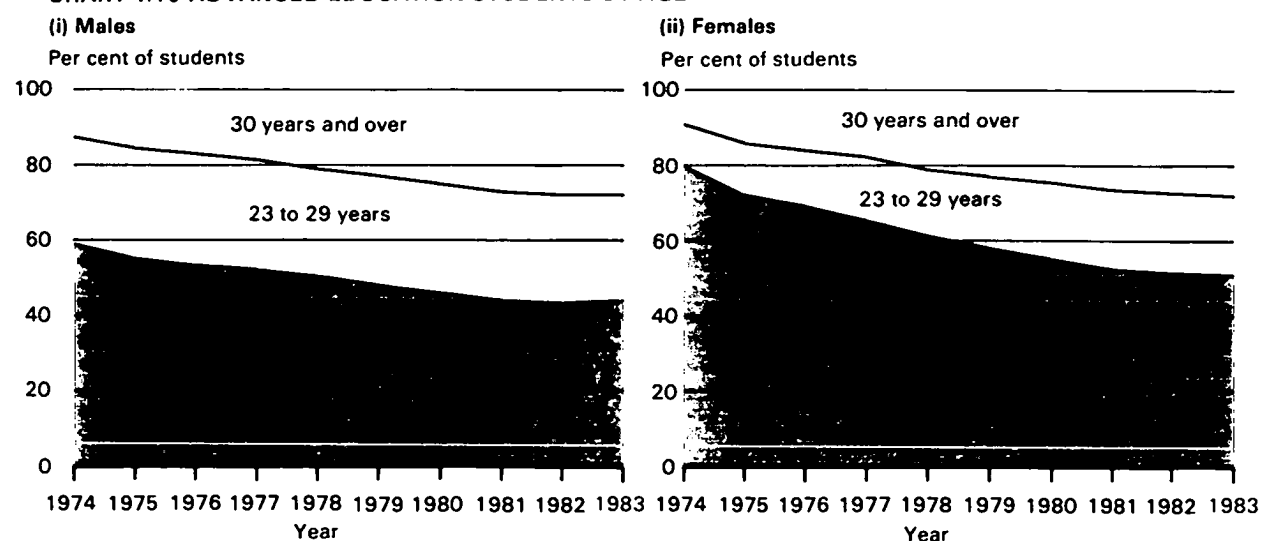


TABLE 4.23 ADVANCED EDUCATION STUDENTS: PARTICIPATION RATES (a)
(Per cent)

Age group (years)	1974	1977	1979	1980 (b)	1981	1982	1983 (c)
MALES							
17-22	5.1	5.1	4.9	4.8	4.6	4.7	5.0
23-29	2.1	2.6	2.8	2.8	2.8	2.8	2.8
30-39	0.7	1.1	1.3	1.5	1.5	1.6	1.6
FEMALES							
17-22	5.2	5.8	5.8	5.6	5.3	5.3	5.6
23-29	0.6	1.3	1.7	1.9	1.9	1.9	2.0
30-39	0.3	0.9	1.2	1.3	1.3	1.4	1.4
PERSONS							
17-22	5.1	5.5	5.3	5.1	5.0	5.0	5.3
23-29	1.4	2.0	2.3	2.3	2.4	2.4	2.4
30-39	0.5	1.0	1.3	1.4	1.4	1.5	1.5

(a) Students as a percentage of the population of the same age and sex. (b) See footnote (a) to Table 4.22. (c) See footnote (b) to Table 4.22.

TABLE 4.24 ADVANCED EDUCATION STUDENTS: MALE/FEMALE RATIOS (a)

Age group (years)	1974	1977	1979	1980 (b)	1981	1982	1983 (c)
Under 17	47.6	64.9	63.4	56.0	78.1	66.7	76.6
17-22	100.7	89.1	87.3	88.4	89.3	91.7	93.4
23-29	350.5	195.8	161.7	151.9	148.8	146.6	143.7
30-39	219.7	128.7	115.1	117.9	121.4	119.4	119.1
40 and over	124.8	86.7	79.8	82.4	87.0	87.4	85.9

(a) Number of males per 100 females. (b) See footnote (a) to Table 4.22. (c) See footnote (b) to Table 4.22.

CHART 4.11 ADVANCED EDUCATION STUDENTS: MALE/FEMALE RATIOS

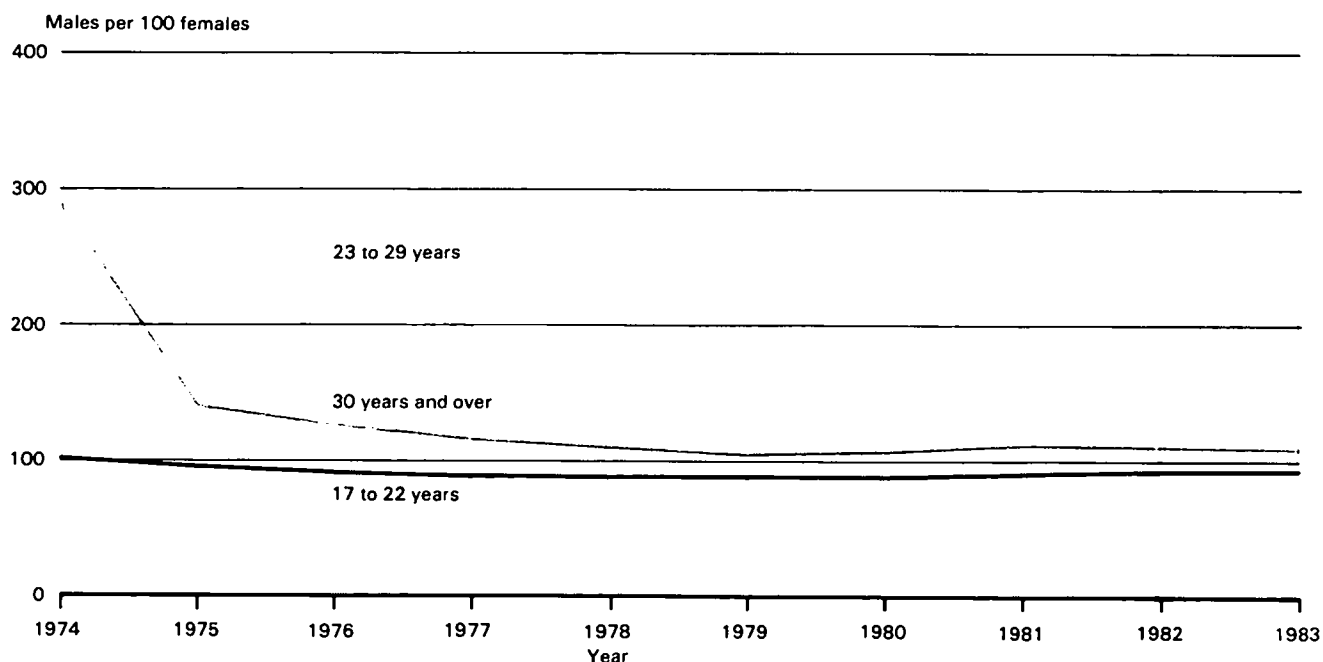


TABLE 4.25 ADVANCED EDUCATION STUDENTS: FULL-TIME/PART-TIME STATUS
(Per cent)

	1974	1977	1979	1980 (b)	1981	1982	1983 (c)
Males —							
Full-time	49.3	51.4	45.3	41.5	39.7	40.0	42.9
Part-time (a)	50.7	48.6	54.7	58.5	60.3	60.0	57.1
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Females —							
Full-time	76.2	70.6	60.6	55.7	53.8	52.8	53.5
Part-time (a)	23.8	29.4	39.4	44.3	46.2	47.2	46.5
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Persons —							
Full-time	60.7	60.5	52.8	48.4	46.5	46.1	48.0
Part-time (a)	39.3	39.5	47.2	51.6	53.5	53.9	52.0
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) Includes all external students. (b) See footnote (a) to Table 4.22. (c) See footnote (b) to Table 4.22.

CHART 4.12 ADVANCED EDUCATION STUDENTS

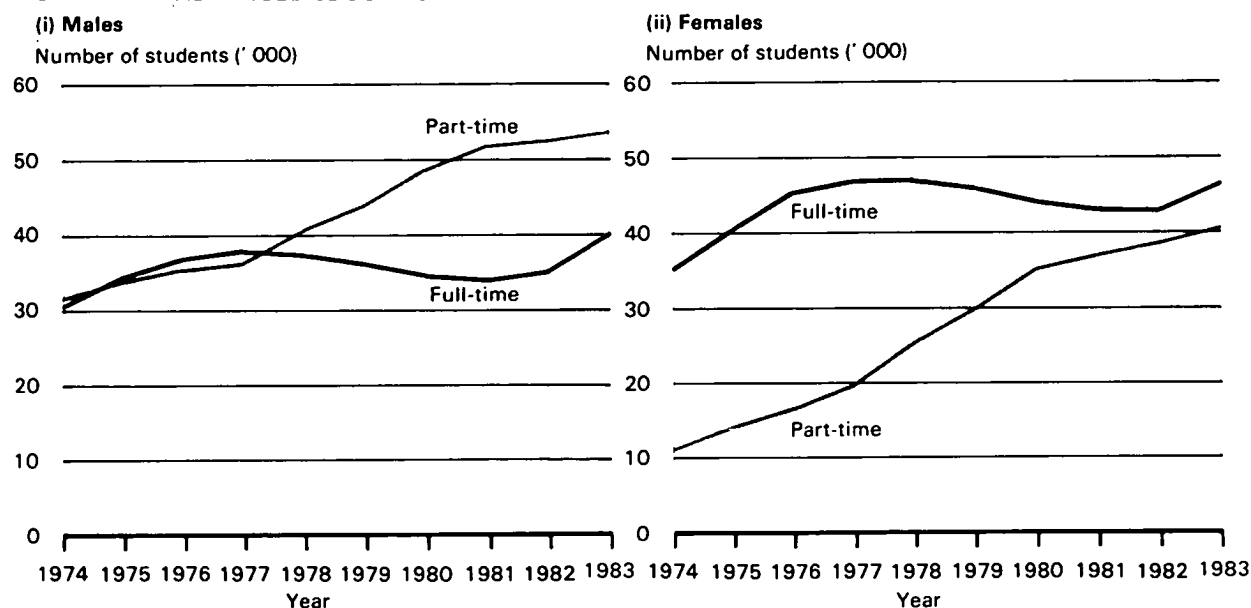


TABLE 4.26 ADVANCED EDUCATION STUDENTS: COURSE LEVEL
(Per cent)

	1974	1977	1979	1980	1981	1982	1983
MALES							
Master degree	0.2	0.6	0.8	1.0	1.1	1.3	1.3
Graduate diploma	6.9	9.2	11.3	12.0	12.5	12.8	12.3
Bachelor degree	35.9	51.6	57.3	58.8	59.8	60.8	59.4
Diploma/associate diploma (a)	57.0	38.6	30.5	28.2	26.6	25.2	27.0
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
FEMALES							
Master degree	0.1	0.1	0.3	0.3	0.3	0.4	0.4
Graduate diploma	5.7	7.4	9.4	10.8	12.3	12.7	12.5
Bachelor degree	15.0	28.6	39.0	42.9	46.2	49.2	48.3
Diploma/associate diploma (a)	79.2	63.9	51.3	46.1	41.2	37.8	38.7
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
PERSONS							
Master degree	0.2	0.4	0.6	0.6	0.7	0.9	0.9
Graduate diploma	6.4	8.3	10.4	11.4	12.4	12.7	12.4
Bachelor degree	27.0	40.7	48.4	51.0	53.3	55.2	54.1
Diploma/associate diploma (a)	66.5	50.6	40.7	36.9	33.7	31.2	32.7
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) Estimates prior to 1980 exclude students who were enrolled in parts of advanced education courses and were not proceeding to an award of the institution.

TABLE 4.27 ADVANCED EDUCATION STUDENTS: COURSE LEVEL AND FIELD OF STUDY (a), 1983

<i>Field of study</i>	<i>Post-graduate diploma</i>	<i>Bachelor degree</i>	<i>Diploma</i>	<i>Associate diploma</i>	<i>Total (b)</i>
MALES (Per cent)					
Agriculture/Forestry	0.8	0.9	4.4	10.9	2.6
Applied science	15.8	14.8	4.6	17.5	14.2
Visual and performing arts	1.9	3.5	9.2	6.1	4.3
Architecture/Building	2.9	3.8	3.6	3.3	3.6
Commercial and business studies	30.4	37.4	3.4	26.4	30.8
Engineering	5.7	17.7	2.0	21.3	14.6
Social sciences	3.6	4.4	0.9	7.1	4.2
Humanities	1.6	3.0	1.2	3.9	2.7
Para-medical studies	2.1	1.3	3.7	1.8	1.8
Education	35.2	13.2	66.9	1.8	21.2
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
FEMALES (Per cent)					
Agriculture/Forestry	0.4	0.3	0.8	7.2	1.1
Applied science	6.3	10.3	1.2	12.5	7.5
Visual and performing arts	2.5	7.2	7.4	15.6	7.5
Architecture/Building	0.6	1.1	0.1	0.6	0.7
Commercial and business studies	10.6	20.1	1.3	19.9	13.6
Engineering	0.2	0.7	—	1.1	0.5
Social sciences	7.5	10.7	1.7	22.2	8.8
Humanities	7.5	8.3	0.5	11.0	6.2
Para-medical studies	2.9	6.7	8.3	6.6	6.7
Education	61.5	34.7	78.6	3.2	47.4
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
PERSONS (Per cent)					
Agriculture/Forestry	0.6	0.6	2.0	9.4	1.9
Applied science	11.2	12.9	2.3	15.5	11.0
Visual and performing arts	2.2	5.1	8.0	10.0	5.8
Architecture/Building	1.8	2.6	1.2	2.1	2.2
Commercial and business studies	20.8	29.9	2.0	23.8	22.5
Engineering	3.0	10.4	0.7	13.1	7.8
Social sciences	5.5	7.1	1.5	13.2	6.4
Humanities	4.5	5.3	0.7	6.8	4.4
Para-medical studies	2.5	3.6	6.8	3.8	4.2
Education	48.0	22.5	74.8	2.4	33.8
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
'000					
Males	11.5	55.4	11.4	12.0	(c) 93.3
Females	10.8	41.9	23.8	8.2	(c) 86.6
Persons	22.3	97.3	35.3	20.2	(c) 179.9

(a) This tables uses the Commonwealth Tertiary Education Commission's field of study classification which is based on vocational emphasis of course. (b) Includes 1580 Masters degree students. (c) Includes 3270 Miscellaneous students not classified by course level.

TABLE 4.28 ALL FORMAL EDUCATION STUDENTS AGED 15-64: AGE, TYPE OF INSTITUTION ATTENDED AND FULL-TIME/PART-TIME STATUS, MARCH-JUNE 1982

Institution attended	Age group (years)					Total
	15-17	18-20	21-29	30-39	40-64	
	'000					
School	407.1	20.4	—	—	—	427.5
TAFE	83.2	123.7	102.5	64.2	60.0	433.7
Full-time	21.7	19.7	10.2	*	*	57.2
Part-time	61.5	104.0	92.3	60.4	58.2	376.5
CAE	8.6	54.4	65.5	45.3	16.8	190.6
Full-time	*	36.8	21.0	*	*	68.9
Part-time	*	17.6	44.5	*	15.7	121.7
University	8.2	65.9	79.9	39.7	20.1	213.7
Full-time	8.2	60.1	46.0	6.1	*	122.6
Part-time	*	*	33.9	33.6	17.8	91.1
Other	7.0	23.3	50.1	38.1	33.8	152.4
Full-time	*	9.0	8.9	*	*	28.4
Part-time	*	14.3	41.2	32.8	33.1	124.0
Total	514.2	287.8	298.1	187.2	130.6	1 417.9
Full-time	447.2	145.9	86.1	19.6	5.8	704.7
Part-time	67.0	141.9	212.0	167.6	124.8	713.2
Males	272.2	176.9	177.6	95.5	58.1	780.3
Females	241.9	110.9	120.5	91.7	72.6	637.6
	Per cent					
Participation rate						
Males	74.1	44.6	15.9	8.5	3.1	16.0
Females	68.5	28.7	10.8	8.3	3.9	13.2
Persons	71.4	36.7	13.4	8.4	3.5	14.6

SECTION 2. ACCESS TO EDUCATION

There have been many studies in Australia and overseas aimed at identifying the various factors that influence an individual's educational attainment and the relative importance of these factors. An understanding of how these factors interact is important in resolving such issues as the equity and efficiency of the education system. This section, while recognising the importance of understanding how these factors operate, is not an in-depth study of these issues but more the presentation of data that have been collected by the ABS which could be useful input to such a study. No survey conducted by the ABS has had the expressed aim of providing data for such a purpose and as a result the data presented in this section were obtained from a number of different surveys and do not cover all aspects.

Studies that have investigated access to education mention the following factors as possibly influencing a person's decision on whether or not to continue his or her education past secondary school

- the financial practicability of further education
- the desire (aspiration) for further education
- the conditions of entry to educational institutions

- the availability of places at educational institutions
- socio-economic status
- intellectual ability
- sex
- racial origin
- area of residence (country or city)
- employment prospects.

These factors are not independent of each other and frequently interact and reinforce each other. ABS collections have produced only a small amount of data that reflect on these issues. In Section 1 the increasing participation of females in the education system has already been highlighted. This increase in participation was such that the male/female ratio for students has declined considerably in most educational institutions over the last decade.

The 1981 Census provided data on school attendance and age of leaving. These data can be used to compare educational attainment of Aboriginals and Torres Strait Islanders with the rest of the population. However, this comparison is limited by the need to assume that the older people are when they leave school the higher the level of education they had attained.

In the age group 20 to 24 years Aboriginals and Torres Strait Islanders are more likely to

have left school at an earlier age than other Australians. Of Aboriginals and Torres Strait Islanders 15.2 per cent had left school at less than 15 years of age compared to only 4.1 per cent for the rest of the population (Table 4.29). Also 2.2 per cent of Aboriginals and Torres Strait Islanders aged 20 to 24 years had never attended school compared to 0.3 per cent of the non-Aboriginal population.

In general persons born outside Australia participate in higher education at about the same level as those born in Australia (Table 4.30). However, more detailed data on country of birth are needed if the issue is to be satisfactorily investigated.

While the majority of students (53.3 per cent) commencing undergraduate courses at CAEs or universities have the final school examination as their highest qualification, the proportion of such students has fallen from 66.4 per cent in 1976 to 60.7 per cent in 1983 for universities and from 57.6 per cent to 47.4 per cent for CAEs (Tables 4.31 and 4.32). In 1983 approximately one-quarter of students commencing undergraduate courses at universities and CAEs had previously studied at an Australian tertiary education institution. However, the trend over the period 1976 to 1983 was very different as between universities and CAEs — for universities the proportion of such students fell from 24.5 per cent to 21.9 per cent, while for CAEs it increased from 20.9 per cent to 25.5 per cent. The main increase in representation over the period for universities was for students classified as 'other' in terms of their highest education qualification and comprises in the main students whose highest qualification on commencement was adult or concessional matriculation.

School completion intentions appear to be associated with educational qualifications of parents. In 1982 it was estimated that while 45.1 per cent of male school students aged 14 years intended completing Year 12 this varied from 74.3 per cent for students where the

parent (that is, the father in a married couple family and the head in other families) had a degree to 25.5 per cent for students where the parent had no post-school qualifications and had left school at the age of 14 or 15 years (Table 4.33). For females the pattern was similar although the proportions intending completing Year 12 were higher — 63.6 per cent of female school students aged 14 years intended completing Year 12 and this proportion ranged from 94.5 per cent to 47.5 per cent depending on the parent's educational attainment.

The most common main reason for completing Year 12 (given by persons 14 to 20 years who had completed Year 12 in 1981) was that it was a prerequisite for tertiary study (44.6 per cent) while 32.3 per cent of Year 12 leavers considered that completing Year 12 would help them to obtain the job they wanted (Table 4.34). Of recent school leavers who did not complete Year 12, 22.1 per cent left because they wanted to get a job, 17.8 per cent left to begin an apprenticeship while 11.2 per cent said they were fed up with school (Table 4.35).

Reader Note

In *Social Indicators No. 3* a table (Table 4.29) was presented on the educational attainment of children by the occupation of their fathers. The data in that table were slightly incorrect although not enough to change the general conclusion that was drawn. This table is now repeated with the correct data included. Unfortunately no more recent data are available.

The occupation of fathers appears to be associated with the educational attainment of their children (Table 4.36). In May 1975, 30.5 per cent of 20 to 29 year old males whose fathers were professional white collar workers had studied at a university. The lowest representation of any occupation group was 4.6 per cent for males whose fathers were semi-skilled or unskilled blue collar workers. A similar pattern existed for females.

TABLE 4.29 PERSONS AGED 20 TO 24 YEARS IN 1981, BY AGE OF LEAVING SCHOOL, 1981

Age left school (years)	Aboriginals and Torres Strait Islanders	Others	Total
		Per cent	
Less than 15	15.2	4.1	4.2
15	33.0	23.7	24.0
16	28.9	27.8	27.9
17	13.0	25.5	25.2
18 and over	7.1	17.9	17.7
Never attended school	2.2	0.3	0.3
Still attending school	0.6	0.7	0.7
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0
		'000	
Total (a)	15.7	1 192.1	1 247.8

(a) Includes 39 900 persons whose racial origin was not stated.

TABLE 4.30 PERSONS AGED 15 TO 24 YEARS (a): EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTION ATTENDED IN 1983 AND COUNTRY OF BIRTH

Institution attended in 1983	Born in Australia			Born outside Australia			Total		
	Males	Females	Persons	Males	Females	Persons	Males	Females	Persons
	<i>Per cent</i>								
Full-time at —									
School	18.9	18.7	18.8	18.6	16.9	17.8	18.8	18.4	18.6
University	3.3	3.1	3.2	7.9	4.3	6.1	4.0	3.3	3.7
CAE	1.7	2.4	2.0	*	2.6	2.2	1.7	2.4	2.1
TAFE	2.2	2.0	2.1	2.2	2.3	2.2	2.2	2.0	2.1
Other	*	0.7	0.5	*	*	0.7	0.3	0.7	0.5
Total	26.3	26.8	26.6	31.1	26.9	29.0	27.1	26.8	27.0
Part-time	12.2	6.2	9.2	13.2	6.3	9.8	12.3	6.2	9.3
Did not attend an institution in 1983 ..	61.5	67.0	64.2	55.7	66.8	61.2	60.6	67.0	63.7
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	<i>'000</i>								
Total	1 093.2	1 055.7	2 148.9	212.0	209.2	421.3	1 305.3	1 264.9	2 570.2

(a) In May 1983.

TABLE 4.31 STUDENTS COMMENCING UNDERGRADUATE BACHELOR DEGREE COURSES AT UNIVERSITIES: HIGHEST QUALIFICATION AT COMMENCEMENT

Highest qualification	1976	1977	1979	1980	1981	1982	1983
MALES (Per cent)							
Obtained in Australia							
Degree or diploma (including incomplete) ..	25.3	23.9	24.4	23.2	23.9	22.7	21.9
Final school examination —	66.1	67.4	63.0	62.5	62.1	62.6	62.4
In previous year	56.0	55.8	52.4	50.9	50.6	50.4	50.8
One or more years previously	10.1	11.7	(b) 10.6	11.6	11.5	12.1	11.6
Other (a)	4.3	4.9	8.0	8.9	7.8	8.8	8.9
Obtained overseas	4.3	3.8	4.6	5.4	6.2	5.9	6.8
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
FEMALES (Per cent)							
Obtained in Australia							
Degree or diploma (including incomplete) ..	23.4	21.7	24.5	23.5	23.4	22.0	21.9
Final school examination —	66.7	67.3	59.1	57.4	59.2	59.6	58.8
in previous year	55.5	54.7	47.5	45.1	46.2	46.7	46.5
One or more years previously	11.2	12.5	(b) 11.7	12.3	13.0	12.8	12.3
Other (a)	5.7	6.9	11.3	13.7	11.5	12.8	12.9
Obtained overseas	4.2	4.0	5.2	5.5	5.9	5.6	6.4
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
PERSONS (Per cent)							
Obtained in Australia							
Degree or diploma (including incomplete) ..	24.5	23.0	24.4	23.3	23.6	22.4	21.9
Final school examination —	66.4	67.4	61.3	60.1	60.8	61.1	60.7
In previous year	55.8	55.3	50.2	48.2	48.6	48.7	48.7
One or more years previously	10.6	12.0	(b) 11.1	11.9	12.2	12.5	12.0
Other (a)	4.9	5.7	9.5	11.1	9.5	10.7	10.8
Obtained overseas	4.2	3.9	4.9	5.4	6.0	5.8	6.6
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	<i>'000</i>						
Males	23.2	22.7	22.7	22.5	22.2	21.3	21.3
Females	16.3	16.4	18.2	19.0	19.2	19.1	19.3
Persons	39.6	39.1	40.9	41.5	41.4	40.4	40.6

(a) Includes students whose highest qualification on commencement is adult or concessional matriculation. (b) Includes 'not stated' when students sat for final exam.

TABLE 4.32 STUDENTS COMMENCING COURSES AT COLLEGES OF ADVANCED EDUCATION: HIGHEST QUALIFICATION AT COMMENCEMENT

<i>Highest qualification</i>	<i>1976</i>	<i>1977</i>	<i>1979</i>	<i>1980 (a)</i>	<i>1981</i>	<i>1982</i>	<i>1983 (b)</i>
MALES (Per cent)							
Obtained in Australia							
Degree or diploma (including incomplete) ..	20.7	21.6	23.8	24.8	27.6	26.9	25.0
Final school examination —	52.2	51.9	50.5	46.9	42.6	43.7	45.4
In previous year	36.6	36.2	33.7	30.5	28.5	28.4	29.6
One or more years previously	15.7	15.7	16.8	16.4	14.1	15.2	15.9
Other	21.8	21.7	20.9	23.4	25.1	23.6	23.8
Obtained overseas	5.2	4.9	5.3	4.9	4.7	5.9	5.7
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
FEMALES (Per cent)							
Obtained in Australia							
Degree or diploma (including incomplete) ..	21.1	22.7	28.0	28.6	29.5	27.4	25.9
Final school examination —	63.5	60.8	54.8	51.4	49.9	49.4	49.4
In previous year	52.6	49.5	43.3	39.1	37.5	36.1	35.7
One or more years previously	10.9	11.3	11.5	12.2	12.3	13.3	13.7
Other	11.5	12.4	13.9	16.3	16.5	18.6	20.1
Obtained overseas	3.9	4.1	3.9	3.8	4.2	4.5	4.6
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
PERSONS (Per cent)							
Obtained in Australia							
Degree or diploma (including incomplete) ..	20.9	22.1	26.0	26.7	28.5	27.2	25.5
Final school examination —	57.6	56.3	52.7	49.2	46.2	46.5	47.4
In previous year	44.2	42.7	38.7	34.9	33.0	32.3	32.7
One or more years previously	13.4	13.5	14.0	14.3	13.2	14.3	14.7
Other	16.9	17.1	17.3	19.8	20.8	21.1	21.9
Obtained overseas	4.6	4.5	4.6	4.4	4.5	5.2	5.1
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
'000							
Males	23.6	24.5	24.8	26.7	28.3	27.2	29.1
Females	21.8	23.7	26.8	27.4	27.6	27.3	29.8
Persons	45.4	48.2	51.6	54.1	55.9	54.5	58.9

(a) Estimates prior to 1980 exclude miscellaneous students who commenced part of an advanced education course and were not proceeding to an award of the institution. (b) Includes 2953 students who commenced approved advanced education courses at institutions other than colleges of advanced education who were not previously included with CAE students.

TABLE 4.33 SCHOOL STUDENTS AGED 14 YEARS: SCHOOL COMPLETION INTENTIONS AND EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT OF PARENT (a), SEPTEMBER-NOVEMBER, 1982

Educational attainment of parent (a)	Year at school which student intends completing			Total (b)	Total (b)
	Year 10	Year 11	Year 12		
MALES					
	Per cent				'000
With post school qualifications					
Degree	*	*	74.3	100.0	7.9
Diploma/Certificate	23.9	*	65.7	100.0	23.4
Trade level	30.9	11.1	45.3	100.0	38.3
Total (c)	25.0	9.4	55.8	100.0	71.5
Without post-school qualifications and left school at —					
17 or over	*	*	45.2	100.0	6.0
16	57.8	*	40.3	100.0	8.4
14 or 15	48.2	13.1	25.5	100.0	31.4
13 or under	48.8	*	33.8	100.0	10.1
Total	48.1	10.8	31.3	100.0	55.8
Total	35.1	10.0	45.1	100.0	127.3
FEMALES					
	Per cent				'000
With post-school qualifications —					
Degree	*	*	94.5	100.0	9.1
Diploma/Certificate	*	*	75.7	100.0	16.4
Trade level	23.0	8.1	61.5	100.0	38.4
Total (c)	16.4	6.9	70.7	100.0	65.6
Without post-school qualifications and left school at —					
17 or over	*	*	78.6	100.0	6.7
16	*	*	66.1	100.0	6.8
14 or 15	31.4	15.1	47.5	100.0	31.5
13 or under	30.1	*	56.9	100.0	11.5
Total	28.5	10.8	55.3	100.0	56.4
Total	22.0	8.7	63.6	100.0	122.0

(a) Father in married couple family, head of family in other families. (b) Includes students who wished to leave before Year 10 as well as 9400 male and 5500 female students who did not know which year they wanted to complete. (c) Includes "other" post-school qualifications.

CHART 4.13 PROPORTION OF SCHOOL STUDENTS AGED 14 YEARS WHO INTEND COMPLETING YEAR 12 BY EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT OF PARENT(a), 1982

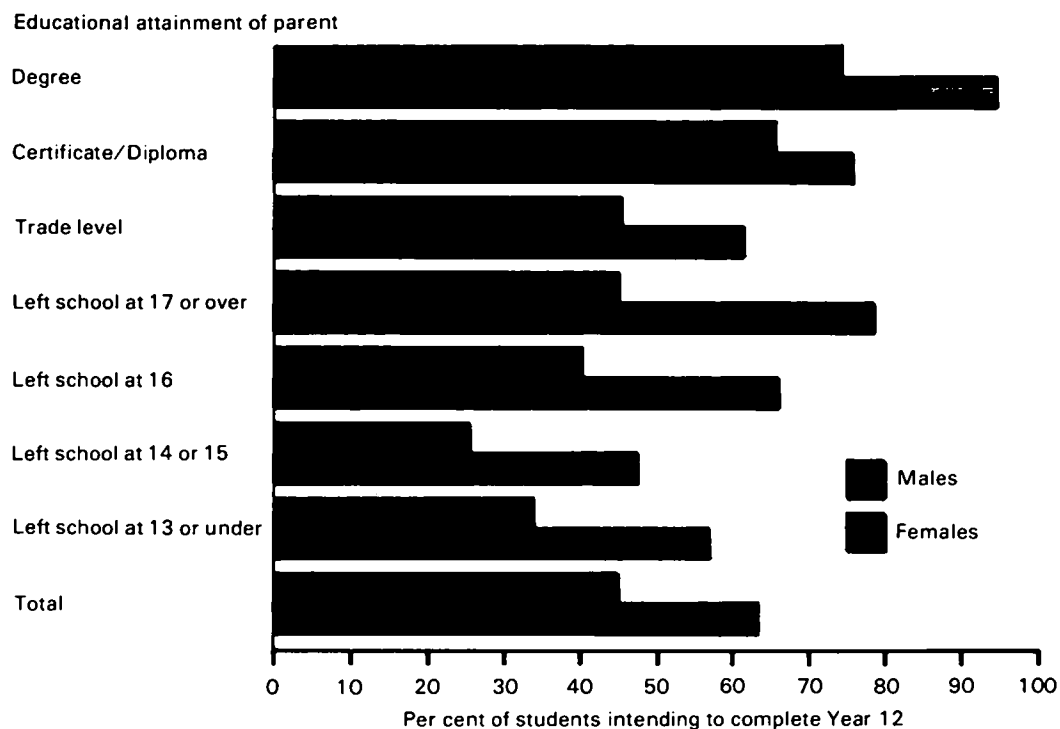


TABLE 4.34 PERSONS AGED 14 TO 20 YEARS IN 1982 WHO HAD COMPLETED YEAR 12 IN 1981: MAIN REASON FOR CONTINUING TO YEAR 12

Main reason for completing Year 12	Males	Females	Persons	Males	Females	Persons
		'000			Per cent	
Needed Year 12 for tertiary study	16.7	22.7	39.4	42.0	46.6	44.6
Considered Year 12 would help to obtain preferred job	14.2	14.4	28.6	35.9	29.5	32.3
All other reasons	3.1	5.5	8.7	7.9	11.3	9.8
No main reason	5.6	6.2	11.8	14.2	12.7	13.4
Total	39.7	48.8	88.5	100.0	100.0	100.0

TABLE 4.35 PERSONS AGED 14 TO 20 YEARS IN 1982 WHO HAD LEFT SCHOOL SINCE AUGUST 1981 AND DID NOT COMPLETE YEAR 12: MAIN REASON FOR NOT CONTINUING TO YEAR 12

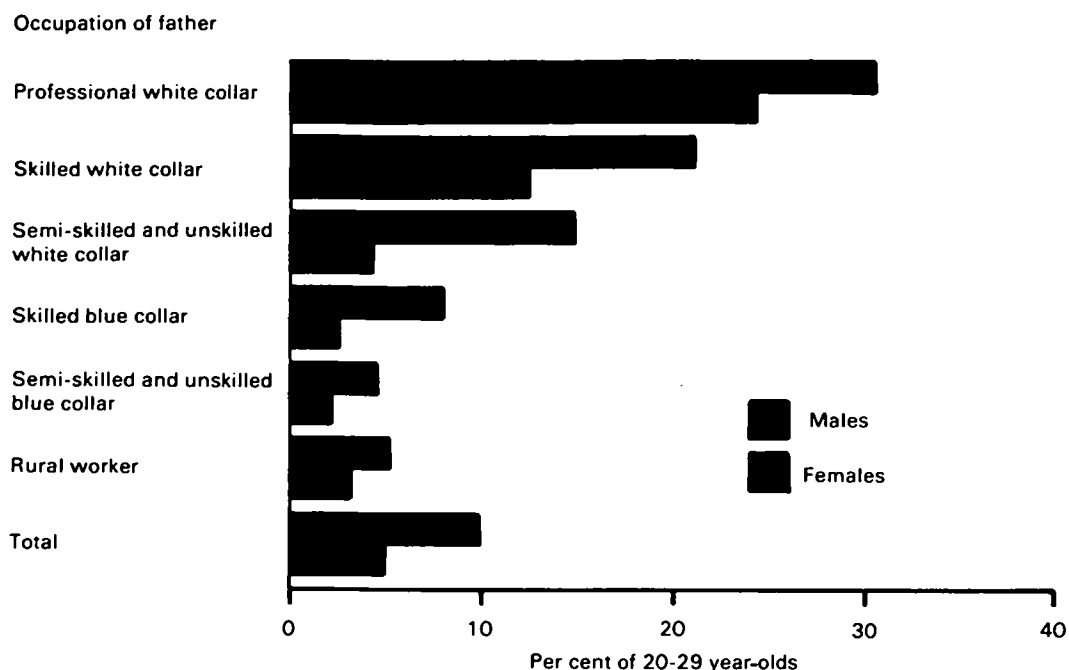
Main reason for not continuing to Year 12	Males	Females	Persons	Males	Females	Persons
		'000			Per cent	
Wanted own money	3.7	4.2	7.9	4.3	5.8	5.0
Wanted to begin an apprenticeship	24.2	3.8	28.0	28.4	5.3	17.8
Wanted to undertake job training	2.6	10.1	12.8	3.1	14.0	8.1
Wanted to get a job	19.1	15.8	34.8	22.4	21.7	22.1
Considered some subjects at school to be too hard	5.9	*	7.1	6.9	*	4.5
Were fed up with school	8.3	9.2	17.6	9.8	12.7	11.2
All other reasons	6.1	7.6	13.7	7.1	10.5	8.7
No main reason	15.2	20.5	35.7	17.9	28.3	22.7
Total	85.0	72.5	157.6	100.0	100.0	100.0

TABLE 4.36 EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT OF PERSONS AGED 20 TO 29 YEARS: OCCUPATION (a) OF FATHER (b), MAY 1975

Educational attainment of sons and daughters	Occupation of father						Total
	White collar worker			Blue collar worker			
	Professional	Skilled	Semi- skilled and unskilled	Skilled	Semi- skilled and unskilled	Rural worker	
SONS (Per cent)							
With post-school study at —							
University	30.5	21.1	14.8	8.0	4.6	5.2	9.9
College of Advanced Education	20.0	14.4	10.9	10.3	8.1	5.7	9.9
Other	27.4	27.7	33.8	37.0	30.0	20.9	30.1
Total	77.8	63.2	59.5	55.3	42.7	31.8	49.9
Without post-school study and left school at —							
17 or over	11.3	22.5	18.6	17.2	16.3	20.6	18.1
16	7.5	7.7	11.9	12.4	16.8	19.6	14.1
15 or under	3.4	6.4	9.4	14.9	24.1	27.9	17.7
Total	22.2	36.6	39.9	44.5	57.2	68.1	49.9
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
DAUGHTERS (Per cent)							
With post-school study at —							
University	24.3	12.4	4.3	2.5	2.2	3.2	4.9
College of Advanced Education	14.5	11.1	13.3	6.0	4.0	6.7	7.3
Other	18.3	26.7	22.3	22.4	18.2	14.2	20.1
Total	57.1	50.2	39.9	30.9	24.4	24.1	32.3
Without post-school study and left school at —							
17 or over	25.1	23.8	23.2	21.8	18.4	22.9	21.4
16	7.2	15.5	18.7	20.6	24.3	21.8	20.6
15 or under	10.1	10.5	18.1	26.6	32.7	30.9	25.6
Total	42.4	49.8	60.0	69.0	75.4	75.6	67.6
Total (c)	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
'000							
Sons	42.2	128.1	117.5	219.5	319.9	159.3	986.6
Daughters	42.9	115.6	119.3	220.1	325.8	150.1	973.8

(a) The classification of occupations is based on that derived by McIntosh in Appendix 2 of: J.A. Naphtali, M.K. McIntosh and Lynne S. Williams, 'A Cross-Sectional Analysis of Inter-Occupational Mobility in Australia', *IMPACT Working Paper* No. B-06, Industries Assistance Commission, Melbourne, February 1978 (mimeo). In this paper the Census classified List of Occupation Codes have been re-grouped to represent as much as possible a skill-based classification. (b) Father's occupation at the time the person left school. (c) Includes a small number of persons still at school. Excludes 7856 males and 10 410 females whose fathers were in the armed forces, and 126 559 males and 119 380 females for whom information concerning the fathers' occupations was not collected.

**CHART 4.14 PROPORTION OF 20 TO 29 YEAR-OLDS WHO HAVE STUDIED AT UNIVERSITY:
OCCUPATION OF FATHER, MAY 1975**



SECTION 3. TRANSITION FROM FULL-TIME EDUCATION TO WORK

In recent years the extent of unemployment among leavers from educational institutions has aroused concern among politicians, academics, professionals and the community at large.

In the general debate concerning youth unemployment, issues that have been raised as possible contributing factors include structural changes in the economy, lack of literacy and numeracy skills among school leavers and the inadequate vocational preparation of students. Inevitably, the role of the education system in the transition from full-time education to work has become the subject of considerable interest. Continuing high rates of youth unemployment could have ramifications on the education system and for this reason data on the transition from full-time education to work have been included in this chapter. Data availability permits only a brief description of some aspects of the transition process and does not allow a detailed study of the problem.

The vast majority of persons on completing their full-time education join the labour force — 93.5 per cent of leavers from educational institutions in 1982 were participants in the labour force in May 1983 (Table 4.37). The unemployment rates of leavers are high compared to the total population. In May 1983 leavers from educational institutions had an unemployment rate of 26.6 per cent compared to 10.3 per cent for the population as a whole (Table 4.38). Female leavers' unemployment

rates are higher than those for males but, as was the case with the total population, the gap between male and female unemployment rates was reduced in 1983. Female leavers had an unemployment rate of 27.6 per cent in May 1983 compared to 25.7 per cent for males.

Unemployment rates of leavers vary according to the number of years spent in the education system and place of birth. In May 1983 the unemployment rate of leavers from full-time education in 1982 and aged 15 years or younger was 29.1 per cent (Table 4.39). This compared with a rate of 23.1 per cent for leavers aged 20 to 24 years. Leavers born overseas had an unemployment rate of 40.2 per cent in May 1983 compared to 24.1 per cent for those born in Australia (Table 4.40).

One possible effect of high youth unemployment rates on the education system could be a tendency for students to stay longer in full-time education than they would have if job prospects were better. In Section 1 the question of participation in education was examined in some detail and the increase in school participation rates, especially for females, was noted. However, from the available data, it is not possible to gauge the effect (if any) unemployment has had on education participation rates, especially as this trend of increasing school participation was in evidence prior to the increase in youth unemployment rates in the mid-1970s.

One outcome of the Government's concern

over the extent of unemployment among leavers from educational institutions was the introduction of a number of programs over the last few years that have directly or indirectly encouraged students to stay longer in full-time education. One such program, for example, is the School to Work Transition Program (SWTP) which was introduced by the Commonwealth Government in 1980. Under this program the Commonwealth Government is providing funds totalling \$150 million in real terms over the five year period 1980-84. The basic aim of the School to Work Transition Program is to increase the range of vocational education and training options in schools and TAFE colleges for all young people and particularly for those experiencing or likely to experience difficulty in making the transition from school to work. As part of this program a transition allowance, equivalent to unemployment benefit plus \$6 per week, was introduced in February 1981 to encourage young people to participate in TAFE

transition courses and certain community-based transition projects. This program may account, in part at least, for the increase referred to in the first section, in the participation rates between 1979 and 1982 for males 15 to 16 years of age at TAFE institutions.

Most leavers do, however, find work and of the 269 200 persons 15 to 24 years of age who had left an educational institution they were attending full-time in 1982, 184 600 or 68.6 per cent were employed in May 1983 (Table 4.40).

For those leavers who found work there was a higher concentration in 'trades, production-process work', 'labouring and mining' occupations (among males), and in 'clerical' and 'sales' occupations (among females), than for the total employed population (Table 4.41). Leavers were also more likely than other workers to be employed in the 'wholesale and retail trade' and 'finance, property and business services' industries (Table 4.42).

TABLE 4.37 LEAVERS FROM EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS (a): LABOUR FORCE PARTICIPATION RATES (a)

	Leavers			Total population (b)			Total leavers		
	Males	Females	Persons	Males	Females	Persons	Males	Females	Persons
	Per cent						'000		
February 1970	95.5	88.5	92.0	83.8	39.4	61.4	95.1	91.7	186.8
1971	93.3	91.6	92.4	83.3	40.7	61.8	103.3	100.5	203.8
1972	95.3	90.5	93.0	83.1	40.2	61.5	101.2	92.0	193.1
1973	95.2	92.3	93.8	82.8	42.0	62.2	114.8	103.7	218.5
1974	95.5	91.6	93.6	82.6	43.0	62.6	119.4	109.9	229.4
May 1975	95.2	93.0	94.2	81.3	43.1	62.0	123.1	115.3	238.4
1976	96.3	91.3	94.0	81.0	43.8	62.2	137.1	120.1	257.2
August 1977	97.8	94.3	96.1	79.8	44.2	61.8	118.1	108.9	226.9
1978	96.8	92.8	94.9	78.3	43.5	60.7	133.0	123.1	256.0
May 1979	96.4	94.4	95.5	78.4	43.1	60.6	157.7	130.7	288.4
1980	97.1	93.5	95.4	78.6	44.7	61.5	155.9	139.9	295.8
1981	96.5	92.7	94.7	78.1	44.7	61.2	154.4	133.8	288.2
1982	95.9	90.9	93.5	77.4	44.7	60.9	153.3	138.6	291.9
1983	95.7	91.1	93.5	76.8	44.8	60.6	136.4	132.8	269.2

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 4. (b) Aged 15 years and over.

TABLE 4.38 LEAVERS FROM EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS (a): UNEMPLOYMENT RATES (a)
(Per cent)

	Leavers			Total population (b)		
	Males	Females	Persons	Males	Females	Persons
February 1970	7.5	11.6	9.4	1.2	3.5	1.9
1971	7.2	10.2	8.7	1.3	3.7	2.1
1972	14.0	13.5	13.7	2.2	4.3	2.9
1973	12.3	13.5	12.8	2.1	5.0	3.1
1974	9.0	9.9	9.4	1.7	4.2	2.6
May 1975	10.3	15.6	12.8	3.6	6.7	4.7
1976	13.1	17.4	15.1	3.5	6.0	4.4
August 1977	14.6	15.6	15.1	4.7	7.4	5.7
1978	13.8	11.6	12.8	5.5	7.5	6.2
May 1979	17.1	25.0	20.7	5.1	8.0	6.2
1980	16.6	22.9	19.5	5.2	7.9	6.2
1981	17.8	18.6	15.5	4.5	7.3	5.6
1982	16.1	21.9	18.8	5.6	8.2	6.6
1983	25.7	27.6	26.6	10.0	10.8	10.3

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 4. (b) Aged 15 years and over.

TABLE 4.39 LEAVERS FROM EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS (a): UNEMPLOYMENT (a) AND AGE, MAY 1983

Age at time of leaving (years)	Institution attended full-time in 1982								
	School			Other			All institutions		
	Males	Females	Persons	Males	Females	Persons	Males	Females	Persons
	NUMBER UNEMPLOYED ('000)								
15 and under	5.5	7.3	12.8	*	*	*	5.7	7.3	13.1
16	7.6	7.3	14.9	*	*	*	8.1	8.6	16.6
17-19	9.2	7.7	16.9	3.7	6.3	10.0	12.9	14.0	26.9
20-24	*	*	*	6.3	3.3	9.6	6.9	3.5	10.4
Total	23.0	22.5	45.5	10.6	10.8	21.4	33.6	33.4	67.0
UNEMPLOYMENT RATE (Per cent)									
15 and under	24.9	33.7	29.3	*	*	*	25.3	33.0	29.1
16	26.1	25.1	25.6	*	*	*	24.5	25.5	25.0
17-19	29.8	27.7	28.8	20.0	34.9	27.4	26.1	30.6	28.2
20-24	*	*	*	25.3	17.2	21.8	27.0	18.0	23.1
Total	27.7	28.5	28.1	22.4	25.8	23.9	25.7	27.6	26.6

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 4.

TABLE 4.40 LEAVERS FROM EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS (a): EMPLOYMENT STATUS (a) AND BIRTHPLACE, MAY 1983

	Employed	Unemployed	Labour force	Not in labour force	Total leavers	Unemployment rate	Participation rate
MALES							
	'000			Per cent			
Born in Australia	85.2	24.9	110.1	4.5	114.6	22.6	96.1
Born outside Australia	11.7	8.8	20.5	*	21.8	42.7	94.0
Total	96.9	33.6	130.6	5.8	136.4	25.7	95.7
FEMALES							
	'000			Per cent			
Born in Australia	75.8	26.3	102.1	9.1	111.2	25.7	91.8
Born outside Australia	11.8	7.1	18.9	*	21.6	37.5	87.7
Total	87.7	33.4	121.0	11.8	132.8	27.6	91.1
PERSONS							
	'000			Per cent			
Born in Australia	161.0	51.1	212.2	13.6	225.8	24.1	94.0
Born outside Australia	23.6	15.9	39.4	4.0	43.4	40.2	90.9
Total	184.6	67.0	251.6	17.6	269.2	26.6	93.5

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 4.

TABLE 4.41 EMPLOYED LEAVERS FROM EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS (a) BY OCCUPATION, MAY 1983 (Per cent)

Occupational group	Leavers from educational institutions			Total employed population		
	Males	Females	Persons	Males	Females	Persons
Professional and technical	9.0	15.5	12.1	12.9	18.4	14.9
Administrative, executive, managerial	*	*	*	9.2	2.8	6.8
Clerical	11.4	38.3	24.2	8.1	34.1	17.8
Sales	10.6	22.0	16.0	7.0	13.1	9.2
Farmers, fishermen, timber-getters, etc.	8.2	*	5.5	8.9	4.2	7.2
Transport and communication	*	*	*	7.2	1.9	5.2
Tradespersons, production-process workers, labourers (nec) and miners, etc.	51.4	6.6	30.1	40.8	9.4	29.1
Service, sport and recreation	7.8	14.5	11.0	6.0	16.0	9.7
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 4.

TABLE 4.42 EMPLOYED LEAVERS FROM EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS (a) BY INDUSTRY, MAY 1983
(Per cent)

Industry division	Leavers from educational institutions			Total employed population		
	Males	Females	Persons	Males	Females	Persons
Agriculture, forestry, fishing and hunting	8.2	*	5.5	8.0	4.4	6.6
Manufacturing	25.5	9.0	17.7	21.6	13.0	18.4
Construction	7.6	*	4.3	9.5	2.0	6.7
Wholesale and retail trade	26.0	35.0	30.3	18.1	23.1	19.9
Transport, storage and communication	5.1	*	3.4	10.2	3.8	7.8
Finance, insurance, real estate and business services	8.2	14.0	10.9	7.9	11.4	9.2
Community services (b)	5.5	20.4	12.6	9.7	27.9	16.4
Entertainment, recreation, restaurants, hotels and personal services	6.2	9.5	7.7	4.5	9.4	6.3
Other (c)	7.9	7.1	7.5	10.7	5.1	8.6
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
<i>Full-time workers</i>	<i>87.1</i>	<i>78.0</i>	<i>82.8</i>	<i>93.7</i>	<i>64.0</i>	<i>82.7</i>
<i>Part-time workers</i>	<i>12.9</i>	<i>22.0</i>	<i>17.2</i>	<i>6.3</i>	<i>36.0</i>	<i>17.3</i>

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 4. (b) Comprises health, education, libraries, etc.; welfare and religious institutions; and other community services. (c) Comprises mining; electricity, gas and water; and public administration and defence (civilians only).

SECTION 4. EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT OF THE POPULATION

Early sections of this chapter have highlighted the trend over the last decade or so of an increasing proportion of people (females in particular) attaining higher levels of education.

Between 1969 and 1982 the proportion of persons 20 to 64 years of age with post-school qualifications increased from 20.2 per cent to 42.4 per cent (Table 4.43). The relative increase was much greater for females (11.6 per cent to 33.1 per cent) than for males (28.7 per cent to 51.6 per cent). The proportion of persons 20 to 64 years with a degree increased from 2.7 per cent to 6.8 per cent while the proportion with trade qualifications increased from 8.9 per cent to 16.9 per cent.

An alternative way of looking at this 'upgrading' over time of the educational level of the population is to examine educational attainment by age, remembering however that the increasing participation of older people in the education system (as described in Section 1) will bias the use of age data as a proxy for time series data. In 1982, 10.1 per cent of persons aged 25 to 29 had a degree compared with 3.0

per cent of persons aged 55 to 64 (Table 4.44). At the other end of the education spectrum the proportion of people who left school at 15 years of age or under increased, with age, from 20.2 per cent for 20 to 24 year olds to 53.1 per cent for 55 to 64 year olds. In 1982, 42.4 per cent of persons 20 to 64 years of age had post-school qualifications — 6.8 per cent had degrees, 17.1 per cent had a certificate or diploma, 6.9 per cent had trade level qualifications and 1.6 per cent had some other post-school qualification.

To conclude this section data on the fields of study of students who completed courses at universities and CAEs are presented. In the year ended 30 June 1982, 31 320 students at universities completed their courses. For universities 'humanities' was the dominant field of study, accounting for 24.4 per cent of all completions (Table 4.45). In 1982 34 890 CAE students completed their courses (Table 4.46). 'Education' was the dominant field of study at CAEs for both males and females, accounting for 49.6 per cent of all CAE course completions.

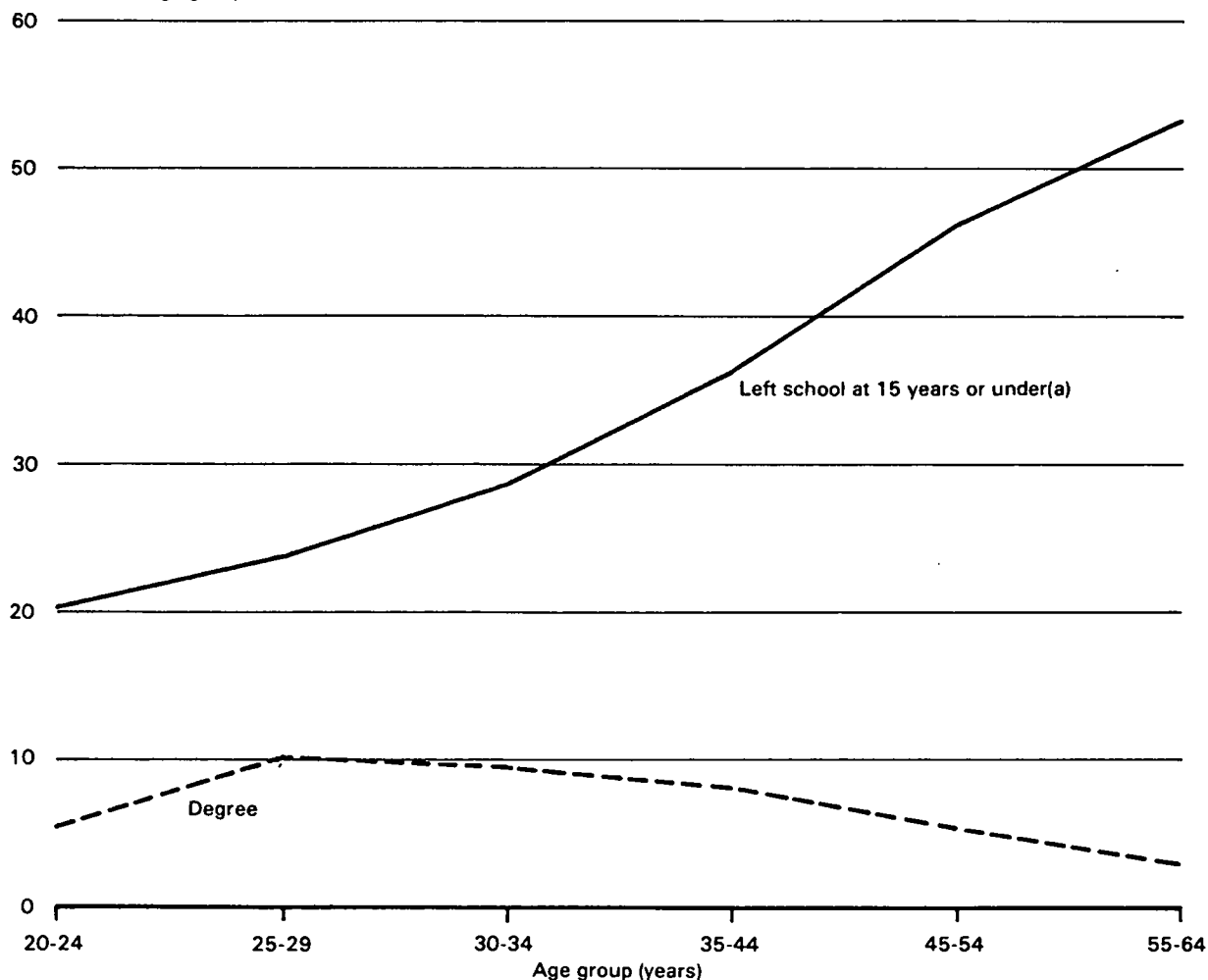
TABLE 4.43 PERSONS AGED 20 TO 64 YEARS: EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT, 1969 AND 1982

Educational attainment	Males		Females		Persons	
	1969	1982	1969	1982	1969	1982
<i>Per cent</i>						
With post-school qualifications —						
Degree	4.0	8.9	1.3	4.8	2.7	6.8
Trade level	16.0	28.6	1.6	5.1	8.9	16.9
Other	8.7	14.2	8.6	23.2	8.7	18.7
Total	28.7	51.6	11.6	33.1	20.2	42.4
Without post-school qualifications and left school at —						
17 and over	10.6	11.5	8.7	10.6	9.7	11.0
16	9.8	9.1	13.8	12.9	11.8	11.0
15 or 14	39.0	21.9	51.9	35.6	45.4	28.7
13 or under	11.8	5.9	14.0	7.8	12.9	6.9
Total (a)	71.3	48.4	88.4	66.9	79.7	57.6
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
<i>'000</i>						
Total	3 260.8	4 317.8	3 179.4	4 237.4	6 440.2	8 555.2

(a) In 1969 includes a small number of persons still at school.

CHART 4.15 DISTRIBUTION OF EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT BY AGE, 1982

Per cent of age group



(a) Includes those who never attended school.

TABLE 4.44 PERSONS AGED 20 TO 64 YEARS: EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT, 1982

Educational attainment	Age group (years)						Total
	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-44	45-54	55-64	
MALES (Per cent)							
With post-school qualifications —							
Degree	6.0	12.0	11.4	11.0	8.0	4.6	8.9
Certificate/diploma	6.6	12.0	15.6	16.9	12.3	10.7	12.7
Trade level	23.5	26.9	26.3	29.7	31.1	32.3	29.6
Other	1.5	2.0	1.9	1.0	1.8	1.1	1.5
Total	37.6	52.8	55.1	58.7	53.2	48.7	51.6
Without post-school qualifications and left school at —							
17 and over	28.4	17.2	14.3	6.3	4.4	3.5	11.5
16	15.4	11.7	8.8	8.3	6.1	5.4	9.1
15 or 14	17.9	17.4	18.7	21.4	26.7	28.0	21.9
13 or under	0.8	0.9	3.1	5.3	9.6	14.3	5.9
Total	62.4	47.2	44.9	41.3	46.8	51.3	48.4
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
FEMALES (Per cent)							
With post-school qualifications —							
Degree	4.8	8.3	7.6	4.9	2.5	1.5	4.8
Certificate/diploma	23.9	27.3	25.7	22.5	18.2	13.6	21.6
Trade level	3.7	3.3	3.9	5.5	6.7	6.5	5.1
Other	2.4	1.6	1.3	2.0	1.6	0.7	1.6
Total	34.8	40.6	38.5	34.9	29.0	22.2	33.1
Without post-school qualifications and left school at —							
17 and over	25.9	13.7	10.7	6.7	4.9	5.0	10.6
16	17.5	16.7	15.4	11.3	9.5	9.3	12.9
15 or 14	21.0	27.2	30.4	39.6	43.6	46.8	35.6
13 or under	0.8	1.7	5.0	7.5	13.0	16.9	7.8
Total	65.2	59.4	61.5	65.1	71.0	77.8	66.9
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
PERSONS (Per cent)							
With post-school qualifications —							
Degree	5.4	10.1	9.5	8.0	5.3	3.0	6.8
Certificate/diploma	15.2	19.7	20.6	19.6	15.2	12.1	17.1
Trade level	13.7	15.1	15.0	17.9	19.3	19.3	16.9
Other	2.0	1.8	1.6	1.5	1.7	0.9	1.6
Total	36.2	46.7	46.8	47.1	41.4	35.3	42.4
Without post-school qualifications and left school at —							
17 and over	27.2	15.5	12.5	6.5	4.6	4.2	11.0
16	16.4	14.2	12.1	9.7	7.8	7.4	11.0
15 or 14	19.4	22.3	24.6	30.3	34.9	37.5	26.7
13 or under	0.8	1.3	4.1	6.4	11.3	15.6	6.9
Total	63.8	53.3	53.2	52.9	58.6	64.7	57.6
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
'000							
Males	657.1	602.2	593.7	999.5	779.8	685.6	4 317.8
Females	640.7	607.9	598.8	951.9	740.3	697.9	4 237.4
Persons	1 297.8	1 210.1	1 192.5	1 951.3	1 520.1	1 383.4	8 555.2

TABLE 4.45 UNIVERSITY STUDENTS WHO COMPLETED COURSES: FIELD OF STUDY, 1982 (a)

<i>Field of study</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>
	<i>Number</i>			<i>Per cent</i>		
Agriculture, forestry	450	120	570	2.5	0.9	1.8
Architecture, building	450	140	590	2.5	1.0	1.9
Dentistry	270	70	340	1.5	0.5	1.1
Economics, commerce, government ..	2 850	1 090	3 940	15.9	8.1	12.6
Education	1 730	2 280	4 010	9.6	17.0	12.8
Engineering, technology	1 740	50	1 800	9.7	0.4	5.7
Fine arts	80	100	180	0.4	0.8	0.6
Humanities	3 010	4 640	7 650	16.8	34.6	24.4
Law	1 190	560	1 750	6.6	4.1	5.6
Medicine	1 320	900	2 220	7.4	6.7	7.1
Natural sciences	3 980	2 030	6 020	22.2	15.2	19.2
Social and behavioural sciences	630	1 310	1 940	3.5	9.8	6.2
Veterinary science	210	120	330	1.2	0.9	1.1
Total (b)	17 940	13 430	31 370	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) Year ended 30 June. (b) Includes 30 students whose field of study was "other or not stated". These students have been excluded from the percentage distribution.

TABLE 4.46 ADVANCED EDUCATION STUDENTS WHO COMPLETED COURSES: FIELD OF STUDY, 1982 (a)

<i>Field of study</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>
	<i>Number</i>			<i>Per cent</i>		
Agriculture/forestry	556	204	760	3.6	1.1	2.2
Applied sciences	1 777	1 026	2 803	11.4	5.3	8.0
Visual and performing arts	809	1 128	1 937	5.2	5.8	5.6
Architecture/building	444	68	512	2.8	0.4	1.5
Commercial and business studies	3 743	1 568	5 311	24.0	8.1	15.2
Engineering	1 424	26	1 450	9.1	0.1	4.2
Social sciences	611	1 263	1 874	3.9	6.5	5.4
Humanities	377	743	1 120	2.4	3.9	3.2
Para-medical	379	1 429	1 808	2.4	7.4	5.2
Education	5 485	11 830	17 315	35.1	61.3	49.6
Total	15 605	19 285	34 890	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) Year ended 31 December.

SECTION 5. RESOURCES

(a) Human

Between 1967 and 1982 the number of teaching staff in schools increased by 74.7 per cent from 103 200 in 1967 to 181 500 in 1982 (Table 4.47). Over the same period the number of school students increased by 16 per cent. As a result the student-teacher ratio in schools declined from 25.0 in 1967 to 16.5 in 1982 (Table 4.48). However, it should be noted that reductions in the student-teacher ratio cannot be equated with reduced class size since such a reduction may, for example, be due to the appointment of more specialist staff rather than classroom teachers. In the case of universities and CAEs, staff numbers tended to increase during the seventies and decrease a little during the early eighties while student numbers continued to grow over this period (Tables 4.49 and 4.50). For TAFE institutions staff levels increased continuously during the seventies and early eighties from 26 200 in 1975 to 44 800 in 1982 (Table 4.51).

(b) Financial

In 1981-82, \$8593.0 million or 5.8 per cent of gross domestic product was spent by governments in Australia on education (Table 4.52).

The Commonwealth Government's contribution has increased substantially from 19.3 per cent of total government outlay on education in 1967-68 to 39.0 per cent in 1981-82. At the same time government outlay on education as a proportion of total government outlay increased from 11.1 per cent in 1967-68 to around 16 per cent in the late seventies and then declined to 15.0 per cent in 1981-82.

The major portion of public authority outlay on education in 1981-82 was directed to primary and secondary education (59.5 per cent in 1981-82) (Table 4.53). University education absorbed 12.8 per cent and vocational and other higher education a further 17.7 per cent (Table 4.53). In the period 1967-68 to 1981-82 education grants from the Commonwealth to the States increased from \$99.1 million to \$2737.6 million (Table 4.54). The area in which the largest proportional increase occurred in recent years was the grant for school to work transition activities which grew from \$3.0 million in 1978-79 to \$33.5 million in 1981-82. The estimated budget expenditure on grants for school to work transition activities in 1982-83 was \$40.5 million.

TABLE 4.47 SCHOOL STUDENTS AND TEACHING STAFF
(^{'000})

	1967	1972	1977	1979	1980	1981	1982
STUDENTS							
Government schools	1 988.6	2 223.9	2 349.3	2 336.7	2 318.1	2 299.4	2 283.0
Non-government schools	592.7	610.0	629.8	650.2	666.5	688.0	711.7
Total	2 581.2	2 833.9	2 979.2	2 986.9	2 984.6	2 987.4	2 994.6
TEACHERS (a)							
Government schools	82.5	104.5	135.9	141.2	141.2	141.0	142.2
Non-government schools	20.7	25.9	30.9	34.0	35.4	37.2	39.3
Total	103.2	130.4	166.8	175.2	176.6	178.2	181.5

(a) Number of full-time teachers plus full-time equivalent units of part-time teaching.

CHART 4.16 INDEXES OF SCHOOL STUDENTS AND TEACHERS

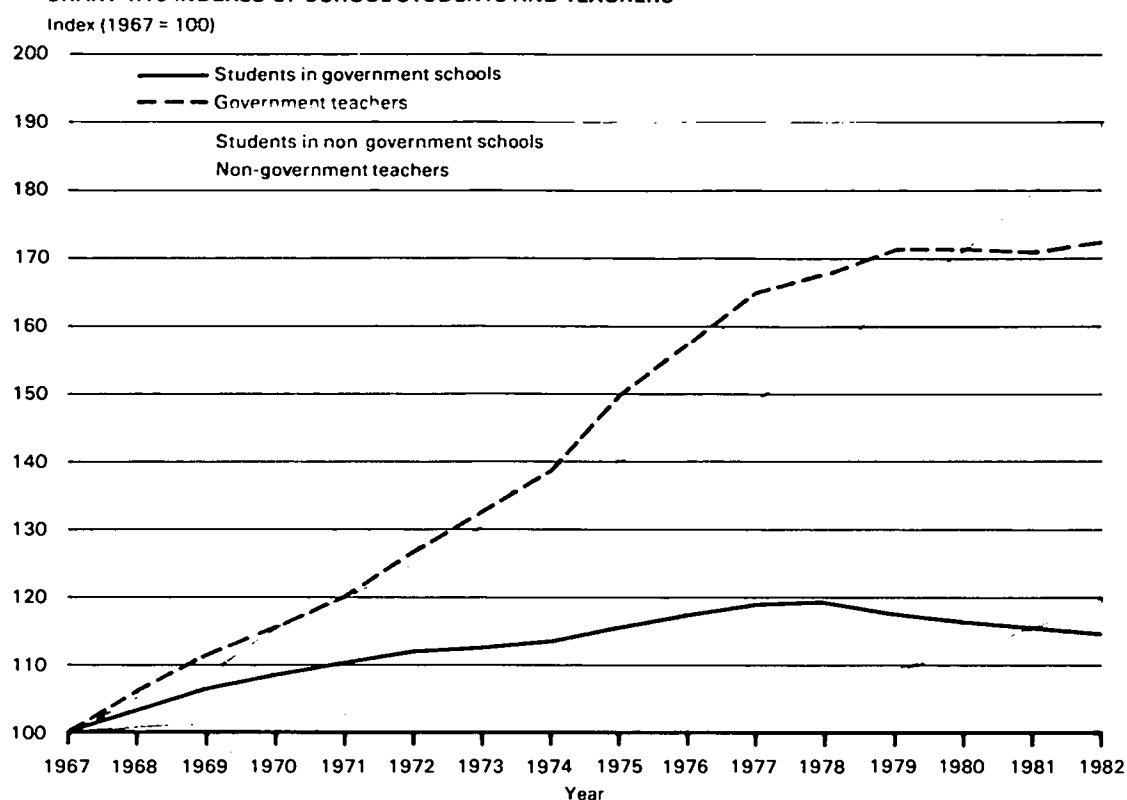


TABLE 4.48 STUDENT-TEACHER RATIOS (a) IN SCHOOLS

Year	Government schools	Non-government schools			All schools
		Roman Catholic	Other	Total	
PRIMARY					
1967	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.
1972	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.
1977	21.3	26.0	17.8	24.6	21.8
1979	20.3	24.4	17.3	23.1	20.8
1980	20.2	23.9	17.3	22.7	20.6
1981	20.0	23.6	17.5	22.4	20.5
1982	19.4	23.2	17.3	22.0	16.7
SECONDARY					
1967	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.
1972	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.
1977	13.1	18.4	13.9	16.7	13.8
1979	12.3	17.0	13.3	15.6	13.0
1980	12.2	16.6	13.3	15.4	12.9
1981	12.3	16.2	13.2	15.1	12.9
1982	12.3	15.8	13.2	14.9	10.4
TOTAL					
1967	24.1	34.4	16.3	28.6	25.0
1972	21.3	27.3	15.0	23.6	21.7
1977	17.4	22.5	15.1	20.4	18.0
1979	16.5	20.9	14.5	19.1	17.0
1980	16.4	20.5	14.5	18.8	16.9
1981	16.4	20.0	14.6	18.5	16.8
1982	16.1	19.6	14.5	18.1	16.5

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 4.

TABLE 4.49 UNIVERSITY STUDENTS AND TEACHING STAFF
(^{'000})

	1975	1976	1977	1979	1980	1981	1982	1983
STUDENTS								
Full-time	97.1	100.6	102.9	99.1	99.0	99.9	100.4	102.8
Part-time	51.2	53.4	55.5	61.7	64.2	66.7	67.0	66.6
Total	148.3	154.0	158.4	160.8	163.2	166.6	167.4	169.4
TEACHING STAFF								
Full-time	9.9	10.3	10.6	10.8	10.7	10.7	10.5	10.4
Part-time	1.2	1.2	1.2	1.2	1.2	1.3	1.1	1.1
Total	11.2	11.5	11.8	12.0	11.9	12.0	11.6	11.4

CHART 4.17 INDEXES OF TEACHING STAFF

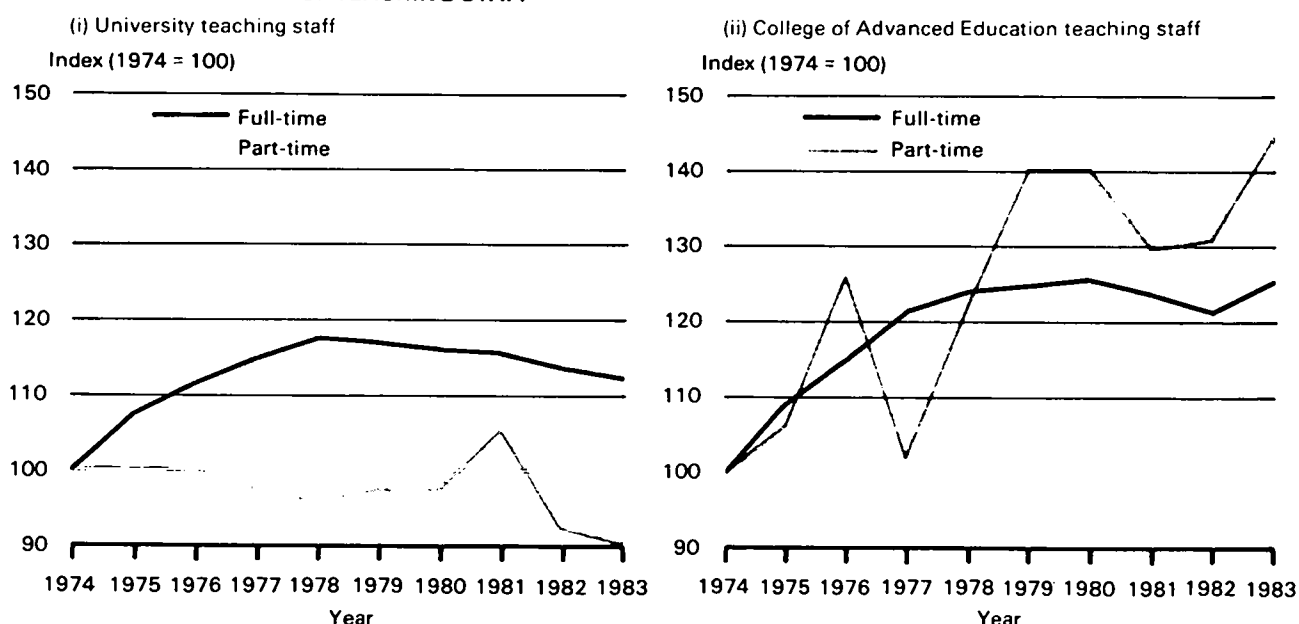


TABLE 4.50 ADVANCED EDUCATION STUDENTS AND TEACHING STAFF
(^{'000})

	1975	1976	1977	1979	1980 (a)	1981	1982	1983
STUDENTS								
Full-time	74.8	82.6	84.9	82.1	78.7	76.7	77.8	(b) 86.3
Part-time	47.8	52.0	55.4	73.5	83.3	88.4	90.8	(b) 93.6
Total	122.6	134.6	140.3	155.7	161.6	165.1	168.6	(b) 179.9
TEACHING STAFF								
Full-time	7.8	8.2	8.6	8.9	8.9	8.8	8.6	(c) 9.0
Part-time	1.0	1.2	0.9	1.3	1.3	1.2	1.2	(c) 1.4
Total	8.8	9.3	9.6	10.2	10.2	10.0	9.8	(c) 10.4

(a) See footnote (a) to Table 4.22. (b) Includes 3600 full-time students and 3000 part-time students doing approved advanced education courses at institutions other than colleges of advanced education who were not previously included with CAE students. (c) Includes 480 full-time and 180 part-time staff engaged in teaching advanced education courses at institutions other than colleges of advanced education, who were not previously included with advanced education teaching staff.

TABLE 4.51 TAFE INSTITUTIONS: TEACHING STAFF
(^{'000})

	1975	1976	1977	1978	1979	1980	1981	1982
Full-time	9.3	10.7	11.6	12.8	13.7	14.8	15.7	16.2
Part-time	16.9	18.5	20.6	20.7	20.4	23.3	26.8	28.6
Total	26.2	29.2	32.2	33.5	34.1	38.0	42.6	44.8

TABLE 4.52 GOVERNMENT OUTLAY ON EDUCATION

	1967-68	1972-73	1977-78	1978-79	1979-80	1980-81	1981-82
<i>\$ million</i>							
Commonwealth authorities outlay ..	172.1	443.5	2 388.3	2 525.6	2 611.6	2 933.1	3 352.1
State and local authorities outlay financed from own resources (a) ..	718.2	1 542.6	3 373.4	3 659.6	4 094.2	4 653.1	5 240.9
Total public authority outlay	890.3	1 986.1	5 761.7	6 185.3	6 705.8	7 586.2	8 593.0
<i>Per cent</i>							
Commonwealth outlay as a percentage of government outlay on education	19.3	22.3	41.5	40.8	38.9	38.7	39.0
Government outlay as a percentage of government outlay, all purposes	11.1	14.8	16.1	16.0	15.5	15.2	15.0
Government outlay as a percentage of gross domestic product	3.6	4.6	6.4	6.1	5.9	5.8	5.8
<i>Dollars</i>							
Government outlay per head of population	74.8	150.6	403.5	428.5	459.2	512.2	570.9

(a) Includes non-specific Commonwealth Government grants.

TABLE 4.53 ALL PUBLIC AUTHORITIES: OUTLAY ON EDUCATION BY PURPOSE

	1967-68	1972-73	1977-78	1978-79	1979-80	1980-81	1981-82
<i>\$ million</i>							
Transportation of students	29.0	54.6	146.8	162.7	188.2	220.2	244.2
Primary and secondary education ..	532.7	1 171.9	3 432.2	3 666.3	3 983.2	4 549.8	5 116.2
University education	167.5	328.1	784.1	824.6	883.3	953.8	1 098.5
Vocational and other higher education	123.0	335.5	1 021.0	1 103.8	1 181.6	1 333.1	1 522.0
Other educational programmes ..	13.3	47.6	237.3	264.5	276.2	324.3	391.5
Unallocated (including general administration)	24.8	48.4	140.7	164.4	193.2	205.1	220.4
Total	890.3	1 986.1	5 762.2	6 186.2	6 705.8	7 586.2	8 593.0
<i>Per cent</i>							
Transportation of students	3.3	2.7	2.5	2.6	2.8	2.9	2.8
Primary and secondary education ..	59.8	59.0	59.6	59.3	59.4	60.0	59.5
University education	18.8	16.5	13.6	13.3	13.2	12.6	12.8
Vocational and other higher education	13.8	16.9	17.7	17.8	17.6	17.6	17.7
Other educational programmes ..	1.5	2.4	4.1	4.3	4.1	4.3	4.6
Unallocated (including general administration)	2.8	2.4	2.4	2.7	2.9	2.7	2.6
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

TABLE 4.54 COMMONWEALTH AUTHORITIES: EDUCATION GRANTS TO THE STATES BY PURPOSE

	1967-68	1972-73	1977-78	1978-79	1979-80	1980-81	1981-82
	\$ million						
Aboriginal education	—	2.9	6.4	6.2	6.2	7.0	7.6
CAEs and teachers colleges	16.4	58.0	449.5	481.7	499.1	550.8	582.4
Child migrant education	—	4.0	0.3	1.8	2.7	3.8	4.0
Pre-school education	—	—	46.0	32.8	33.1	31.2	33.0
Research and Development	—	0.3	0.8	0.8	0.9	1.0	0.7
Schools — Government	12.6	26.2	386.7	383.0	379.8	406.2	465.1
— Non-government	—	47.8	223.4	260.3	295.2	365.3	472.4
— Joint programs	—	—	29.0	27.0	25.5	29.1	40.3
School to work transition activities	—	—	—	3.0	8.0	27.3	33.5
Schools Commission	—	—	—	—	1.9	4.1	4.9
Technical and Further Education	13.9	13.0	92.0	116.7	143.2	172.4	198.8
Universities	56.2	107.3	626.9	645.7	704.9	774.2	893.4
Video facilities	—	—	—	—	—	—	1.3
Total	99.1	259.5	1 860.9	1 959.0	2 100.4	2 372.3	2 737.6
	Per cent						
Aboriginal education	—	1.1	0.3	0.3	0.3	0.3	0.3
CAEs and teachers colleges	16.5	22.4	24.2	24.6	23.8	23.2	21.3
Child migrant education	—	1.5	—	0.1	0.1	0.2	0.1
Pre-school education	—	—	2.5	1.7	1.6	1.3	1.2
Research and Development	—	0.1	—	—	—	—	—
Schools — Government	12.7	10.1	20.8	19.6	18.1	17.1	17.0
— Non-government	—	18.4	12.0	13.3	14.1	15.4	17.3
— Joint programs	—	—	1.6	1.4	1.2	1.2	1.5
School to work transition activities	—	—	—	0.2	0.4	1.1	1.2
Schools Commission	—	—	—	—	—	0.2	0.2
Technical and Further Education	14.0	5.0	4.9	6.0	6.8	7.3	7.3
Universities	56.7	41.3	33.7	33.0	33.6	32.6	32.6
Video facilities	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

TECHNICAL NOTES

1. Method of collection

The data presented in this chapter have been collected by a variety of methods including national sample surveys, censuses and administrative records. Data on school students are obtained via a census conducted by the ABS in July each year. Data on university and advanced education students are based on returns from the institutions concerned. Most of the remaining data in this chapter were derived from the monthly population survey — a household sample survey conducted throughout Australia by the ABS. For more detailed discussions on the quality of the data and the methodology of collection the specific source references given at the end of this chapter should be consulted.

Of special note are statistics on TAFE students. Data on TAFE students are available from both administrative records and ABS surveys. The numbers however are not directly comparable because the survey data relate to the number of persons studying at a TAFE institution at a point in time during the academic year while administrative data generally relate to the total number of students that

enrol at any time during the year. Given that some courses at TAFE institutions are as short as one month in duration then the total number of persons enrolled at a TAFE institution at a point in time during the year will be less than the total number of persons that enrol during the whole year. For example, a survey conducted by the ABS in the first half of 1982 estimated that at any point in time in the period March to June 1982 there were, on average, 437 100 persons studying at TAFE institutions. On the other hand administrative data produced by the Commonwealth Tertiary Education Commission (CTEC) gives the total number of persons enrolled at TAFE institutions at any time during 1982 as 729 300 in Streams 1-5 (ie. vocational and preparatory streams) and 297 800 in Stream 6 (ie. adult education stream). Readers should note that the collection methodology for TAFE administrative data precludes the net number of students in Streams 1 to 5 being added to the net number of students in Stream 6 to derive the net number of students enrolled in all TAFE programs as the resultant figure will contain multi-

ple counting to the extent that students undertaking a program in Streams 1 to 5 are also enrolled in a Stream 6 program during the reference year.

The degree to which survey data on TAFE students differ from administrative data will vary from stream to stream given that the incidence of short courses (ie. less than one year) varies from stream to stream. Stream 5 (Preparatory) and Stream 6 (Adult Education) have a relatively high incidence of short courses. Reflecting this is the fact that while survey data for 1982 estimated there to be approximately 80 000 students doing adult education or hobby courses, administrative data for the number of students enrolled in Stream 6 in 1982 were 297 800. In addition it should be noted that the age-sex distribution of students at TAFE institutions will be different between survey data and administrative data because both the incidence of short courses and the age-sex distribution vary markedly between the different streams.

The question of which data source to use depends on how the data are to be used. In this chapter the basic aim was to provide comparable data (in terms of numbers and characteristics) on students for the various types of institutions. Since data for school, CAE and university students relate to a point in time during the academic year and because of the greater array of cross-classificatory variables available from surveys, then survey data have been selected as the source for TAFE statistics in this chapter.

2. Concepts and definitions

Table 4.4

The apparent retention rate for students in the final year of school is the ratio of the number of students in the final year of school — year (Y) — to the number of students entering secondary school in year (Y-5) for New South Wales, Victoria, Tasmania and the Australian Capital Territory or year (Y-4) for Queensland, South Australia, Western Australia and the Northern Territory. The retention rate thus derived is called an apparent retention rate because the method of calculation does not explicitly take account of net changes

to the school population due to migration or of those students who spend more than one year in the same grade.

Tables 4.37–4.42

Leavers from educational institutions were defined as persons aged 15 to 24 who were full-time students at some time in the previous year but not full-time students at the time of the survey. From 1977 to 1980 inclusive leavers were persons aged 15 to 25 years.

The employment status concepts used in these tables are the same as those in the monthly labour force survey, details of which are given in Chapter 5 — Working Life.

Table 4.48

The student-teacher ratio is the total number of students divided by the total number of teachers (the total number of teachers having been derived by adding the number of full-time teachers and the full-time equivalent units of part-time teaching). The ratios are not measures of average class sizes.

Chart 4.2

Projected school enrolments are based on a projection forward of actual and estimated births to provide estimates of enrolments in the first stable year of primary schooling. This estimated enrolment is then advanced through school grades for successive years using grade progression ratios. Grade progression ratios are the percentage of pupils in a grade surviving to the next highest grade in the following year. As the projections are based on the continuance of observed trends they will not reflect such factors as the affects of future changes in education policy, government funding, community attitudes and social and economic conditions.

For the first time in 1983–93 enrolment projections included 3 sets of projections. The series shown in the chart is series C, which has the underlying assumption of increased grade progression ratios for grades 9 to 10, 10 to 11 and 11 to 12 for all schools. These grade progression ratios were increased by 1 per cent over 1982 levels in response to recent and perceived future increases in retention rates.

Chart 4.5

See technical note for Table 4.4, above.

DATA SOURCES AND REFERENCES

(a) Tables

Table 4.1

ABS, *Schools, Australia* (Cat. No. 4202.0)

ABS, *National Schools Collection: Government Schools, Australia* (Cat. No. 4215.0)

ABS, *Non-Government Schools, Australia* (Cat. No. 4216.0)

Table 4.2

Commonwealth Department of Education and Youth Affairs, *Statistical Monograph No. 3, Apparent Grade Retention Rates and Age Participation Rates*.

Table 4.3

See source for Table 4.1

Table 4.4

See source for Table 4.2

Table 4.5

See source for Table 4.1

Table 4.6

ABS, *Transition from Education to Work (Including Leavers from Schools, Universities and Other Educational Institutions)*, Australia (Cat. No. 6227.0)

Table 4.7

ABS, *Schools, Australia* (Cat. No. 4202.0)

ABS, *National Schools Collection: Government Schools, Australia* (Cat. No. 4215.0)

ABS, *Non-Government Schools, Australia* (Cat. No. 4216.0)

ABS, *Colleges of Advanced Education, Australia* (Cat. No. 4206.0)

ABS, *University Statistics, Australia* (Cat. No. 4208.0)

Commonwealth Tertiary Education Commission, *Selected Advanced Education Statistics, 1983*

Tables 4.8–4.13

Unpublished data from Special Supplementary Survey No. 2 conducted by the ABS from September to December 1979 and Special Supplementary Survey No. 4 conducted by the ABS from March to June 1982.

Table 4.14

See source for Table 4.6

Table 4.15

Unpublished data from Special Supplementary Survey No. 4, conducted by the ABS from March to June 1982

Tables 4.16–4.21

ABS, *University Statistics, Australia* (Cat. No. 4208.0)

Unpublished data from Commonwealth Tertiary Education Commission

Tables 4.22–4.27

ABS, *Colleges of Advanced Education, Australia* (Cat. No. 4206.0)

Commonwealth Tertiary Education Commission, *Selected Advanced Education Statistics, 1983*

Table 4.28

See source for Table 4.15

Table 4.29

Unpublished data from 1981 Census of Population and Housing

Table 4.30

See source for Table 4.6

Table 4.31

See source for Tables 4.16–4.21

Table 4.32

See source for Tables 4.22–4.27

Tables 4.33–4.35

Unpublished data from Special Supplementary Survey No. 5 conducted by the ABS from September to November 1982

Table 4.36

Unpublished data from the Population Survey conducted by the ABS in May 1975

Tables 4.37–4.42

See source for Table 4.6

Tables 4.43–4.44

ABS, *Income Distribution, 1968–69, Part 1* (Cat. No. 6502.0)

Unpublished data from Special Supplementary Survey No. 5, conducted by the ABS from September to November 1982

Table 4.45

ABS, *University Statistics, Australia* (Cat. No. 4208.0)

Table 4.46

Commonwealth Tertiary Education Commission, *Selected Advanced Education Statistics, 1983*

Tables 4.47–4.48

See source for Table 4.1

Table 4.49

See source for Tables 4.16–4.21

Table 4.50

See source for Tables 4.22–4.27

Table 4.51

Commonwealth Tertiary Education Commission, *Selected TAFE Statistics*

Table 4.52–4.54

ABS, *Expenditure on Education, Australia* (Cat. No. 5510.0)

(b) Charts

Chart 4.1

ABS, *Projections of the Population of Australia, 1981–2021* (Cat. No. 3204.0)

Chart 4.2

Commonwealth Department of Education and Youth Affairs, *Statistical Monograph No. 2, Projections of School Enrolments and Projection Method, Seventh Edition August 1983*

Chart 4.3

See source for Table 4.2

Chart 4.4

See source for Table 4.1

Chart 4.5

See source for Table 4.4

Chart 4.6

See source for Tables 4.8–4.13

Charts 4.7–4.9

See source for Tables 4.16–4.21

Charts 4.10–4.12

See source for Tables 4.22–4.27

Chart 4.13

See source for Tables 4.33–4.35

Chart 4.14

See source for Table 4.36

Chart 4.15

See source for Tables 4.33–4.35

Chart 4.16

See source for Table 4.1

Chart 4.17

See source for Tables 4.16–4.21 and 4.22–4.27

Chapter 5

WORKING LIFE

<i>Section</i>	<i>Page</i>
.. Introduction	152
1 Participation in the labour force	152
2 Employed persons	168
3 Quality of working life	182
4 Employment opportunities	189
5 Persons not in the labour force	197
.. Technical notes	202
.. Data sources and references	206

INTRODUCTION

In 1983, 60 per cent of the population 15 years of age and over were in the labour force and the majority, 83 per cent, were working full-time. Data on working life are included here not only because of the significant commitment of time and effort made by individuals to economic activities but also because of the effect working life has on health, income, education and housing.

This chapter has five sections each of which examines a different aspect of working life. The first two sections provide information on changes in the characteristics of people entering and leaving the labour force and changes in the structure of employment. Section 3 is concerned with the quality of working life. Most of the data contained in this section are objective measures of working conditions such as pay and hours of work, although there are some data on employees' attitudes to various aspects of their working life. Section 4 is concerned with the availability of suitable employment for those who desire it. The main indicator used in this section is the unemployment rate and particular attention is focussed on the varying incidence of unemployment among different sub-groups of the population. The final section of the chapter presents data on those people neither working nor looking for work (that is, persons not in the labour force) and examines factors which might be influencing their decision not to enter the labour force.

An underlying theme of this chapter is women and work. The rapid growth in the proportion of women, and in particular married women, in the labour force is considered by many people to be one of the important social changes this century given its possible implica-

tions in the interaction between work, family life and social policy. The growth in female labour force participation rates (that is, the proportion of females working or looking for work) has implications in such areas as child care, taxation, economic dependency, individual versus family income support schemes and the roles of individual family members.

National surveys have not specifically addressed the issue of women at work in any detail as yet. Various authors¹ have addressed the issue of women and work and have identified three important aspects of the issue that warrant consideration, namely, participation, attachment and financial contribution. That is, in order to put the women and work issue in perspective it is necessary to examine not only the numbers in the labour force (ie participation rates) but also how many hours a week, weeks per year and years per working lifetime women work (ie attachment) and the effect, financially, the income they derive from this work has on total family income (ie financial contribution).

The actual effect of the growth in the labour force participation of women is the concern of other chapters in this publication (eg Families, Welfare, Income). In this chapter an attempt is made simply to understand more the nature of female labour force participation. This is done by examining in some detail the characteristics of females participating in the labour force, their attachment to the labour force, how this participation and attachment has changed over time, and the factors that possibly influence the labour force participation of females. Much data are available that, while not collected specifically for this purpose, provide information on this issue.

SECTION 1. PARTICIPATION IN THE LABOUR FORCE

The labour force participation rate of persons 15 years and over (that is, the proportion of those persons working or looking for work) has changed little over the last seventeen years. Between 1967 and 1983 the labour force participation rate declined from 60.1 per cent to 59.8 per cent (Table 5.1). However, over the same period participation rates of some age, sex and marital status groups have changed quite markedly (Chart 5.1).

For males the participation rate declined from 83.5 per cent in 1967 to 75.9 per cent in 1983 (Table 5.1). While the rate declined in all age groups, the strongest decline was among males aged 55 years and over. For these males the decline was gradual between 1967 and 1972 but accelerated after that (Chart 5.1). Between 1967 and 1972 the participation rate for males 55-59 years declined from 91.3 per cent to 90.6 per cent and then to 78.2 per cent in

1983. For males 60-64 years of age the participation rate declined from 78.5 per cent in 1967 to 76.5 per cent in 1972 and then to 42.9 per cent in 1983.

In contrast to the male labour force participation rate, the rate for females increased between 1967 and 1983, from 37.2 per cent to 44.0 per cent. This increase was due entirely to married females whose participation increased from 30.5 per cent in 1967 to 41.8 per cent in 1983. The largest increase among married females was for those in the age group 35-44 years where participation rose from 37.8 per

1 For Example:

Rein, Martin, 'Women and Work — The Incomplete Revolution', *Australian Economic Review*, 3rd Quarter, 1980, pp11-17.

Smith, Ralph E., ed., *The Subtle Revolution: Women at Work*, The Urban Institute, Washington DC, 1979.

cent in 1967 to 57.1 per cent in 1983. For females who were not married the participation rate between 1967 and 1983 declined from 49.9 per cent to 47.9 per cent. Among the largest changes over this period (with respect to certain age groups) were for not-married females aged 15–19 and 20–24 years whose participation declined between 1967 and 1983 from 63.3 per cent to 57.3 per cent and from 90.8 per cent to 83.3 per cent respectively. These declines would reflect in part the increase in the participation of females in post-school education as discussed in Chapter 4.

The remainder of this section examines in some detail the increase in the labour force participation rate of females.

Labour force participation of females

The growth in the participation of females in the labour force in industrialised countries has been the focus of much attention. In Australia, it has been estimated that at the 1911 Commonwealth Census only 6 per cent of married females and 25 per cent of never married females were earning an income. However, despite the large increase in the last seventy years, Australian female participation rates ranked only eleventh among OECD countries in 1981. This ranking is based on the proportion of females aged 15–64 years who are working or looking for work. The Scandinavian countries had the highest female participation rates of all OECD countries in 1981, ranging from 75.3 per cent for Sweden to 64.2 per cent for Norway. The female participation rate in the United States in 1981 was 60.7 per cent compared to 57.3 per cent in the United Kingdom and 55.3 per cent in Japan. The corresponding rate for Australia in 1981 was 52.4 per cent.²

It should be noted that these international comparisons are based on participation rates of females aged 15–64 years rather than the more standard measure used in Australia of all females aged 15 years and over. This has been done to lessen the effects of the different age structures between, say, European countries and Australia — Australia having a much lower proportion of the population aged 65 years and over.

In Australia in 1983, 44.0 per cent of females aged 15 years and over were working or looking for work (Table 5.1). Participation rates, however, varied markedly between different groups according to age, marital status, educational qualifications, the presence and age of dependent children and family income. In the following discussion, participation rates of females aged 15–59 years are examined in relation to these factors.

Female labour force participation rates vary a good deal with age and graphically represent what could be described as an 'M' pattern:

rising from the late teens until the early twenties (reflecting the transition from full-time education to work), falling during the twenties and early thirties in what are the usual years for bearing and rearing children, rising again until the middle forties and then falling during the fifties and thereafter. This 'M' pattern is evident in the Australian data (Chart 5.2). For example, in July 1982 the female participation rate for 15–19 year olds was 57.7 per cent and increased to 70.9 per cent for those 20–24 years of age (Table 5.2). The rate then declined to 51.7 per cent for females aged 30–34 years before increasing again to 62.1 per cent at 40–44 years of age and then declining for successive age groups after that.

While the participation rates by age for married females are different to those for other females, marriage itself does not appear to have very much effect on the 'M' pattern (Chart 5.2). Participation rates for married females were lower than those for other females at all age groups in July 1982. The difference in the participation rate was reasonably large especially in the younger age groups (28 percentage points in the 20–29 age group), although the participation rate tended to converge with increasing age. The smallest difference in participation rates between the two groups was around 4 percentage points for females aged 40–44 years. However, an 'M' pattern was still visible for both married and not married females.

On the other hand, the bearing and rearing of children has a significant effect on the 'M' pattern. Participation rates for females with dependent children are generally much lower than those for females without dependents and this difference is greatest in the younger age groups (Chart 5.3). With increasing age, the participation rates for females with dependents and those without dependents converge. Dividing females into these two groups virtually eliminates the 'M' pattern. For females without dependent children the participation rate in July 1982 peaked in the age group 25–29 (87.7 per cent) and then declined, while for females with dependent children the rate increased to a peak in the 40–44 year age group (58.6 per cent) and declined thereafter.

Given that the greatest difference in female labour force participation rates is between young females with and without dependent children, it is likely that the age of the dependent children is a strong determinant of participation. In fact, the labour force participation of mothers is directly related to the age of the youngest dependent child in the family and generally increases with the age of the youngest dependent child (Chart 5.4). In July 1982, for example, the participation rate of females 30–34 years with the youngest child aged 0–4 years was 34.6 per cent compared to 54.5 per cent where the youngest child was 5–9 years and 66.8 per cent where the youngest child was 10–20 years (Table 5.2).

2 OECD, *Employment Outlook*, Paris, September 1983.

As noted earlier, while the participation rates by age for married females are generally lower than those for other females, marriage itself does not appear to have very much effect on the actual 'M' pattern (Chart 5.2). However, allowance needs to be made for the presence of dependent children if the effect of marriage itself on the labour force participation rate of females is to be clearly seen. For females with dependent children, while the participation rate for those not married was generally lower in each age group than that for married females, the actual pattern of participation by age was similar for both married and other females (Chart 5.5). For females without dependent children, again the pattern was similar for both groups, although the participation rate for those not married was generally a little higher in each age group than that for married females. This reinforces our original conclusion that marriage has more effect on the level of participation than it has on the actual 'M' pattern.

In summary, both marriage and the presence of dependent children affect labour force participation rates, although the presence and particularly the age of the youngest dependent child has by far the greater effect. The presence of dependent children is the main factor determining the 'M' pattern represented in the age-specific female labour force participation rates.

Labour force participation rates for married females also vary with educational attainment. A survey conducted by the ABS in the period September to November 1982 (Special Supplementary Survey No. 5) estimated that the labour force participation rate of married females aged 15–59 years varied from 76.2 per cent for those females with a degree to 39.9 per cent for those females who had no post-school qualifications and who had left school at 13 years of age or less (Table 5.3). This association between labour force participation and educational attainment was evident across all age groups.

Further differences in participation can be observed when both the age of the youngest dependent child and educational attainment are taken into consideration. For example, in 1982 for married females with at least one child aged 0–4 years, the labour force participation rate was 44.0 per cent for those with post-school qualifications compared to 28.7 per cent for those with no post-school qualifications (Table 5.4). This difference in participation rates decreased, relatively speaking, as the age of the youngest dependent child increased.

Before examining some of the possible reasons why females and in particular married females work, the increase in the participation rate of females over the last decade or so will be examined in order to identify in more detail the characteristics of females who contributed most to the increase. Between August 1967 and August 1982 the female labour force participa-

tion rate increased from 37.2 per cent to 43.9 per cent with an increase across all age groups except at the extremes (15–19 and 55–59 years of age) where the rate decreased slightly (Chart 5.6). For married females the participation rate in all age groups was generally considerably higher in 1982 than in 1967 while for females who were not married the rates in 1982 were lower in all age groups (Chart 5.7). This latter trend probably reflects such factors as the depressed state of the economy in 1982 relative to 1967, the increased proportion of not married females with dependent children and the increased participation of females in full-time education.

In order to explore further the changes over time in the characteristics of working females, data have been derived from income surveys conducted by the ABS in 1969 and 1982. In addition to income, these surveys collected information on family status (ie family type and presence and age of dependent children), educational qualifications and work experience during the financial years 1968–69 and 1981–82. As a result, in the remainder of the section, labour force activity is examined over a particular financial year rather than, as has been the case so far, during a particular week. The measure of labour force participation derived from these surveys is the proportion of females who worked one week or more during the financial year. This rate will tend to be higher than the more standard participation rate that relates to labour force activity during a particular week because of the relatively high labour force turnover of married females, an issue discussed in more detail when labour force attachment is explored in the next section. For example, it was estimated that while the proportion of females aged 15–59 and working or looking for work in any particular week in July 1982 was 55.0 per cent, the proportion who worked one week or more during the financial year 1981–82 was 61.8 per cent.

Between 1968–69 and 1981–82 the proportion of females aged 15–59 who worked one week or more during the year increased from 53.1 per cent to 61.8 per cent (Table 5.5). This proportion increased for all age groups except those aged 15–19 years where the proportion who worked at some time during the year declined (Chart 5.8). (Readers should note that persons still at school were out of scope of the 1981–82 income survey and for comparability reasons were excluded from the 1968–69 data. The effect of this is to significantly increase the labour force participation rate for 15–19 year-olds. Taking into account this 'inflated' participation rate for 15–19 year-olds, there still exists an 'M' pattern, albeit somewhat flatter, when this alternative concept of labour force participation is used.) The increase in the proportion of females working was due almost entirely to wives in married couple families whose participation increased from 43.6 per cent to 56.7 per cent (Table 5.5). For females

who were not-married heads of families the proportion working fell from 60.8 per cent to 48.4 per cent. For the remaining females (that is, neither wives nor heads of families) the proportion working increased marginally from 80.2 per cent to 80.7 per cent.

For wives there was an increase in participation for all age groups (Chart 5.8). The largest increase was for wives aged 50–54 whose participation increased from 31.5 per cent to 48.5 per cent (Table 5.5). In terms of the presence or otherwise of dependent children the increase in participation by wives was greatest for those with dependents — from 38.5 per cent to 54.1 per cent, compared to an increase for wives without dependents from 53.5 per cent to 61.4 per cent.

For not-married female heads of families there was a fall in the proportion working for all age groups, with the greatest fall being for those aged 25–29 where it declined from 63.6 per cent to 45.7 per cent. This fall in labour force participation between 1968–69 and 1981–82 for not-married heads of families can be attributed to both those with and those without dependent children. For those with dependent children the proportion working one week or more during the year fell from 58.2 per cent to 45.3 per cent while for those without dependent children, the proportion fell from 66.1 per cent to 58.7 per cent.

As already noted, the proportion of married females aged 15–59 who worked one week or more during the year increased markedly between 1968–69 and 1981–82. The relative increase, however, was much greater for those married females with dependent children than for those without dependent children. For married females with dependent children the relative increase varied little with the age of the youngest dependent child. The greatest increase was, however, for married females with the youngest dependent child aged 15–20 years — an increase from 44.5 per cent to 60.8 per cent (Table 5.6).

The increase in labour force participation between 1968–69 and 1981–82 varied also with educational attainment. For married females with post-school qualifications the proportion working increased from 58.7 per cent to 65.1 per cent, while for those with no post-school qualifications, the proportion working increased from 41.8 per cent to 49.5 per cent (Table 5.7). For married females with a degree there was very little change in the proportion working — from 77.8 per cent to 79.7 per cent.

The difficult question that remains is why this large increase in the labour force participation of married women has occurred. The reasons of course are many and varied. Mention is often made of such things as changes in attitudes to work, the opportunity cost of working, the availability of suitable work and child care arrangements, financial necessity and demographic factors. While all these factors have probably contributed to changes in

the labour force participation of married women, isolating the effect of each factor would be a difficult task. However, from the data that are available the effect of economic and demographic factors can be explored in some detail. In terms of economic factors two situations are feasible. One is that where the husband's earning capacity is relatively small the wife enters the labour force to compensate. That is, there is a negative relationship between the husband's income and wife's labour force participation. On the other hand, it has been argued that there is also a positive relationship. The argument goes along the lines that the higher the husband's income then the more likely it is that the wife has a relatively high education level. (In 1982 it was estimated that 60.7 per cent of wives with degrees were married to husbands with degrees while overall only 8.7 per cent of husbands had degrees.) This higher education level means that such wives face a more favourable job market and a higher opportunity cost (in terms of income foregone) of staying at home. We have already seen that when age and level of educational attainment are taken into account the better educated married female is more likely to be in the labour force than the less well educated married female.

These two situations will tend to offset each other and, possibly reflecting this, the Australian data overall show little clear association between husband's income and wife's labour force participation (Chart 5.9). However, if such factors as educational attainment, age of wife, presence and age of dependent children and degree of attachment to the labour force are taken into account then a clearer association does emerge in some instances. For example, for married females with no dependent children there was no clear association in 1981–82 between husband's income and the wife's labour force participation even when educational attainment and age of wife were taken into consideration. However, for married females aged 25–34 with dependent children and the youngest aged 0–4 years there does appear to be a distinct association between husband's income and wife's labour force participation both for those with qualifications and those without qualifications (Chart 5.9). This association supports the 'financial necessity' situation outlined earlier — that is, the labour force participation of the wife is inversely associated with husband's income. If we go further and restrict participation to full-year, full-time work then this association becomes stronger for females aged 25–34 with dependent children and the youngest aged 0–4 years. The association holds for both those with and without post-school qualifications. For example, the proportion of those females with post-school qualifications who worked full-year, full-time in 1981–82 was 18.8 per cent where the husband's income was in the lower ranges, 8.5 per cent where it was in the middle

ranges, and 5.8 per cent in the higher ranges (Table 5.9). A similar pattern existed for those without post-school qualifications.

To conclude this section an attempt is made to quantify the effect certain demographic factors have on the labour force participation rate of married females. It has already been established that age, presence and age of dependent children and educational attainment are strongly associated with the labour force participation of married females. Changes in the relative numbers of married females with these characteristics can therefore affect the overall labour force participation rate. However, over the period 1968-69 to 1981-82, while there have been changes in the age distribution

of married females and an increase in the proportion of married females without dependent children, these factors would only change the labour force participation rate marginally. A large change has however occurred with respect to the proportion of females aged 15-59 with post-school qualifications — from approximately 10.3 per cent in 1968-69 to 32.7 per cent in 1981-82 (Table 5.10). The change in the distribution of married females aged 15-59 by educational attainment in itself (that is, other things being equal), could account for about 4.3 percentage points of the 11.0 percentage point increase in the labour force participation rate of married females between 1968-69 and 1981-82.

CHART 5.1 LABOUR FORCE PARTICIPATION RATES

Per cent of population in labour force

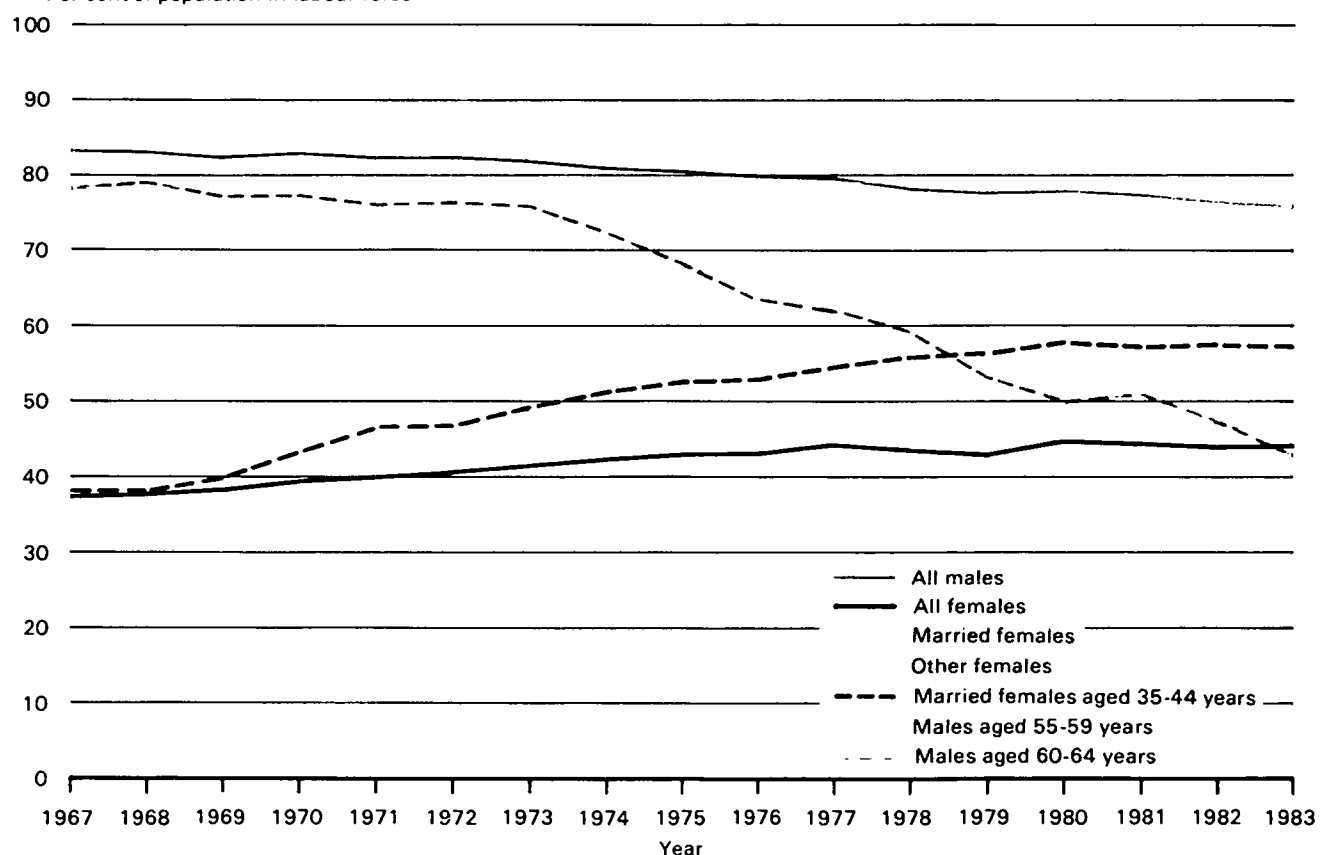


TABLE 5.1 LABOUR FORCE PARTICIPATION RATES (a) BY AGE
(Per cent)

	Age group (years)								
August	15-19	20-24	25-34	35-44	45-54	55-59	60-64	65 and over	Total
MALES									
1967	64.7	92.2	97.7	97.7	95.6	91.3	78.5	23.9	83.5
1972	58.5	91.7	97.7	97.6	95.6	90.6	76.5	22.3	82.5
1977	62.1	91.2	96.9	97.0	93.2	95.2	62.2	13.7	79.8
1979(b).....	61.4	90.3	95.8	95.6	91.2	81.9	53.5	11.5	77.8
1980	62.8	90.6	95.5	95.9	91.4	83.3	50.1	11.1	77.9
1981	62.0	91.3	95.3	95.2	91.3	81.1	51.2	10.5	77.5
1982	62.5	89.3	94.9	95.1	90.0	79.1	47.7	9.2	76.6
1983	58.2	89.6	95.4	95.0	90.4	78.2	42.9	8.6	75.9
MARRIED FEMALES									
1967	33.1	41.2	30.8	37.8	33.2	21.9	11.1	3.6	30.5
1972	47.4	48.7	37.8	46.6	42.5	27.7	14.5	3.5	37.5
1977	54.0	58.2	45.8	54.5	46.8	28.4	12.6	3.6	42.6
1979(b).....	47.2	56.5	45.7	56.3	45.0	23.7	11.3	2.8	41.3
1980	46.7	56.5	48.0	57.7	46.2	27.9	12.9	3.2	42.8
1981	46.7	54.7	47.5	57.1	47.9	27.0	10.7	2.5	42.3
1982	40.0	53.8	48.5	57.2	47.6	24.7	8.9	2.7	42.1
1983	49.9	54.3	47.4	57.1	47.6	25.4	10.9	2.1	41.8
OTHER FEMALES(c)									
1967	63.3	90.8	79.2	71.0	60.2	48.2	26.5	4.9	49.9
1972	57.1	85.4	83.6	78.0	62.1	42.6	22.4	3.9	46.9
1977	57.9	82.5	77.9	68.9	56.8	42.3	20.8	3.4	47.1
1979(b).....	55.4	81.5	75.9	63.3	57.2	34.6	17.5	2.2	45.6
1980	59.9	84.4	75.8	66.2	55.1	32.9	14.8	2.7	48.0
1981	57.5	83.6	77.3	65.3	56.3	39.1	14.5	2.6	47.8
1982	56.8	82.6	75.6	63.3	59.7	30.3	11.7	2.3	47.0
1983	57.3	83.3	76.0	64.3	55.0	39.1	15.1	1.8	47.9
ALL FEMALES									
1967	61.1	61.6	35.9	40.7	37.5	29.1	16.6	4.4	37.2
1972	56.2	61.7	42.4	49.3	45.4	31.3	17.1	3.8	40.6
1977	57.6	68.7	50.4	55.9	48.3	31.6	15.2	3.5	44.2
1979(b).....	55.0	69.2	50.4	57.1	46.8	26.1	13.2	2.4	42.9
1980	59.2	71.2	52.9	58.7	47.7	29.1	13.5	2.9	44.7
1981	57.0	70.7	53.0	58.1	49.1	29.7	11.8	2.6	44.3
1982	56.0	70.0	53.7	58.0	49.6	25.9	9.8	2.5	43.9
1983	56.9	70.8	52.9	58.0	48.7	28.3	12.1	1.8	44.0
PERSONS									
1967	62.9	76.8	67.4	69.8	66.6	60.5	47.5	12.8	60.1
1972	57.3	76.7	70.6	74.0	70.8	60.5	46.3	11.8	61.3
1977	59.9	79.8	73.7	76.8	71.2	58.8	38.0	7.9	61.8
1979(b).....	58.3	79.8	73.1	76.8	69.6	53.9	32.6	6.2	60.1
1980	61.1	80.9	74.2	77.7	70.1	56.1	31.2	6.3	61.1
1981	59.6	81.1	74.1	77.1	70.7	55.4	30.9	5.9	60.7
1982	59.3	79.7	74.2	77.0	70.3	52.6	28.1	5.3	60.1
1983	57.5	80.3	74.1	76.9	70.1	53.5	27.1	4.8	59.8

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5. (b) Discontinuity due to redesign of labour force survey questionnaire. See technical notes, Chapter 5. (c) Never married, widowed and divorced.

CHART 5.2 FEMALE LABOUR FORCE PARTICIPATION RATES: AGE AND MARITAL STATUS, JULY 1982

Per cent of females in the labour force

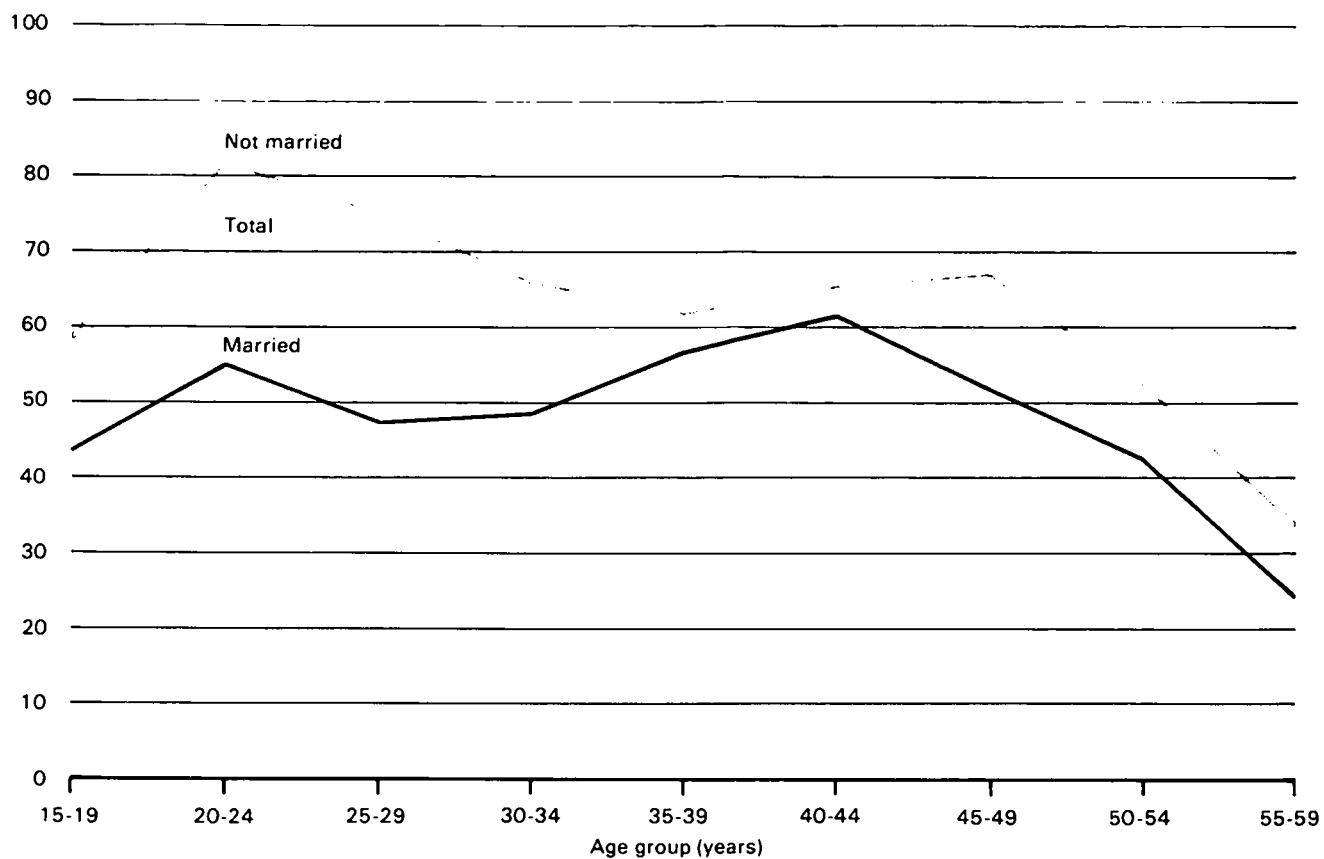


CHART 5.3 FEMALE LABOUR FORCE PARTICIPATION RATES: AGE OF FEMALE AND PRESENCE OF DEPENDENT CHILDREN, JULY 1982

Per cent of females in the labour force

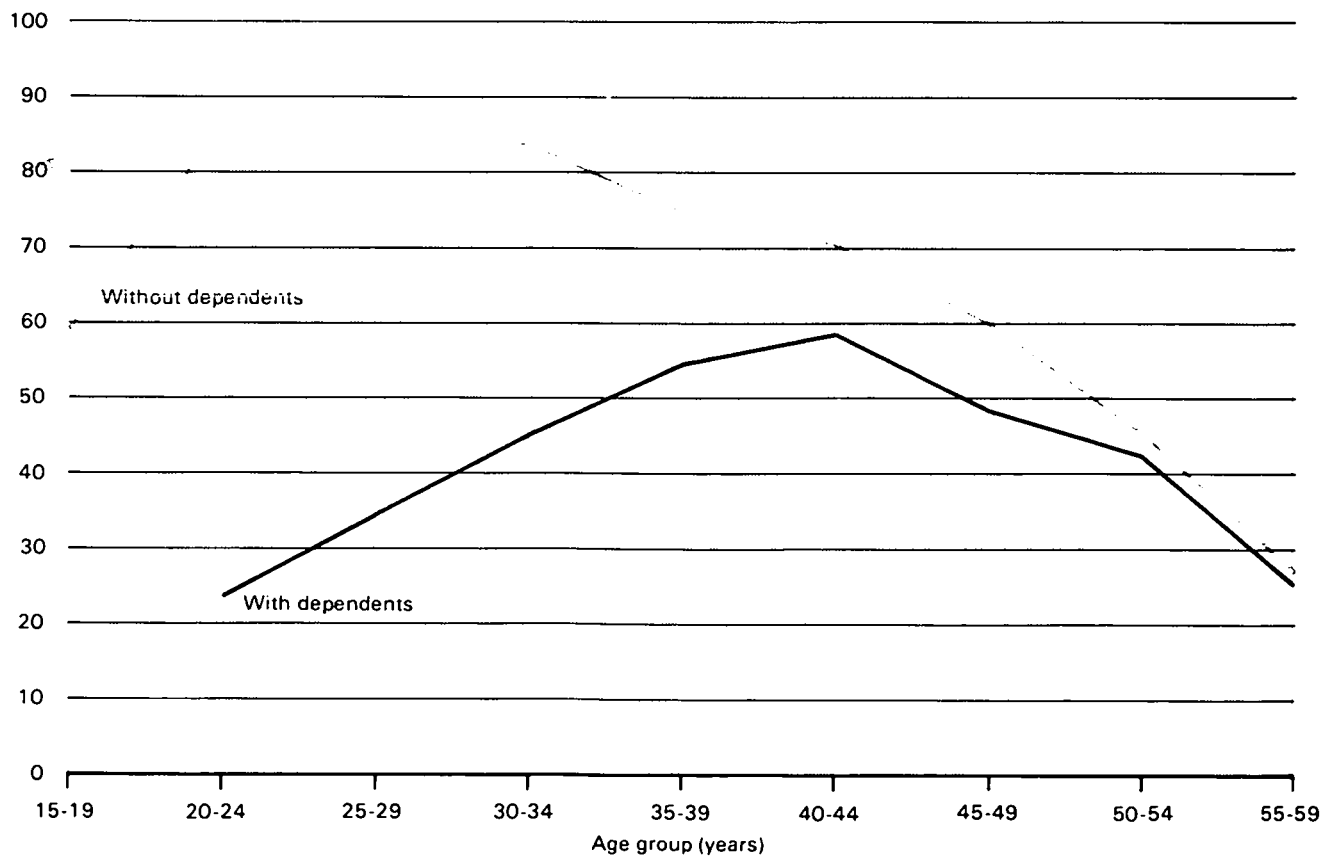


TABLE 5.2 FEMALES AGED 15-59 YEARS: LABOUR FORCE PARTICIPATION RATES BY AGE, FAMILY STATUS, PRESENCE OF DEPENDENT CHILDREN AND AGE OF YOUNGEST DEPENDENT CHILD, JULY 1982(a)
(Per cent)

Family status/age of youngest dependent child	Age group (years)									Total
	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49	50-54	55-59	
Member of a family	56.4	66.5	49.9	49.1	56.2	61.1	52.7	42.6	25.0	52.3
Wife	44.2	55.5	47.9	48.6	57.0	61.5	51.5	42.3	24.3	49.2
With dependent children present	*	24.1	35.3	45.2	55.9	60.1	47.0	43.7	24.4	46.0
Age of youngest child —										
0-4	*	22.9	30.6	35.1	36.3	34.0	*	*	*	31.3
5-9	*	*	56.9	55.7	56.3	51.8	36.1	*	*	54.2
10-20	*	*	*	69.5	69.1	66.5	49.7	44.1	24.8	59.4
Without dependent children present	68.0	85.2	85.7	79.7	68.4	65.7	55.9	41.8	24.2	54.7
Not-married family head	32.4	35.5	38.1	48.6	47.1	55.7	58.5	38.7	27.5	44.0
With dependent children present	*	22.2	32.6	44.4	45.7	47.6	55.6	*	*	39.7
Age of youngest child —										
0-4	*	*	27.0	*	*	*	*	*	*	23.9
5-9	*	*	35.1	47.8	42.7	*	*	*	*	39.8
10-20	*	*	*	47.5	52.1	53.9	58.6	*	*	52.1
Without dependent children present	*	92.7	*	*	*	88.6	62.3	44.0	26.8	57.7
Other family member	57.5	87.9	87.2	78.1	64.6	77.0	67.3	57.5	*	66.7
Dependent child	27.9	39.6	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	28.4
Other(b)	92.4	91.0	87.2	78.1	64.6	77.0	67.3	57.5	*	87.8
Not a member of a family	67.8	86.2	91.0	88.7	87.0	81.4	80.9	61.3	36.7	77.1
Total	57.7	70.9	55.5	51.7	57.8	62.1	54.4	44.3	26.6	55.0
With dependent children present	*	23.7	34.9	45.1	54.9	58.6	48.1	42.1	25.4	45.2
Age of youngest child —										
0-4	*	22.2	30.3	34.6	35.8	34.7	*	*	*	30.6
5-9	*	*	51.5	54.5	55.1	49.2	35.9	*	*	52.3
10-20	*	*	70.6	66.8	66.7	64.9	50.9	42.3	26.4	58.3
Without dependent children present	59.1	86.7	88.0	83.3	74.1	70.4	59.7	45.0	26.8	63.3
Married	44.2	55.5	47.9	48.6	57.0	61.5	51.5	42.3	24.3	49.2
Not married	58.4	81.8	75.0	66.1	62.0	65.1	67.0	52.4	34.0	65.2

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5. (b) Includes non-dependent children and persons related to other persons resident in the same household.

TABLE 5.3 MARRIED FEMALES(a) AGED 15-59 YEARS: LABOUR FORCE PARTICIPATION RATES(b) BY AGE AND EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT, SEPTEMBER-NOVEMBER, 1982

Educational attainment	Age group (years)						Total
	15-19	20-24	25-34	35-44	45-54	55-59	
Per cent							
With post-school qualifications —							
Degree	*	*	76.6	75.1	75.7	*	76.2
Certificate/diploma	*	68.9	57.6	67.9	62.7	39.8	61.4
Trade level	*	53.2	52.3	62.0	48.2	*	50.5
Other	*	*	61.1	57.1	*	*	56.0
Total	*	66.4	60.4	67.2	60.1	36.2	61.2
Without post-school qualifications —							
Left school at age —							
18 or over	*	62.1	48.7	69.1	*	*	55.3
17	*	62.2	51.3	42.6	63.6	*	52.4
16	*	58.3	46.3	55.7	52.4	31.8	50.0
15 or 14	*	42.9	43.5	52.4	43.4	23.9	43.9
13 or under(c)	*	*	40.8	48.3	46.6	17.2	39.9
Total	52.8	52.9	45.4	52.2	46.2	24.1	45.9
Total	53.1	57.1	51.1	57.3	50.2	26.9	50.9
'000							
Total	19.7	292.2	945.2	841.7	599.3	291.8	2 989.9

(a) With husband in scope and living in the household. (b) See technical notes, Chapter 5. (c) Includes those who did not attend school.

CHART 5.4 LABOUR FORCE PARTICIPATION RATES FOR FEMALES WITH DEPENDENT CHILDREN: AGE OF FEMALE AND AGE OF YOUNGEST DEPENDENT CHILD, JULY 1982

Per cent of females in the labour force

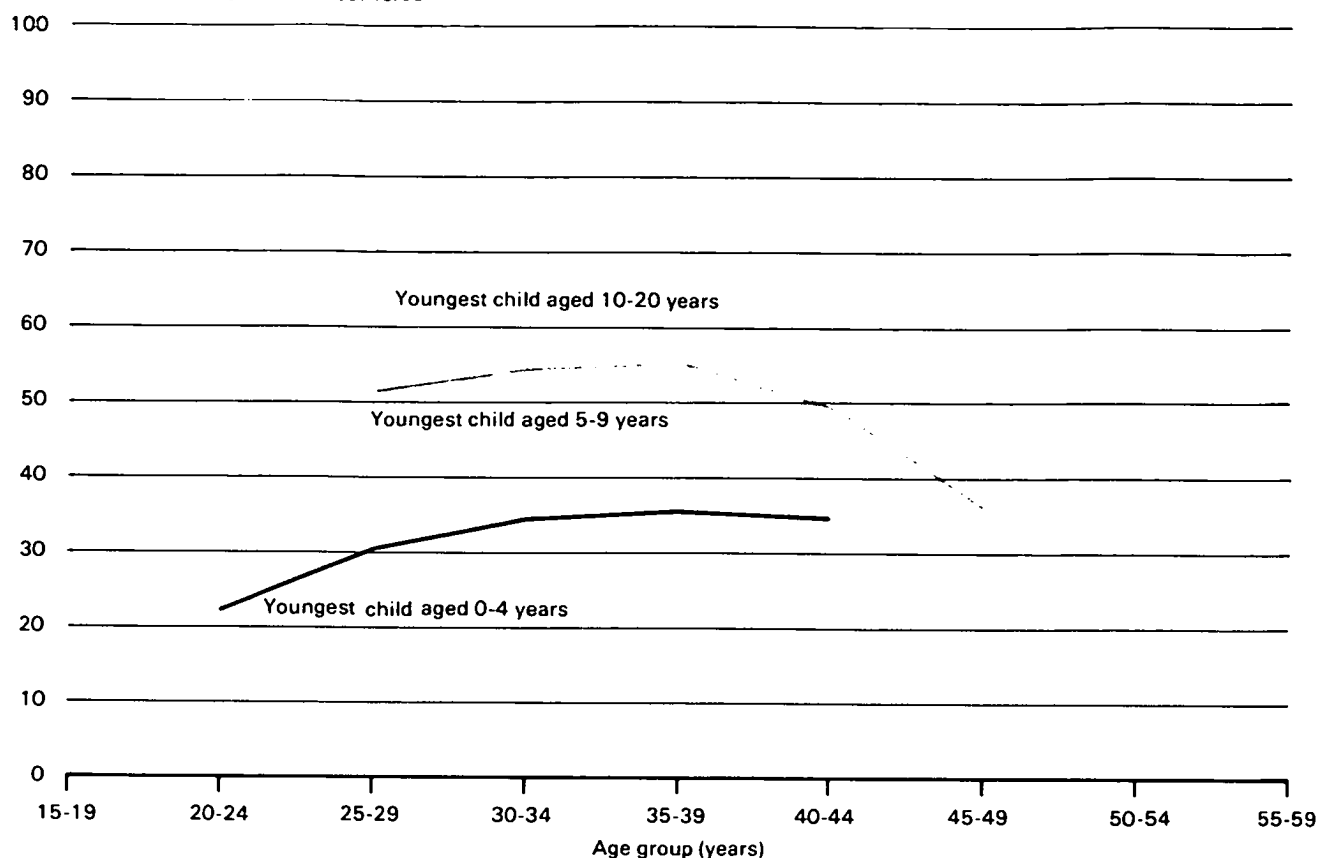


CHART 5.5 FEMALE LABOUR FORCE PARTICIPATION RATES: AGE, MARITAL STATUS AND PRESENCE OF DEPENDENT CHILDREN, JULY 1982

Per cent of females in the labour force

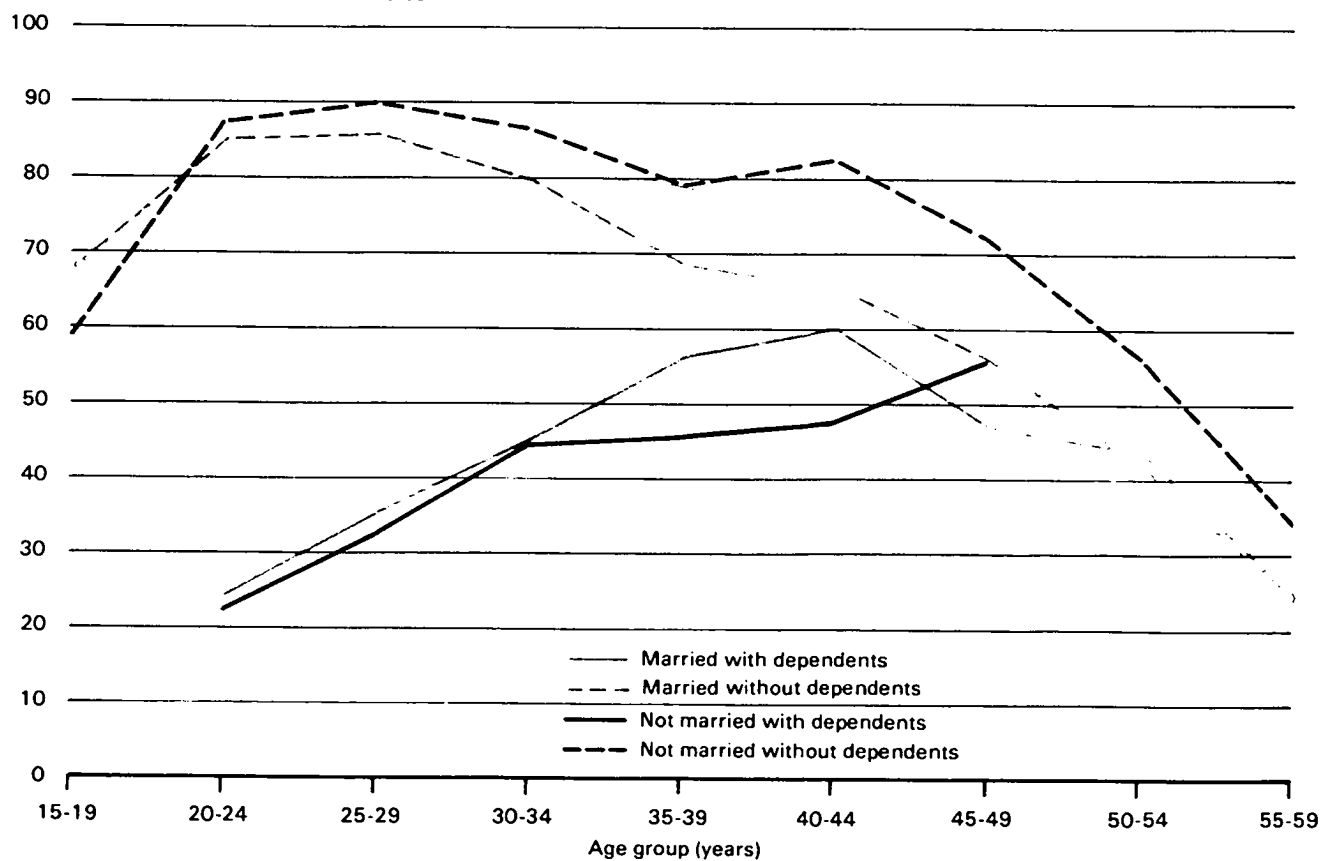


TABLE 5.4 MARRIED FEMALES(a) AGED 15-59 YEARS: LABOUR FORCE PARTICIPATION RATES BY AGE, EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT AND AGE OF YOUNGEST DEPENDENT CHILD(b), SEPTEMBER-NOVEMBER, 1982
(Per cent)

	Age group (years)						
	15-19	20-24	25-34	35-44	45-54	55-59	Total
WITH POST-SCHOOL QUALIFICATIONS							
With dependent children present	*	31.9	52.0	66.2	57.6	*	56.7
Age of youngest child —							
0-4	*	31.8	44.7	49.7	*	*	44.0
5-14	*	*	70.6	70.1	53.5	*	67.4
15-20	*	*	*	71.5	63.5	*	63.3
Without dependent children present	*	90.0	90.0	74.2	62.4	36.2	70.5
Total	*	66.4	60.4	67.2	60.1	36.2	61.2
WITHOUT POST-SCHOOL QUALIFICATIONS							
With dependent children present	*	30.1	40.1	49.5	49.3	*	43.4
Age of youngest child —							
0-4	*	28.5	29.3	28.7	*	*	28.7
5-14	*	*	57.3	51.3	47.5	*	52.2
15-20	*	*	*	64.6	54.5	*	56.6
Without dependent children present	76.4	82.3	80.6	66.5	44.5	24.2	50.2
Total	52.8	52.9	45.4	52.2	46.2	24.1	45.9

(a) With husband in scope and living in the household. (b) See technical notes, Chapter 5.

TABLE 5.5 FEMALES AGED 15-59 YEARS(a): PROPORTION WHO WORKED AT SOME TIME DURING THE YEAR BY AGE AND FAMILY STATUS(b), 1968-69 AND 1981-82

Age group (years)	Wife in married couple family			Not-married female head of family			Other females	Total
	With dependent children	Without dependent children	Total	With dependent children	Without dependent children	Total		
1968-69 (Per cent)								
15-19	46.7	91.0	67.0	*	*	*	83.6	81.6
20-24	39.6	93.9	63.5	*	*	64.1	92.9	75.5
25-29	34.6	86.3	43.7	61.5	*	63.6	78.2	49.4
30-34	37.3	74.8	40.0	60.9	*	61.4	75.2	43.8
35-39	43.5	70.2	45.6	68.9	*	70.5	77.6	49.3
40-44	42.3	60.8	46.0	58.3	*	64.1	73.4	49.6
45-49	38.9	48.1	42.9	57.1	80.0	66.2	64.5	46.4
50-54	27.6	33.4	31.5	50.3	61.3	55.5	66.6	39.0
55-59	24.1	26.3	26.0	*	45.8	44.9	52.2	32.9
Total	38.5	53.5	43.6	58.2	66.1	60.8	80.2	53.1
1981-82 (Per cent)								
15-19	*	83.3	68.0	*	*	*	78.4	76.5
20-24	43.6	93.1	66.9	38.8	*	46.2	89.4	76.8
25-29	47.6	89.8	58.0	43.0	*	45.7	93.6	63.8
30-34	56.9	85.9	59.6	46.6	*	46.7	91.0	61.6
35-39	56.8	81.2	59.1	51.4	*	52.2	75.4	59.5
40-44	60.9	67.4	62.3	47.2	71.5	52.2	79.9	62.4
45-49	56.9	62.8	59.6	50.8	65.4	56.8	66.0	59.9
50-54	49.4	48.2	48.5	*	51.2	45.8	62.4	49.8
55-59	29.7	33.0	32.7	*	36.6	42.8	38.9	34.4
Total	54.1	61.4	56.7	45.3	58.7	48.4	80.7	61.8
'000								
Total 1968-69	1 587.8	806.0	2 393.7	104.3	49.6	153.9	804.1	3 351.8
Total 1981-82	1 883.3	1 041.1	2 924.5	252.7	75.9	328.6	1 018.4	4 271.5

(a) Excludes females who were still at school. This affects in particular the age group 15-19. (b) See technical notes, Chapter 5.

CHART 5.6 FEMALE LABOUR FORCE PARTICIPATION RATES BY AGE, 1967 AND 1982

Per cent of females in the labour force

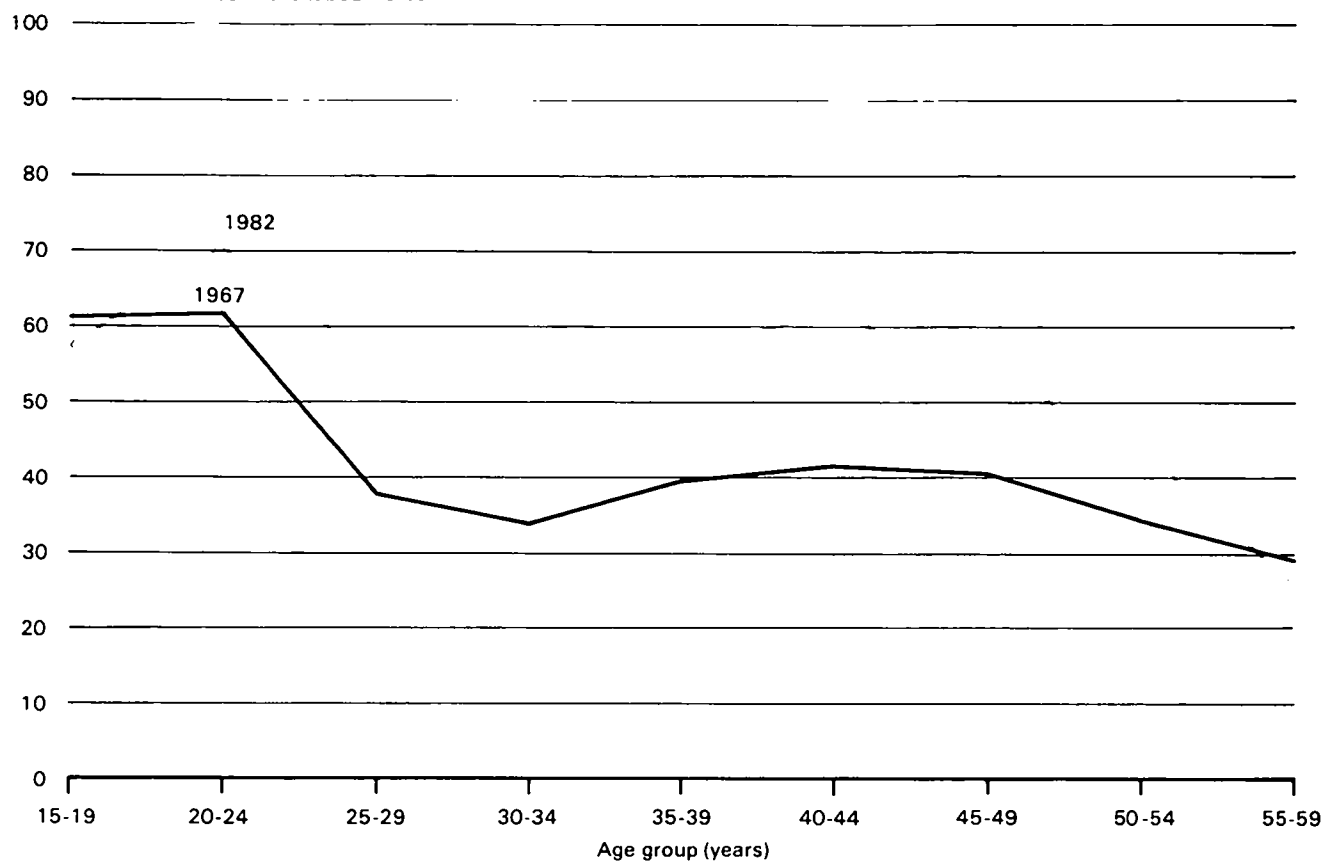


CHART 5.7 FEMALE LABOUR FORCE PARTICIPATION RATES: AGE AND MARITAL STATUS, 1967 AND 1982

Per cent of females in the labour force

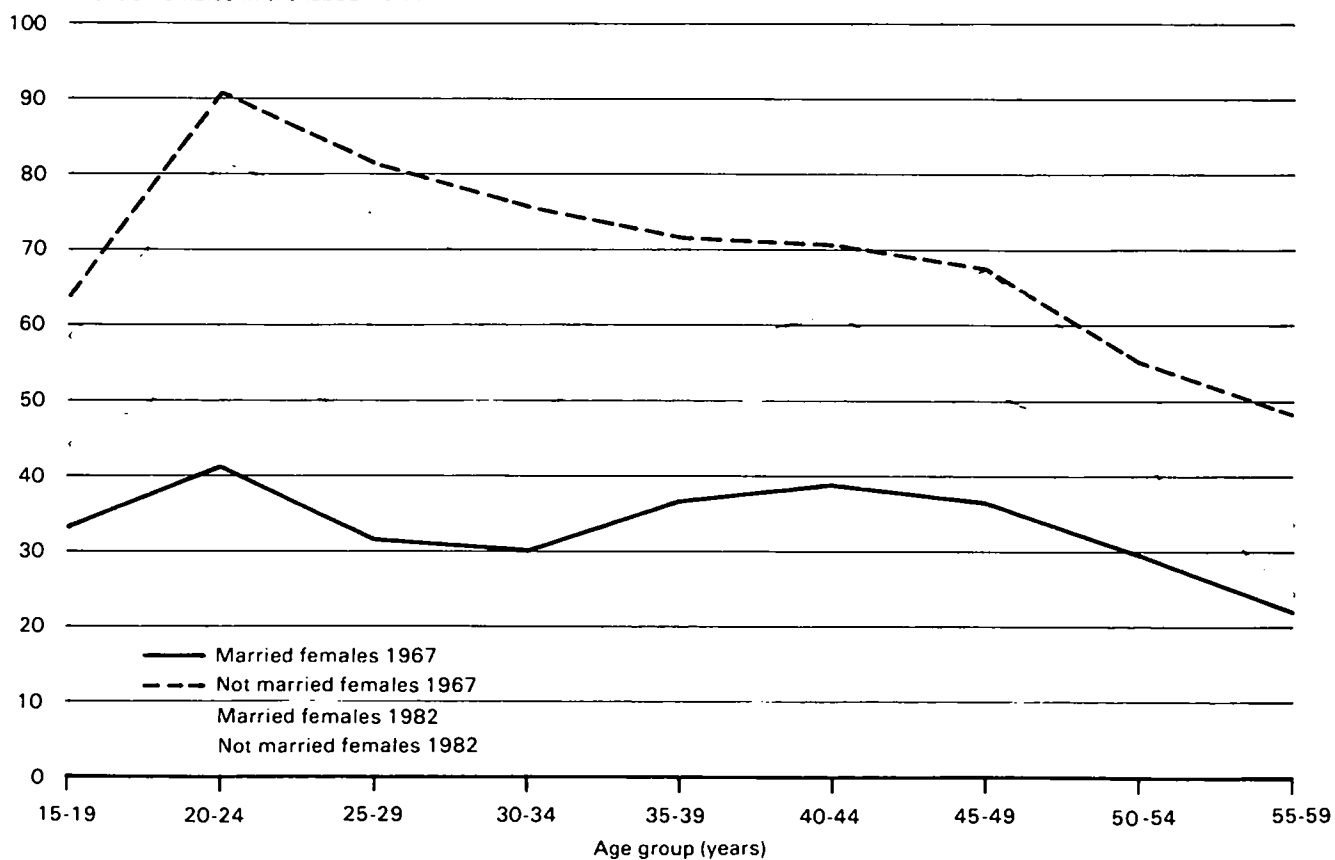


CHART 5.8 PROPORTION OF FEMALES WHO WORKED AT SOME TIME DURING THE YEAR: AGE AND FAMILY STATUS, 1968-69 AND 1981-82

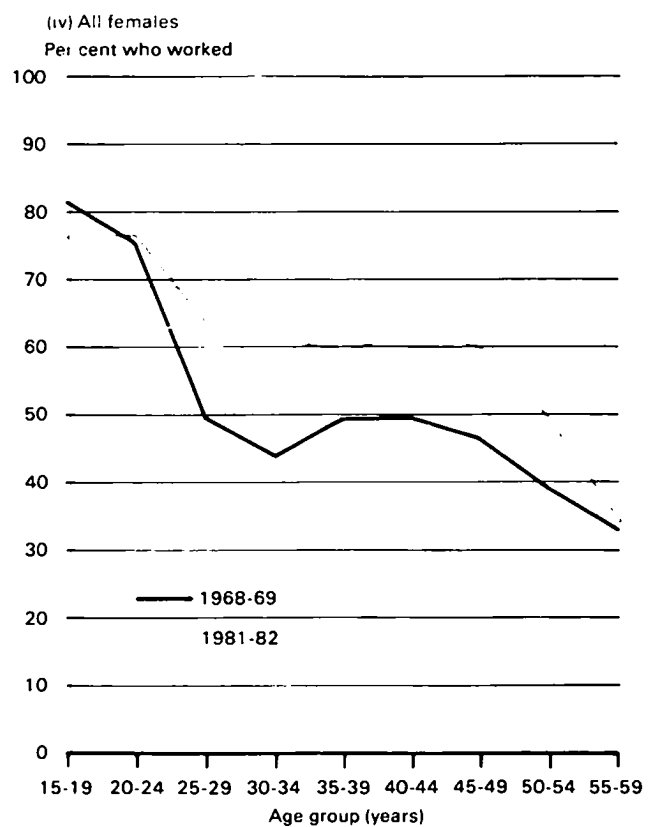
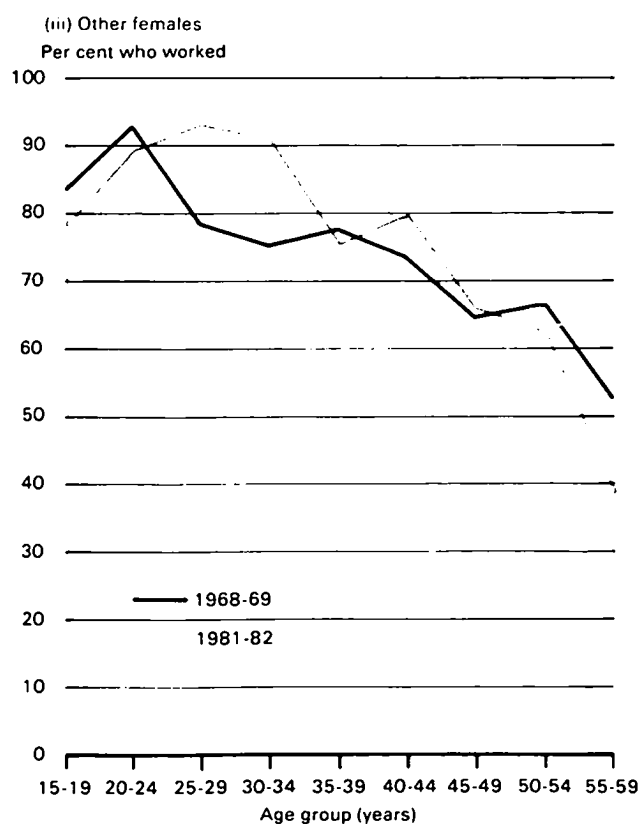
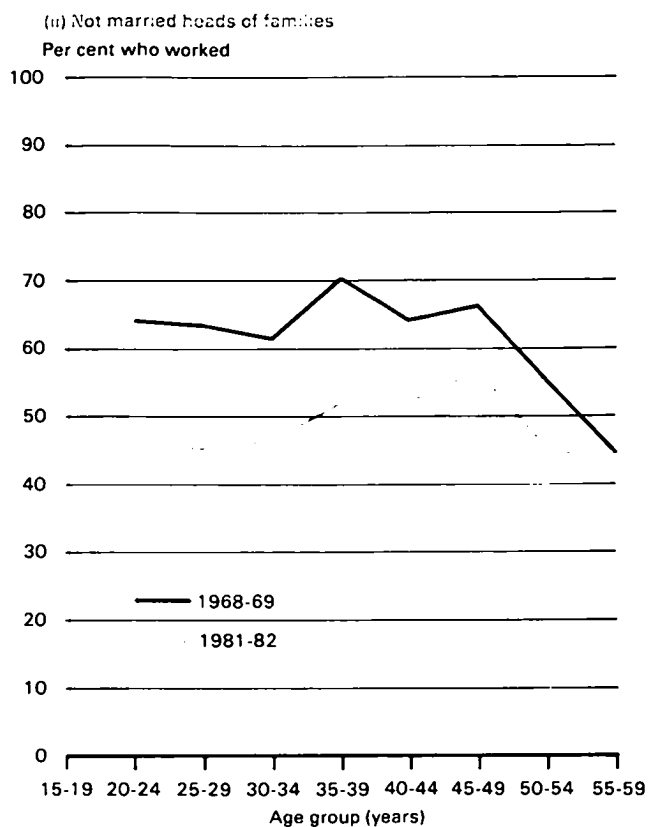
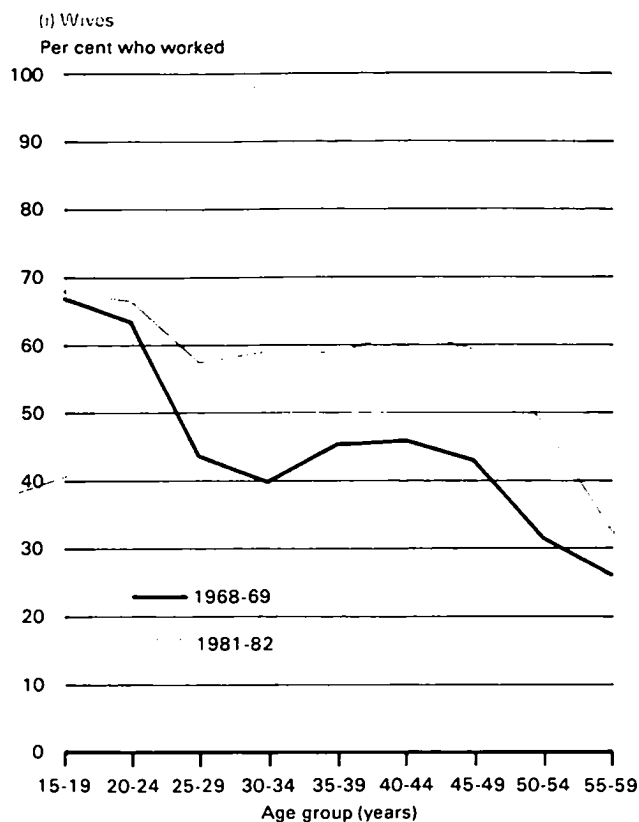


TABLE 5.6 MARRIED FEMALES(a) AGED 15-59 YEARS: PROPORTION WHO WORKED AT SOME TIME DURING THE YEAR BY AGE AND AGE OF YOUNGEST DEPENDENT CHILD(b), 1968-69 AND 1981-82
(Per cent)

	Age group (years)					Total
	15-24	25-34	35-44	45-54	55-59	
1968-69						
With dependent children present	40.4	36.0	42.9	35.4	24.1	38.5
Age of youngest child —						
0-4	39.7	29.5	23.9	*	*	30.7
5-14	*	54.0	48.2	33.9	*	45.6
15-20	*	*	60.6	41.4	*	44.5
Without dependent children present . .	93.5	83.0	63.4	40.2	26.3	53.5
Total	63.9	41.9	45.8	37.9	26.0	43.6
1981-82						
With dependent children present	40.3	50.1	55.7	53.4	31.4	51.5
Age of youngest child —						
0-4	38.6	43.2	35.3	*	*	41.2
5-14	*	63.1	58.7	49.5	*	58.3
15-20	*	*	66.5	60.8	36.8	60.8
Without dependent children present . .	90.6	87.8	70.1	52.8	31.5	60.2
Total	65.3	56.4	57.9	53.1	31.4	54.6

(a) With husband in scope and living in the household. (b) See technical note, Chapter 5.

TABLE 5.7 MARRIED FEMALES(a) AGED 15-59 YEARS: PROPORTION WHO WORKED AT SOME TIME DURING THE YEAR BY AGE AND EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT, 1968-69 AND 1981-82
(Per cent)

Educational attainment	Age group (years)					Total
	15-24	25-34	35-44	45-54	55-59	
1968-69						
With post-school qualifications —						
Degree	*	83.7	*	*	*	77.8
Trade level	*	*	*	*	*	48.7
Certificate/diploma/other	88.3	57.4	52.0	54.8	*	58.2
Total	87.9	59.4	52.6	53.9	36.0	58.7
Without post-school qualifications —						
Left school at age —						
17 and over	76.3	49.1	45.5	43.7	*	49.2
16	62.8	41.3	43.2	37.4	33.9	45.0
15 or 14	59.7	36.4	46.3	35.3	24.5	40.8
13 or under	48.6	42.5	41.8	37.2	20.2	38.6
Total	61.2	39.2	45.1	36.6	25.0	41.8
Total	63.9	41.9	45.8	37.9	26.0	43.6
1981-82						
With post-school qualifications —						
Degree	93.5	84.7	72.8	67.9	*	79.7
Trade level	60.1	57.3	56.6	53.7	*	52.8
Certificate/diploma/other	77.0	64.5	67.9	63.8	41.8	65.3
Total	75.9	67.1	66.7	61.8	41.0	65.1
Without post-school qualifications —						
Left school at age —						
17 and over	72.1	55.2	52.0	60.2	51.0	58.6
16	64.5	51.2	57.9	59.1	36.2	55.0
15 or 14	51.6	46.5	53.5	46.2	28.3	46.8
13 or under	*	51.0	47.3	51.1	18.2	42.6
Total	60.7	49.7	53.4	49.6	28.6	49.5
Total	65.3	56.4	57.9	53.1	31.4	54.6

(a) With husband in scope and living in the household.

TABLE 5.8 MARRIED FEMALES(a) AGED 15-59 YEARS: PROPORTION WHO WORKED OR LOOKED FOR WORK AT SOME TIME DURING THE YEAR (FOR SELECTED GROUPS) BY EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT AND HUSBAND'S INCOME, 1981-82 (Per cent)

Husband's income (\$)	With dependent children(b) and aged					Total(c)				
	Without dependent children(b) and aged			25-34 years	35-44 years					
	15-24 years	25-34 years	45-59 years	and youngest child aged 0-4 years	and youngest child aged 5-14 years					
WITH POST-SCHOOL QUALIFICATIONS										
Under 6 000	100.0	100.0	51.1	75.1	75.3	66.9				
6 000- 6 999			61.1	63.3	70.1	56.2				
7 000- 7 999						69.4				
8 000- 8 999						73.1				
9 000- 9 999	100.0	55.7				74.4	80.6	67.6		
10 000-10 999			73.9							
11 000-11 999			82.1							
12 000-12 999			100.0	58.9	72.2			73.6	69.1	
13 000-13 999	70.5									
14 000-14 999	93.8	66.0				52.6	77.6		68.2	
15 000-15 999									69.5	
16 000-16 999			100.0	95.7	76.3			61.1	71.5	70.0
17 000-17 999										69.7
18 000-18 999	95.7	62.2				64.9	72.9			71.4
19 000-19 999										75.4
20 000-20 999			100.00	71.2	83.5			49.0	76.1	70.7
21 000-21 999										62.7
22 000-22 999	95.7	59.5				47.5	79.0			63.9
23 000-23 999										74.5
24 000-24 999			97.3	70.5	55.0			76.4	58.0	
25 000 and over									68.5	
Total	97.6	96.1				63.9	60.8		75.4	69.1
WITHOUT POST-SCHOOL QUALIFICATIONS										
Under 6 000	87.0	81.3	34.3	62.1	67.1	48.3				
6 000- 6 999			34.9	45.1	50.7	48.3				
7 000- 7 999						42.2				
8 000- 8 999						52.0				
9 000- 9 999	83.8	54.0				46.2	62.3	59.9		
10 000-10 999			55.2							
11 000-11 999			96.7	60.1	56.6			60.3	62.9	
12 000-12 999									58.4	
13 000-13 999	87.2	57.8				31.5	55.5		58.4	
14 000-14 999									55.7	
15 000-15 999			100.0	50.3	43.9			59.2	55.7	
16 000-16 999									58.3	
17 000-17 999	95.0	63.5				34.1	66.2		55.6	
18 000-18 999									57.3	
19 000-19 999			87.7	46.5	47.8			53.5	50.4	
20 000-20 999									50.4	
21 000-21 999	94.1	44.7				32.3	65.4		54.1	
22 000-22 999									55.3	
23 000-23 999			100.0	53.5	36.4			61.9	55.3	
24 000-24 999									54.1	
25 000 and over	43.8	44.9				62.3	66.9		52.8	
6 000- 6 999									95.1	83.6	35.9	29.6	49.2	50.9
7 000- 7 999			45.0							
8 000- 8 999			48.5							
9 000- 9 999	49.4									
10 000-10 999	93.4	86.1	45.4	41.4	59.9	53.5				
11 000-11 999						53.5				
12 000-12 999						55.6				
13 000-13 999						56.6				
14 000-14 999	95.0	92.1	63.5	34.1	66.2	55.6				
15 000-15 999						57.3				
16 000-16 999						87.7	46.5	47.8	53.5	50.4
17 000-17 999										54.1
18 000-18 999	94.1	44.7	32.3	65.4	55.3					
19 000-19 999					54.1					
20 000-20 999					100.0	45.7	44.9	62.3	52.8	
21 000-21 999									50.9	
22 000-22 999	95.1	83.6	35.9	29.6					49.2	45.0
23 000-23 999										48.5
24 000-24 999					49.4					
25 000 and over					49.4					
Total	93.4	86.1	45.4	41.4	59.9	53.5				

(a) With husband in scope and living in the household. (b) See technical notes, Chapter 5. (c) All married females aged 15-59 years.

CHART 5.9 MARRIED FEMALES AGED 15-59 YEARS: PROPORTION WHO WORKED OR LOOKED FOR WORK AT SOME TIME DURING THE YEAR BY EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT AND HUSBAND'S INCOME, 1981-82

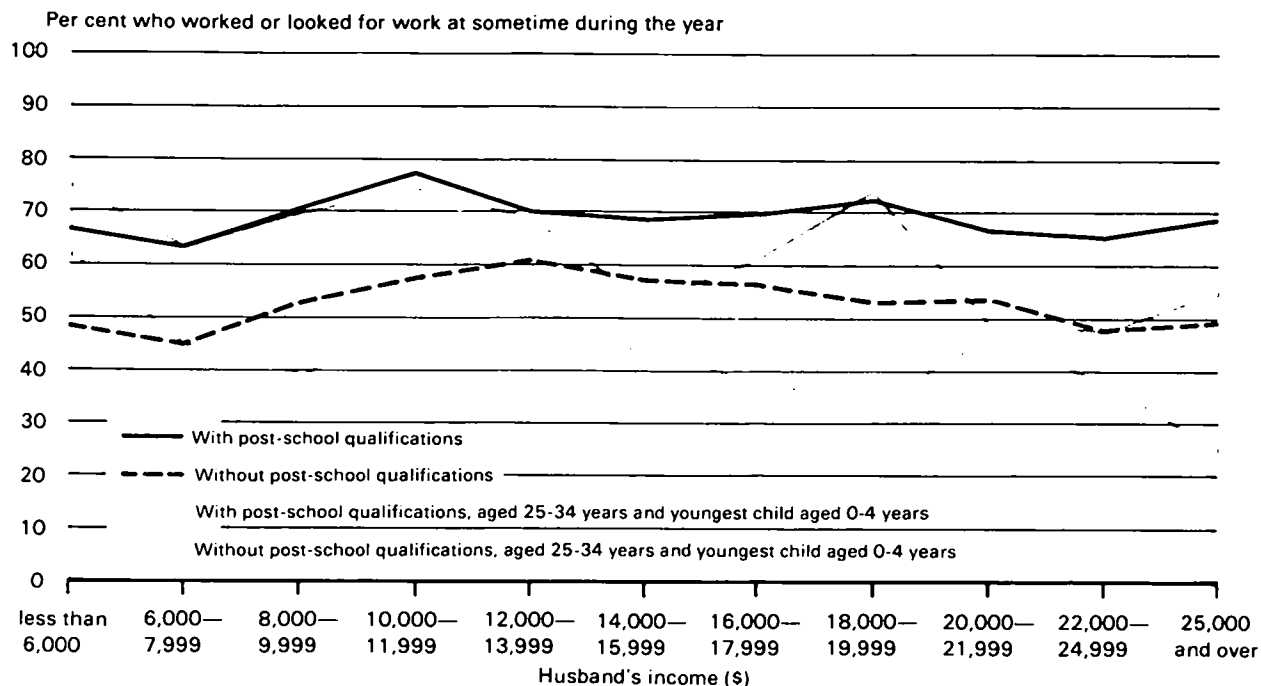


CHART 5.10 MARRIED FEMALES AGED 15-59 YEARS: PROPORTION WHO WORKED FULL-YEAR, FULL-TIME DURING THE YEAR BY EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT AND HUSBAND'S INCOME, 1981-82

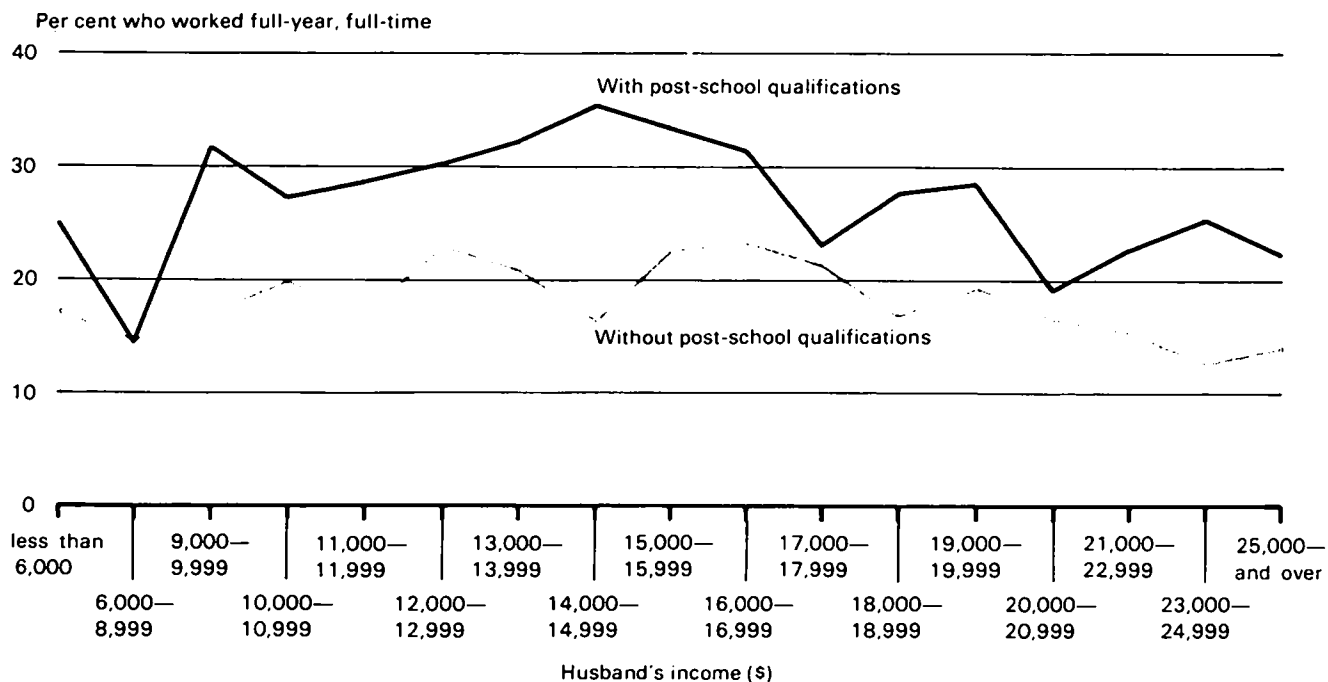


TABLE 5.9 MARRIED FEMALES(a) AGED 15-59 YEARS: PROPORTION WHO WORKED FULL-YEAR, FULL-TIME(b) (FOR SELECTED GROUPS) BY EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT AND HUSBAND'S INCOME, 1981-82
(Per cent)

Husband's income (\$)	Without dependent children(b) and aged			With dependent children(b) and aged		Total(c)										
	15-24 years	25-34 years	45-59 years	25-34 years	35-44 years											
				and youngest child aged 0-4 years	and youngest child aged 5-14 years											
WITH POST-SCHOOL QUALIFICATIONS																
Under 6 000	74.9	50.0	21.0	18.8	21.0	25.1										
6 000- 6 999			74.3			69.0	8.5	31.5	14.5							
7 000- 7 999									64.2	37.3	29.1	31.6				
8 000- 8 999												73.3	23.5	5.8	27.2	
9 000- 9 999	71.3	37.2		19.3	28.7											
10 000-10 999			71.1		64.8	33.0	8.7	24.0							30.2	
11 000-11 999									69.7	39.6	29.1				24.1	22.8
12 000-12 999												66.8	23.5	5.8			19.3	22.2
13 000-13 999	62.8	37.2		19.3															24.0	25.6
14 000-14 999			62.8		37.2	19.3	24.0	25.6								
15 000-15 999									62.8	37.2	19.3				24.0	25.6
16 000-16 999												62.8	37.2	19.3			24.0	25.6
17 000-17 999	62.8	37.2		19.3															24.0	25.6
18 000-18 999			62.8		37.2	19.3	24.0	25.6								
19 000-19 999									62.8	37.2	19.3				24.0	25.6
20 000-20 999												62.8	37.2	19.3			24.0	25.6
21 000-21 999	62.8	37.2		19.3															24.0	25.6
22 000-22 999			62.8		37.2	19.3	24.0	25.6								
23 000-23 999									62.8	37.2	19.3				24.0	25.6
24 000-24 999												62.8	37.2	19.3			24.0	25.6
25 000 and over	62.8	37.2		19.3															24.0	25.6
Total			71.1		64.8	33.0	8.7	24.0													25.6
WITHOUT POST-SCHOOL QUALIFICATIONS																
Under 6 000			43.3		47.9	14.1	12.7	31.0	17.3							
6 000- 6 999	47.3	49.9		14.3		5.5			14.2	16.3						
7 000- 7 999				59.8						59.8	30.6	16.3	8.3	11.6		
8 000- 8 999											69.1			75.5	22.6	4.3	12.0	16.1
9 000- 9 999			67.6		67.4		20.0	6.0							14.4			17.0
10 000-10 999	55.1	59.9				22.8	19.9		16.9									19.9
11 000-11 999				19.9		19.9				42.9		14.1	12.5					16.4
12 000-12 999										19.9	19.9			18.1		14.1	12.5	16.6
13 000-13 999			19.9		19.9			23.0						14.1	12.5			19.3
14 000-14 999	19.9	19.9					19.3	14.1	12.5									16.4
15 000-15 999				19.9		19.9	19.3					14.1	12.5					22.6
16 000-16 999							19.9			19.9	19.3					14.1	12.5	23.4
17 000-17 999			19.9		19.9						19.3			14.1	12.5			21.3
18 000-18 999	19.9	19.9						19.3	14.1		12.5							16.6
19 000-19 999				19.9		19.9		19.3				14.1	12.5					16.6
20 000-20 999							19.9	19.9		19.3						14.1	12.5	16.6
21 000-21 999			19.9		19.9					19.3				14.1	12.5			16.6
22 000-22 999	19.9	19.9							19.3	14.1	12.5							16.6
23 000-23 999				19.9		19.9			19.3			14.1	12.5					16.6
24 000-24 999							19.9	19.9	19.3							14.1	12.5	16.6
25 000 and over			19.9		19.9				19.3					14.1	12.5			16.6
Total	55.1	59.9							19.9	6.0	14.4							17.9

(a) With husband in scope and living in the household. (b) See technical notes, Chapter 5. (c) All married females aged 15-59 years.

TABLE 5.10 MARRIED FEMALES(a) AGED 15-59 YEARS: AGE, EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT AND AGE OF YOUNGEST DEPENDENT CHILD(b), 1968-69 AND 1981-82

	<i>Number ('000)</i>		<i>Per cent</i>		<i>Proportion who worked one week or more during the year Per cent</i>	
	1968-69	1981-82	1968-69	1981-82	1968-69	1981-82
With dependent children present	1 587.8	1 925.2	66.3	64.4	38.5	51.5
Age of youngest child —						
0-4	747.9	786.5	31.2	26.3	30.7	41.2
5-14	694.3	961.2	29.0	32.1	45.6	58.3
15-20	145.6	177.5	6.1	5.9	44.5	60.8
Without dependent children	806.0	1 064.7	33.7	35.6	53.5	60.2
Total	2 393.7	2 989.9	100.0	100.0	43.6	54.6
Age of wife —						
15-24	327.8	311.8	13.7	10.4	63.9	65.3
25-34	646.2	945.2	27.0	31.6	41.9	56.4
35-44	627.6	841.7	26.2	28.1	45.8	57.9
45-54	576.6	599.3	24.1	20.0	37.9	53.0
55-59	215.5	291.8	9.0	9.8	26.0	31.4
Total	2 393.7	2 989.9	100.0	100.0	43.6	54.6
Educational Attainment —						
With post-school qualifications	246.1	979.0	10.3	32.7	58.7	65.1
Degree	23.6	123.8	1.0	4.1	77.8	79.7
Trade level	36.1	158.6	1.5	5.3	48.7	52.8
Certificate/diploma/other	186.4	696.6	7.8	23.3	58.2	65.3
Without post-school qualifications	2 147.6	2 010.9	89.7	67.3	41.8	49.5
Left school at age —						
17	179.9	270.9	7.5	9.1	49.2	58.6
16	331.2	388.2	13.8	13.0	45.0	55.0
15 or 14	1 307.2	1 124.4	54.6	37.6	40.8	46.8
13 or under	329.3	227.4	13.8	7.6	38.6	42.6
Total	2 393.7	2 989.9	100.0	100.0	43.6	54.6

(a) With husband in scope and living in the household. (b) See technical notes, Chapter 5.

SECTION 2. EMPLOYED PERSONS

This section of the chapter examines briefly the structure of employment both at a point in time, namely August 1983, and changes over the period 1967 to 1983.

In August 1983, 6 232 700 persons or 53.9 per cent of the civilian population aged 15 years and over were employed (Table 5.11). The majority (82.6 per cent) were full-time workers although this proportion varied by sex and marital status. In August 1983, 93.9 per cent of employed males were full-time workers compared to 54.9 per cent of married females and 77.6 per cent of other (than married) females. While the majority of full-time workers were males (71.3 per cent in August 1983), the majority of part-time workers (59.6 per cent) were married females (Table 5.12).

Over the period 1967 to 1983 there have been large changes in the structure of employment with respect to full-time and part-time work. In this period, while total employment grew by approximately 26 per cent, the growth rate was very different as between full-time workers and part-time workers. The number of full-time workers increased by 16 per cent compared to 113 per cent for part-time workers (Chart 5.11).

As a result of this growth in the number of persons working part-time the proportion of all employed persons working part-time increased from 10.3 per cent in 1967 to 17.4 per cent in 1983 (Table 5.13). This proportion generally increased for males, married females and not-married females (Chart 5.12). For employed males the proportion working part-time increased from 4.0 per cent in 1967 to 6.2 per cent in 1983, for married females from 35.3 per cent to 45.1 per cent and for other females from 12.0 per cent to 22.4 per cent. The greatest percentage increase therefore was for not-married females (Chart 5.13).

In August 1983 employed persons worked on average 35.9 hours per week (Table 5.14). (It should be noted that 'work' in this section refers to work for pay, profit, commission or payment in kind in a job or business or on a farm.) This average, however, varied between males, married females and not-married females reflecting in the main the varying incidence of part-time workers in these groups. For males, average weekly hours worked in 1983 were 39.5 compared to 28.3 for married females and 32.1 for other females. These

differences are reduced significantly if full-time workers and part-time workers are examined separately although for full-time workers males still work on average more hours per week than do either married females or not-married females (Chart 5.14).

Over the period 1967 to 1983 average hours worked per week for all employed persons fell from 39.2 hours to 35.9 hours (Table 5.14). This reflects both reductions in the standard work week and an increase in the proportion of employed persons working part-time. In addition the average number of hours worked per week by part-time workers fell from 18.9 hours in 1967 to 15.7 hours in 1983 (Table 5.14). The actual distribution of hours worked per week for males, married females and other females has changed markedly over the period 1967 to 1983 and clearly reflects the increase in the proportion of part-time workers, especially with respect to married and other females (Chart 5.15).

The structure of employment with respect to occupation and industry also changed over the period 1967 to 1983. From the 'occupation group' perspective, the greatest increase over the period 1967 to 1983 was in the 'professional, technical and related workers' group. For males this group increased from 8.6 per cent of those employed in 1967 to 13.5 per cent in 1983 and from 13.3 per cent to 19.2 per cent for females (Table 5.15). For both males and females these trends reflect the increasing proportion of people with post-school qualifications (especially degrees and diplomas) as noted in the previous chapter. The educational attainment of the working population has, in fact, changed quite markedly over the last decade or so especially with respect to females. It was estimated that 27.8 per cent of males and 14.7 per cent of females who were full-year, full-time workers in 1968-69 had post-school qualifications and this had increased to 51.3 per cent for males and 40.5 per cent for females in 1981-82 (Table 5.17).

In 1983, the 'wholesale and retail trade' industry had the largest number of employees with 19.5 per cent of employed persons, followed closely by the manufacturing industry with 18.2 per cent (Table 5.16). Manufacturing is still the largest employer of males but its share of employed males declined from 27.7 per cent in 1967 to 21.8 per cent in 1983. The industry which showed the most growth over the period 1967 to 1983 was 'community services' where the proportion of employed persons in that industry increased from 10.4 per cent to 17.2 per cent. Growth in this industry was strongest among male employees where the proportion of employed males in community services increased from 6.1 per cent in 1967 to 10.2 per cent in 1983.

The structure of employment has also changed with respect to sex. The increase in the labour force participation rate of married females noted in the previous section has

helped increase the proportion of employed persons that are females from 30.9 per cent in 1967 to 37.3 per cent in 1983 (Table 5.18). The occupation groups with the greatest representation of females were 'clerical' (72.0 per cent of persons employed in this occupation group in 1983 were females) and 'service, sport and recreation' (61.9 per cent were females). The lowest representation of females was in the occupation group 'tradespersons, production-process workers and labourers' where in 1983 11.6 per cent of employed persons were females.

As noted earlier the period 1967 to 1983 saw a large growth in the number of persons working part-time and the incidence of part-time work varies across different occupation and industry groups. In 1983 the occupation groups with the greatest representation of part-time workers were 'service, sport and recreation' (42.8 per cent of employed persons in this occupation group were part-time workers) and 'sales' (31.5 per cent) (Table 5.19). The industries employing the greatest proportion of part-time workers were 'entertainment, recreation, restaurants, etc' (41.3 per cent) and 'community services' (26.3 per cent) (Table 5.19).

Earlier the discussion focussed on average hours worked per week. Another aspect of work patterns concerns when the hours are actually worked (that is, during the day or the night) and whether or not the work period is relatively fixed or shifts from day to day or week to week (that is, shiftwork). In 1981 it was estimated that 8.4 per cent of employed persons were shiftworkers (that is, employees who in the four weeks prior to the date of the interview worked two or more different work shifts) and 8.4 per cent were nightworkers (that is, employed persons who in any one of the four weeks prior to the survey date worked a total of 15 hours or more between 7.00pm and 7.00am in either their main or second job) (Table 5.20). These two groups are not however mutually exclusive and in 1981 4.3 per cent of all employed persons were both shiftworkers and nightworkers.

The incidence of shiftwork and nightwork varied with age and sex. Males were more likely than females to be shiftworkers (9.2 per cent of employed males were shiftworkers compared to 6.9 per cent for females) or nightworkers (10.3 per cent compared to 5.4 per cent) (Table 5.20). The incidence of shiftwork (excluding nightwork) was greatest in the age group 20-24 for males (4.1 per cent) and for females (7.3 per cent). For nightwork (excluding shiftwork) the incidence was greatest in the age group 25-34 for males (5.5 per cent) and 35-44 for females (4.7 per cent). For employed persons who were both shiftworkers and nightworkers the incidence was greatest for males aged 25-34 (6.7 per cent) and for females aged 20-24 (3.8 per cent).

The incidence of shiftwork also varied with occupation and industry group. The occupation

group with the highest proportion of employed persons who were nightworkers and/or shiftworkers was 'miners and quarryworkers etc' (37.8 per cent) following by 'transport and communication' (28.4 per cent) and 'service, sport and recreation' (27.7 per cent) (Table 5.21). From an industry perspective the highest proportion of nightworkers and/or shiftworkers were employed in 'mining' (31.6 per cent), 'transport and storage' (30.0 per cent) and 'recreation, personal and other services' (22.2 per cent) (Table 5.22). The effect on workers of shiftwork and nightwork is addressed in the following section on the quality of working life.

Attachment of married females to employment

As noted earlier in this chapter there has been a rapid increase in the participation of females in the labour force and the increase over the last decade or so has been due to married females and in particular those aged 35–44 years. As we have just seen this increase has been a major contributor to changes in the composition of employment.

An important question that has yet to be addressed is whether the increase in the labour force participation of married females has been associated with a corresponding increase in their attachment to the labour force. Firstly, however, it is necessary to clarify what is meant by attachment. Reflecting the available data, attachment is examined in the following discussion from the perspective of hours worked per week, weeks worked per year and years of continuous employment. Each of these aspects provides a different insight into the nature of attachment. The focus of the discussion will be on changes over time, specifically the period 1968–69 to 1981–82.

Readers should bear in mind that when examining attachment to work, changes in hours worked per week, weeks worked per year and years of continuous employment can be the result of many factors including the general economic climate and labour legislation as well as changing attitudes to work commitments. Isolating the effect of each factor is beyond the scope of this chapter.

As discussed a little earlier average hours worked per week by married females have fallen over the last decade or so and the proportion of married females working part-time has increased. From this perspective there does not appear to be any sign of an increase in attachment to work by married females. This is more clearly illustrated by comparing the distribution of hours worked in 1967 and 1983 (see Chart 5.15).

However, such a view can be misleading in that it examines the attachment to work in a particular week (that is, the survey week). A wider perspective is to look at work participation over a year. In this case the number of weeks worked, both full-time and part-time, are

examined for the financial years 1968–69 and 1981–82.

Over the period 1968–69 to 1981–82 the number of married females who worked one week or more during the financial year increased from 1 108 700 to 1 569 000 (Table 5.23). Over the same period the proportion of these females who worked full-year, full-time declined from 46.2 per cent in 1968–69 to 37.4 per cent in 1981–82. The proportion working part-year, full-time also decreased — from 21.0 per cent to 14.7 per cent. The increased representation was in the full-year, part-time (18.1 per cent to 25.2 per cent) and part-year, part-time (14.7 per cent to 22.6 per cent) groups. On the surface therefore there appears to be little evidence to support an increase in attachment hypothesis. It should, however, be kept in mind that in order to accurately examine changes in attachment over time it would be necessary to derive a standard attachment measuring unit so that comparisons can be made between different work patterns. For example, if a person works 52 hours for one week in the year (i.e. part-year, full-time), is that person more, less or equally attached to the labour force than the person who works one hour per week for the whole 52 weeks of the year (i.e. full-year, part-time)? The weighting process in such an exercise is beyond the scope of this chapter.

This decrease in the proportion of working married females who worked full-year, full-time generally occurred irrespective of age, educational attainment and presence and age of dependent children. One exception though was married females with post-school qualifications and dependent children and where the youngest child was 0–4 years of age. For these females the proportion working full-year, full-time increased between 1968–69 and 1981–82 from 14.2 per cent to 16.3 per cent (Table 5.24).

At any point in time during the year there is always a relatively large number of married females entering and leaving the labour force due mainly to marriage and pregnancy (see Section 5). The design of the ABS population survey allows this turnover to be examined in some detail given that seven-eighths of dwellings in the population survey sample remain unchanged from one month to the next. Because of this it is possible to match the characteristics of most of the persons in those dwellings from one month to the next, to record any changes that occur and hence to produce estimates of flows between the different categories of the population and the labour force (for more details on this matching process see the technical note to Table 5.25). Although it is not possible to provide flow estimates for all persons in the population survey it is considered that the estimates derived from matched records (that is, the 'matched' sample) are a useful guide to the magnitude of movements between different labour force categories. The 'matched' sample

from the August and September 1983 population surveys represented 8 971 400 persons aged 15 years or more and 409 600 or 4.6 per cent of these persons changed their labour force status (that is, from in the labour force to out of the labour force or vice versa) between August and September (Table 5.25). Relative to the number of persons actually in the labour force in September 1983 (that is, 5 573 700 persons) the incidence of labour force status changes was 7.7 per cent. This varied, however, with marital status and sex. For males the monthly labour force turnover was 4.1 per cent compared to 15.9 per cent for married females and 10.4 per cent for other (than married) females.

An examination of work attachment from a 'years of employment' perspective is limited by the shortage of relevant data. There are,

however, data available on duration of current job. In 1982 the distribution by years worked in current job for employed males was not a great deal different to that for married females, although the proportion of employed males who had worked in their current job for 10 years or more was 23.3 per cent compared to 15.2 per cent for married females (Table 5.26).

Over the period 1972 to 1982 the proportion of employed married females who had worked in their current job for 5 years or more increased from 27.6 per cent to 38.6 per cent. This could reflect an increase in attachment to work or simply reflect the current economic climate (that is, low labour turnover) and changes in working conditions (for example, maternity leave provisions). Unfortunately the data do not allow this issue to be explored in any more detail.

TABLE 5.11 EMPLOYED PERSONS(a): FULL-TIME AND PART-TIME STATUS, AUGUST 1983

	<i>Full-time workers</i>	<i>Part-time workers</i>	<i>Total</i>	<i>Full-time workers</i>	<i>Part-time workers</i>	<i>Total</i>
	<i>'000</i>			<i>Per cent</i>		
Males	3 670.4	240.5	3 910.8	93.9	6.1	100.0
Married females	788.4	647.1	1 435.5	54.9	45.1	100.0
Other females	687.5	198.8	886.3	77.6	22.4	100.0
All females	1 475.9	845.9	2 321.8	63.6	36.4	100.0
Persons	5 146.2	1 086.5	6 232.7	82.6	17.4	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5.

**TABLE 5.12 EMPLOYED PERSONS(a): FULL-TIME AND PART-TIME STATUS
(Per cent)**

	<i>August</i>							
	<i>1967</i>	<i>1972</i>	<i>1977</i>	<i>1979(b)</i>	<i>1980</i>	<i>1981</i>	<i>1982</i>	<i>1983</i>
FULL-TIME								
Males	74.0	72.8	72.2	72.8	72.0	72.0	71.7	71.3
Married females	11.9	15.0	15.7	14.9	14.8	14.6	14.9	15.3
Other females	14.1	12.2	12.0	12.3	13.1	13.3	13.4	13.4
All females	26.0	27.2	27.7	27.2	28.0	28.0	28.3	28.7
Persons	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
PART-TIME								
Males	26.9	20.2	20.4	21.2	20.4	21.1	22.2	22.1
Married females	56.4	65.7	63.8	61.8	62.3	61.1	59.6	59.6
Other females	16.7	14.1	15.7	16.9	17.3	17.7	18.2	18.3
All females	73.1	79.8	79.6	78.8	79.6	78.9	77.8	77.9
Persons	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
TOTAL EMPLOYED								
Males	69.1	67.0	64.5	64.6	63.6	63.6	63.3	62.7
Married females	16.5	20.6	22.9	22.3	22.6	22.3	22.5	23.0
Other females	14.3	12.4	12.4	13.1	13.8	14.1	14.2	14.2
All females	30.9	33.0	35.3	35.4	36.4	36.4	36.7	37.3
Persons	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5. (b) See footnote (b) to Table 5.1.

CHART 5.11 INDEXES OF FULL-TIME AND PART-TIME EMPLOYMENT

Index (1967 = 100)

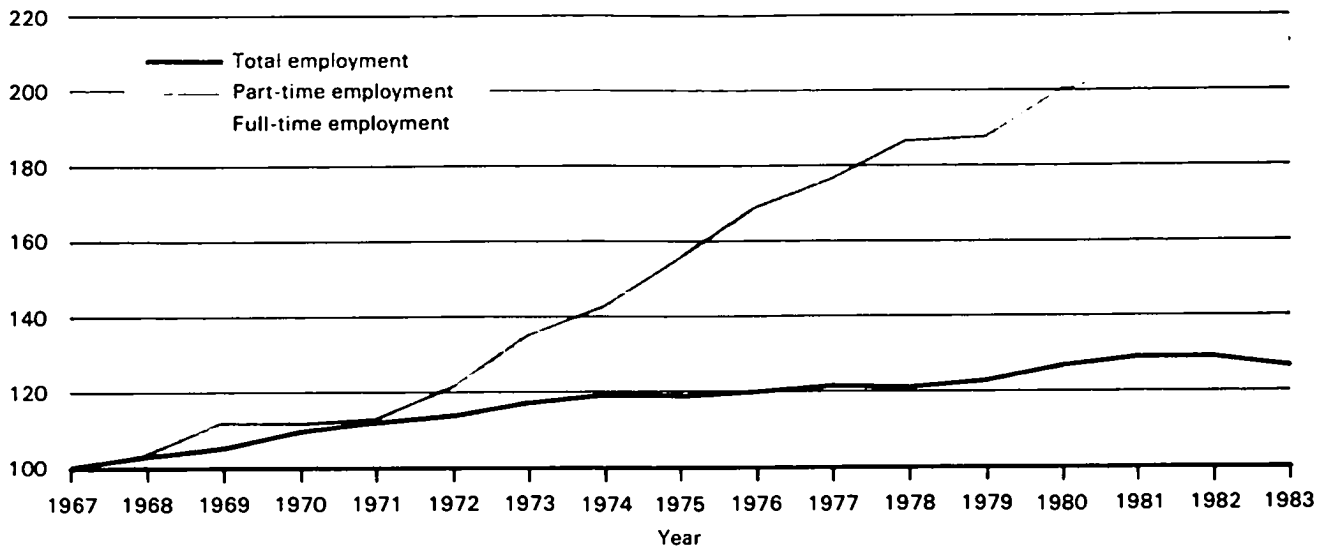


CHART 5.12 PERSONS EMPLOYED PART-TIME AS A PROPORTION OF TOTAL EMPLOYED PERSONS

Per cent of employed persons

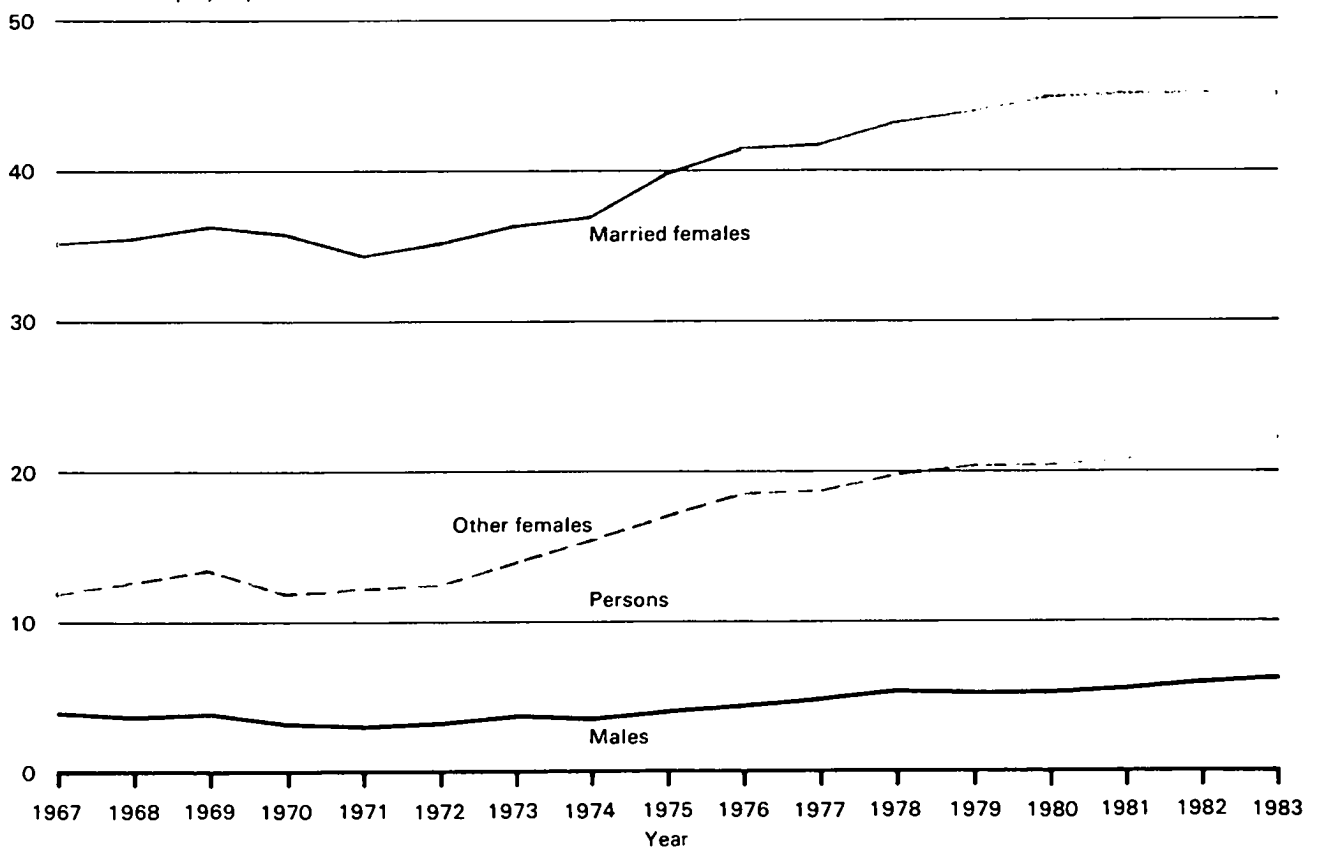


TABLE 5.13 PERSONS EMPLOYED PART-TIME AS A PROPORTION OF TOTAL EMPLOYED PERSONS(a)
(Per cent)

	August							
	1967	1972	1977	1979(a)	1980	1981	1982	1983
Males	4.0	3.3	4.8	5.2	5.2	5.5	6.0	6.2
Married females	35.3	35.3	41.8	43.9	45.1	45.2	45.2	45.1
Other females	12.0	12.6	18.8	20.5	20.5	20.8	21.9	22.4
All females	24.5	26.8	33.7	35.3	35.8	35.8	36.2	36.4
Persons	10.3	11.1	15.0	15.9	16.4	16.5	17.1	17.4

(a) See footnote (b) to Table 5.1.

CHART 5.13 INDEXES OF PART-TIME EMPLOYMENT

Index (1967 = 100)

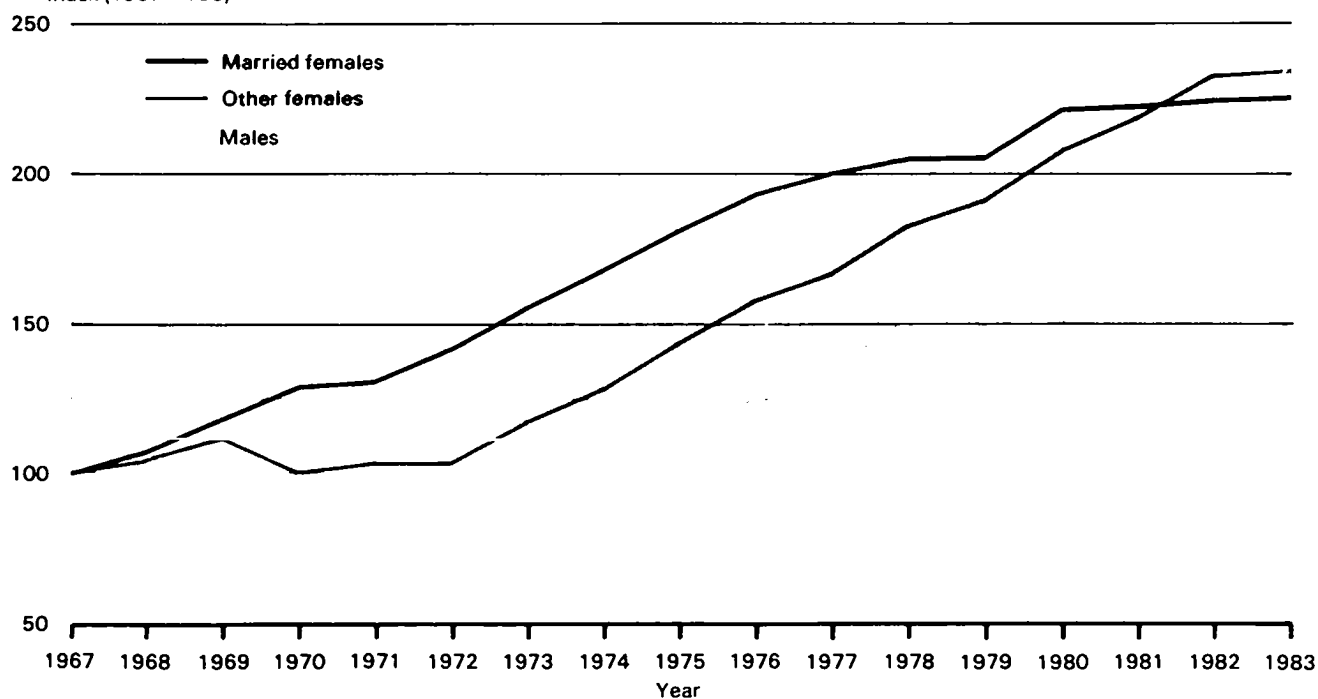


CHART 5.14 AVERAGE HOURS WORKED PER WEEK BY FULL-TIME AND PART-TIME WORKERS

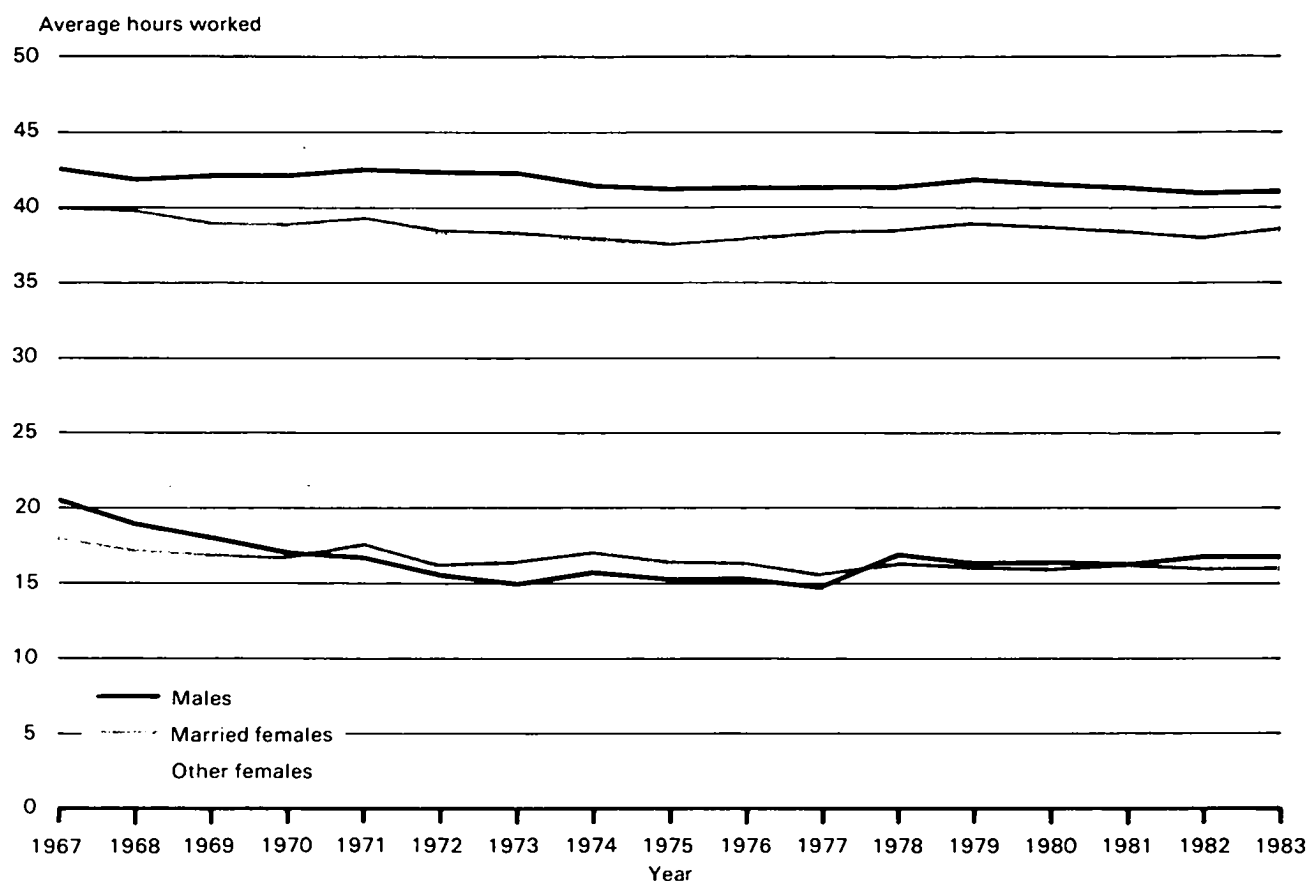


TABLE 5.14 EMPLOYED PERSONS(a): AVERAGE WEEKLY HOURS WORKED AND FULL-TIME/PART-TIME STATUS

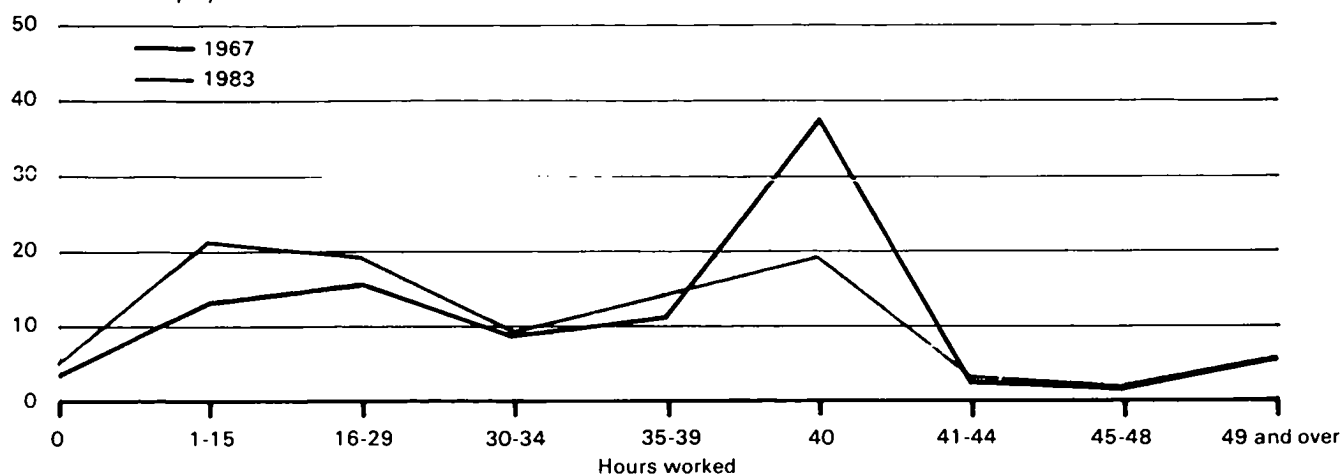
	August							
	1967	1972	1977	1979(b)	1980	1981	1982	1983
Full-time workers —								
Males	42.4	42.3	41.3	41.8	41.5	41.2	40.9	41.0
Married females	39.8	38.4	38.2	38.8	38.6	38.4	37.9	38.5
Other females	38.5	37.8	37.4	37.5	37.1	37.1	36.9	37.3
All females	39.1	38.1	37.9	38.2	37.9	37.8	37.4	38.0
Persons	41.5	41.2	40.3	40.8	40.5	40.2	39.9	40.2
Part-time workers —								
Males	20.5	15.5	14.7	16.2	16.4	16.3	16.7	16.7
Married females	17.9	16.1	15.4	16.0	15.8	16.2	15.8	15.8
Other females	20.0	14.5	13.2	14.1	13.9	14.0	14.1	14.1
All females	18.3	15.9	15.0	15.6	15.4	15.7	15.4	15.4
Persons	18.9	15.8	14.9	15.7	15.6	15.8	15.7	15.7
All employed persons —								
Males	41.5	41.4	40.0	40.4	40.2	39.8	39.4	39.5
Married females	32.1	30.5	28.7	28.8	28.3	28.4	27.9	28.3
Other females	36.2	37.6	32.9	32.7	32.4	32.3	31.9	32.1
All females	34.0	32.2	30.2	30.2	29.9	29.9	29.5	29.7
Persons	39.2	38.4	36.5	36.8	36.4	36.2	35.8	35.9

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5. (b) See footnote (b) to Table 5.1.

CHART 5.15 DISTRIBUTION OF HOURS WORKED, 1967 AND 1983

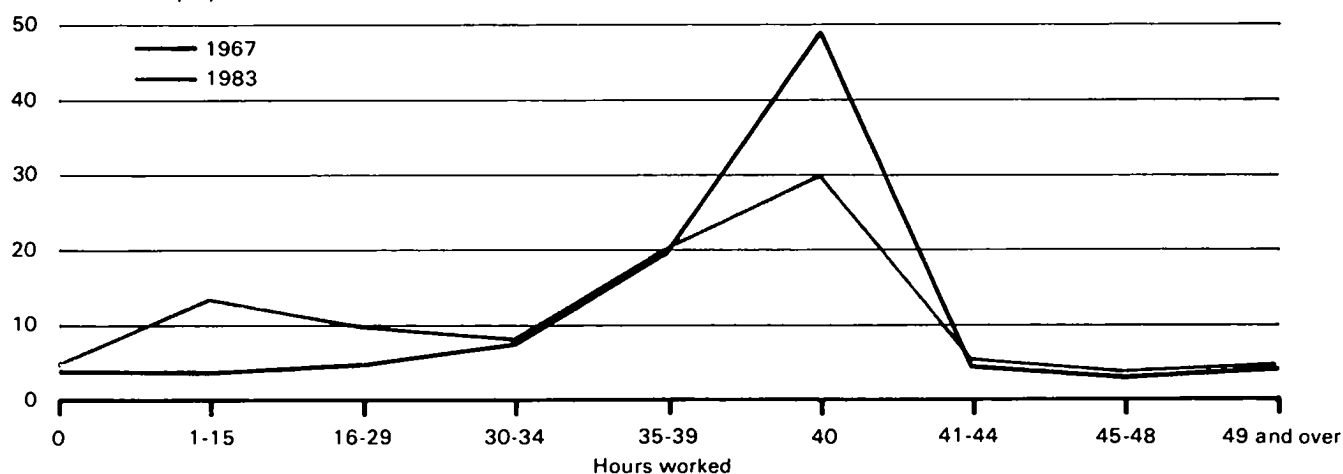
(i) Married females

Per cent of employed married females



(ii) Other females

Per cent of employed other females



(iii) Males

Per cent of employed males

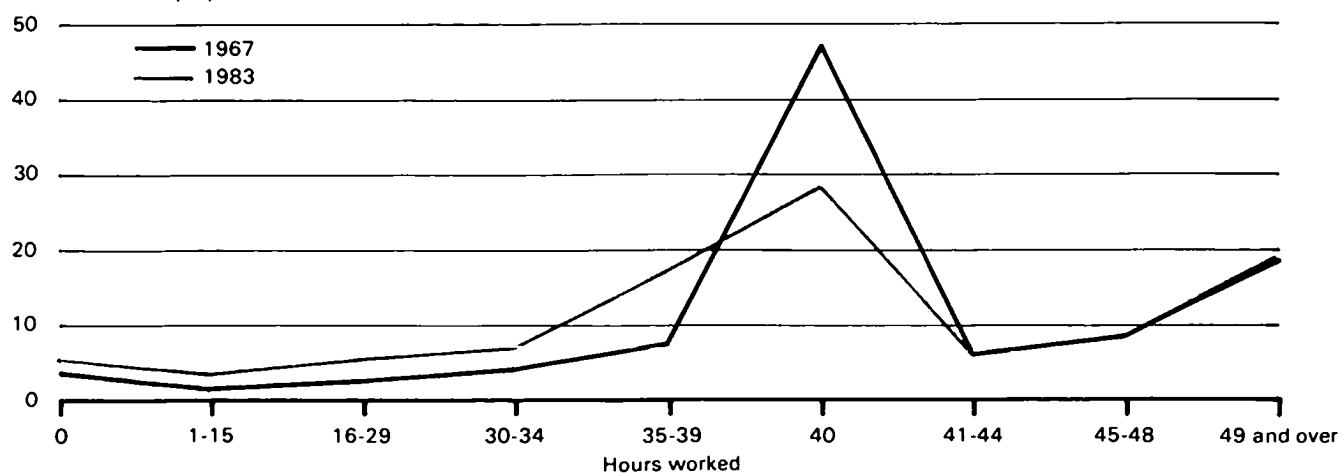


TABLE 5.15 EMPLOYED PERSONS(a) BY OCCUPATION

Occupation	August							
	1967	1972	1977	1979(b)	1980	1981	1982	1983
MALES (Per cent)								
Professional, technical, etc.	8.6	9.8	11.3	11.9	12.1	12.9	13.4	13.5
Administrative, executive and managerial	8.0	8.0	8.2	8.8	8.6	8.5	9.2	9.2
Clerical	8.7	8.2	8.5	8.3	7.8	7.9	8.2	8.0
Sales	5.9	6.6	6.6	6.8	6.7	6.8	6.5	6.5
Farmers, fishermen, timbergetters, etc.	11.9	10.7	8.9	9.0	8.8	8.6	8.6	9.1
Transport and communication	7.6	7.6	7.8	7.4	6.9	7.2	7.1	7.3
Tradespersons, production-process workers and labourers n.e.c.; and miners, quarryworkers, etc.	44.9	44.4	43.3	42.0	43.5	42.7	41.6	40.4
Service, sport and recreation	4.4	4.7	5.4	5.8	5.5	5.5	5.5	5.9
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
MARRIED FEMALES (Per cent)								
Professional, technical, etc.	10.0	12.8	15.5	16.5	18.0	17.7	18.2	18.2
Administrative, executive and managerial	3.4	2.6	2.3	2.7	3.0	3.1	2.9	3.0
Clerical	23.6	27.3	31.2	30.7	29.3	30.0	31.1	31.9
Sales	14.7	14.1	12.2	12.0	12.1	10.7	11.3	11.7
Farmers, fisherwomen, timbergetters, etc.	5.9	5.2	4.9	5.1	5.4	6.2	6.0	5.5
Transport and communication	2.3	3.0	2.5	2.3	2.1	2.3	2.4	2.2
Tradespersons, production-process workers and labourers n.e.c.; and miners, quarryworkers, etc.	19.4	16.5	13.1	13.1	11.8	12.3	10.8	10.1
Service, sport and recreation	20.7	18.6	18.4	17.6	18.2	17.7	17.2	17.4
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
ALL FEMALES (Per cent)								
Professional, technical, etc.	13.3	14.5	17.1	17.5	18.8	18.3	18.9	19.2
Administrative, executive and managerial	2.6	2.3	2.1	2.3	2.4	2.5	2.6	2.6
Clerical	30.5	31.9	33.6	33.0	32.4	33.6	33.8	34.6
Sales	13.6	13.9	12.9	13.2	13.1	12.4	12.5	12.6
Farmers, fisherwomen, timbergetters, etc.	3.8	3.9	3.9	3.8	4.1	4.5	4.3	4.0
Transport and communication	2.6	2.7	2.3	2.1	2.1	2.0	2.1	2.0
Tradespersons, production-process workers and labourers n.e.c.; and miners, quarryworkers, etc.	15.8	13.8	11.2	11.4	10.2	10.6	9.5	9.0
Service, sport and recreation	17.9	17.0	17.0	16.8	16.9	16.1	16.2	16.1
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
PERSONS (Per cent)								
Professional, technical, etc.	10.0	11.4	13.4	13.8	14.6	14.8	15.4	15.6
Administrative, executive and managerial	6.3	6.1	6.0	6.5	6.3	6.3	6.8	6.8
Clerical	15.4	16.0	17.4	17.0	16.8	17.3	17.6	17.9
Sales	8.3	9.0	8.8	9.1	9.0	8.8	8.7	8.8
Farmers, fishermen, timbergetters, etc.	9.4	8.4	7.2	7.2	7.1	7.1	7.0	7.2
Transport and communication	6.1	6.0	5.8	5.5	5.2	5.3	5.2	5.4
Tradespersons, production-process workers and labourers n.e.c.; and miners, quarryworkers, etc.	35.9	34.3	31.9	31.2	31.3	31.0	29.8	28.7
Service, sport and recreation	8.5	8.8	9.6	9.7	9.6	9.4	9.5	9.7
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
'000								
Males	3 410.0	3 757.7	3 866.8	3 904.5	3 970.9	4 045.3	4 016.4	3 910.8
Married females	815.6	1 155.7	1 374.5	1 347.2	1 412.4	1 417.8	1 429.4	1 435.5
All females	1 523.0	1 852.1	2 128.6	2 136.9	2 275.8	2 311.0	2 331.1	2 321.8
Persons	4 933.0	5 609.9	5 995.4	6 041.5	6 246.7	6 356.3	6 347.6	6 232.7

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5. (b) See footnote (b) to Table 5.1.

TABLE 5.16 EMPLOYED PERSONS(a) BY INDUSTRY
(Per cent)

Industry	August							
	1967	1972	1977	1979(b)	1980	1981	1982	1983
MALES								
Agriculture, forestry, fishing and hunting	10.8	9.8	8.0	8.1	7.9	7.6	7.6	8.0
Mining	1.7	2.0	1.9	2.0	1.9	2.2	2.0	2.2
Manufacturing	27.7	26.3	24.7	23.4	23.5	22.9	22.4	21.8
Construction	11.4	11.8	11.6	10.8	11.0	10.5	10.5	8.9
Wholesale and retail trade	18.1	18.4	18.0	18.1	18.2	18.0	17.6	17.7
Transport and storage	7.1	6.7	7.0	7.6	7.3	7.3	7.8	7.9
Finance, insurance, real estate and business services	5.0	5.8	6.5	6.9	7.2	7.5	7.8	7.7
Community services	6.1	6.8	8.4	9.2	9.2	9.5	9.7	10.2
Entertainment, recreation, restaurants, hotels and personal services	3.4	3.6	4.0	3.9	4.0	4.4	4.3	4.2
Other industries	8.7	8.8	9.9	10.1	9.9	10.1	10.3	11.3
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
MARRIED FEMALES								
Agriculture, forestry, fishing and hunting	6.0	5.5	5.4	5.3	5.5	6.1	6.2	5.8
Mining	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
Manufacturing	24.6	21.6	17.5	16.0	14.9	14.9	13.8	13.4
Construction	1.0	1.6	2.1	2.8	2.9	2.7	2.5	2.5
Wholesale and retail trade	26.5	25.3	21.9	23.0	22.6	21.7	21.0	21.0
Transport and storage	1.3	1.6	2.0	2.3	2.3	2.2	2.4	2.3
Finance, insurance, real estate and business services	6.0	7.2	8.4	8.8	8.3	9.0	10.1	10.4
Community services	16.8	20.9	26.0	27.1	28.1	27.9	29.2	29.5
Entertainment, recreation, restaurants, hotels and personal services	14.4	11.9	10.7	9.8	10.1	9.5	9.4	9.4
Other industries	3.2	4.2	5.7	4.7	5.5	6.0	5.4	5.5
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
ALL FEMALES								
Agriculture, forestry, fishing and hunting	3.9	4.1	4.2	3.9	4.1	4.6	4.4	4.1
Mining	*	0.3	0.3	0.2	0.3	0.4	0.4	0.3
Manufacturing	20.9	18.4	15.2	14.4	13.2	13.2	12.6	12.1
Construction	0.9	1.2	1.6	2.1	2.1	2.1	1.9	1.8
Wholesale and retail trade	25.5	25.5	22.9	24.2	23.9	23.3	22.9	22.6
Transport and storage	1.6	1.9	2.0	2.3	2.3	2.3	2.6	2.3
Finance, insurance, real estate and business services	8.9	9.8	10.1	10.1	9.9	10.8	11.5	11.7
Community services	20.0	22.1	26.7	27.2	28.2	27.5	28.3	29.0
Entertainment, recreation, restaurants, hotels and personal services	12.8	11.5	10.3	10.0	10.0	9.5	9.8	9.6
Other industries	5.5	5.2	6.5	5.6	6.0	6.2	5.6	6.4
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
PERSONS								
Agriculture, forestry, fishing and hunting	8.7	7.9	6.7	6.6	6.5	6.5	6.5	6.6
Mining	1.3	1.4	1.3	1.4	1.3	1.5	1.4	1.5
Manufacturing	25.6	23.7	21.3	20.2	19.7	19.4	18.8	18.2
Construction	8.1	8.3	8.0	7.7	7.7	7.4	7.3	6.2
Wholesale and retail trade	20.3	20.7	19.8	20.3	20.3	19.9	19.5	19.5
Transport and storage	5.4	5.1	5.3	5.7	5.5	5.5	5.9	5.9
Finance, insurance, real estate and business services	6.2	7.1	7.8	8.0	8.2	8.7	9.2	9.2
Community services	10.4	11.8	14.9	15.6	16.1	16.1	16.5	17.2
Entertainment, recreation, restaurants, hotels and personal services	6.3	6.2	6.2	6.1	6.2	6.2	6.3	6.2
Other industries	7.7	7.6	8.7	8.5	8.4	8.7	8.6	9.5
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5. (b) See footnote (b) to Table 5.1.

TABLE 5.17 FULL-YEAR, FULL-TIME WORKERS(a): EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT, 1968-69 AND 1981-82
(Per cent)

Educational attainment	Males		Females		Persons	
	1968-69	1981-82	1968-69	1981-82	1968-69	1981-82
<i>With post-school qualifications</i>	27.8	51.3	14.7	40.5	24.6	48.6
Degree	3.7	9.1	1.8	7.5	3.2	8.7
Trade level	15.6	27.0	1.7	4.0	12.2	21.2
Certificate/diploma/other	8.6	15.3	11.2	29.0	9.2	18.7
<i>Without post-school qualifications</i>	72.2	48.7	85.3	59.5	75.4	51.4
Left school at age —						
17 or over	10.1	11.6	11.5	13.3	10.4	12.1
16	11.1	10.6	18.6	15.1	12.9	11.7
14 or 15	40.0	21.4	45.8	26.4	41.4	22.7
13 or under	11.0	5.1	9.4	4.7	10.6	5.0
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5.

TABLE 5.18 EMPLOYED FEMALES AS A PROPORTION OF TOTAL EMPLOYED PERSONS(a): OCCUPATION AND INDUSTRY
(Per cent)

	August							
	1967	1972	1977	1979(b)	1980	1981	1982	1983
OCCUPATION								
Professional, technical, etc.	41.1	42.1	45.3	44.7	47.1	44.8	45.0	45.7
Administrative, executive and managerial	12.5	12.6	12.2	12.7	13.6	14.4	14.1	14.3
Clerical	61.0	65.8	68.4	68.6	70.3	70.7	70.6	72.0
Sales	50.5	50.8	51.8	51.4	52.9	51.0	52.9	53.4
Farmers, fishermen, timbergetters, etc.	12.4	15.1	19.4	18.6	21.1	23.2	22.3	20.5
Transport and communication	13.2	15.0	14.3	13.4	14.9	13.9	14.8	14.1
Tradespersons, production-process workers and labourers, n.e.c.; and miners, quarryworkers, etc.	13.6	13.3	12.4	13.1	11.9	12.4	11.8	11.6
Service, sport and recreation	64.5	64.0	63.3	61.3	63.8	62.5	63.0	61.9
Total	30.9	33.0	35.5	35.4	36.4	36.4	36.7	37.3
INDUSTRY								
Agriculture, forestry, fishing and hunting	13.8	17.0	22.6	20.6	22.7	25.9	25.2	23.4
Mining	*	7.0	7.8	5.8	8.2	9.1	9.9	7.2
Manufacturing	25.2	25.6	25.3	25.1	24.3	24.9	24.6	24.8
Construction	3.4	4.8	7.3	9.5	9.9	10.3	9.4	10.6
Wholesale and retail trade	38.6	40.7	41.2	42.3	42.9	42.6	43.1	43.1
Transport and storage	9.0	12.3	13.8	14.1	15.1	15.1	15.9	14.9
Finance, insurance, real estate and business services	44.0	45.4	46.0	44.6	44.3	45.0	46.1	47.5
Community services	59.6	61.7	63.6	61.9	63.8	62.2	62.8	62.7
Entertainment, recreation, restaurants, hotels and personal services	62.4	60.9	58.9	58.4	58.9	55.4	57.0	57.4
Other industries	21.9	22.4	26.7	23.5	26.1	26.1	24.8	25.3
Total	30.9	33.0	35.5	35.4	36.4	36.4	36.7	37.3

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5. (b) See footnote (b) to Table 5.1.

TABLE 5.19 PERSONS EMPLOYED PART-TIME AS A PROPORTION OF TOTAL EMPLOYED PERSONS(a): OCCUPATION AND INDUSTRY, AUGUST 1983
(Per cent)

	<i>Males</i>	<i>Married females</i>	<i>All females</i>	<i>Persons</i>
OCCUPATION				
Professional, technical, etc.	6.8	40.6	30.7	17.7
Administrative, executive and managerial	2.9	25.9	20.8	5.4
Clerical	2.4	40.9	28.6	21.2
Sales	13.4	51.8	47.3	31.5
Farmers, fishermen, timbergetters, etc.	8.2	53.7	50.8	17.0
Transport and communication	7.3	46.8	38.6	11.7
Tradespersons, production-process workers and labourers, n.e.c.; and miners, quarryworkers, etc.	4.2	23.9	20.1	6.0
Service, sport and recreation	15.8	65.4	59.5	42.8
INDUSTRY				
Agriculture, forestry, fishing and hunting	6.6	53.7	52.4	17.3
Mining	*	*	*	*
Manufacturing	2.9	23.5	18.4	6.7
Construction	5.2	68.4	62.3	11.3
Wholesale and retail trade	9.1	48.0	42.9	23.7
Transport and storage	5.0	50.8	33.6	9.2
Finance, insurance, real estate and business services	7.2	44.8	28.7	17.4
Community services	9.2	46.9	36.5	26.3
Entertainment, recreation, restaurants, hotels and personal services	20.5	62.5	56.7	41.3
Other industries	1.4	24.6	16.0	5.1
Total	6.2	45.1	36.4	17.4

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5.

TABLE 5.20 ALL EMPLOYEES: SHIFTWORKER/NIGHTWORKER STATUS(a) BY AGE, FEBRUARY-MAY 1981

<i>Age group (years)</i>	<i>Shiftworker/ not a nightworker</i>	<i>Nightworker/ not a shiftworker</i>	<i>Shiftworker and nightworker</i>	<i>Neither shiftworker nor nightworker</i>	<i>All employees</i>
MALES (Per cent)					
15-19	2.3	3.0	2.0	92.6	100.0
20-24	4.1	4.3	5.2	86.4	100.0
25-34	3.7	5.5	6.7	84.0	100.0
35-44	3.9	5.7	6.4	83.9	100.0
45-54	3.9	4.5	6.1	85.5	100.0
55 and over	2.2	3.3	4.3	89.3	100.0
Total	3.6	4.7	5.6	86.1	100.0
FEMALES (Per cent)					
15-19	4.2	0.8	1.8	93.2	100.0
20-24	7.3	2.4	3.8	86.5	100.0
25-34	5.0	4.4	2.9	87.7	100.0
35-44	4.4	4.7	1.5	89.4	100.0
45 and over	2.6	2.9	0.9	93.7	100.0
Total	4.7	3.2	2.2	89.8	100.0
PERSONS (Per cent)					
15-19	3.2	2.0	1.9	93.0	100.0
20-24	5.5	3.5	4.6	86.4	100.0
25-34	4.2	5.1	5.4	85.3	100.0
35-44	4.1	5.3	4.5	86.1	100.0
45-54	3.6	4.1	4.2	88.0	100.0
55 and over	2.7	2.8	3.4	91.0	100.0
Total	4.1	4.1	4.3	87.5	100.0
'000					
Males	114.9	148.2	175.4	2 715.0	3 153.5
Females	92.9	63.2	43.9	1 769.9	1 969.9
Persons	207.8	211.4	219.3	4 484.9	5 123.4

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5.

TABLE 5.21 ALL EMPLOYEES: SHIFTWORKER/NIGHTWORKER STATUS(a) BY OCCUPATION, FEBRUARY-MAY 1981
(Per cent)

<i>Occupation</i>	<i>Shiftworker/ not a nightworker</i>	<i>Nightworker/ not a shiftworker</i>	<i>Shiftworker and nightworker</i>	<i>Neither shiftworker nor nightworker</i>	<i>All employees</i>
Professional, technical etc.	6.2	6.1	3.6	84.0	100.0
Administrative, executive and managerial	1.3	6.1	1.3	91.2	100.0
Clerical	1.5	0.6	1.0	96.9	100.0
Sales	0.7	1.6	0.4	97.3	100.0
Farmers, fishermen, timber- getters, etc.	1.0	4.3	0.3	94.4	100.0
Miners, quarryworkers, etc.	8.2	9.6	19.9	62.2	100.0
Transport and communication	10.2	6.6	11.6	71.6	100.0
Tradespersons and production- process workers and labourers, n.e.c.	2.6	3.4	5.5	88.5	100.0
Service, sport and recreation	10.8	8.7	8.1	72.3	100.0
Total	4.1	4.1	4.3	87.5	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5.

TABLE 5.22 ALL EMPLOYEES: SHIFTWORKER/NIGHTWORKER STATUS(a) BY INDUSTRY, FEBRUARY-MAY 1981
(Per cent)

<i>Industry</i>	<i>Shiftworker/ not a nightworker</i>	<i>Nightworker/ not a shiftworker</i>	<i>Shiftworker and nightworker</i>	<i>Neither shiftworker nor nightworker</i>	<i>All employees</i>
Agriculture, forestry, fishing and hunting	0.8	5.5	1.0	92.7	100.0
Mining	6.1	7.8	17.7	68.4	100.0
Manufacturing	2.3	4.5	5.9	87.2	100.0
Electricity, gas and water	3.7	1.4	4.1	90.8	100.0
Construction	0.4	0.5	0.4	98.7	100.0
Wholesale and retail trade	0.9	2.2	0.9	96.0	100.0
Transport and storage	12.5	4.7	12.8	70.0	100.0
Communication	6.1	3.0	5.9	85.0	100.0
Finance, property and business services	0.7	2.0	0.9	96.4	100.0
Public administration and defence	2.5	2.1	1.7	93.7	100.0
Community services	9.3	5.4	6.0	79.3	100.0
Recreation, personal and other services	6.2	12.7	3.3	77.8	100.0
Total	4.1	4.1	4.3	87.5	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5.

TABLE 5.23 MARRIED FEMALES: PROPORTION WHO WORKED AT SOME TIME DURING THE YEAR BY LABOUR FORCE PARTICIPATION(a)

	<i>1968-69</i>	<i>1973-74</i>	<i>1978-79</i>	<i>1981-82</i>
	<i>Per cent</i>			
Full-year, full-time	46.2	43.7	40.3	37.4
Full-year, part-time	18.1	17.3	27.5	25.2
Part-year, full-time —				
40-49 weeks	5.4	4.9	4.4	4.6
30-39 weeks	3.6	3.4	3.1	2.7
15-29 weeks	6.5	6.2	4.2	4.1
1-14 weeks	5.5	5.1	3.8	3.3
Part-year, part-time —				
30-49 weeks	4.8	7.0	7.8	11.6
1-29 weeks	9.9	12.4	8.8	11.0
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	<i>'000</i>			
Total	1 108.7	1 453.4	1 673.5	1 569.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5.

TABLE 5.24 MARRIED FEMALES AGED 15-59 YEARS WHO WORKED AT SOME TIME DURING THE YEAR: PROPORTION WHO WORKED FULL-YEAR, FULL-TIME(a) BY AGE, EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT AND AGE OF YOUNGEST DEPENDENT CHILD(a), 1968-69 AND 1981-82
(Per cent)

<i>Educational attainment/ age of youngest child</i>	<i>Age group (years)</i>					<i>Total</i>
	<i>15-24</i>	<i>25-34</i>	<i>35-44</i>	<i>45-54</i>	<i>55-59</i>	
1968-69						
With post-school qualifications	57.6	41.3	35.7	49.4	*	45.0
With dependent children present	*	18.0	31.2	*	*	25.6
Age of youngest child —						
0-4 years	*	*	*	*	*	14.2
5-14 years	*	*	35.6	*	*	34.1
15-20 years	*	*	*	*	*	58.5
Without dependent children present	76.1	83.1	*	59.5	*	71.5
Without post-school qualifications	55.6	39.1	46.0	47.8	43.9	46.5
With dependent children present	23.2	31.3	39.6	42.2	*	35.2
Age of youngest child —						
0-4 years	21.6	24.2	26.7	*	*	23.6
5-14 years	*	40.4	39.3	40.2	*	39.8
15-20 years	*	*	58.1	47.2	*	49.8
Without dependent children present	73.8	66.1	70.0	52.1	46.4	62.7
Total	55.9	39.5	44.8	48.0	44.7	46.3
1981-82						
With post-school qualifications	55.1	34.2	36.8	48.1	41.7	39.9
With dependent children present	*	19.4	32.7	40.9	*	27.4
Age of youngest child —						
0-4 years	*	16.0	*	*	*	16.3
5-14 years	*	25.9	33.4	40.7	*	32.4
15-20 years	*	*	51.1	42.1	*	43.7
Without dependent children present	66.4	68.1	60.7	53.8	42.4	60.7
Without post-school qualifications	47.7	34.2	32.0	41.0	46.8	37.6
With dependent children present	17.1	23.8	27.9	38.6	*	27.0
Age of youngest child —						
0-4 years	15.6	16.9	*	*	*	18.1
5-14 years	*	30.1	26.9	39.0	*	29.5
15-20 years	*	*	32.1	37.9	*	36.4
Without dependent children present	63.9	71.4	48.0	42.4	48.0	53.3
Total	50.3	34.2	33.8	43.3	45.3	38.5

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5.

TABLE 5.25 PERSONS AGED 15 YEARS AND OVER WHO WERE SELECTED IN BOTH THE AUGUST 1983 AND SEPTEMBER 1983 POPULATION SURVEYS: LABOUR FORCE STATUS IN AUGUST AND SEPTEMBER 1983(a)

Labour force status in August and September 1983	Females				Persons
	Males	Married	Other	Total	

(a) The sample design of the population survey is such that approximately seven-eighths of dwellings are common in any two consecutive surveys. For further details see technical notes, Chapter 5.

TABLE 5.26 EMPLOYED PERSONS(a): DURATION OF CURRENT JOB(b) 1972 AND 1982

Duration of current job	1972				1982			
	Males	Married females	Other females	Total	Males	Married females	Other females	Total
	<i>Per cent</i>							
Under 1 year.....	21.3	29.6	36.4	24.9	23.0	21.9	37.3	24.8
1 year and under 2 years.....	13.3	17.7	19.0	14.9	12.2	13.4	17.8	13.3
2 years and under 3 years.....	9.5	11.8	12.5	10.3	9.2	9.9	12.0	9.8
3 years and under 5 years.....	11.9	13.4	12.1	12.2	14.1	16.1	13.5	14.4
5 years and under 10 years.....	44.0	27.6	20.1	37.7	18.1	23.4	11.3	18.3
10 years and over.....					23.3	15.2	8.0	19.3
Total.....	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	<i>'000</i>							
Total.....	3 731.7	1 143.3	694.0	5 569.0	4 103.7	1 444.9	934.0	6 482.6

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5. (b) Refers to time in their current job of persons employed at the time of the survey.

SECTION 3. QUALITY OF WORKING LIFE

The quality of working life is affected by many factors. Some, like hours of work and pay, may be said to be objective measures while others, such as challenge and usefulness, are much more subjective. Data on the former are more easily obtainable than the latter and are more readily available because of their economic importance in monitoring the functioning of the labour market. It is only recently in Australia that attempts have been made to assess the more subjective elements of the quality of working life and to identify factors contributing to worker dissatisfaction. This section looks at data pertaining to the more objective type of working condition measures and also survey data on employees' attitudes to working hours and patterns and the effect on individuals of shiftwork and nightwork.

Over the period 1967 to 1982 the hourly earnings of females as a percentage of the hourly earnings of males increased from 66 per cent to 83 per cent for adults and from 84 per cent to 98 per cent for juniors (that is, persons under 21 years of age) (Table 5.27). A comparison of the ratio of the mean income of female full-year, full-time workers to male full-year, full-time workers by occupation group and educational attainment shows similar trends towards equality. Overall the mean income of female full-year, full-time workers as a percentage of that for males increased from 56 per cent in 1968-69 to 75 per cent in 1981-82 (Table 5.28).

As discussed in some detail in the previous section, the average number of hours worked per week by employed persons declined from 39.2 hours per week in 1967 to 35.9 hours in 1983. There has been a decline in average hours worked with respect to both full-time and part-time workers. However, hours actually worked do not always reflect an individual's preference.

One area of concern reflecting on the quality of working life is the extent of underemployment which can be either visible or disguised. Visible underemployment is relatively easy to measure and reflects situations where workers are employed for fewer hours than they would prefer and are able to work — the main indicator usually being the number of involuntary part-time workers. Disguised underemployment refers to situations where individuals are working below their productive capacity and this is more difficult to measure statistically. In August 1983, 215,900 persons or 19.9 per cent of all part-time workers said they would prefer to work longer hours and of these 72,300 or 33.5 per cent had actively looked for full-time work in the four weeks prior to the survey (Table 5.29).

Pursuing this preference line further in terms of work patterns, it was estimated in 1982 that of all employees who usually worked 35 hours or more per week and whose usual working arrangement was a 5-day week, 36.4 per cent preferred the 5-day week arrangement, 19.7 per cent would have preferred a 4-day week and 31.8 per cent would have preferred a 9-day fortnight (Table 5.30). This pattern was similar for both males and females.

Work patterns that have been the subject of some debate are shiftwork and nightwork. In Section 2 it was mentioned that 12.3 per cent of employed persons in 1981 were either shiftworkers or nightworkers. Interest in shiftworkers and nightworkers has centred on the adverse effects of such work on the workers and their families. The adverse effects of shiftwork and nightwork are reported to be problems with sleep, appetite and other aspects of health, together with strains on family and social life.¹ The adverse effects on people who

1 For example: Hannaford M., 'Shiftwork — The Personal Aspects', *Work and People*, Vol. 8, No. 1, 1982.

have problems adjusting to abnormal working patterns may be intensified if shifts are rotated and particularly if shift changes occur frequently. In 1981 it was estimated that 104,600 persons or 24.5 per cent of shiftworkers worked three or more different shifts and changed shifts at least every 6 days (Table 5.31). The occupation group with the greatest incidence of such shiftwork patterns was 'professional and technical' (39.4 per cent of its shiftworkers).

The question of whether shiftworkers and nightworkers prefer such work patterns was not asked in the survey although nightworkers were asked about the benefits and disadvantages of nightwork. Approximately one-quarter of all nightworkers (27.9 per cent of male nightworkers and 23.2 per cent of female nightworkers) said there were no benefits in nightwork (Chart 5.16).

On the other hand 39.2 per cent of male nightworkers and 52.8 per cent of female nightworkers said there were 'family/personal' benefits in working at night and 27.0 per cent of male nightworkers and 21.0 per cent of female nightworkers said there were 'financial' benefits associated with nightwork. As to disadvantages, approximately one-third of nightworkers (33.0 per cent for males and 38.7 per cent for females) said there were no disadvantages with nightwork. The most frequently reported disadvantages were 'health/sleep problems' (34.0 per cent for males and 33.6 per cent for females) and 'limits social life' (32.5 per cent for males and 27.4 per cent for females).

So far this section has focussed on hours of work and the pay of females relative to males. In addition to wages and salaries some employees receive other work-related benefits. In 1983 it was estimated that 57.9 per cent of all employees received a work-related benefit in addition to their normal wage or salary (Table

5.32). This percentage varied directly with level of earnings, increasing from 31.3 per cent for those employees earning less than \$160 per week to 85.0 per cent for those earning \$420 or more per week. The main benefits received were 'superannuation' (39.9 per cent of all employees), 'goods and services' (17.6 per cent of all employees) and 'telephone' (8.6 per cent of all employees).

As just noted, 'superannuation' was the main work-related fringe benefit. Superannuation coverage however varies with age and earnings. In 1983 it was estimated that while 6.7 per cent of employees with earnings of less than \$160 per week had superannuation this percentage increased to 71.8 per cent for those employees with earnings of \$420 per week or more (Table 5.32).

A survey conducted by the ABS in the second half of 1982 addressed more directly the issue of superannuation coverage. In that survey it was estimated that 44.9 per cent of employees who usually work 20 hours or more per week (58.2 per cent for males and 32.9 per cent for females) belong to a superannuation scheme. Coverage varied with age from 30.5 per cent for those aged 15-24 years to 55.9 per cent for those aged 25-54 and 57.7 per cent for those 55 years and over (Table 5.33).

Finally some indication of worker dissatisfaction can be gained from data on industrial disputes. Over the period 1970 to 1982 the number of workers per year involved directly or indirectly in industrial disputes ranged from 596 000 in 1977 to 2 190 000 in 1976 (Table 5.35). In 1982, 699 200 workers were involved in industrial disputes, with the main reasons for the dispute being 'wages' and 'hours of work'. Workers are generally organised in the sense that in 1982, 57 per cent of all employees (62 per cent for males and 49 per cent for females) were members of a trade union (Table 5.34).

TABLE 5.27 AVERAGE HOURLY EARNINGS(a): FEMALE/MALE AND JUNIOR/ADULT RATIOS

October	Ratio of average hourly earnings of females and males		Ratio of average hourly earnings of juniors and adults	
	Junior females/ Junior males	Adult females/ Adult males	Junior males/ Adult males	Junior females/ Adult females
1967	0.84	0.66	0.52	0.66
1968	0.81	0.65	0.53	0.66
1969	0.86	0.67	0.52	0.68
1970	0.86	0.68	0.53	0.66
1971	0.87	0.69	0.52	0.66
1972	0.90	0.73	0.53	0.65
1973	0.90	0.75	0.55	0.66
1974	0.93	0.79	0.55	0.65
1975	1.00	0.83	0.55	0.67
1976	1.02	0.84	0.56	0.68
1977	0.98	0.81	0.55	0.67
1978	0.98	0.81	0.55	0.67
1979	0.96	0.79	0.54	0.66
1980	0.96	0.80	0.54	0.65
1981(b)	0.97	0.80	0.51	0.61
1982 November	0.98	0.83	0.52	0.61

(a) Private employees working full-time, excluding managerial workers. (b) Discontinuity due to changes in coverage of sample framework. For further details see technical notes, Chapter 5.

TABLE 5.28 FULL-YEAR, FULL-TIME WORKERS(a): FEMALE/MALE MEAN INCOME(b) RATIOS BY OCCUPATION AND EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT

	1968-69	1973-74	1978-79	1981-82
Occupation —				
Professional, administrative, etc.(c)	0.48	0.62	0.69	0.75
Clerical	0.59	0.66	0.71	0.72
Sales	0.51	0.52	0.60	0.66
Tradesmen, production-process workers, etc.	0.52	0.63	0.70	0.71
Service, sport and recreation	0.57	0.66	0.67	0.69
Educational attainment —				
With post-school qualifications —				
Degree	0.51	0.64	0.68	0.74
Non-degree tertiary, technician	0.53	0.65	0.69	0.70
Trade level	0.71	0.65	0.73	0.70
Other	n.a.	0.55	0.69	0.70
Without post-school qualifications and left school at age —				
17 or over	0.59	0.63	0.75	0.80
16	0.59	0.66	0.77	0.76
15 or 14	0.58	0.65	0.73	0.76
13 or under (d)	0.62	0.67	0.74	0.75
Total	0.56	0.64	0.73	0.75

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5. (b) Earned income except for educational attainment in 1968-69 which refers to income from all sources. (c) Professional and technical, administrative, executive, managerial and related workers. (d) Includes persons who had never attended school.

TABLE 5.29 PART-TIME WORKERS(a): WHETHER PREFERRED TO WORK MORE HOURS AND WHETHER LOOKING FOR FULL-TIME WORK, AUGUST 1983

	Age group (years)						Total
	15-19	20-24	25-34	35-44	45-54	55 and over	
	'000						
Preferred not to work more hours	107.2	63.5	208.0	231.1	146.3	114.4	870.6
Preferred to work more hours	50.9	36.2	46.3	45.6	25.3	11.5	215.9
Had actively looked for full-time work(b)	21.9	17.2	16.4	9.9	4.6	2.3	72.3
Total	158.1	99.7	254.3	276.7	171.7	126.0	1 086.5
	Per cent						
Preferred not to work more hours	67.8	63.7	81.8	83.5	85.2	90.8	80.1
Preferred to work more hours	32.2	36.3	18.2	16.5	14.7	9.1	19.9
Had actively looked for full-time work(b)	13.9	17.3	6.4	3.6	2.7	1.8	6.7
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5. (b) In the four weeks up to the end of survey week.

TABLE 5.30 EMPLOYEES WHO USUALLY WORKED 35 HOURS OR MORE PER WEEK: USUAL WORKING ARRANGEMENT AND PREFERRED WORKING ARRANGEMENT, MARCH-JUNE, 1982
(Per cent)

	Preferred working arrangement					
Usual working arrangement	5-day week	4-day week	9-day fortnight	19-day month	none of these/could not decide	Total
MALES						
5-day week	38.4	16.5	32.5	5.9	6.7	100.0
4-day week	11.1	49.8	11.1	*	25.5	100.0
9-day fortnight	3.8	23.6	67.8	*	3.9	100.0
19-day month	11.7	12.4	26.5	42.8	*	100.0
Other	37.1	10.3	22.4	4.3	25.9	100.0
Total	36.0	16.1	31.9	5.8	10.2	100.0
MARRIED FEMALES						
5-day week	31.3	29.4	28.1	3.4	7.8	100.0
4-day week	*	58.0	*	*	*	100.0
9-day fortnight	*	42.6	50.3	*	*	100.0
19-day month	*	*	*	*	*	100.0
Other	37.9	22.2	16.8	*	22.3	100.0
Total	30.6	29.8	27.3	3.4	8.8	100.0
OTHER FEMALES						
5-day week	33.1	22.8	33.1	3.6	7.5	100.0
4-day week	*	*	*	*	*	100.0
9-day fortnight	*	*	70.1	*	*	100.0
19-day month	*	*	*	*	*	100.0
Other	49.5	13.3	16.8	*	18.3	100.0
Total	34.1	21.9	31.8	3.5	8.7	100.0
ALL FEMALES						
5-day week	32.2	26.2	30.5	3.5	7.6	100.0
4-day week	*	50.5	19.0	*	*	100.0
9-day fortnight	*	32.9	60.5	*	*	100.0
19-day month	*	*	*	36.2	*	100.0
Other	44.9	16.8	16.8	*	19.8	100.0
Total	32.3	25.9	29.5	3.5	8.8	100.0
PERSONS						
5-day week	36.4	19.7	31.8	5.1	7.0	100.0
4-day week	12.0	50.1	14.2	*	21.5	100.0
9-day fortnight	3.9	25.3	66.5	*	3.5	100.0
19-day month	11.1	16.6	26.0	41.2	*	100.0
Other	38.6	11.6	21.3	3.8	24.7	100.0
Total	34.9	19.1	31.2	5.1	9.7	100.0

TABLE 5.31 SHIFTWORKERS(a): FREQUENCY OF CHANGE IN SHIFTS, OCCUPATION AND NUMBER OF DIFFERENT SHIFTS WORKED, FEBRUARY-MAY 1981

Frequency of change in shifts	Occupation group						Total
	Professional, technical, etc.	Clerical	Transport and communication	Tradespersons, etc.	Service, sport and recreation	Other(b)	
2 SHIFTS (Per cent)							
Every day	12.1	*	*	*	5.9	*	4.7
2-6 days	13.1	*	3.6	2.9	12.8	*	7.7
7 days	8.1	25.1	15.2	18.6	12.1	25.1	15.2
8-14 days	3.9	8.1	4.2	5.8	6.4	*	5.3
15 days or more	4.8	*	4.3	6.5	5.6	*	5.5
Total	41.9	47.0	29.1	34.4	42.9	45.9	38.5
3 SHIFTS OR MORE (Per cent)							
Every day	26.4	*	17.8	3.7	14.5	*	13.1
2-6 days	13.0	*	9.9	10.5	13.0	14.3	11.4
7 days	10.5	26.7	33.4	41.7	20.8	29.3	27.8
8-14 days	3.9	*	4.3	3.7	3.5	*	3.6
15 days or more	4.5	10.1	5.4	5.9	5.4	*	5.6
Total	58.2	53.0	70.7	65.6	57.2	54.1	61.5
TOTAL (Per cent)							
Every day	38.5	*	19.7	4.5	20.4	12.0	17.8
2-6 days	26.0	11.7	13.3	13.4	25.8	20.8	19.2
7 days	18.5	51.4	48.6	60.3	32.9	54.4	43.0
8-14 days	7.7	12.6	8.5	9.5	9.8	*	8.9
15 days or more	9.3	17.8	9.8	12.4	11.0	8.5	11.1
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
'000							
Total	81.8	24.7	64.6	126.3	103.8	25.9	427.1

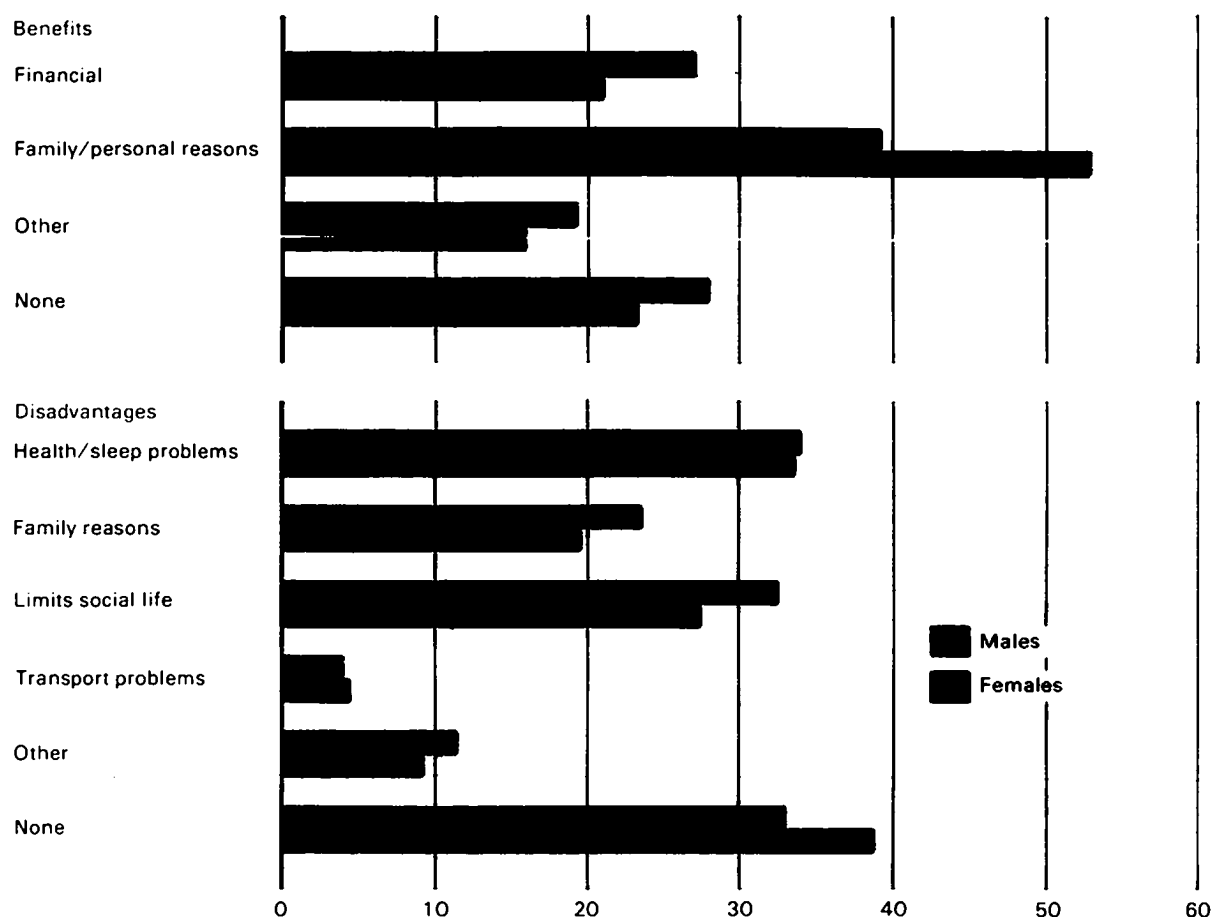
(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5. (b) Includes administrative, executive and managerial; sales; farmers, fishermen and timbergetters; and miners and quarrymen occupations.

TABLE 5.32 ALL EMPLOYEES: TYPE OF BENEFIT RECEIVED AND WEEKLY EARNINGS IN MAIN JOB, AUGUST 1983

Type of benefit	Weekly earnings(a) in main job (\$)								Total
	Under 160	160 and under 220	220 and under 240	240 and under 280	280 and under 320	320 and under 380	380 and under 420	420 and over	
Per cent									
No benefits	68.8	56.2	50.8	43.4	34.2	29.1	24.3	15.0	42.1
One or more benefits	31.3	43.8	49.2	56.6	65.8	70.9	75.7	85.0	57.9
Holiday costs	0.9	2.5	2.5	3.2	3.8	4.5	4.6	7.0	3.5
Low-interest finance	0.5	1.3	1.8	2.4	2.9	3.9	4.1	5.0	2.6
Goods and services	18.0	17.8	18.8	18.1	18.4	17.0	16.7	16.0	17.6
Housing	3.3	3.6	3.4	2.3	2.7	3.4	5.4	8.1	4.0
Electricity	3.2	3.0	1.5	1.7	1.6	1.9	1.9	3.4	2.4
Telephone	5.7	4.8	4.2	4.1	6.6	9.7	13.4	21.2	8.6
Transport	4.7	4.6	5.0	5.2	8.1	10.8	14.0	17.7	8.4
Medical	1.8	1.8	2.0	3.1	3.4	4.2	4.9	6.2	3.3
Union dues	1.0	1.3	1.6	1.3	1.8	2.4	2.2	5.1	2.1
Club fees	0.7	0.9	0.7	0.7	0.9	1.6	2.2	5.2	1.6
Entertainment allowance	1.1	1.6	1.8	1.9	3.6	6.0	7.4	13.5	4.4
Shares	1.9	1.3	0.8	0.9	1.7	1.9	2.6	2.8	1.6
Study leave	1.2	1.1	0.8	1.5	1.4	2.3	2.8	2.9	1.7
Superannuation	6.7	22.8	30.2	39.6	49.7	55.9	60.9	71.8	39.9
Children's education expenses ..	0.3			0.2		0.4		0.5	0.3
'000									
Total employees	947.2	677.9	419.4	802.9	642.1	604.9	339.9	753.5	5 187.9

(a) Refers to weekly earnings from last pay.

CHART 5.16 BENEFITS AND DISADVANTAGES(a) OF NIGHTWORK(b).1981



(a) The total of each column relates to the total of all nightworkers who reported that particular benefit or disadvantage. The sum total of all the columns therefore exceeds 100 per cent.
 (b) See technical notes, Chapter 5.

TABLE 5.33 EMPLOYEES WHO USUALLY WORKED 20 HOURS OR MORE PER WEEK: SUPERANNUATION COVERAGE(a), SEPTEMBER-NOVEMBER, 1982

	Age group (years)			
	15-24	25-54	55 and over	Total
MALES (Per cent)				
Belongs to a scheme	33.6	64.9	63.0	58.2
Of employer	29.6	58.8	60.2	52.7
Of other source	4.0	6.4	2.8	5.5
Not in any scheme	66.4	35.1	37.0	41.8
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
FEMALES (Per cent)				
Belongs to a scheme	26.1	35.8	37.7	32.9
Of employer	25.3	33.0	36.2	30.8
Of other source	*	2.9	*	2.1
Not in any scheme	73.9	64.2	62.3	67.1
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
PERSONS (Per cent)				
Belongs to a scheme	30.5	55.9	57.7	49.9
Of employer	27.8	50.6	55.2	45.5
Of other source	2.7	5.3	2.5	4.4
Not in any scheme	69.5	44.1	42.3	50.1
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	'000			
Males	634.1	2 051.9	347.0	3 033.0
Females	460.9	923.7	92.6	1 477.1
Persons	1 094.9	2 975.6	439.6	4 510.1

(a) Data in this table are not comparable with that in Table 5.32 concerning superannuation because this table includes employees who usually work less than 20 hours per week. In addition superannuation coverage in Table 5.32 refers only to situations where the employee is covered by a scheme of the employer.

TABLE 5.34 TRADE UNION MEMBERS: PROPORTION OF TOTAL EMPLOYEES (Per cent)

<i>December</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>
1970	56	36	49
1974	61	44	55
1975	62	46	56
1976	61	45	55
1977	61	46	55
1978	62	46	56
1979	61	47	56
1980	61	47	56
1981	60	48	56
1982	62	49	57

TABLE 5.35 WORKERS INVOLVED (DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY) IN INDUSTRIAL DISPUTES: CAUSE OF DISPUTE

Cause of dispute									
Year	Wages	Hours of work	Leave, pensions, compensation provisions, etc.	Managerial policy	Physical working conditions	Trade unionism	Other(a)	Total	Total
					Per cent				'000
1970.....	37.0	2.5	5.6	13.5	5.4	4.3	31.6	100.0	1 367.4
1971.....	57.0	0.5	1.5	11.7	4.7	4.4	20.3	100.0	1 326.5
1972.....	58.0	0.2	2.0	13.2	4.5	3.7	18.3	100.0	1 113.8
1973.....	50.0	3.0	8.6	17.6	8.3	7.9	4.6	100.0	803.0
1974.....	74.0	0.8	2.4	5.7	2.7	6.6	7.9	100.0	2 004.8
1975.....	51.9	0.8	0.7	14.2	3.8	6.2	22.5	100.0	1 398.0
1976.....	10.7	0.7	1.4	12.0	3.8	2.5	68.7	100.0	2 189.9
1977(b).....	27.6	5.0	3.3	26.6	15.7	4.8	16.9	100.0	595.9
1978.....	44.9	3.2	1.2	23.9	6.6	3.7	16.5	100.0	1 075.0
1979.....	27.9	2.3	0.4	12.2	4.0	1.9	51.3	100.0	1 851.7
1980.....	23.0	13.2	27.2	21.5	6.8	4.6	3.6	100.0	1 126.2
1981.....	39.3	23.4	2.4	22.4	7.4	2.0	3.3	100.0	1 244.5
1982.....	30.4	27.2	1.3	19.5	11.5	3.6	6.5	100.0	699.2

(a) Disputes other than those relating to employer/employee relationship. (b) For details of discontinuity, see technical notes, Chapter 5.

SECTION 4. EMPLOYMENT OPPORTUNITIES

This section looks at the employment opportunities for those people willing and able to work. Interest here is not only in the availability of work for those people not working and actively seeking work (the unemployed) but also in those persons who have been discouraged (for job market reasons) from looking for work plus employed persons working less hours than they want and are able to work or who are employed in a job that fails to fully utilise their productive capacity (the underemployed). Chart 5.17 provides a summary of some aspects of employment opportunities over the last 16 years from both the supply side (job vacancies) and the demand side (unemployment and involuntary part-time work). From this chart the large imbalance between the supply of jobs and the demand for jobs is clearly visible.

Data availability, however, forces this chapter to concentrate on the problem of unemployment and in particular the incidence of unemployment for different groups of the population. The bulk of the unemployment data used in this section was derived from the ABS population survey — for definitions see the technical notes to this chapter.

The number of unemployed persons increased from 86,800 in August 1967 to 684 100 in August 1983 (Table 5.36). These estimates represent an unemployment rate of 1.7 per cent in 1967 and 9.9 per cent in 1983 (Table 5.37). However, the incidence of unemployment varies considerably between different groups of the population (Chart 5.18). Generally speaking, females have experienced higher unemployment rates than males, although the relatively sharp rise in the unemployment rate for males in 1982 and 1983 has removed this disparity. In August 1983 the unemployment

rate was 9.9 per cent for both males and females (Table 5.37). Age is another factor, with the incidence of unemployment falling most heavily on the young. In August 1967, 3.3 per cent of teenagers in the labour force were unemployed and by August 1983 this had increased to 22.6 per cent. About half of the unemployed in August 1983 were 15–24 years of age (Table 5.36). Married males on the other hand have experienced relatively low unemployment rates. In August 1983 their unemployment rate was 6.4 per cent compared with 9.9 per cent for all males and 7.1 per cent for married females (Table 5.38).

The increase in unemployment over the last decade has been associated with an increase in the average duration of unemployment from approximately 2 months in August 1973 to 10 months in August 1983 (Table 5.39). Over the same period the proportion unemployed for more than three months increased from 20.0 per cent to 67.8 per cent. The average duration of unemployment in 1983 was lowest for those aged 15–19 years (32.0 weeks) and highest for persons aged more than 35 years — 48.3 weeks for persons aged 35–54 years and 61.8 weeks for those 55 years and over.

Unemployment and educational attainment appear to be associated. Generally speaking, unemployment rates vary inversely with years spent in the education system. In February 1982 the unemployment rate of persons with a degree (or equivalent qualification) was 3.9 per cent compared to 8.6 per cent for those without post-school qualifications (Table 5.40).

Unemployment can also be examined from the point of view of the family rather than the individual. In July 1982 8.1 per cent (325 600) of all families had one or more persons unemployed — this ranged from 6.1 per cent for

married couple families without dependent children to 14.4 per cent for other (than married couple) families with a male head (Table 5.41). For one-parent families with a female head the corresponding percentage was 12.0.

Approximately one-third of families with at least one member unemployed had no other family member employed (Table 5.42). For married couple families 28.5 per cent had no member of the family employed while for one-parent families with a female head the corresponding percentage was 56.8. Of the 325 600 families with some unemployment 32.8 per cent had the husband or head of the family unemployed and in this latter group 69.4 per cent had no other family member employed.

Of the 439 300 people actively looking for work in July 1982, 43.2 per cent said the fact that there were no vacancies was the main difficulty they experienced in finding a job (Table 5.43). A further 15.3 per cent said their main difficulty was that employers thought they were too young or too old.

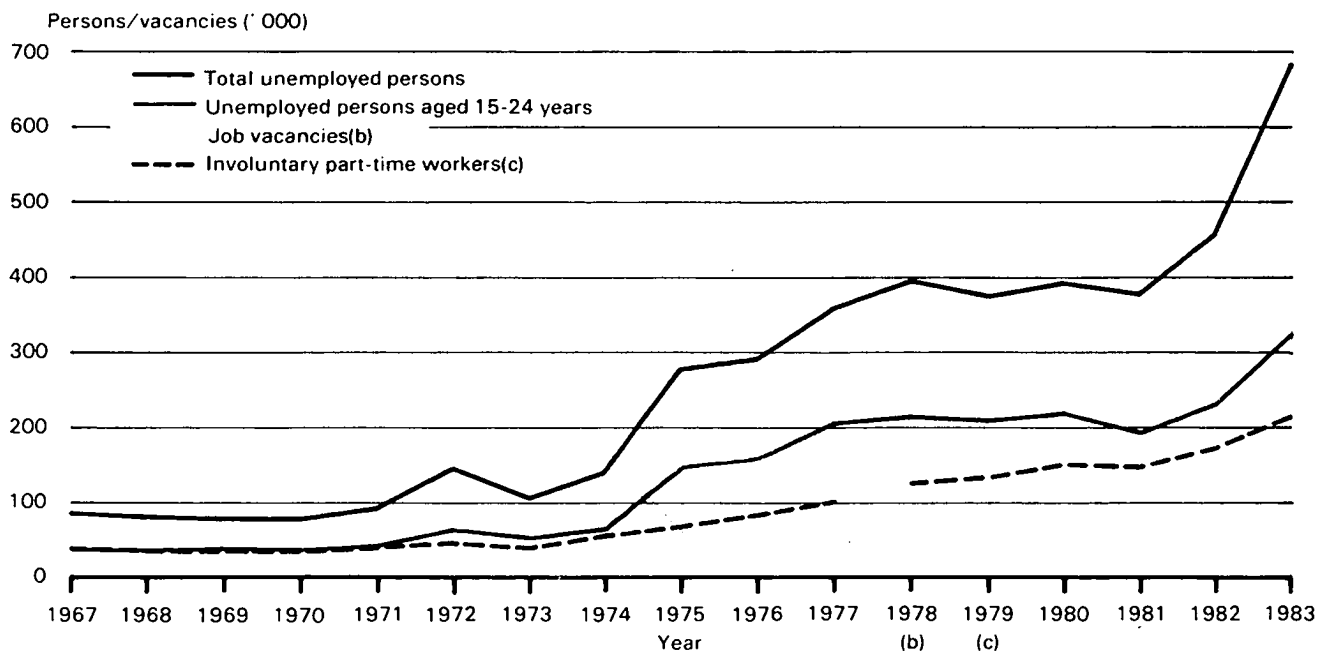
Many of the unemployed have been in full-time employment before. In July 1982 there were an estimated 439 300 persons looking for work and of these 259 500 (or 59.1 per cent) had been working full-time for two weeks or more during 1981 or 1982 (Table 5.44). The main reason given for leaving their job was that they were retrenched — 48.6 per cent of males and

35.4 per cent of females gave this as the reason for leaving.

Persons experiencing some unemployment generally have lower incomes than people who are working. As could be expected, mean income generally falls as the number of weeks of unemployment increases. The mean income of persons unemployed for 1 to 4 weeks during 1981–82 was 80.0 per cent of the mean income of all full-year labour force participants and decreased to 23.4 per cent for those unemployed for 50–52 weeks of the financial year 1981–82 (Table 5.45). (Data on the economic status of families with some unemployment, while it was collected in the survey just referred to, was not available at the time of publication.)

Finally, while this section has concentrated on unemployment as defined in the ABS population survey, as mentioned earlier, there are two other identifiable groups in the population with work problems similar to those of the unemployed. One group has already been identified, namely, involuntary part-time workers (see Chart 5.17). Discouraged job-seekers are the other group and comprise those people who have withdrawn from the labour force because they believe there are no jobs available for them. These people are identified periodically (there were 84 500 in September 1982) and because they are classified as 'not in the labour force' by the ABS they are dealt with in Section 5.

CHART 5.17 UNEMPLOYED PERSONS, JOB VACANCIES AND INVOLUNTARY PART-TIME WORKERS(a)



(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5.

(b) Discontinuity due to a change in definition of vacancies in the government sector from 1978. For further details see technical notes, Chapter 5.

(c) Discontinuity due to a change in the definition of involuntary part-time workers from 1979. For further details see technical notes, Chapter 5.

TABLE 5.36 UNEMPLOYED PERSONS(a) BY AGE

TABLE 3.00 UNEMPLOYED PERSONS(1), BY AGE								
	Age group (years)							
August	15-19	20-24	25-34	35-44	45-54	55 and over	Total	Total
MALES								
	Per cent							'000
1967	24.7	17.2	14.6	17.0	15.5	11.3	100.0	42.4
1972	24.9	17.8	18.9	13.6	13.1	11.6	100.0	74.8
1977	32.8	20.1	19.1	12.3	9.6	7.2	100.0	190.1
1979(b)	30.2	23.2	20.5	10.4	8.8	7.0	100.0	196.1
1980	29.0	22.9	21.0	10.3	9.5	7.2	100.0	209.1
1981	22.6	24.5	23.0	10.8	9.9	9.2	100.0	199.7
1982	24.4	24.5	23.1	12.6	9.5	6.1	100.0	271.0
1983	20.2	24.2	24.6	13.9	9.8	7.3	100.0	429.7
FEMALES								
	Per cent							'000
1967	25.2	19.4	19.8	18.9	13.1	*	100.0	44.4
1972	27.1	18.6	22.7	16.6	10.0	*	100.0	69.3
1977	43.2	19.1	17.3	11.7	6.9	*	100.0	169.2
1979(b)	39.7	18.7	21.1	11.2	7.5	*	100.0	177.7
1980	38.2	21.9	19.4	11.9	6.6	*	100.0	183.2
1981	34.1	21.8	22.5	13.0	6.4	*	100.0	177.4
1982	31.6	21.2	23.8	14.1	7.0	*	100.0	187.5
1983	30.8	21.0	24.3	15.5	6.8	*	100.0	254.4
PERSONS								
	Per cent							'000
1967	24.9	18.3	17.3	18.0	14.2	7.4	100.0	86.8
1972	26.0	18.3	20.7	15.1	11.6	8.4	100.0	144.0
1977	37.7	19.6	17.7	12.0	8.3	4.7	100.0	359.3
1979(b)	34.7	21.1	20.8	10.8	8.2	4.5	100.0	373.8
1980	33.3	22.4	20.2	11.0	8.2	4.8	100.0	392.3
1981	28.0	23.3	22.8	11.9	8.2	5.9	100.0	377.1
1982	27.4	23.1	23.4	13.2	8.5	4.5	100.0	458.5
1983	24.1	23.0	24.5	14.5	8.7	5.2	100.0	684.1

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5. (b) See footnote (b) to Table 5.1.

TABLE 5.37 UNEMPLOYMENT RATES(a) BY AGE
(Per cent)

	Age group (years)						
August	15-19	20-24	25-34	35-44	45-54	55 and over	Total
MALES							
1967	3.1	1.7	0.8	0.9	1.0	0.9	1.2
1972	5.6	2.6	1.5	1.3	1.4	1.5	2.0
1977	15.8	7.2	3.2	2.9	2.5	2.5	4.7
1979(b)	14.7	8.3	3.7	2.4	2.4	2.7	4.8
1980	14.8	8.5	3.9	2.5	2.8	2.9	5.0
1981	11.2	8.4	4.1	2.4	2.8	3.5	4.7
1982	16.4	11.3	5.5	3.6	3.6	3.3	6.3
1983	23.0	17.2	9.1	6.0	5.9	6.4	9.9
FEMALES							
1967	3.6	3.0	3.4	2.7	2.3	*	2.8
1972	5.9	3.8	4.1	3.1	2.1	*	3.6
1977	20.3	8.0	5.3	4.5	3.2	*	7.4
1979(b)	20.4	8.0	6.5	4.2	3.8	*	7.7
1980	18.9	9.1	5.8	4.3	3.4	*	7.5
1981	17.1	8.7	6.3	4.4	3.1	*	7.1
1982	17.1	8.8	6.9	4.8	3.6	*	7.4
1983	22.2	11.5	9.5	6.8	4.8	*	9.9
PERSONS							
1967	3.3	2.3	1.5	1.4	1.4	0.9	1.7
1972	5.8	3.1	2.3	1.9	1.6	1.6	2.5
1977	18.0	7.6	3.9	3.5	2.7	2.3	5.7
1979(b)	17.4	8.2	4.6	3.1	2.9	2.6	5.8
1980	16.7	8.8	4.6	3.1	3.0	2.8	5.9
1981	13.9	8.5	4.9	3.1	2.9	3.2	5.6
1982	16.7	10.2	6.0	4.0	3.6	3.1	6.7
1983	22.6	14.7	9.2	6.3	5.5	5.5	9.9

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5. (b) See footnote (b) to Table 5.1.

CHART 5.18 UNEMPLOYMENT RATES

Per cent of labour force

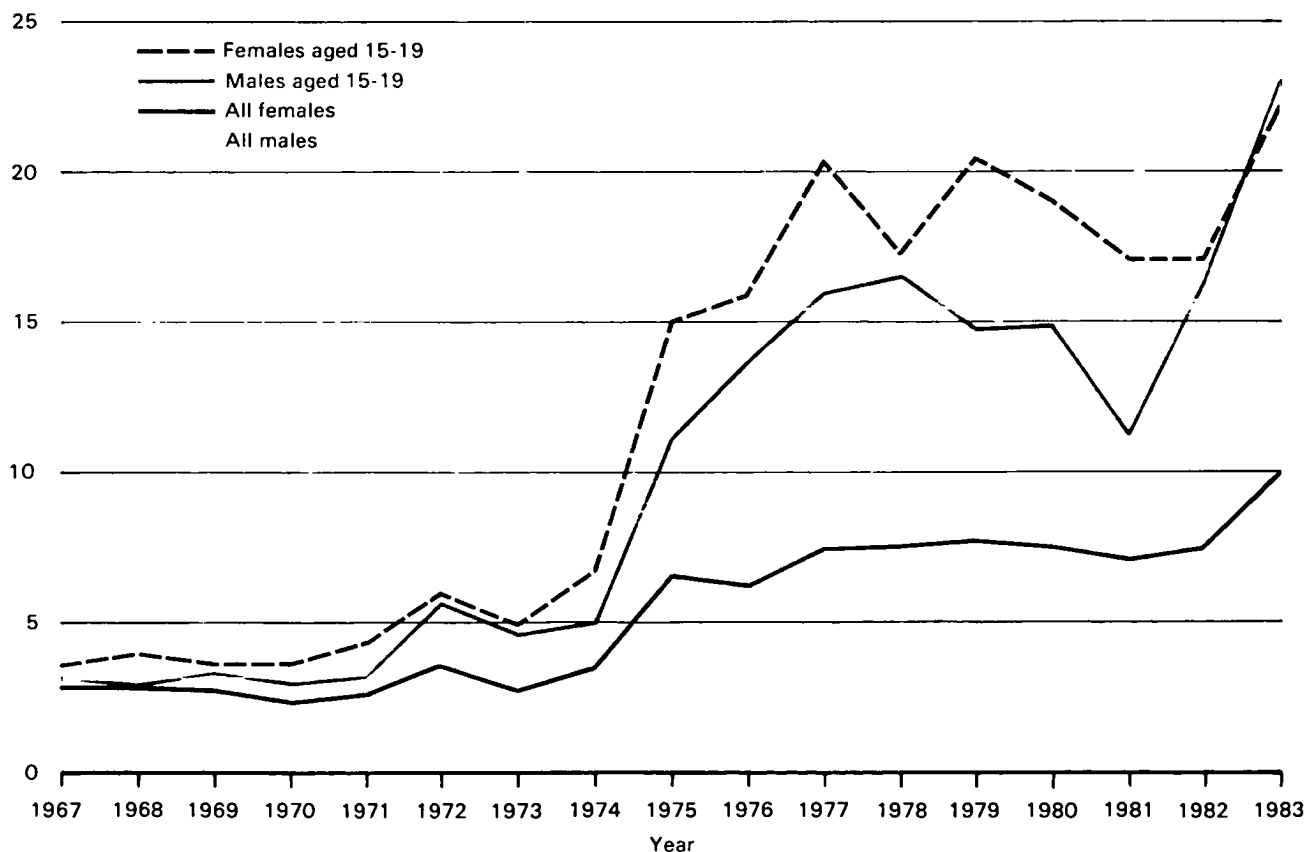


TABLE 5.38 UNEMPLOYED PERSONS(a): MARITAL STATUS AND WHETHER LOOKING FOR FULL-TIME OR PART-TIME WORK

August	Number unemployed ('000)					Unemployment rate (per cent)				
	Married males	All males	Married females	All females	All persons	Married males	All males	Married females	All females	All persons
LOOKING FOR FULL-TIME WORK										
1967	18.6	38.2	16.9	31.8	70.1	0.8	1.2	3.1	2.7	1.6
1972	30.3	67.7	20.6	43.4	111.1	1.1	1.8	2.7	3.1	2.2
1977	61.5	168.5	42.0	114.8	283.3	2.2	4.4	5.0	7.5	5.3
1979	67.1	182.8	41.7	130.1	312.9	2.5	4.7	5.2	8.6	5.8
1980	72.2	193.3	42.2	139.4	332.6	2.6	4.9	5.2	8.7	6.0
1981	72.3	187.0	42.6	133.8	320.9	2.6	4.7	5.2	8.3	5.7
1982	97.7	249.9	42.1	135.6	385.4	3.5	6.2	5.1	8.4	6.8
1983	184.0	409.5	73.1	195.7	605.2	6.6	10.0	8.5	11.7	10.5
LOOKING FOR PART-TIME WORK										
1967	*	*	10.0	12.5	16.7	*	*	3.4	3.2	3.2
1972	*	7.0	18.1	25.9	32.9	*	5.3	4.2	5.0	5.0
1977	*	21.6	34.7	54.4	76.0	*	10.5	5.7	7.1	7.8
1979	*	13.3	31.9	47.5	60.8	*	6.1	5.1	5.9	6.0
1980	*	15.8	27.6	43.8	59.7	*	7.1	4.1	5.1	5.5
1981	*	12.7	30.1	43.5	56.2	*	5.4	4.5	5.0	5.1
1982	*	21.2	34.9	51.9	73.1	*	8.1	5.1	5.8	6.3
1983	4.1	20.2	36.8	58.7	78.9	*	7.7	5.4	6.5	6.8
TOTAL										
1967	19.9	42.4	27.0	44.4	86.8	0.8	1.2	3.2	2.8	1.7
1972	33.2	74.8	38.7	69.3	144.0	1.2	2.0	3.2	3.6	2.5
1977	63.9	190.1	76.8	169.2	359.3	2.2	4.7	5.3	7.4	5.7
1979	69.9	196.1	73.6	177.7	373.8	2.5	4.8	5.2	7.7	5.8
1980	74.5	209.1	69.7	183.2	392.3	2.6	5.0	4.7	7.5	5.9
1981	75.0	199.7	72.7	177.4	377.1	2.6	4.7	4.9	7.1	5.6
1982	102.0	271.0	76.9	187.5	458.5	3.5	6.3	5.1	7.4	6.7
1983	188.1	429.7	109.9	254.4	684.1	6.4	9.9	7.1	9.9	9.9

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5.

TABLE 5.39 UNEMPLOYED PERSONS: AVERAGE DURATION OF UNEMPLOYMENT(a)

August	Age group (years)					Total	Proportion unemployed for 13 weeks or more
	15-19	20-24	25-34	35-54	55 and over		
	Weeks						Per cent
1967	2.9	2.8	3.0	3.2	3.5	3.0	24.7
1968	10.2	5.3	5.8	11.3	11.5	8.9	17.8
1969	7.2	6.7	7.8	6.7	11.2	7.4	13.4
1970	5.3	5.6	3.1	13.6	20.3	7.3	12.9
1971	5.4	5.1	5.0	6.8	4.6	6.6	13.6
1972	7.3	7.9	8.2	13.5	12.5	9.7	20.3
1973	7.8	9.6	6.2	10.0	19.1	9.3	20.0
1974	7.8	5.6	6.3	5.7	8.7	6.5	12.6
1975	13.2	9.8	9.6	14.3	22.8	12.7	29.8
1976	18.5	14.1	15.1	18.9	26.8	17.5	40.3
1977	21.1	17.8	17.7	22.2	38.5	20.9	47.0
1979(b)	25.9	27.9	22.8	33.2	55.4	28.4	54.3
1980	26.7	28.2	28.5	42.8	60.7	32.1	55.8
1981	25.4	32.4	31.3	45.7	70.2	35.1	51.0
1982	24.0	32.5	28.4	45.1	51.3	32.8	52.1
1983	32.0	42.1	39.6	48.3	61.5	41.5	67.8

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5. (b) See footnote (b) to Table 5.1.

CHART 5.19 AVERAGE DURATION OF UNEMPLOYMENT

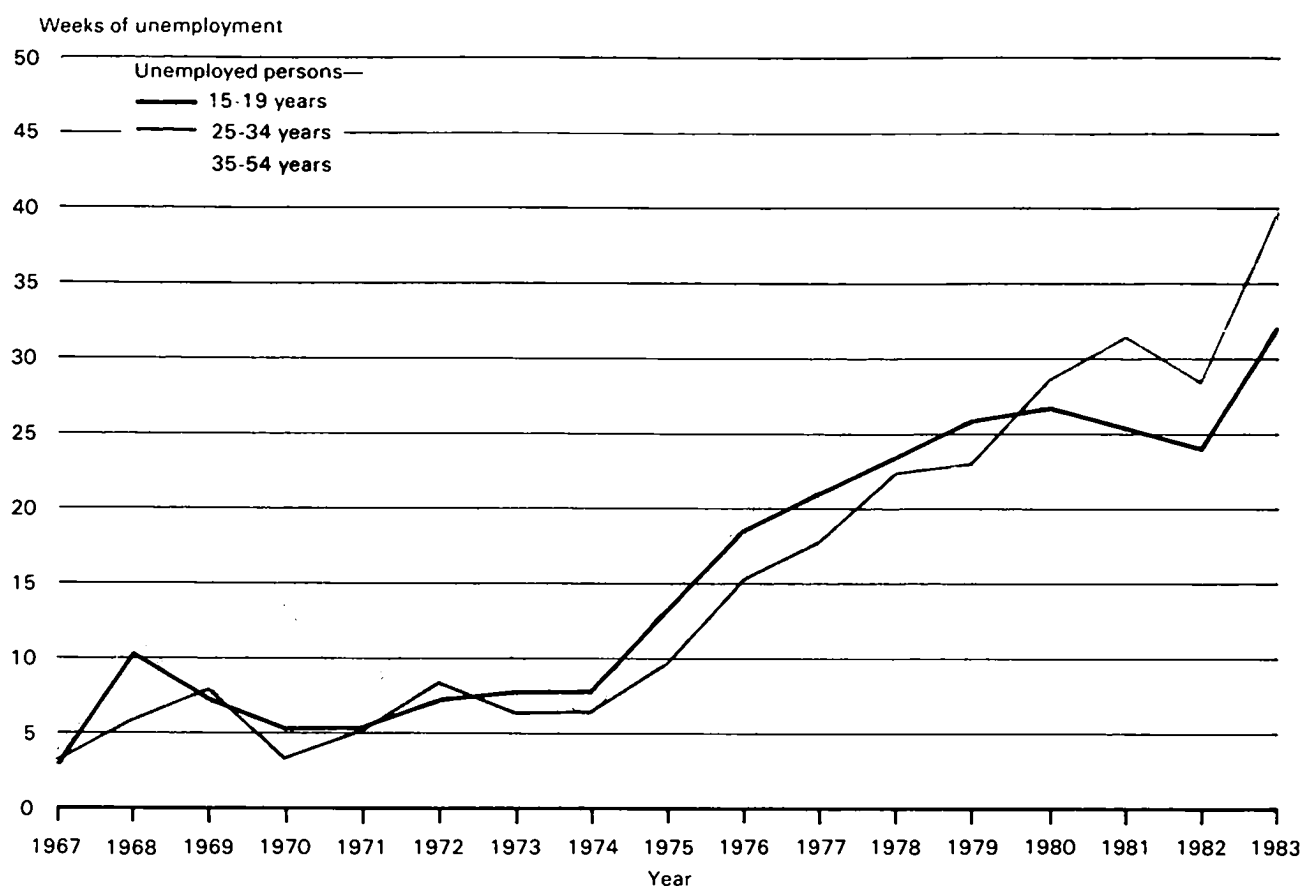


TABLE 5.40 UNEMPLOYED PERSONS(a): EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT, FEBRUARY 1982

	Number			Unemployment rate(a)			Distribution of unemployed		
	Males	Females	Persons	Males	Females	Persons	Males	Females	Persons
	'000						Per cent		
With post-school qualifications(b)	50.6	65.5	116.1	2.7	7.3	4.2	20.1	28.1	24.0
Degree or equivalent	8.4	12.8	21.2	2.3	7.7	3.9	3.3	5.5	4.4
Trade, technical level	41.6	50.8	92.4	2.9	7.2	4.3	16.5	21.8	19.1
Without post-school qualifications(c)	192.3	155.4	347.7	7.8	9.7	8.6	76.4	66.8	71.8
Attended highest level of secondary school available	35.2	33.6	68.7	6.8	10.6	8.2	14.0	14.4	14.2
Did not attend highest level of secondary school available	156.5	121.4	277.9	8.1	9.5	8.7	62.2	52.2	57.4
Total(d)	251.7	232.7	484.9	5.8	9.1	7.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5. (b) Includes a small number of persons with other post-school qualifications. (c) Includes a small number of persons with no formal education. (d) Includes 20 600 persons (11 800 females) at school who were actively seeking work.

TABLE 5.41 ALL FAMILIES: TYPE OF FAMILY BY WHETHER OR NOT ANY FAMILY MEMBERS ARE UNEMPLOYED(a), JULY 1982

Type of family	Number of family members unemployed			Number of family members unemployed		
	None	One or more	Total	None	One or more	Total
	'000			Per cent		
Married couple families	3 207.3	258.6	3 466.4	92.5	7.5	100.0
With dependent children present	1 703.6	160.8	1 864.4	91.4	8.6	100.0
Without dependent children present	1 504.1	97.8	1 602.0	93.9	6.1	100.0
Other families with a male head	89.7	15.1	104.8	85.6	14.4	100.0
Other families with a female head	379.6	51.9	431.5	88.0	12.0	100.0
With dependent children present	233.1	27.8	260.9	89.3	10.7	100.0
Without dependent children present	146.5	24.1	170.6	85.9	14.1	100.0
All families	3 677.0	325.6	4 002.6	91.9	8.1	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5.

TABLE 5.42 FAMILIES WITH SOME UNEMPLOYMENT: TYPE OF FAMILY AND NUMBER OF FAMILY MEMBERS EMPLOYED(a), JULY 1982

Type of family	Number of family members employed				Number of family members employed			
	None	One	Two or more	Total	None	One	Two or more	Total
	'000				Per cent			
Married couple families	73.6	100.1	84.8	258.6	28.5	38.7	32.8	100.0
With dependent children	47.0	61.6	52.2	160.8	29.2	38.3	32.5	100.0
Without dependent children	26.6	38.6	32.6	97.8	27.2	39.5	33.3	100.0
Other families with a male head	5.5	7.5	*	15.1	36.4	49.7	*	100.0
Without dependent children	*	5.7	*	8.3	*	68.7	*	100.0
Other families with a female head	29.5	15.7	6.8	51.9	56.8	30.3	13.1	100.0
With dependent children	18.5	6.5	*	27.8	66.5	23.4	*	100.0
Without dependent children	11.0	9.1	*	24.1	45.6	37.8	*	100.0
All families	108.6	123.3	93.7	325.6	33.4	37.9	28.8	100.0
With dependent children	69.4	70.0	56.0	195.3	35.5	35.8	28.7	100.0
Without dependent children	39.2	53.4	37.8	130.3	30.1	41.0	29.0	100.0
Family head(b) unemployed	74.1	25.5	7.1	106.8	69.4	23.9	6.6	100.0
Family head(b) not unemployed	34.5	97.8	86.6	218.8	15.8	44.7	39.6	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5. (b) 'Husband' in married couple families and 'head' in other families.

TABLE 5.43 PERSONS LOOKING FOR WORK: MAIN DIFFICULTY IN FINDING WORK, JULY 1982

Main difficulty in finding work	Males	Females	Persons	Males	Females	Persons
	'000			Per cent		
Own ill-health or handicap	12.6	4.2	16.8	5.1	2.2	3.8
Considered by employers to be too young or too old	32.1	34.9	67.1	12.9	18.3	15.3
Unsuitable hours	5.2	12.5	17.7	2.1	6.5	4.0
Too far to travel/transport problems	12.8	8.0	20.8	5.2	4.2	4.7
Lacked necessary education, training or skills ..	19.6	12.6	32.2	7.9	6.6	7.3
Language difficulties	5.7	4.9	10.6	2.3	2.6	2.4
Insufficient work experience	20.0	22.5	42.6	8.1	11.8	9.7
No vacancies in line of work	44.2	27.5	71.7	17.8	14.4	16.3
No vacancies at all	76.3	41.7	118.0	30.8	21.8	26.9
Other difficulties	11.7	12.5	24.2	4.7	6.5	5.5
No difficulties reported	7.9	9.8	17.6	3.2	5.1	4.0
Total	248.1	191.2	439.3	100.0	100.0	100.0

TABLE 5.44 PERSONS LOOKING FOR WORK WHO WERE WAGE AND SALARY EARNERS IN THEIR LAST FULL-TIME JOB (LASTING 2 WEEKS OR MORE) AND WHO FINISHED WORKING IN THAT JOB IN 1981 OR 1982: REASON FOR LEAVING THE JOB, JULY 1982

<i>Reason for leaving</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>
		<i>'000</i>			<i>Per cent</i>	
Retrenched/lost job	80.2	33.4	113.6	48.6	35.4	43.8
Unsatisfactory work arrangements	22.2	14.9	37.1	13.4	15.8	14.3
Own ill-health or injury	8.3	6.0	14.3	5.0	6.3	5.5
Job was temporary or seasonal	23.0	12.9	35.9	13.9	13.7	13.9
Returned to studies	6.0	*	8.4	3.6	*	3.2
To marry/have children/look after family	*	6.6	8.2	*	7.0	3.2
Changed residence/spouse transferred	6.9	7.9	14.8	4.2	8.4	5.7
Travel/take a holiday	4.3	3.6	8.0	2.6	3.8	3.1
Other	12.6	6.8	19.4	7.6	7.2	7.5
Total	165.2	94.3	259.5	100.0	100.0	100.0

TABLE 5.45 FULL-YEAR PARTICIPANTS IN THE LABOUR FORCE DURING 1981-82: NUMBER OF WEEKS OF UNEMPLOYMENT BY MEAN INCOME(a), 1981-82

	Age group (years)								
Number of weeks of unemployment	15-19	20-24	25-34	35-44	45-54	55 and over	Total	Total	Total
MALES									
	Dollars							'000	Per cent
Nil	8 200	13 300	17 100	19 000	18 800	18 200	17 200	3 347.2	88.8
1 and under 4	*	11 500	13 700	12 300	*	*	12 200	49.0	1.3
4 and under 8	*	11 100	13 200	13 000	11 800	*	12 100	52.2	1.4
8 and under 13	*	9 800	12 200	12 700	11 900	*	11 100	60.7	1.6
13 and under 26	6 200	8 900	9 500	10 100	10 700	*	9 100	72.8	1.9
26 and under 39	*	6 600	7 800	9 400	*	*	7 300	51.1	1.4
39 and under 50	3 000	3 900	5 400	*	*	*	4 700	35.9	1.0
50 to 52	2 500	3 100	4 700	5 700	5 000	*	4 200	101.7	2.7
Total	7 300	12 200	16 200	18 200	18 200	17 600	16 200	3 770.5	100.0
FEMALES									
	Dollars							'000	Per cent
Nil	7 900	11 200	12 760	12 200	11 700	12 100	11 800	1 588.4	87.5
1 and under 4	*	10 200	*	*	*	*	10 000	18.5	1.0
4 and under 8	*	8 100	*	*	*	*	8 100	22.9	1.3
8 and under 13	6 100	8 300	*	*	*	*	8 100	26.0	1.4
13 and under 26	4 400	7 100	6 900	*	*	*	6 200	40.5	2.2
26 and under 39	4 800	5 600	5 100	*	*	*	5 000	30.4	1.7
39 and under 50	*	*	*	*	*	*	3 300	16.6	0.9
50 to 52	2 400	2 800	2 200	1 900	*	*	2 300	71.2	3.9
Total	6 600	10 200	11 900	11 600	11 500	12 000	11 000	1 814.6	100.0
PERSONS									
	Dollars							'000	Per cent
Nil	8 100	12 400	15 700	16 900	16 600	16 800	15 500	4 935.6	88.4
1 and under 4	6 600	11 100	13 700	11 900	*	*	11 600	67.4	1.2
4 and under 8	6 500	9 900	12 600	12 100	11 200	*	10 900	75.1	1.3
8 and under 13	5 700	9 200	11 800	12 700	11 300	*	10 200	86.7	1.6
13 and under 26	5 200	8 300	8 700	9 300	10 300	*	8 100	113.3	2.0
26 and under 39	4 800	6 200	6 800	8 100	*	*	6 500	81.5	1.5
39 and under 50	2 800	4 000	5 000	5 000	*	*	4 300	52.5	0.9
50 to 52	2 500	3 000	3 600	4 000	4 200	*	3 400	172.9	3.1
Total	7 000	11 400	14 800	16 200	16 100	16 300	14 500	5 585.0	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5.

SECTION 5. PERSONS NOT IN THE LABOUR FORCE

In this section data are presented on people aged 15-64 years who are neither employed nor unemployed (and hence classified as 'not in the labour force') but who may be potential entrants to working life in the short-term.

In September 1982 there were an estimated 592 900 males and 2 248 400 females aged 15-64 who were not in the labour force (Table 5.46). Of these, 131 900 males (22.2 per cent of all males who were not in the labour force) and 517 900 females (23.0 per cent of all females who were not in the labour force) said they would or might have liked a job then. The main reasons given for not actively looking for work at that time were that they preferred to look after their children (22.1 per cent), were attending an educational institution (18.7 per cent), their own ill-health, disability or pregnancy (14.2 per cent) and were discouraged from seeking work (13.3 per cent) (Table 5.47). However, 408 400 of these people said they intended looking for work or might look for work in the following twelve months. In addition to these 408 400 people who would have liked a job then and intended looking or might look for work in the following twelve months, there were a further 270 600 people who, while they did not want a job then, intended looking or might look for work in the following twelve months (Table 5.46). Consequently, in September 1982 there were 679 000 persons who either intended looking for work or said they might look for work in the following twelve months. Of these, 27.5 per cent were males, 46.3 per cent were married females and 26.2 per cent were not-married females (Table 5.48). The majority of males (68.2 per cent) and not-married females (72.6 per cent) were 15-24 years of age.

The people who intended looking for work in the following twelve months comprised two main groups and these groups represented two of the largest inflows of persons to the labour force in any particular year. First, there were those persons who would finish their education that year — they accounted for the high proportion of persons 15-24 years of age noted in the previous paragraph. Second, there was the married female group who, relative to other population groups, has very high labour force turnover rates — an issue already discussed in Section 2. In terms of full-time versus part-time work, the preference of the two groups was very different. For married females only 14.1 per cent would have preferred to work full-time

while for males and not-married females 66.8 per cent and 46.5 per cent respectively would have preferred to work full-time (Table 5.48).

As noted earlier one of the reasons given by persons not in the labour force for not actively looking for work was that they had been discouraged from seeking employment because they believed they would not be able to find a job. In September 1982 there were an estimated 84 500 discouraged job-seekers (Table 5.49). Most of the discouraged job-seekers (approximately 66 per cent) were married females and 90.2 per cent of discouraged job-seekers had had a job before with the most common reason for leaving their last regular job being family considerations.

A factor that was shown earlier in this chapter to have a strong influence on a female's decision of whether or not to work is the presence and age of dependent children. The labour force participation rate for females with dependent children is generally lower than that for females without dependent children. These lower rates reflect a decision by some females to look after their children rather than go to work but may also reflect in some cases, the lack of suitable child care facilities. In September 1982 an estimated 395 600 females who were not in the labour force and responsible for children under 12 years of age wanted a job (Table 5.50). Of these, 116 400 initially stated that they would not like a job or did not know whether they would, but later stated that they would or might like a job if they had child care available for all their children under 12 years of age. A further 13 400 said that they would or might like a job and their only reason for not looking for work was that they were unable to find child care.

The majority of persons (81.7 per cent) aged 15-64 and not in the labour force in September 1982 had had a regular job before (Table 5.51). The main reason they had left their last regular job varied between males and females. For males 38.5 per cent gave the main reason as 'own ill-health or injury' followed by 26.6 per cent who said they had 'retired or did not want to work any longer'. For females 26.8 per cent had left their last regular job because of 'pregnancy or to have children' and a further 17.9 per cent had left 'to get married'. In addition, 9.7 per cent of males and 6.5 per cent of females gave 'dismissed or retrenched' as the main reason for having left their last regular job.

TABLE 5.46 PERSONS AGED 15-64 YEARS WHO WERE NOT IN THE LABOUR FORCE: WHETHER WANTED A JOB(a) AND WHETHER INTENDING TO LOOK FOR WORK IN THE NEXT TWELVE MONTHS, SEPTEMBER 1982

	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>
	<i>'000</i>			<i>Per cent</i>		
Wanted a job —						
Intend looking for work	74.2	234.0	308.2	12.5	10.4	10.8
Might look for work	18.4	81.8	100.2	3.1	3.6	3.5
Would not look for work	31.2	172.4	203.5	5.3	7.7	7.2
Does not know	5.0	19.3	24.3	0.8	0.9	0.9
Has a job to go to	3.1	10.5	13.6	0.5	0.5	0.5
<i>Total</i>	<i>131.9</i>	<i>517.9</i>	<i>649.8</i>	<i>22.2</i>	<i>23.0</i>	<i>22.9</i>
Did not want a job —						
Intend looking for work	69.4	107.7	177.1	11.7	4.8	6.2
Might look for work	24.5	69.0	93.5	4.1	3.1	3.3
Would not look for work	356.2	1 525.2	1 881.4	60.1	67.8	66.2
Does not know	10.9	28.5	39.5	1.8	1.3	1.4
<i>Total</i>	<i>461.0</i>	<i>1 730.5</i>	<i>2 191.5</i>	<i>77.8</i>	<i>77.0</i>	<i>77.1</i>
Total —						
Intend looking for work	143.6	341.7	485.3	24.2	15.2	17.1
Might look for work	42.9	150.8	193.7	7.2	6.7	6.8
Would not look for work	387.4	1 697.6	2 084.9	65.3	75.5	73.4
Does not know	15.9	47.8	63.8	2.7	2.1	2.2
Has a job to go to	3.1	10.5	13.6	0.5	0.5	0.5
<i>Total</i>	<i>592.9</i>	<i>2 248.4</i>	<i>2 841.3</i>	<i>100.0</i>	<i>100.0</i>	<i>100.0</i>

(a) Includes persons who stated that they might have liked a job.

TABLE 5.47 PERSONS AGED 15-64 YEARS WHO WERE NOT IN THE LABOUR FORCE AND WHO WANTED A JOB: REASONS FOR NOT ACTIVELY LOOKING FOR WORK(a) AND WHETHER INTENDING TO LOOK FOR WORK IN THE NEXT TWELVE MONTHS, SEPTEMBER 1982

	<i>Intention to look for work in the next twelve months</i>				<i>Total</i>		
<i>Reason for not actively looking for work(a)</i>	<i>Intending to look</i>	<i>Might look</i>	<i>Would not look</i>	<i>Did not know</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>
	<i>Per cent</i>						
Personal considerations	42.8	40.0	41.0	38.1	81.4	31.5	41.6
Own ill-health, disability, pregnancy	12.7	16.2	14.9	18.9	31.7	9.7	14.2
Attending an educational institution	25.0	13.8	12.7	*	44.8	12.0	18.7
Had no need to work	5.1	10.0	13.5	*	5.0	9.7	8.8
Family considerations	29.9	41.9	42.6	39.9	*	44.9	36.2
Ill-health of other than self	2.5	*	2.7	*	*	3.0	2.5
Unable to find child care	4.9	5.5	4.7	*	*	6.1	5.0
Preferred to look after children	16.7	25.8	28.1	23.9	*	27.6	22.1
Spouse disapproves	*	*	2.2	*	*	1.3	1.0
Other family considerations	5.6	6.9	4.9	*	*	6.9	5.6
Discouraged	15.9	12.0	9.8	14.0	8.2	14.6	13.3
Considered too young or too old by employers	3.0	3.3	4.4	*	2.8	3.8	3.6
Language or racial difficulties, lacked necessary schooling, training, skills or experience	2.0	*	*	*	*	1.8	1.6
No jobs in locality or line of work	10.9	7.5	4.5	*	4.9	8.9	8.1
No jobs in suitable hours	2.1	*	1.9	*	*	2.5	2.0
Other reasons(b)	9.2	4.2	4.8	*	8.4	6.5	6.9
<i>Total</i>	<i>100.0</i>	<i>100.0</i>	<i>100.0</i>	<i>100.0</i>	<i>100.0</i>	<i>100.0</i>	<i>100.0</i>
	<i>'000</i>						
Males	74.2	18.4	31.2	5.0	128.8	..	..
Females	233.9	81.7	172.4	19.3	..	507.4	..
Persons	308.2	100.1	203.5	24.5	..	..	636.2

(a) Highest ranked reason only. Excludes 13 600 persons who were not looking for work because they already had a job to go to. (b) Includes 7 300 persons who gave no reason.

TABLE 5.48 PERSONS NOT IN THE LABOUR FORCE WHO INTEND TO LOOK FOR WORK(a): AGE AND WHETHER PREFER TO WORK FULL-TIME OR PART-TIME, SEPTEMBER 1982

	Age group (years)							
	15-19	20-24	25-34	35-44	45-54	55-59	60-64	Total
MALES (Per cent)								
Prefer to work full-time	69.0	70.6	63.7	79.2	62.2	51.4	*	66.8
Prefer to work part-time	29.3	24.8	29.1	*	30.7	*	68.6	29.4
Total(a)	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
MARRIED FEMALES (Per cent)								
Prefer to work full-time	*	21.9	14.0	11.9	12.9	*	*	14.1
Prefer to work part-time	64.2	73.2	83.9	83.6	80.8	89.5	*	82.1
Total(b)	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
OTHER FEMALES (Per cent)								
Prefer to work full-time	57.1	50.9	30.0	20.6	*	*	*	46.5
Prefer to work part-time	41.4	42.8	64.7	80.0	79.3	87.5	84.6	50.7
Total(b)	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
ALL FEMALES (Per cent)								
Prefer to work full-time	55.6	35.2	16.0	13.2	13.4	*	*	25.8
Prefer to work part-time	42.9	59.4	81.4	83.0	80.7	89.0	83.9	70.7
No preference	*	5.4	2.6	3.9	6.2	*	*	3.4
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
PERSONS (Per cent)								
Prefer to work full-time	61.8	47.4	21.1	21.5	23.3	19.2	*	37.1
Prefer to work part-time	36.5	47.6	75.8	74.5	70.3	73.9	75.8	59.4
No preference	1.6	5.0	3.1	4.0	6.4	*	*	3.5
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
'000								
Males	94.1	33.0	18.2	14.4	12.7	7.2	7.0	186.5
Married females	6.7	34.3	130.7	84.2	42.8	13.3	*	314.3
Other females	100.9	28.5	19.0	16.0	5.8	4.0	3.9	178.2
All females	107.5	62.8	149.7	100.3	48.6	17.3	6.2	492.5
Persons	201.7	95.7	167.9	114.6	61.3	24.5	13.2	679.0

(a) In the next twelve months. Includes persons who state that they might look for work. (b) Includes persons who do not state a preference.

TABLE 5.49 DISCOURAGED JOB SEEKERS(a): SUMMARY OF CHARACTERISTICS, SEPTEMBER 1982

	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>
	<i>'000</i>		<i>Per cent</i>	
Total	73.9	84.5	100.0	100.0
Marital status —				
Married	56.0	61.6	75.8	72.9
Not married	18.0	22.8	24.4	27.0
Age group (years) —				
15-19	5.7	7.6	7.7	9.0
20-24	4.0	5.4	5.4	6.4
25-34	15.0	16.0	20.3	18.9
35-44	18.2	19.4	24.6	23.0
45-54	19.6	21.4	26.5	25.3
55-64	11.3	14.6	15.3	17.3
Had looked for work in the last 12 months	31.2	37.0	42.2	43.8
Had not looked for work in the last 12 months	42.7	47.5	57.8	56.2
Had never had a regular job	6.3	8.2	8.5	9.7
Had had a regular job	67.6	76.2	91.5	90.2
Time since last regular job —				
Under 1 year	13.3	17.8	18.0	21.1
1 year and under 3 years	16.4	18.0	22.2	21.3
3 years and under 10 years	21.6	23.6	29.2	27.9
10 years and under 20 years	11.8	12.0	16.0	14.2
20 years or more	4.5	4.8	6.1	5.7
Reason for leaving last regular job —				
Dismissed, retrenched	10.3	14.0	13.9	16.6
Seasonal/temporary, returned to studies	9.0	10.2	12.2	12.1
Retired, did not need to work any longer	3.8	4.7	5.1	5.6
Own ill-health or injury	5.0	5.4	6.8	6.4
Family considerations	21.3	21.3	28.8	25.2
Left to get married	7.1	7.1	9.6	8.4
Left to have children	10.1	10.1	13.7	12.0
Other family considerations	4.1	4.1	5.5	4.9
Travel, changed residence, spouse transferred	10.8	11.8	14.6	14.0
Other reasons(b)	13.7	17.1	18.5	20.2

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 5. (b) Includes 6 600 persons whose reason was unsatisfactory work arrangements.

TABLE 5.50 FEMALES(a) NOT IN THE LABOUR FORCE AND RESPONSIBLE FOR CHILDREN UNDER 12 YEARS OF AGE: WHETHER WANTED A JOB AND AGE OF CHILDREN, SEPTEMBER 1982

<i>Age of children for whom responsible (years)</i>	<i>Wanted a job</i>				<i>Wanted a job</i>			
	<i>If child care available(b)</i>		<i>Did not want a job(d)</i>		<i>If child care available(b)</i>		<i>Did not want a job(d)</i>	
	<i>Other(c)</i>	<i>Other(c)</i>	<i>Other(c)</i>	<i>Total</i>	<i>Other(c)</i>	<i>Other(c)</i>	<i>Other(c)</i>	<i>Total</i>
	<i>'000</i>				<i>Per cent</i>			
Under 6 only	64.9	97.1	231.1	393.1	16.5	24.7	58.8	100.0
6-11 only	22.9	102.3	165.2	290.4	7.9	35.2	56.9	100.0
Under 6 and 6-11	41.9	66.5	153.1	261.6	16.0	25.4	58.5	100.0
Total	129.7	265.9	549.4	945.1	13.7	28.1	58.1	100.0

(a) Aged 16 to 64 years. (b) Comprises 116 400 females who initially stated that they would not like a job or did not know whether they would, but later stated that they would or might like a job if they had child care available for all their children under 12 years of age, and 13 400 females (7 000 responsible only for children under 6 years of age) who stated that they would or might like a job and whose *only reason* for not looking for work was that they were unable to find child care. (c) Comprises females who would or might like a job and whose reasons for not looking for work either do not include nonavailability of child care or include some other reason in conjunction with nonavailability of child care. (d) Comprises females who would not like a job or do not know whether they would, even if child care was available.

TABLE 5.51 PERSONS AGED 15-64 YEARS WHO WERE NOT IN THE LABOUR FORCE AND WHO HAD HAD A REGULAR JOB(a): TIME SINCE LAST REGULAR JOB AND REASON FOR LEAVING IT, SEPTEMBER 1982

Reason for leaving last regular job	Time since last regular job				Total	Total
	Under 1 year	1 year and under 5	5 years and under 10	10 years and over		
MALES						
			Per cent			'000
Dismissed, retrenched	11.4	9.5	8.5	*	9.7	38.3
Seasonal/temporary job/returned to studies	39.0	9.9	*	*	17.1	67.7
Retired/did not want to work any longer	19.8	36.4	18.8	10.9	26.6	105.2
Own ill-health or injury	16.1	39.6	66.0	70.6	38.5	152.0
Other reasons	13.6	4.5	5.6	10.7	8.0	31.7
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	394.9
FEMALES						
			Per cent			'000
Dismissed, retrenched	10.0	9.1	7.0	2.6	6.5	125.9
Seasonal/temporary job/returned to studies	27.6	9.3	4.0	1.9	8.4	161.0
Retired/did not want to work any longer	13.6	14.5	15.1	9.8	12.9	247.5
Unsatisfactory work arrangements	4.1	3.7	2.2	0.6	2.4	45.6
Own ill-health or injury	6.9	10.3	10.7	5.5	8.2	158.1
Left to get married	1.1	4.2	9.1	41.8	17.9	344.0
Pregnancy/to have children	21.0	29.1	31.9	24.2	26.8	515.5
To look after family or other persons	5.9	8.0	9.5	8.1	8.0	154.6
Travel, changed residence, spouse transferred	6.7	9.6	8.8	4.6	7.2	139.6
Other reasons	3.0	2.3	1.8	0.7	1.8	34.1
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	1 925.9
PERSONS						
			Per cent			'000
Dismissed, retrenched	10.4	9.2	7.2	2.8	7.1	164.2
Seasonal/temporary job/returned to studies	31.1	9.3	3.6	1.9	9.9	228.7
Retired/did not want to work any longer	15.6	19.7	15.5	9.9	15.2	352.8
Unsatisfactory work arrangements	3.8	3.0	2.1	0.6	2.2	52.0
Own ill-health or injury	9.7	17.2	18.1	8.3	13.4	310.0
Left to get married	0.8	3.2	8.0	40.1	14.9	344.8
Pregnancy/to have children	14.5	22.3	27.7	23.2	22.2	516.1
To look after family or other persons	4.3	6.4	8.3	7.8	6.8	158.1
Travel, changed residence, spouse transferred	6.2	7.6	7.8	4.4	6.4	148.8
Other reasons	3.6	2.2	1.8	0.9	2.0	45.3
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	2 320.9
			'000			
Males	124.3	181.4	58.6	30.3	394.9	
Females	281.4	591.7	380.0	672.8	1 925.9	
Persons	406.1	773.1	438.6	703.1	2 320.9	

(a) Lasting 2 weeks or more.

TECHNICAL NOTES

1. Method of collection

The data presented in this chapter have been collected by national sample surveys and in particular the monthly population survey — a household sample survey conducted throughout Australia by the ABS. For more detailed discussions on the quality of the data (including standard errors) and the methodology of collection the specific source references given at the end of this chapter should be consulted.

2. Concepts and definitions

Table 5.1

(a) The *labour force participation rate* for any group is the number of that group in the labour force expressed as a percentage of the civilian population aged fifteen years and over in the same group. The labour force comprises the employed (see technical note to Table 5.11) plus the unemployed (see technical note to Table 5.36).

(b) The *discontinuity* in the series between 1977 and 1978 was due to a number of factors including the introduction of a revised labour force questionnaire, a change in the timing of the survey and the use of revised population estimates derived from the 1971 and 1976 population census results adjusted for under-enumeration. For more information on the discontinuity see *The Labour Force, Australia, 1978* (Cat. No. 6204.0).

Table 5.2

Family relationships

The determination of family relationships and composition is complex, involving many factors. The following description outlines the major principles used for this survey. A *family* is defined to consist of two or more related persons usually resident in the same household at the time of the survey. A family comprises a married couple or a family head (as defined below) together with any persons having any of the following relationships to them:

- (a) sons or daughters of any age, if not married and with no children of their own less than 15 years of age present;
- (b) other relatives if not accompanied by a spouse, sons or daughters, or parents of their own; or
- (c) any children under 15 years of age who do not have a parent present.

The following points should be noted in relation to the definition of a family in the previous paragraph:

- (a) *visitors* to a household are persons who are not considered to be usually resident in the household. Regardless of relationship, they are not combined with usual residents to form families. Visitors who usually reside together as a separate household are treated as a separate family;

- (b) the term *relationship* includes relationships by blood, marriage or adoption;
- (c) a family, as defined, can contain no more than two married persons, and can contain two married persons only if these persons are husband and wife (referred to as *married couple families*);
- (d) *other families* are families other than married couple families as defined above. In addition to one-parent families, this category includes families in which there is no parent, for example a family head living with a brother or sister;
- (e) persons are defined as *not a member of a family* if they are not related to any other member of the household in which they are living. A person is considered to be *living alone* if he or she is the sole member of a household. Thus, a person who is the sole occupant of a self-contained flat attached to another dwelling is considered to be living alone;
- (f) the terms *usually reside* and *present* are synonymous, and refer to persons who are usually living in a household at the time of the survey.

Married persons comprise all those who consider themselves as married and whose spouse is present at the time of the survey. Marital status does not necessarily reflect legal status (e.g. de facto relationships are regarded as 'married'). *Not-married persons* comprise those who are never married, widowed, divorced, and permanently separated.

The *family head* of an *other family* is the parent in the case of a one-parent family or, in the case of other groups of related persons, it is generally defined to be the eldest person in the family. No family head is defined for a married couple family.

Dependent children comprise all family members under 15 years of age and all family members aged 15 to 20 years who are full-time students.

Labour force participation rate — see technical note to Table 5.1.

Table 5.3

Labour force participation rate — see technical note to Table 5.1.

Table 5.4

Labour force participation rate — see technical note to Table 5.1.

Dependent child — see technical note to Table 5.2.

Table 5.5

Family status — see technical note to Table 5.2.

Tables 5.6 and 5.8

Dependent child — see technical note to Table 5.2.

Table 5.9

Full-year, full-time workers are those who had worked in Australia for at least 50 weeks during the year and had been engaged mostly in full-time work. A person who had worked for 26 weeks full-time and for 24 weeks part-time would have been classified as a full-year, full-time worker; however, it should be noted that most persons who work for a full year engage in either full-time or part-time work, but not in both.

Persons were classified as either *full-time* or *part-time* workers on the basis on the kind of work in which they were mostly engaged during the year, full-time work being defined as work occupying 35 hours or more per week.

Table 5.10

Dependent child — see technical note to Table 5.2.

Tables 5.11–5.19

(a) *Employed persons* comprise all those aged fifteen years and over, who during the survey week:

- (i) worked for one hour or more for pay, profit, commission or payment in kind in a job or business, or on a farm (including employees, employers and self-employed persons); or
- (ii) worked for fifteen hours or more without pay in a family business or on a farm (i.e. unpaid family helper); or

(iii) were employees who had a job but were not at work and were: on paid leave; on leave without pay for less than four weeks up to the end of the survey week; stood down without pay because of bad weather or plant breakdown at their place of employment for less than four weeks up to the end of the survey week; on strike or locked out; on workers' compensation and expected to be returning to their job; or receiving wages or salary while undertaking full-time study; or were employers or self-employed persons who had a job, business or farm, but were not at work.

Full-time workers are those who usually worked 35 hours a week or more and others who, although usually part-time workers, worked 35 hours or more during the survey week. *Part-time workers* are those who usually worked less than 35 hours a week and who did so during the survey week. When recording hours of work, fractions of an hour are disregarded.

Tables 5.20–5.22

A *nightworker* was defined as an employed person who in any one of the four weeks prior to the survey date worked a total of 15 hours or more between 7.00 p.m. and 7.00 a.m. in either their main or second job. Persons who worked these hours in all jobs combined but not in their

main or second jobs individually were not classified as nightworkers. ('Main job' was defined as the job in which respondents usually worked the most hours.) Persons, especially employed wage and salary earners (i.e. employees), 'on call' or 'on standby' for the hours described above but who did not actually *work* those hours were not classified as nightworkers.

Shiftworkers were employees who in the four weeks prior to the date of the interview worked two or more different work shifts; for the purposes of this survey, work shifts were two or more distinct periods of work within a 24-hour day between which employees were regularly rotated. Typically the periods of time covered by the work shifts operating in any given establishment or workshop vary appreciably and often do not overlap with each other. Persons who worked fixed hours, i.e. those who did not work rotating shifts whether during the day or at night, were not classified as shiftworkers. Persons who, in establishments working several 'shifts', worked the 'night shift' only were, therefore, not classified as shiftworkers but were generally classified as nightworkers.

Table 5.23

Full-year, full-time workers — see technical note to Table 5.9.

Full-year, part-time workers are those who had worked in Australia for at least 50 weeks during the year and had been engaged mostly in part-time work.

Part-year, full-time workers are those who had worked in Australia for less than 50 weeks during the year and had been engaged mostly in full-time work. A person who had worked for 25 weeks full-time and 24 weeks part-time would have been classified as a full-time worker; however, it should be noted that most persons who work for less than a year engage in either full-time or part-time work, but not in both.

Part-year, part-time workers are those who had worked in Australia for less than 50 weeks during the year and had been engaged mostly in part-time work.

Table 5.24

Full-year, full-time workers — see technical note to Table 5.9.

Dependent child — see technical note to Table 5.2.

Table 5.25

Gross flows

In order to minimise respondent burden and at the same time maintain continuity within the population survey sample, one-eighth of the dwellings in the sample (except the large non-private dwellings) are replaced after each survey. Adoption of this rotation procedure, whereby about seven-eighths of the sample

remains unchanged from one month to the next, enables more reliable measurements of changes in the labour force characteristics of the population to be made than would be possible if a new sample were introduced each month.

Because a high proportion of private dwellings selected in one survey remains in the sample for the following survey, it is possible to match the characteristics of most of the persons in those dwellings from one month to the next, to record any changes that occur, and hence to produce estimates of *flows* between the different categories of the population and labour force.

The procedures used to select persons in non-private dwellings preclude the possibility of matching any of them who may be included in successive surveys. For this and other reasons, including the mobility of the population and non-response in either or both surveys, about 10 per cent of persons in those dwellings which are included in the sample in successive months cannot be matched. Those who can be matched represent about 80 per cent of all persons in the survey.

Changes in the characteristics of this latter group are shown in the gross flows table. About one half of the remaining (unmatched) 20 per cent of persons in the survey are likely to have characteristics similar to those in the matched group, but the characteristics of the other half are likely to be somewhat different.

Gross flow estimates relate only to those persons in private dwellings for whom information was obtained in successive surveys. The expansion factors used in calculating the estimates were those applying to the second of each pair of months.

Although it is not possible to provide gross flow estimates for all persons in the survey it is considered that the estimates derived from matched records will be a useful guide to the magnitude of the movements between categories which underlie the changes in monthly levels. When comparing flows for different periods it is important to take into account the population represented by the matched sample.

While every effort is made to reduce non-sampling errors to a minimum, any such errors affecting labour force status will tend to accumulate in the gross flow statistics rather than to cancel out. The estimates are also subject to sampling variability. For these reasons the estimates of flows should be used with caution.

Estimates of total flows into or out of the employed category may be less than the sum of the estimates for employed full-time and employed part-time as the estimates for the latter two categories include movements between these two categories.

Table 5.26

Employed persons — see technical note to Tables 5.11–5.18.

Table 5.27

This survey is based on a sample of employers listed on the ABS Central Integrated Register which provides for much greater coverage of employers, particularly of small businesses, than the payroll tax lists of employers used prior to the 1981 survey. Because of this, caution should be exercised when making comparisons between the results of this survey and those published before 1981.

The reference period for the 1982 and subsequent surveys has been adjusted to the pay period ending on or before 19 November, approximately the mid-point of the December quarter. For 1981 the Survey date was 23 October, hence movements between 1981 and 1982 reflect a period of thirteen months.

Table 5.28

Full-year, full-time workers — see technical note to Table 5.9.

Table 5.29

Part-time workers — see technical note to Tables 5.11–5.18.

Table 5.31

Shiftworkers — see technical note to Tables 5.19–5.21.

Table 5.35

The *discontinuity* in the series between 1976 and 1977 is the result of a reclassification of certain 'log-of-claims' disputes, the continuation of disputes from the previous period which were previously not carried over and the exclusion of disputes which had not ended in the current year but which were previously included.

Tables 5.36–5.42

Unemployed persons are those aged fifteen years and over who were not employed during the survey week, and

(i) had actively looked for full-time or part-time work at any time in the four weeks up to the end of the survey week and;

- were available for work in the survey week, or would have been available except for temporary illness (i.e. lasting for less than four weeks to the end of the survey week); or

- were waiting to start a new job within four weeks from the end of the survey week and would have started in the survey week if the job had been available then; or

(ii) were waiting to be called back to a full-time or part-time job from which they had been stood down without pay for less than four weeks up to the end of the survey week (including the whole of that week) for reasons other than bad weather or plant breakdown.

The unemployment rate for any group is the number unemployed expressed as a percentage of the labour force (i.e. employed plus unemployed) in the same group.

Duration of unemployment is the period from the time the person began looking for work or was laid off to the end of the survey week. Periods of unemployment are recorded in complete weeks and this results in a slight understatement of duration.

Family — see technical note to Table 5.2.

Table 5.45

Full-year participants in the labour force are persons who were employed or unemployed for 50 to 52 weeks of the year. For definition of *employed* see technical note to Tables 5.11–5.18 and *unemployed* see technical note to Tables 5.36–5.42.

Table 5.49

Discouraged jobseekers are persons who wanted a job but were not actively looking for work because they believed they would not be able to find a job for any of the following reasons: they were considered by employers to be too young or too old; they had language or racial difficulties; they lacked the necessary training, skills or experience; or there were no jobs in their locality or line of work.

Chart 5.16

Nightworkers — see technical note to Tables 5.19–5.21.

Chart 5.17

Unemployed persons — see technical note to Tables 5.36–5.42.

A *job vacancy* is a job available for immedi-

ate filling on the survey date and for which recruitment action has been taken by the employer. Excluded are jobs available only to existing employees of the organisation. All vacancies (as just defined) for wage and salary earners are included except those:

- (i) in the defence forces
- (ii) in agriculture
- (iii) in private households employing staff
- (iv) for waterside workers employed on a casual basis, and
- (v) for employees of private employers (other than hospitals) not subject to payroll tax.

In the job vacancy series up to May 1978, vacancies in the government sector referred to all those that were not restricted to persons already employed within a *particular department or authority*. From May 1979 they refer *only* to those vacancies which are not restricted to persons already employed within a *particular government sector*, e.g. a State Public Service or the Australian Public Service.

Vacancies of less than one day's duration have been excluded. This may have had some slight effect on comparability with the results of the surveys in the period to May 1978.

Involuntary part-time workers prior to 1977 were defined as those persons working part-time who would prefer to work full-time and gave 'no work' as the reason for not working full-time.

Since 1978, with the introduction of a revised labour force survey questionnaire, the concept of involuntary part-time worker changed somewhat. Since February 1978 data have been collected on the basis of whether or not part-time workers would prefer to work more hours and if so had they actively looked for work in the four weeks prior to survey week.

DATA SOURCES AND REFERENCES

(a) Tables

Table 5.1

ABS, *The Labour Force, Australia* (Cat. No. 6204.0)

Table 5.2

ABS, *Labour Force Status and Other Characteristics of Families, Australia* (Cat. No. 6224.0)

Tables 5.3–5.4

Unpublished data from Special Supplementary Survey No. 5, conducted by the ABS from September to November, 1982. For details of the survey see ABS, *Income and Housing Survey — Income of Individuals, Australia* (Cat. No. 6502.0)

Tables 5.5–5.7

1968–69 — Unpublished data from the 1968–69 Income Survey, conducted by the ABS in November 1969. For details of the survey see ABS, *Income Distribution, 1968–69, Part 1* (Cat. No. 6502.0)
1981–82 — See source for Tables 5.3–5.4

Tables 5.8–5.9

See source for Tables 5.3–5.4

Table 5.10

See source for Tables 5.5–5.7

Tables 5.11–5.16

See source for Table 5.1

Table 5.17

1968–69 — ABS, *Income Distribution 1968–69, consolidated edition* (Cat. No. 6523.0)
1981–82 — See source for Tables 5.3–5.4

Tables 5.18–5.19

See source for Table 5.1

Tables 5.20–5.22

ABS, *Working Hours Arrangements, Australia*, February to May 1981 (Cat. No. 6338.0)

Tables 5.23–5.24

1968–69 — See source for Table 5.17
1973–74 and 1978–79 — ABS, *Income Distribution, Australia, 1978–79* (Cat. No. 4108.0)
1981–82 See source for Tables 5.3–5.4

Table 5.25

ABS, *The Labour Force, Australia, September 1983* (Cat. No. 6204.0)

Table 5.26

Labour Mobility, Australia (Cat. No. 6209.0)

Table 5.27

ABS, *Earnings and Hours of Employees, Australia* (Cat. No. 6304.0)

Table 5.28

ABS, *Income Distribution, 1968–69, Part 1* (Cat. No. 6502.0)
ABS, *Income Distribution, 1973–74, Part 1* (Cat. No. 6502.0)
ABS, *Income Distribution, 1978–79, Part 1 — Individuals* (Cat. No. 6502.0)
ABS, *Income and Housing Survey — Income of Individuals, Australia, 1981–82* (Cat. No. 6502.0)

Table 5.29

ABS, *The Labour Force, Australia, August 1983* (Cat. No. 6203.0)

Table 5.30

ABS, *Alternative Working Arrangements, Australia, March to May 1982* (Cat. No. 6341.0)

Table 5.31

See source for Tables 5.20–5.22

Table 5.32

ABS, *Employment Benefits, Australia, August 1983* (Cat. No. 6334.0)

Table 5.33

See source for Tables 5.3–5.4

Table 5.34

ABS, *Trade Union Statistics, Australia* (Cat. No. 6323.0)

Table 5.35

ABS, *Industrial Disputes, Australia* (Cat. No. 6322.0)

Tables 5.36–5.39

See source for Table 5.1

Table 5.40

ABS, *Labour Force Status and Educational Attainment, Australia* (Cat. No. 6235.0)

Tables 5.41–5.42

See source for Table 5.1

Tables 5.43–5.44

ABS, *Characteristics of Persons Looking for Work, Australia* (Cat. No. 6222.0)

Table 5.45

See source for Tables 5.3–5.4

Tables 5.46–5.51

ABS, *Persons Not in the Labour Force (Including Discouraged Jobseekers), Australia, September 1982* (Cat. No. 6220.0)

(b) Charts

Chart 5.1

See source for Table 5.1

Charts 5.2–5.5

See source for Table 5.2

Charts 5.6 5.7

See source for Table 5.1

Chart 5.8

See source for Tables 5.5–5.7

Charts 5.9–5.10

See source for Tables 5.3–5.4

Charts 5.11–5.15

See source for Table 5.1

Chart 5.16

See source for Tables 5.20–5.22

Chart 5.17

ABS, *The Labour Force, Australia* (Cat. No. 6204.0)

ABS, *Job Vacancies, Australia* (Cat. No. 6231.0)

Charts 5.18–5.19

See source for Table 5.1

Chapter 6

INCOME

<i>Section</i>	<i>Page</i>
.. Introduction	210
1 Income distribution of individuals	211
2 Income distribution of income units	220
3 Characteristics of income units by decile class	227
4 Income distribution and equivalence scales	234
.. Technical notes	248
.. Data sources and references	253

INTRODUCTION

Concern with income as a social issue stems from its close relationship with command over goods and services. Income is the major source from which people provide for the meeting of basic human needs as well as the realisation of many other social and cultural objectives. The availability of adequate income is therefore an important factor contributing to social well-being. This chapter is concerned with the distribution of income and factors associated with the amount of income an individual or family receives. It focusses attention also on persons in the lower end of the income distribution and on those whose income is derived principally from the government social security system.

A major problem that has hampered debate about issues such as the distribution of income between various groups of the population, poverty, and the redistributive effect of government policies, has been the absence of comprehensive and sufficiently detailed data on the income (and expenditure) of individuals and family groups. Prior to 1968 income tax data were the main source of income statistics. Taxation data, however, have many limitations when used in income analysis. For example, low income earners who pay no tax are not included; information is provided only in respect of individuals not family groups; and only limited information is provided about other characteristics of taxpayers.

Since 1968, however, there has been a number of comprehensive household surveys providing detailed data on the income distribution of individuals and family groups. The ABS has conducted four income surveys (based on years 1968-69, 1973-74, 1978-79 and 1981-82) that obtained information on the income of individuals and family groups plus other characteristics such as age, education, labour force participation, source of income, family size and type.

In addition to these surveys, in August 1973 the ABS conducted an income survey on behalf of the Commission of Inquiry into Poverty for use in the First Main Report (Henderson Report). This survey was aimed specifically at lower income earners and sought more detailed information than the income surveys referred to in the previous paragraph.

Apart from limited attempts in 1910-11 and 1913, the 1974-75 Household Expenditure Survey was the first official household expenditure survey conducted in Australia. The survey covered the six State capital cities and Canberra and, along with a further survey in 1975-76 covering the whole of Australia, was designed to find out how the expenditure pattern of private households varied according to income level and other characteristics such as size and composition of household. The next expenditure survey is being conducted in 1984.

The relevance of household expenditure surveys to income distribution is not only in the limited income data which they collect but also the valuable alternative perspective that expenditure provides as a *de facto* measure of command over goods and services, particularly for people whose income is variable or whose expenditure is financed from a depletion of assets.

While there has been an increase in the availability of income and related data in recent years, many conceptual problems related to income distribution issues still remain. For example, there are many ways in which information about income distribution can be analysed. As already noted in relation to household expenditure data, the financing of expenditure need not be from a regular current income. Measures of income that are confined to a specific time period, therefore, do not adequately reflect true economic well-being for all persons or families. Information in this chapter is based on income received over the period of a financial year. The choice of such a period will have the effect of incorrectly representing some people as relatively poor if they are spending via the depletion of large accumulated assets and others as relatively well-off despite having lived in poverty for part of the year.

A further practical decision must be made between collection and analysis of income in gross form or net of income tax. Data from the 1978-79 and 1981-82 income surveys conducted by the ABS allow a choice between these concepts but income surveys conducted in 1968-69 and 1973-74 collected only gross income data. The bulk of the material used in this chapter relates to the year 1981-82 and reflects gross income. It is recognised that this will not suit all purposes. However income data net of income tax for the year 1981-82 was not available at the time of publication.

A further choice in the preparation of material on income distribution is whether income is examined in its unadjusted or crude form or adjusted for relative income needs of families or households of different sizes and structures. It is obvious, for example, that the amount of income required to maintain a large family on a given standard of living will be greater than that required by a small family. It is therefore desirable to be able to adjust the income received by defined income units to an 'equivalent income' which allows for a more direct comparison of standard of living. This can be done by using 'equivalence scales' which may be defined as the ratios of the incomes needed by different types of families to attain the same standard of living.

Research conducted by the ABS into expenditure patterns of different household types identified in household expenditure surveys

has resulted in the construction of some equivalence scales. Although difficult methodological problems are involved in the compilation of equivalence scales, the concept is central to welfare-oriented income analysis. For this reason this chapter contains a section that examines the effect equivalence scales have on the distribution of income.

This chapter comprises four sections each of which explores a different aspect of income distribution. In Section 1 the income distribution of individuals is examined with particular emphasis on major factors associated with different income levels such as age, education, sex, etc and the effect of these factors on the equality of the distribution of income.

It should be remembered that the data in this chapter are concerned with inequality and not with inequity in the distribution of income. The former concept is free of value judgements and relates a given distribution to one where everybody receives the same income. Inequity involves value judgements with respect to 'acceptable' income differentials — such judgements, however, are beyond the scope of this chapter.

Section 2 examines the income distribution

of 'family' groups and is concerned with the spending unit rather than the actual individual recipient unit. The family group concept used in this chapter is that of an 'income unit' and is defined in the text of Section 2. In order to help explain the distribution of income between income units, data are presented on various characteristics of income units including size and type.

In Section 3 the characteristics of income units at different levels of income are examined and from this can be drawn a profile of income units at the lower end of the income scale.

In Section 4 a number of different sets of equivalence scales are applied to the 1978–79 income data and equivalent income distributions generated.

In this chapter the data are summarised using income deciles and Gini coefficients of concentration. An explanation of these basic tools for describing the distribution of income is contained in the technical notes to this chapter.

Readers should note that in the last edition of Social Indicators, Chapter 6 included a section of 'Social Security'. Those data are now included in Chapter 9, Welfare.

SECTION 1. INCOME DISTRIBUTION OF INDIVIDUALS

This section examines factors associated with the income distribution of individuals, utilising such summary measures as the relative frequency distribution, mean and median income, income shares of deciles, Lorenz curves and the Gini coefficient of concentration. (An explanation of most of these measures is contained in the technical notes at the end of this chapter.) Unless otherwise stated 'income' refers to *gross* income, that is, income from all sources before tax or any other deductions are made.

The approach taken in this section has been to divide the population into groups with generally different mean incomes and examine the mean incomes and Gini coefficients of these groups. Where the Gini coefficient of the sub-groups are all significantly lower than that of the population of which they are components then it may be concluded that the characteristic on which the sub-groups are defined, e.g. age, sex, educational attainment, is a factor contributing to income inequality in the original population. A major problem with this approach is that the data are derived from a sample survey (the 1981–82 income survey) whose size prohibits extensive disaggregation.

The broadest group examined is 'all income recipients' in the financial year 1981–82. In this year there were 9.9 million income recipients with a mean income of \$10 470 (Table 6.1). Those persons who constituted the bottom 10 per cent of income recipients (lowest decile) received 0.5 per cent of total income while the

top 10 per cent (top decile) received 28.0 per cent. The Gini coefficient was relatively high at 0.44 indicating extensive inequality among different income recipients. (The closer the Gini coefficient is to 1 the greater the degree of inequality, zero being complete equality.) The mean income of individuals in the lowest decile was \$550 compared with \$29 300 for those in the top decile.

However, 'all income recipients' is an extremely heterogeneous group in that it includes people who worked one hour in 1981–82 as well as those who worked full-time for the whole of the year, people who did not work at all, females whose only source of income was family allowance and other people whose only source of income was a pension. In order to appreciate the effect of different factors on the distribution of income the data therefore need to be disaggregated. The first disaggregation used in this section is sex. The first point to note is the difference in the income distribution for males and females (Chart 6.1). The distribution curve for females in 1981–82 peaked more and at lower levels of income than the male curve. The mean income of males was \$14 070 and that of females was \$6720 (Table 6.1). The second point to note is the Gini coefficient of concentration, which for all income recipients in 1981–82 was 0.44. Disaggregating by sex gives ratios of 0.36 for males and 0.47 for females. The Lorenz curve for males lies completely within that for females (Chart 6.2) and therefore it can be said that the income of male

income recipients is more equally distributed than that for female income recipients.

With respect to income source and labour force participation, males form a more homogeneous group than females. In 1981-82 for example, almost two-thirds (65.1 per cent) of males derived most of their income from wages and salaries compared with less than half (40.5 per cent) of female income recipients (Table 6.2). Only 15.5 per cent of males derived most of their income from government cash benefits compared with 40.5 per cent of females. This explains part of the difference between the mean incomes of males and females, since the mean income of persons whose principal source of income was wages and salaries was \$14 180 compared with \$3200 for those whose principal source of income was government cash benefits.

The association between mean income and principal source of income suggests that more homogeneity with respect to the level of income could be achieved if only earned income is considered (that is, income from wages, salaries, share in partnerships or from own business) and labour force participation is standardised to some extent. In 1981-82 mean earned income ranged from \$2450 per annum for those people who worked part-time for 1 to 29 weeks of the year to \$15 940 for full-year (50 to 52 weeks) full-time workers (Table 6.4). The majority of earned income recipients (66.2 per cent) were full-year, full-time workers (Table 6.3) and the remaining tables in this section look solely at this group.

Of the total of 9.9 million income recipients examined at the start of this section, 4.4 million are full-year, full-time workers (Table 6.5). They represent a more homogeneous group with respect to work force participation and principal source of income and as such many of the factors associated with inequality have been eliminated. This is evident when comparing the

summary income measures of all income recipients and all full-year, full-time workers where the mean incomes were respectively \$10 470 and \$15 940, the Gini coefficients were 0.44 and 0.26, the lowest decile shares of income were 0.5 per cent and 3.2 per cent and the top decile shares were 28.0 per cent and 21.0 per cent (Tables 6.1 and 6.5). In summary, there was considerably less inequality amongst full-year, full-time workers than amongst all income recipients.

To what extent can the inequality reflected in the Gini coefficients for full-year, full-time workers be explained by further disaggregations? Disaggregation by sex, occupation, age and educational attainment in most cases resulted in lower Gini coefficients for the sub-groups. For example, males with a certificate or diploma had a Gini coefficient of 0.22 compared with 0.26 for all male full-year, full-time workers (Table 6.8). However, there were situations where the Gini coefficient for some sub-groups was higher than for the group overall (for example, males aged 65 and over with a Gini coefficient of 0.39) (Table 6.10). Generally, however, the Gini coefficients of the sub-groups were close to the coefficient for the group overall. This suggests that different and/or more detailed disaggregations are necessary for the inequality within certain sub-groups of the population to be explained. The main problem with a more detailed disaggregation is the high sampling variability resulting from the small sample sizes occurring in each sub-group. However, sex, age and educational attainment were cross-classified for full-year, full-time workers, resulting in Gini coefficients generally being reduced to fairly low levels, indicating greater income equality (Table 6.10). There were still, however, a number of sub-groups with Gini coefficients higher than the overall ratio. Generally speaking, the younger age groups experienced lower coefficients across all educational groups.

TABLE 6.1 ALL INCOME RECIPIENTS: INCOME DECILES AND MEAN INCOME, 1981-82

Decile class	Males		Females		Persons	
	Income share (per cent)	Mean income (\$)	Income share (per cent)	Mean income (\$)	Income share (per cent)	Mean income (\$)
Lowest	1.8	2 530	0.5	300	0.5	550
2nd	3.1	4 290	1.3	900	2.4	2 560
3rd	4.7	6 670	3.6	2 410	3.6	3 790
4th	6.9	9 700	5.3	3 550	4.7	4 950
5th	8.7	12 220	6.3	4 190	6.9	7 180
6th	10.1	14 190	8.0	5 390	9.5	9 960
7th	11.5	16 150	11.0	7 380	12.0	12 580
8th	13.3	18 660	14.9	10 010	14.5	15 140
9th	15.7	22 120	19.2	12 920	17.9	18 690
Highest	24.3	34 210	30.0	20 110	28.0	29 300
Total	100.0	14 070	100.0	6 720	100.0	10 470
Gini coefficient	0.36		0.47		0.44	
Mean income (\$)	14 070		6 720		10 470	
Median income (\$)	13 160		4 640		8 500	
Number ('000)	5 066.5		4 858.6		9 925.1	

CHART 6.1 ALL INCOME RECIPIENTS: PROPORTION OF INCOME RECIPIENTS AT EACH LEVEL OF INCOME(a), 1981-82

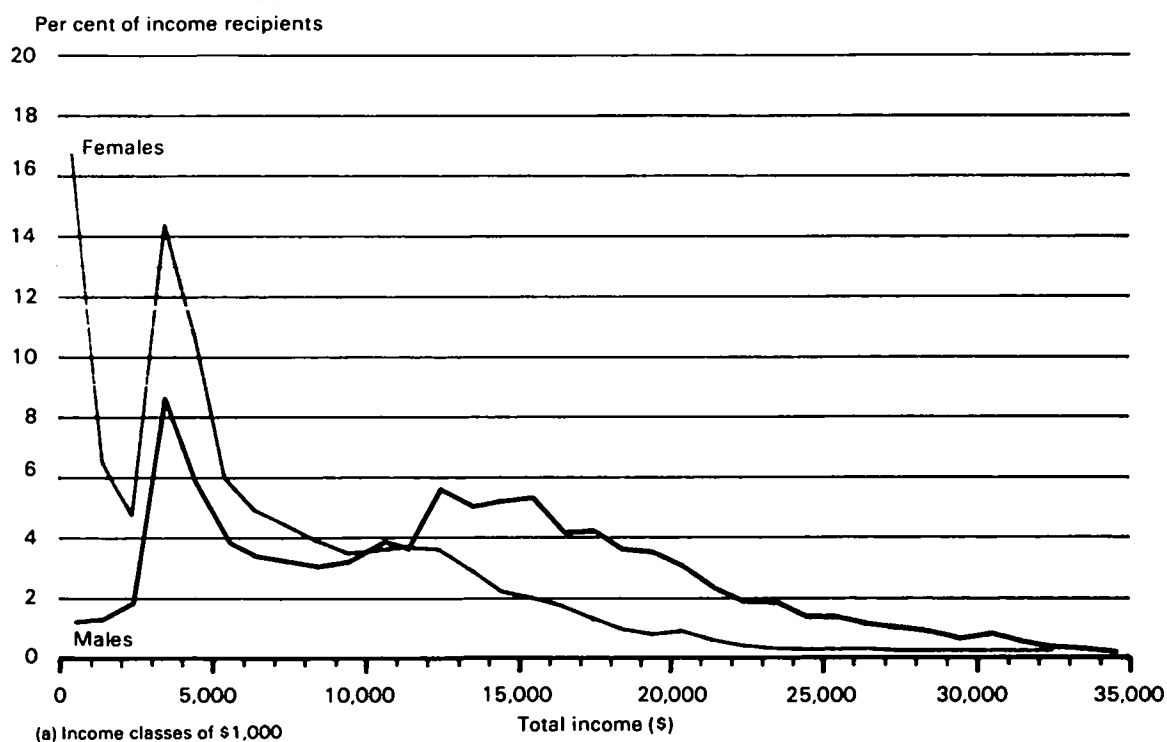
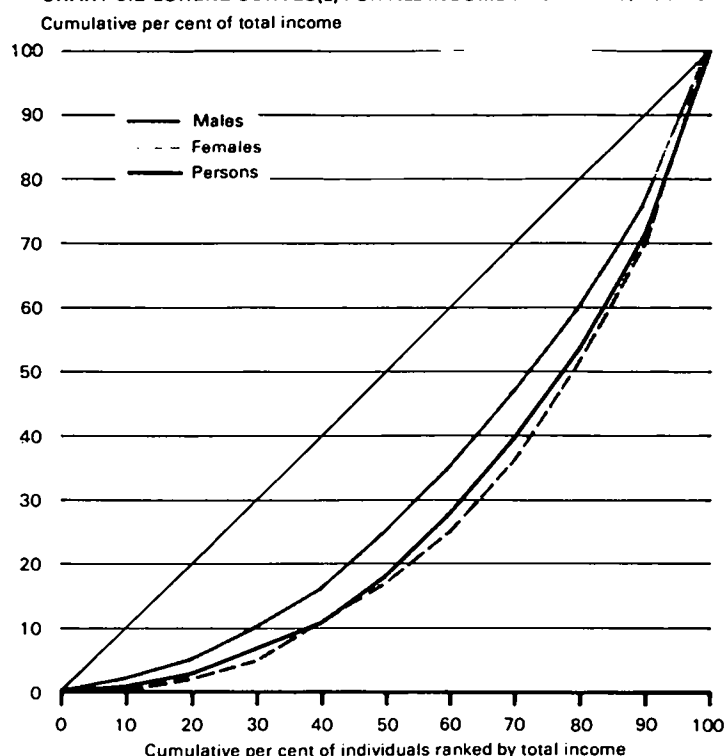


CHART 6.2 LORENZ CURVES(a) FOR ALL INCOME RECIPIENTS, 1981-82



(a) See technical notes, Chapter 6

TABLE 6.2 ALL INCOME RECIPIENTS: PRINCIPAL SOURCE OF INCOME, 1981-82

Principal source of income	Males	Married females	Other females(a)	All females	Persons
<i>'000</i>					
Wages or salary	3 299.8	1 188.4	777.8	1 966.3	5 266.0
Own business, trade or profession	319.6	85.1	18.0	103.1	422.7
Share in partnership	380.7	287.6	13.5	301.1	681.9
Government social security and welfare cash benefits	783.2	1 236.1	733.6	1 969.8	2 753.0
Superannuation or annuity	72.8	*	31.0	36.2	109.0
Interest, rent, dividends, etc.	156.1	351.4	72.2	423.5	579.7
Other income	54.2	25.0	33.6	58.6	112.8
Total	5 066.5	3 178.8	1 679.8	4 858.6	9 925.1
<i>Per cent</i>					
Wages or salary	65.1	37.4	46.3	40.5	53.1
Own business, trade or profession	6.3	2.7	1.1	2.1	4.3
Share in partnership	7.5	9.0	0.8	6.2	6.9
Government social security and welfare cash benefits	15.5	38.9	43.7	40.5	27.7
Superannuation or annuity	1.4	*	1.8	0.7	1.1
Interest, rent, dividends, etc.	3.1	11.1	4.3	8.7	5.8
Other income	1.1	0.8	2.0	1.2	1.1
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
<i>Mean income (\$)</i>					
Wages or salary	16 570	9 750	10 820	10 170	14 180
Own business, trade or profession	16 500	10 240	11 780	10 510	15 040
Share in partnership	14 290	10 970	11 770	11 010	12 840
Government social security and welfare cash benefits	4 170	1 830	4 490	2 820	3 200
Superannuation or annuity	12 340	*	10 100	9 780	11 490
Interest, rent, dividends, etc.	9 220	3 980	9 010	4 840	6 020
Other income	5 850	4 510	4 860	4 710	5 260
Total	14 070	6 110	7 860	6 720	10 470

(a) Includes separated females.

TABLE 6.3 PERSONS WITH EARNED INCOME: LABOUR FORCE PARTICIPATION(a), 1981-82

<i>Labour force participation</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Married females</i>	<i>Other females(b)</i>	<i>All females</i>	<i>Persons</i>
			<i>Per cent</i>		
Full-year, full-time	79.1	37.4	57.7	44.7	66.2
Full-year, part-time	1.6	25.2	7.6	18.8	8.0
Part-year, full-time —					
40-49 weeks	8.4	4.6	8.8	6.1	7.5
30-39 weeks	3.3	2.7	5.7	3.8	3.5
15-29 weeks	3.0	4.1	5.2	4.5	3.6
1-14 weeks	2.1	3.3	4.2	3.6	2.7
Part-year, part-time —					
30-49 weeks	1.3	11.6	4.9	9.2	4.2
1-29 weeks	1.3	11.0	5.9	9.2	4.3
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
			<i>'000</i>		
Total	4 114.2	1 569.0	886.0	2 455.0	6 569.2

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 6. (b) Includes separated females.

TABLE 6.4 PERSONS WITH EARNED INCOME: MEAN EARNED INCOME BY LABOUR FORCE PARTICIPATION(a), 1981-82 (Dollars)

<i>Labour force participation</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Married females</i>	<i>Other females(b)</i>	<i>All females</i>	<i>Persons</i>
Full-year, full-time	17 010	13 140	12 350	12 770	15 940
Full-year, part-time	8 680	7 840	6 800	7 690	7 810
Part-year, full-time —					
40-49 weeks	13 600	10 880	8 880	9 840	12 460
30-39 weeks	9 500	8 460	6 630	7 470	8 670
15-29 weeks	6 950	6 200	4 920	5 660	6 340
1-14 weeks	2 550	1 890	1 580	1 760	2 150
Part-year, part-time —					
30-49 weeks	5 870	5 650	4 570	5 450	5 530
1-29 weeks	2 420	2 560	2 130	2 460	2 450
Total	15 400	8 880	9 470	9 090	13 040

(a)(b) See footnotes to Table 6.3.

TABLE 6.5 FULL-YEAR, FULL-TIME WORKERS(a): EARNED INCOME DECILES AND MEAN EARNED INCOME(b), 1981-82

<i>Decile class</i>	<i>Males</i>		<i>Females</i>		<i>Persons</i>	
	<i>Income share (per cent)</i>	<i>Mean income (\$)</i>	<i>Income share (per cent)</i>	<i>Mean income (\$)</i>	<i>Income share (per cent)</i>	<i>Mean income (\$)</i>
Lowest	3.1	5 290	3.8	4 790	3.2	5 110
2nd	5.7	9 720	6.2	7 880	5.7	9 070
3rd	7.1	12 020	7.6	9 680	7.0	11 190
4th	8.0	13 540	8.5	10 860	7.9	12 540
5th	8.8	14 980	9.2	11 790	8.7	13 930
6th	9.7	16 480	9.9	12 620	9.6	15 360
7th	10.7	18 270	10.7	13 670	10.7	17 100
8th	12.0	20 390	11.8	15 120	12.1	19 210
9th	14.0	23 870	13.6	17 390	14.1	22 410
Highest	21.0	35 520	18.7	23 900	21.0	33 460
Total	100.0	17 010	100.0	12 770	100.0	15 940
Gini coefficient	0.26		0.22		0.26	
Mean income (\$)	17 010		12 770		15 940	
Median income (\$)	15 660		12 120		14 680	
Number ('000)	3 252.8		1 098.3		4 351.1	

(a) Excludes 81 000 full-year, full-time workers whose earned income was zero. (b) See technical notes, Chapter 6.

CHART 6.3 FULL-YEAR, FULL-TIME WORKERS: PROPORTION OF WORKERS AT EACH LEVEL OF INCOME(a), 1981-82

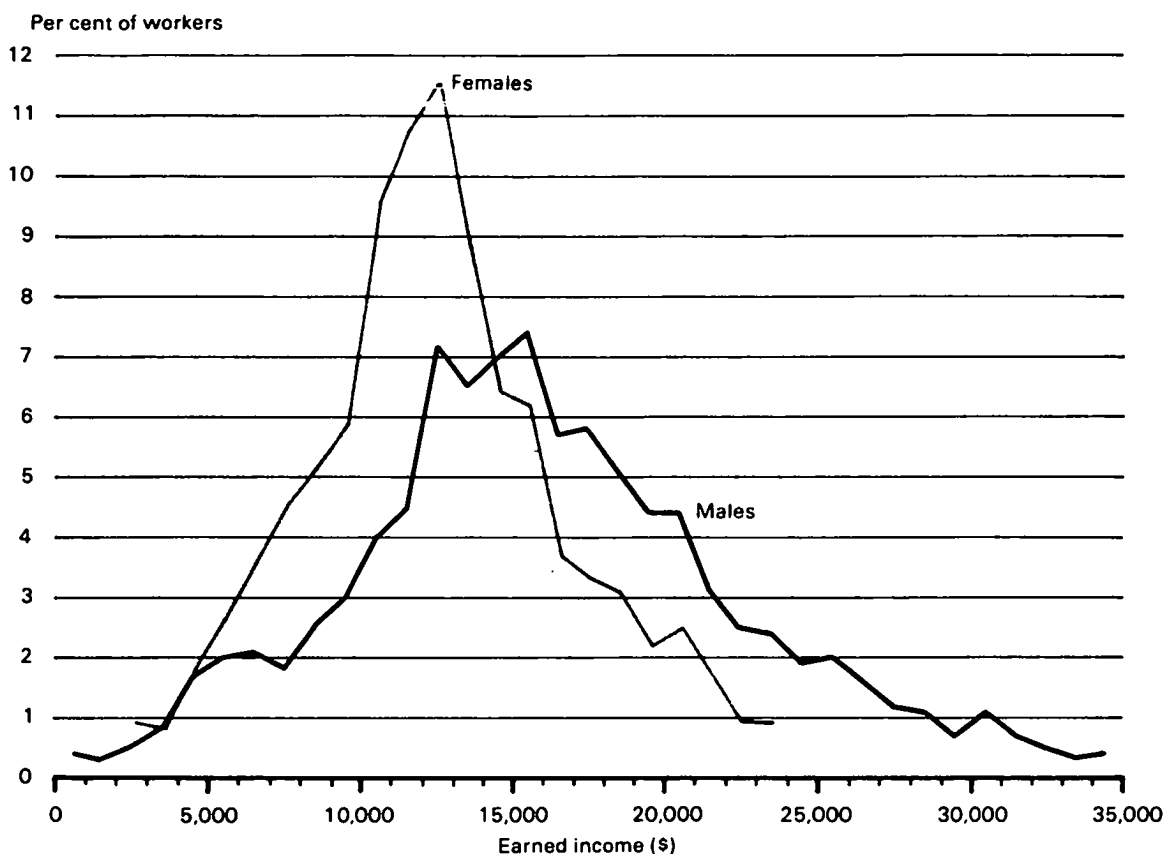


TABLE 6.6 FULL-YEAR, FULL-TIME WORKERS(a) BY OCCUPATION: SUMMARY EARNED INCOME MEASURES(b), 1981-82

Occupation group	Males				Females			
	Mean income (\$)	Median income (\$)	Gini coefficient	Number ('000)	Mean income (\$)	Median income (\$)	Gini coefficient	Number ('000)
Professional and technical	23 190	21 280	0.22	427.4	17 120	16 900	0.17	221.4
Administrative, executive and managerial	21 720	19 680	0.29	368.2	14 770	13 780	0.31	44.0
Clerical	17 210	16 700	0.16	281.3	12 470	12 280	0.17	435.3
Sales	14 820	19 350	0.23	174.4	9 740	10 000	0.22	100.5
Farmers, fishermen, timbergetters, etc.	12 700	10 010	0.38	248.5	8 430	5 980	0.46	34.7
Transport and communication	16 140	15 000	0.22	232.9	12 540	12 830	0.14	21.9
Tradesmen, production-process workers and labourers, n.e.i.(c) ..	15 020	14 500	0.22	1 342.1	10 640	10 500	0.15	117.7
Service, sport and recreation	15 890	15 000	0.22	152.6	11 000	11 000	0.19	121.1
Total(d)	17 010	15 660	0.26	3 252.8	12 770	12 120	0.22	1 098.3

(a)(b) See footnotes (a) and (b) to Table 6.5. (c) Includes miners and quarrymen. (d) Includes 26 400 persons in the armed forces and not living in military establishments.

TABLE 6.7 FULL-YEAR, FULL-TIME WORKERS(a) BY AGE: SUMMARY EARNED INCOME MEASURES(b), 1981-82

Age group (years)	Males				Females			
	Mean income (\$)	Median income (\$)	Gini coefficient	Number ('000)	Mean income (\$)	Median income (\$)	Gini coefficient	Number ('000)
15-19	8 070	7 880	0.19	144.8	7 550	7 430	0.15	98.0
20-24	13 370	13 000	0.18	391.1	11 660	11 510	0.14	240.3
25-34	17 020	16 500	0.21	880.8	14 410	13 970	0.18	283.1
35-44	18 880	17 720	0.25	792.6	14 040	13 050	0.24	208.5
45-54	18 580	16 690	0.27	605.5	13 030	12 300	0.23	178.9
55-59	18 440	15 980	0.26	272.3	13 330	12 260	0.22	62.3
60-64	16 820	14 560	0.28	130.1	12 270	11 840	0.32	21.8
65 and over	14 510	12 030	0.39	35.7	9 150	8 200	0.33	5.5
Total	17 010	15 660	0.26	3 252.8	12 770	12 120	0.22	1 098.3

(a)(b) See footnotes (a) and (b) to Table 6.5.

TABLE 6.8 FULL-YEAR, FULL-TIME WORKERS(a) BY EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT: SUMMARY EARNED INCOME MEASURES(b), 1981-82

Educational attainment	Males				Females			
	Mean income (\$)	Median income (\$)	Gini coefficient	Number ('000)	Mean income (\$)	Median income (\$)	Gini coefficient	Number ('000)
With post-school qualifications —								
Degree	25 880	23 910	0.25	296.1	19 240	18 290	0.18	83.8
Certificate (non-trade)/diploma	20 200	19 400	0.22	442.9	14 070	13 880	0.20	303.4
Trade certificate	16 080	15 600	0.21	880.2	11 300	11 250	0.19	43.7
Other	18 230	17 000	0.24	54.5	12 720	12 430	0.20	18.2
Without post-school qualifications —								
Left school at age —								
18 or over	15 700	14 500	0.25	139.4	12 640	12 000	0.15	50.6
17	15 130	14 190	0.25	238.3	12 270	12 000	0.20	97.4
16	14 840	13 500	0.28	344.3	10 950	11 140	0.19	164.7
15 or 14	14 900	14 000	0.25	694.6	11 340	11 480	0.22	286.7
13 or under	14 370	13 750	0.21	158.2	10 550	10 400	0.22	47.7
Total(c)	17 010	15 660	0.26	3 252.8	12 770	12 120	0.22	1 098.3

(a)(b) See footnotes (a) and (b) to Table 6.5. (c) Includes a small number of persons who never attended school.

TABLE 6.9 FULL-YEAR, FULL-TIME WORKERS(a)(b): AGE AND EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT, 1981-82
('000)

<i>Educational attainment</i>	<i>Age group (years)</i>								<i>Total</i>
	<i>15-19</i>	<i>20-24</i>	<i>25-34</i>	<i>35-44</i>	<i>45-54</i>	<i>55-59</i>	<i>60-64</i>	<i>65 and over</i>	
MALES									
With post-school qualifications —									
Degree	*	14.0	105.3	96.5	54.7	18.4	*	*	296.1
Certificate (non-trade)/diploma	*	29.0	134.8	141.4	84.0	34.1	14.6	*	442.9
Trade certificate	*	108.7	223.1	220.9	185.2	87.5	42.9	6.6	880.1
Other	*	6.0	17.8	9.6	11.0	*	*	*	54.5
Without post-school qualifications —									
Left school at age —									
18 or over	*	38.8	65.1	16.3	10.3	*	*	*	139.4
17	28.0	66.0	85.9	35.0	16.2	*	*	*	238.3
16	51.7	65.5	94.4	68.1	39.6	13.8	7.9	*	344.3
15 or 14	51.1	61.9	141.1	168.2	152.0	68.4	39.7	12.2	694.6
13 or under	*	*	12.3	36.0	51.9	35.6	14.3	6.5	158.2
Total(c)	144.8	391.1	880.8	792.6	605.5	272.3	130.1	35.7	3 252.8
FEMALES									
With post-school qualifications —									
Degree	*	9.6	45.0	17.7	7.3	*	*	*	83.8
Certificate (non-trade)/diploma	18.7	77.9	88.6	59.4	42.5	10.5	*	*	303.4
Trade certificate	*	9.4	6.2	11.9	11.3	*	*	*	43.7
Other	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	18.2
Without post-school qualifications —									
Left school at age —									
18 or over	*	24.4	14.3	*	*	*	*	*	50.6
17	13.1	42.7	21.5	7.9	7.0	*	*	*	97.4
16	29.5	38.8	41.3	23.1	20.7	6.6	*	*	164.7
15 or 14	32.8	34.2	52.2	65.2	64.0	27.1	9.5	*	286.7
13 or under	*	*	7.9	14.9	17.0	6.3	*	*	47.7
Total(c)	98.0	240.3	283.1	208.5	178.8	62.3	21.8	*	1 098.3

(a)(b)(c) See footnotes to Table 6.8.

TABLE 6.10 FULL-YEAR, FULL-TIME WORKERS(a): GINI COEFFICIENTS BY AGE AND EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT(b), 1981-82

Educational attainment	Age group (years)								Total
	15-19	20-24	25-34	35-44	45-54	55-59	60-64	65 and over	
MALES									
With post-school qualifications —									
Degree	*	0.14	0.18	0.24	0.24	0.24	*	*	0.25
Certificate (non-trade)/diploma	*	0.18	0.17	0.21	0.24	0.24	0.35	*	0.22
Trade certificate	*	0.17	0.20	0.22	0.21	0.19	0.23	0.27	0.21
Other	*	0.22	0.19	0.19	0.26	*	*	*	0.24
Without post-school qualifications —									
Left school at age —									
18 or over	*	0.18	0.22	0.30	0.27	*	*	*	0.25
17	0.14	0.16	0.21	0.25	0.21	*	*	*	0.25
16	0.19	0.19	0.22	0.25	0.27	0.37	0.23	*	0.28
15 or 14	0.20	0.16	0.22	0.24	0.23	0.23	0.23	0.41	0.25
13 or under	*	*	0.25	0.18	0.23	0.17	0.23	0.30	0.21
Total(c)	0.19	0.18	0.21	0.25	0.27	0.26	0.28	0.39	0.26
FEMALES									
With post-school qualifications —									
Degree	*	0.13	0.13	0.20	0.17	*	*	*	0.18
Certificate (non-trade)/diploma	0.15	0.13	0.17	0.19	0.18	0.22	*	*	0.20
Trade certificate	*	0.14	0.17	0.22	0.17	*	*	*	0.19
Other	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	0.20
Without post-school qualifications —									
Left school at age —									
18 or over	*	0.12	0.17	*	*	*	*	*	0.15
17	0.13	0.13	0.16	0.21	0.21	*	*	*	0.20
16	0.11	0.13	0.13	0.23	0.18	0.20	*	*	0.19
15 or 14	0.16	0.13	0.19	0.19	0.24	0.15	0.23	*	0.22
13 or under	*	*	0.21	0.22	0.21	0.15	*	*	0.22
Total(c)	0.15	0.14	0.18	0.24	0.23	0.22	0.32	*	0.22

(a)(b)(c) See footnotes to Table 6.8.

TABLE 6.11 FULL-YEAR, FULL-TIME WORKERS(a)(b): MEAN EARNED INCOME BY AGE AND EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT, 1981-82 (Dollars)

Educational attainment	Age group (years)								Total
	15-19	20-24	25-34	35-44	45-54	55-59	60-64	65 and over	
MALES									
With post-school qualifications —									
Degree	*	15 650	20 980	28 110	30 980	34 770	*	*	25 880
Certificate (non-trade)/diploma	*	14 480	19 390	20 530	22 440	22 380	20 490	*	20 200
Trade certificate	*	14 510	15 980	17 000	16 450	15 830	16 110	12 650	16 080
Other	*	16 460	17 880	16 840	20 700	*	*	*	18 230
Without post-school qualifications —									
Left school at age —									
18 or over	*	11 960	17 500	18 410	14 080	*	*	*	15 700
17	7 990	12 630	16 460	20 180	18 650	*	*	*	15 130
16	7 890	12 370	15 150	17 010	18 890	26 460	17 250	*	14 840
15 or 14	7 820	12 780	15 080	16 210	16 040	15 750	15 360	14 500	14 900
13 or under	*	*	12 980	14 940	14 690	14 950	13 940	10 270	14 370
Total(c)	8 070	13 370	17 020	18 880	18 590	18 440	16 820	14 510	17 010
FEMALES									
With post-school qualifications —									
Degree	*	14 810	17 580	22 900	22 280	*	*	*	19 240
Certificate (non-trade)/diploma	8 040	12 180	15 490	15 650	14 740	16 030	*	*	14 070
Trade certificate	*	11 010	12 770	11 620	10 960	*	*	*	11 300
Other	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	12 720
Without post-school qualifications —									
Left school at age —									
18 or over	*	11 820	13 920	*	*	*	*	*	12 640
17	8 190	11 820	13 290	14 940	12 420	*	*	*	12 270
16	7 600	10 330	12 610	12 530	11 790	11 760	*	*	10 950
15 or 14	6 980	11 100	12 680	12 160	12 040	11 320	10 190	*	11 340
13 or under	*	*	11 490	9 430	10 740	12 480	*	*	10 550
Total(c)	7 550	11 660	14 410	14 040	13 030	13 330	12 270	*	12 770

(a)(b)(c) See footnotes to Table 6.8.

SECTION 2. INCOME DISTRIBUTION OF INCOME UNITS

In the previous section income distribution was examined from the point of view of the recipient unit — the individual. An alternative focus for income analysis is on income received by groups of individuals who form a single spending unit. Selecting an appropriate spending unit is not a simple matter. Assumptions must be made about the extent to which social groupings share the joint income of their members. Should the analysis be according to households, families or some other unit? What is an appropriate definition of income dependence?

The remaining sections in this chapter utilise the concept of an 'income unit' similar to that chosen for analysis by the Commission of Inquiry into Poverty in Australia. With minor variations in definition, income unit has since been used extensively in welfare-oriented income analysis. In this chapter income units comprise:

- (a) *Married couple income units* which consist of husband, wife and dependent children (if any);

- (b) *One-parent income units* which consist of a parent (male or female) and at least one dependent child; they cannot include a married couple;

- (c) *One-person income units* which consist of all persons not included in (a) and (b) above.

Dependent children in the above refer to all unmarried persons living with their parent(s) and either under 15 years of age or full-time students aged 15 to 20 years. The income of dependent children, however, was not included in income unit income and therefore the maximum number of income recipients in an income unit is two. As in Section 1, income in this section refers to gross income.

In recognition of differences in the income needs of units of different sizes the data in this section distinguish between two different types of income units — one-person income units and income units with 2 or more members. A more adequate comparison of the welfare of income units differing in size and composition would require the use of equivalence scales.

Although there is as yet no 'official' or generally accepted set of equivalence scales in Australia, this subject is considered further in Section 4. The income unit comparisons in the present section should therefore be regarded as crude indicators of welfare status.

While the individual characteristics of members of income units (education, labour force participation, etc) will influence the amount of income received by an income unit, in this section the emphasis is on 'family group' factors that could affect the amount of income received — for example, size of unit, type of unit and number of earners in the unit.

In 1981–82 there were an estimated 6 633 400 income units of which 3 395 900 were married couple units, 275 300 were one-parent units and 2 962 300 were one-person units (Table 6.12). The mean income (per annum) varied between these different types of income units — \$21 220 for married couple units, \$8880 for one-parent units and \$9510 for one-person units.

The mean income for all income units in 1981–82 was \$15 480 per annum with a Gini coefficient of 0.40 (Table 6.13). Those income units that constituted the bottom (in terms of income) 10 per cent of income units (lowest decile) received 1.7 per cent of total income while the top 10 per cent (highest decile) received 27.0 per cent. The mean income of the lowest decile was \$2650 compared to \$41 730 for the highest decile. The remainder of this section examines, separately, income units with two or more members and income units with one member.

Income units with two or more members

In 1981–82 the mean income of units with two or more members was \$20 290 per annum with a Gini coefficient of 0.34 (Table 6.14). The mean income varied with the size of the income unit from \$17 900 per annum for two-person units to \$23 310 for units comprising 5 people. Disaggregation by size of income unit reduces the Gini coefficient for all sub-groups except two-person units, indicating more inequality in the income distribution of two-person units than in units with two or more members. This higher degree of inequality is probably due to the fact that pensioner couples are concentrated in the two-person income unit group along with other married couples without dependent children and the two groups have quite different mean incomes. The mean incomes of non-aged (husband aged 15 to 64 years) married couple units without dependent children and aged (husband aged 65 years and over) married couple units in 1981–82 were respectively \$22 200 and \$11 220 (Table 6.15). More generally, disaggregation by type of unit results in marked differences in mean incomes, ranging from \$22 980 for non-aged married couple units with dependent children to \$8020 for one-parent units with a female head. Dis-

aggregation by type of unit also reduces the Gini coefficients for all sub-groups.

A factor that has an important bearing on the income received by an income unit is the number of income earners in the unit. (An 'earner' was defined as any person who received income in 1981–82 from wages or salary, share in a partnership or from his or her own business.) This association between income level and number of earners is clearly illustrated in Chart 6.6 with the income distribution curve becoming flatter and centering at a higher level of income as the number of earners increases. The mean income in 1981–82 increased from \$7900 for units with no earners to \$18 660 for those with one earner and \$27 070 for those with two earners (Table 6.16). The number of earners also helps explain the overall inequality in the income distribution of units with two or more members, with the Gini coefficients for nil, one and two-earner units all being lower than that for all income units of two or more persons.

One-person income units

One-person income units comprise people who are not married and have no dependent children. These people could be living alone, with a group of unrelated individuals, or with an income unit to whose members they are related. They represent quite a mixed group with respect to income received. The mean income of one-person units in 1981–82 was \$9510 compared with \$20 290 for income units with two or more members and was less equally distributed, with Gini coefficients of 0.38 and 0.34 respectively (Table 6.13).

Disaggregation by age and sex highlights mean income differences between different sub-groups (Table 6.17). Mean incomes of males were higher than those of females in each age group. For both males and females mean income was highest in the middle age group (25 to 64 for males and 25 to 59 for females) and lowest in the oldest age group. Age and sex explain some of the overall inequality in the income distribution of one-person income units with Gini coefficients in the six age/sex groups all being less than the Gini coefficients for all one-person income units.

It is of interest to note the very low share of income received by the lowest decile of one-person units. In 1981–82 the lowest decile received 2.0 per cent of total income compared with 25.4 per cent for the top decile with respective mean incomes of \$1930 and \$24 160 (Table 6.17). The very low mean income received by one-person income units in the lowest decile suggests that a number of one-person income units are probably not independent spending units but are part of a larger spending unit and dependent on that unit.

In 1981–82 the mean income of one-person units in which the person had 'earned' income was \$12 660 for males and \$10 690 for females

(Table 6.18). For one-person units with no earned income the respective means were \$4510 and \$4780. Disaggregation by sex and whether or not in receipt of earned income produces Gini coefficients ranging from 0.26 to 0.36 compared with 0.38 for all one-person income units.

The final table in the section looks at all income units, the extent to which they were dependent on government cash benefits and the characteristics of these income units.

In 1981-82 approximately 1 033 900 income units (15.6 per cent of all units) derived ninety per cent or more of their income from govern-

ment cash benefits (Table 6.19). The greatest incidence of such dependence was for one-parent units with a female head where 43.9 per cent derived ninety per cent or more of their income from government cash benefits; then came aged married couple units (40.8 per cent) and one-person units (20.7 per cent).

Mean income generally falls as dependence on government cash benefits increases. The mean income of those units that derived less than one per cent of their income in 1981-82 from government cash benefits was \$18 360 compared with \$4920 for those deriving ninety per cent or more.

TABLE 6.12 ALL INCOME UNITS: TYPE OF INCOME UNIT, 1981-82

	Type of income unit			Total
	Married couple	One-parent	One-person	
Mean income(a)(\$)	21 220	8 880	9 510	15 480
Number ('000)	3 395.9	275.3	2 962.3	6 633.4

(a) Based on total income from all sources.

TABLE 6.13 ALL INCOME UNITS: INCOME DECILES(a) AND SIZE OF UNIT, 1981-82

Decile class	Number in income unit						All income units		
	One			Two or more					
	Income share	Mean income	Highest income in decile	Income share	Mean income	Highest income in decile	Income share	Mean income	Highest income in decile
	Per cent	\$	\$	Per cent	\$	\$	Per cent	\$	\$
Lowest	2.0	1 930	3 220	2.3	4 600	6 520	1.7	2 650	3 890
2nd	3.9	3 740	3 950	3.7	7 450	8 630	2.9	4 510	5 420
3rd	4.4	4 180	4 470	5.2	10 570	12 560	4.2	6 530	7 460
4th	5.3	5 060	5 850	7.0	14 120	15 580	5.6	8 680	10 040
5th	7.2	6 840	7 850	8.4	17 000	18 360	7.4	11 510	12 900
6th	9.4	8 930	10 010	9.7	19 760	21 180	9.2	14 230	15 610
7th	11.7	11 140	12 110	11.3	22 900	24 670	11.2	17 260	19 000
8th	13.9	13 180	14 320	13.1	26 650	28 760	13.6	21 080	23 470
9th	16.7	15 890	18 000	15.6	31 740	35 380	17.2	26 590	30 350
Highest	25.4	24 160	n.a.	23.7	48 160	n.a.	27.0	41 730	n.a.
Gini coefficient	0.38			0.34			0.40		
Mean income (\$)	9 510			20 290			15 480		
Median income (\$)	7 850			18 360			12 900		
Number ('000)	2 962.3			3 761.2			6 633.4		

(a) Based on total income from all sources.

TABLE 6.14 INCOME UNITS OF TWO OR MORE PERSONS: INCOME DECILES(a) AND SIZE OF INCOME UNIT, 1981-82

Decile class	Number in income unit					Total	Mean income
	2	3	4	5	6 and over		
	Income share (per cent)						\$
Lowest	2.3	2.3	2.6	2.8	*	2.3	4 600
2nd	3.6	4.0	5.2	5.2	4.8	3.7	7 450
3rd	4.2	5.9	6.7	6.6	5.9	5.2	10 570
4th	5.4	7.1	7.7	7.6	7.2	7.0	14 120
5th	7.3	9.2	9.7	8.6	8.5	8.4	17 000
6th	9.3	9.6	9.7	9.5	9.5	9.7	19 760
7th	11.4	11.1	10.9	10.7	10.7	11.3	22 900
8th	14.0	12.9	12.4	12.1	12.5	13.1	26 650
9th	16.9	15.3	14.6	14.4	15.2	15.6	31 740
Highest	25.7	23.7	21.3	22.5	23.2	23.7	48 160
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	20 290
Gini coefficient	0.38	0.33	0.28	0.29	0.31	0.34	
Mean income (\$)	17 900	21 430	22 190	23 310	21 650	20 290	
Median income (\$)	14 800	19 160	20 440	20 840	19 500	18 360	
Number ('000)	1 590.3	677.1	856.3	400.4	147.0	3 671.2	

(a) Based on total income from all sources.

**CHART 6.4 ALL INCOME UNITS: PROPORTION OF INCOME UNITS AT EACH LEVEL OF INCOME(a)
BY SIZE OF UNIT, 1981-82**

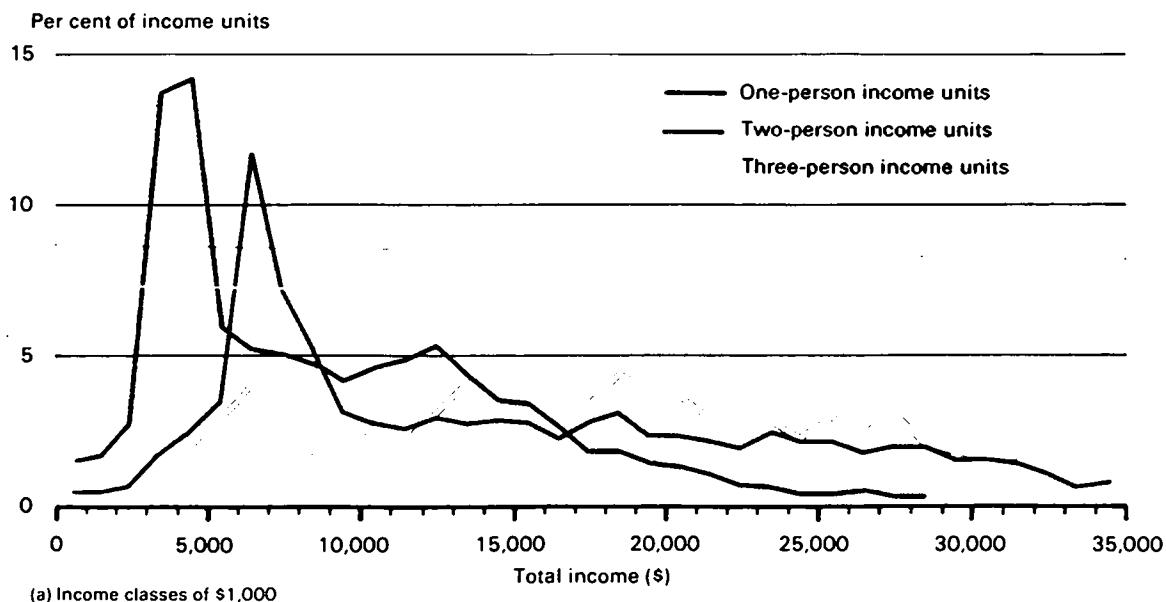
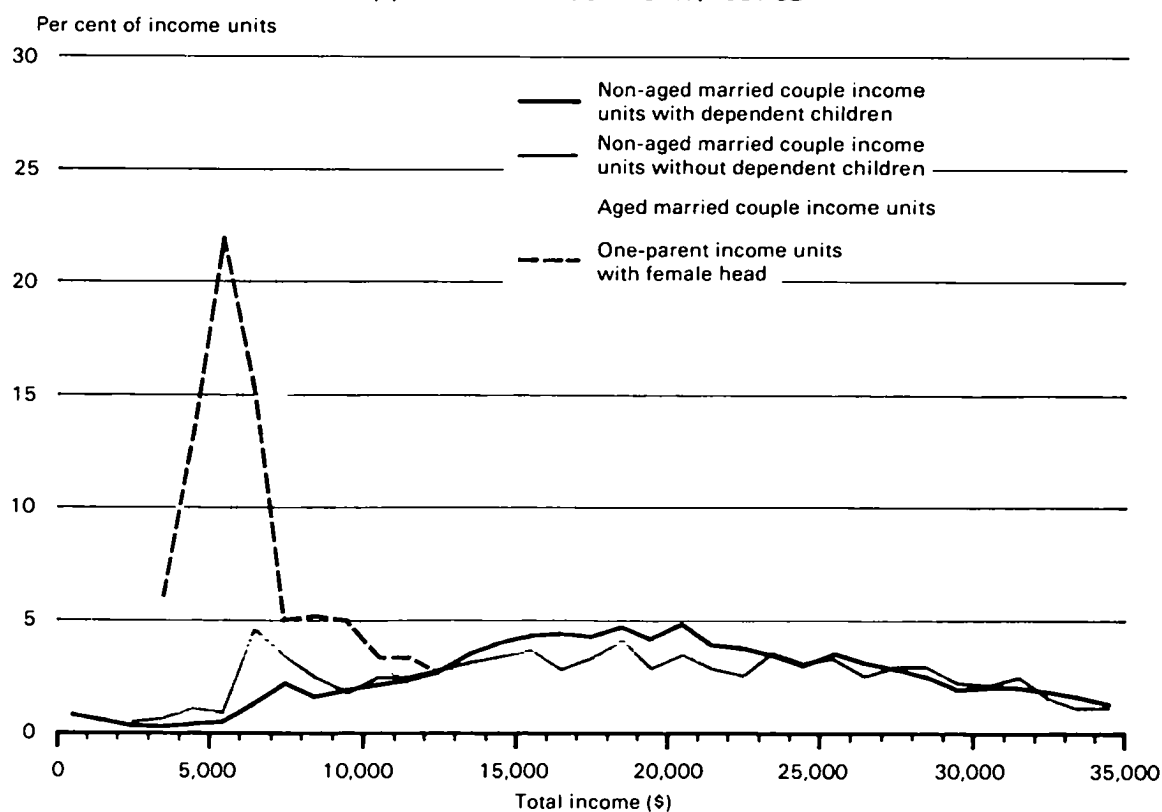


TABLE 6.15 INCOME UNITS OF TWO OR MORE PERSONS: INCOME DECILES(a) AND TYPE OF INCOME UNIT, 1981-82

Decile class	Married couple income units			One-parent income units		Total
	Husband aged 15-64 years		Husband aged 65 years or more			Mean income
	With dependent children	Without dependent children		Female head	Male head	
	Income share (per cent)				\$	
Lowest	2.8	2.3	4.3	2.8	*	4 600
2nd	5.3	4.1	5.8	5.2	*	7 450
3rd	6.6	5.8	6.0	6.2	*	10 570
4th	7.6	7.2	6.3	6.7	*	14 120
5th	8.6	8.5	6.7	7.3	*	17 000
6th	9.6	9.9	7.3	8.1	*	19 760
7th	10.8	11.4	8.2	9.7	*	22 900
8th	12.3	12.9	10.5	12.2	*	26 650
9th	14.5	15.1	15.2	16.0	*	31 740
Highest	22.0	22.7	29.8	26.1	*	48 150
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	20 290
Gini coefficient	0.28	0.32	0.33	0.33	0.29	0.34
Mean income (\$)	22 980	22 200	11 220	8 020	14 330	20 290
Median income (\$)	20 710	20 360	7 870	6 060	14 480	18 360
Number ('000)	1 948.5	1 005.7	441.7	237.6	37.6	3 671.2

(a) Based on total income from all sources.

CHART 6.5 INCOME UNITS OF TWO OR MORE PERSONS: PROPORTION OF INCOME UNITS AT EACH LEVEL OF INCOME(a) BY TYPE OF INCOME UNIT, 1981-82



(a) Income classes of \$1,000

CHART 6.6 INCOME UNITS OF TWO OR MORE PERSONS: PROPORTION OF INCOME UNITS AT EACH LEVEL OF INCOME(a) BY NUMBER OF EARNERS, 1981-82

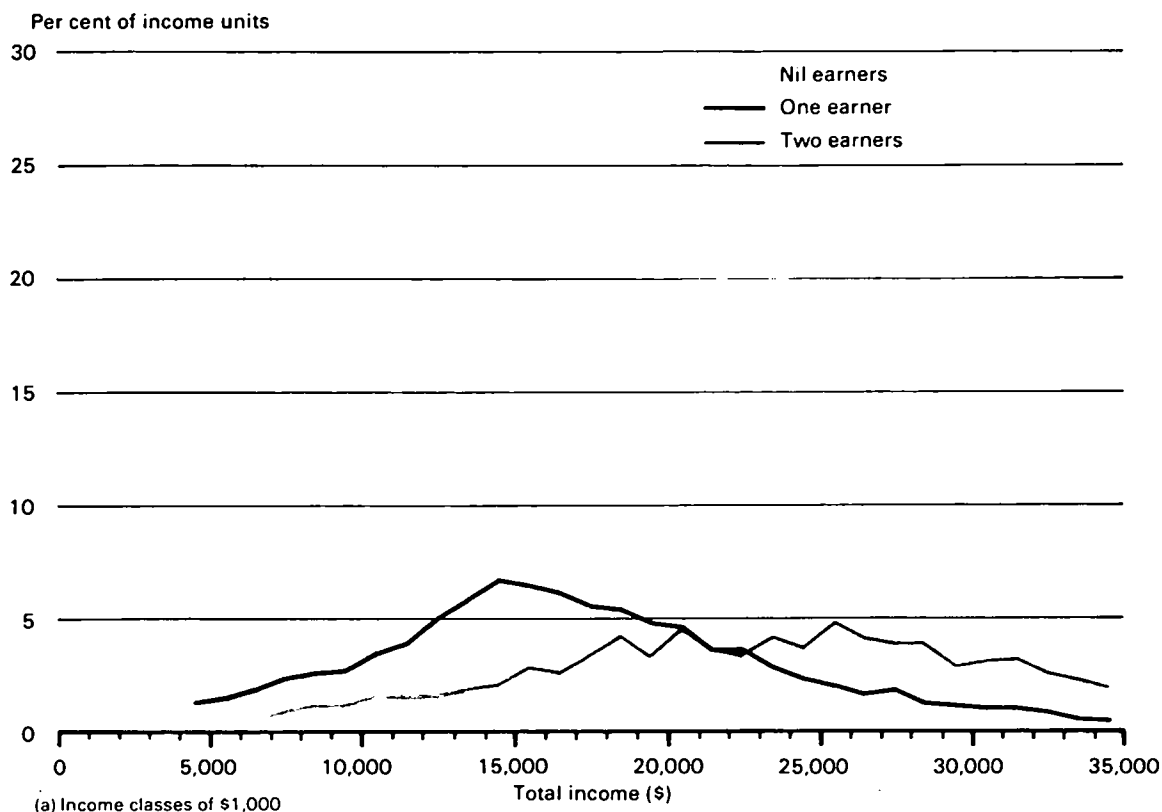


TABLE 6.16 INCOME UNITS OF TWO OR MORE PERSONS: INCOME DECILES(a) AND NUMBER OF EARNERS(b) IN INCOME UNIT, 1981-82

Decile class	Number of earners in income unit			Mean income
	Nil	1	2	
	Income share (per cent)			\$
Lowest	2.0	3.4	3.6	4 600
2nd	5.7	5.6	5.8	7 450
3rd	7.4	6.9	6.9	10 570
4th	8.1	7.8	7.9	14 120
5th	8.5	8.6	8.9	17 000
6th	9.0	9.6	9.8	19 760
7th	9.8	10.6	10.7	22 900
8th	10.8	11.9	11.9	26 650
9th	13.1	14.0	13.8	31 740
Highest	25.6	21.8	20.7	48 150
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	20 290
Gini coefficient	0.29	0.26	0.25	0.34
Mean income (\$)	7 900	18 660	27 070	20 290
Median income (\$)	6 880	16 870	25 270	18 360
Number ('000)	731.2	1 290.8	1 649.2	3 671.2

(a) Based on total income from all sources. (b) Persons who derived income from wages and salaries, share in partnerships or from their own business. The maximum number of earners (by definition) is two.

TABLE 6.17 ONE-PERSON INCOME UNITS: INCOME DECILES(a) AND AGE, 1981-82

Decile class	Males aged —				Females aged —				Total	Mean income
	15-24	25-64	65 and over	Total	15-24	25-59	60 and over	Total		
Income share (per cent)										\$
Lowest	1.9	1.5	4.8	1.8	1.8	1.5	4.9	2.4	2.0	1 930
2nd	3.8	3.0	6.1	3.5	4.2	3.4	6.8	4.7	3.9	3 740
3rd	5.5	5.2	6.3	4.4	5.9	4.1	6.8	5.0	4.4	4 180
4th	7.1	7.6	6.6	6.2	7.7	5.9	7.1	5.5	5.3	5 060
5th	8.9	9.1	6.8	8.2	9.1	9.1	7.3	6.5	7.2	6 850
6th	10.4	10.3	7.4	10.1	10.3	11.0	7.7	8.5	9.4	8 930
7th	12.0	11.5	8.2	11.7	11.8	12.4	8.4	10.9	11.7	11 140
8th	13.6	13.2	9.9	13.6	13.6	14.0	10.0	14.0	13.9	13 190
9th	15.7	15.5	14.5	16.1	15.2	16.2	13.4	17.0	16.7	15 890
Highest	21.0	23.2	29.3	24.4	20.6	22.4	27.6	25.4	25.4	24 160
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	9 510
Gini coefficient	0.32	0.34	0.31	0.36	0.30	0.36	0.28	0.36	0.38	
Mean income (\$)	9 260	13 800	6 300	11 000	8 140	10 880	5 650	7 910	9 510	
Median income (\$)	8 930	13 490	4 420	10 060	7 930	11 190	4 240	5 890	7 850	
Number ('000)	687.4	685.6	153.3	1 526.3	473.9	396.1	565.9	1 436.0	2 962.3	

(a) Based on total income from all sources.

TABLE 6.18 ONE-PERSON INCOME UNITS: INCOME DECILES(a) AND WHETHER OR NOT IN RECEIPT OF EARNED INCOME(b), 1981-82

Decile class	Males		Females	
	Without earned income	With earned income	Without earned income	With earned income
<i>Income share (per cent)</i>				
Lowest	0.4	2.4	2.6	2.6
2nd	4.8	4.4	7.1	4.7
3rd	6.7	6.0	8.0	6.1
4th	7.7	7.5	8.1	7.4
5th	8.6	8.8	8.4	8.7
6th	9.0	10.0	8.7	10.2
7th	9.4	11.2	9.2	11.4
8th	10.3	12.6	10.2	12.7
9th	13.2	14.9	13.1	14.8
Highest	29.9	22.3	24.6	21.5
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Gini coefficient	0.36	0.30	0.26	0.29
Mean income (\$)	4 510	12 660	4 780	10 690
Median income (\$)	3 910	12 000	4 110	10 060
Number ('000)	310.8	1 215.5	674.5	761.5

(a) Based on total income from all sources. (b) Income from wages and salaries, share in partnership or from own business.

TABLE 6.19 ALL INCOME UNITS: PERCENTAGE CONTRIBUTION OF GOVERNMENT SOCIAL SECURITY AND WELFARE CASH BENEFITS TO TOTAL INCOME, 1981-82

<i>Per cent of income from government social security and welfare cash benefits</i>						
	<i>Nil and less than 1</i>	<i>1 and less than 20</i>	<i>20 and less than 50</i>	<i>50 and less than 90</i>	<i>90 and over</i>	<i>Total</i>
INCOME UNITS (Per cent)						
Income unit size —						
1 member	59.5	7.5	4.2	8.1	20.7	100.0
2 members	54.5	9.0	5.3	12.6	18.7	100.0
3 members	51.8	35.0	2.5	3.6	7.1	100.0
4 members	7.9	83.2	2.2	2.0	4.8	100.0
5 members	2.4	88.5	2.5	1.6	5.0	100.0
6 or more members	*	81.4	4.3	5.3	9.0	100.0
Income unit type —						
Non-aged married couple —						
With dependent children	21.7	70.9	2.1	1.6	3.6	100.0
Without dependent children	80.0	6.5	3.1	4.4	6.0	100.0
Aged married couple	9.2	9.8	9.7	30.5	40.8	100.0
One-parent —						
Female head	5.2	24.2	7.7	18.9	43.9	100.0
Male head	36.1	45.1	*	*	*	100.0
One-person	59.5	7.5	4.2	8.1	20.7	100.0
Total	46.1	27.0	3.9	7.5	15.6	100.0
MEAN INCOME (\$)						
Income unit size —						
1 member	12 270	9 410	7 200	4 660	3 970	9 510
2 members	24 630	18 650	12 090	7 790	6 380	17 900
3 members	29 210	15 460	10 460	7 180	5 400	21 430
4 members	41 290	21 990	10 250	7 320	5 890	22 190
5 members	60 020	23 850	12 040	8 190	6 850	23 310
6 or more members	*	24 520	12 380	7 910	8 320	21 650
Income unit type —						
Non-aged married couple —						
With dependent children	31 960	21 750	11 510	7 470	6 430	22 980
Without dependent children	24 900	18 090	11 970	7 890	6 620	22 200
Aged married couple	23 230	25 290	13 200	8 170	6 940	11 220
One-parent —						
Female head	16 960	12 910	8 050	6 350	4 970	8 020
Male head	16 470	15 980	*	*	*	14 330
One-person	12 270	9 410	7 200	4 660	3 970	9 510
Total	18 510	19 830	9 520	6 240	4 920	15 480

SECTION 3. CHARACTERISTICS OF INCOME UNITS BY DECILE CLASS

In the two previous sections factors associated with the income distribution of individuals and income units were examined. Section 1 concentrated on individual characteristics — age, education and occupation — that influence income, while Section 2 examined group factors such as size of income unit, number of earners and type of unit. In this section both the individual and the group characteristics are examined in presenting a profile of people at the lower end of the income scale. As in earlier sections 'income' refers to gross income, ie income from all sources before tax or any other deductions are made.

Data are provided on the characteristics of income units by decile class. However, as already mentioned, there are problems in comparing income units of different sizes and composition. For this reason income unit data are presented, as in the previous section, for one-person income units and income units

with two or more members. Income units with two or more members, however, represent quite a diverse group with respect to size and structure and for this reason income units with four members were selected from all income units with two or more members for additional analysis.

Income units with two or more members

In 1981-82 there were approximately 3 671 200 income units with two or more members. The mean income of this group in 1981-82 was \$20 290 and ranged from \$4600 for units in the lowest decile to \$48 150 for units in the top decile (Table 6.20).

The likelihood of being in the lowest decile varied with the type of income unit. In 1981-82, 18.8 per cent of married couple units with the head aged 65 years or more were in the lowest decile and for one-parent units with a female head the corresponding percentage was 56.2

(Table 6.20). Decile representation was also associated with the size of the income unit. The proportion in the lowest decile ranged from 15.5 per cent for two-person income units to 3.1 per cent for five-person units (Table 6.21). The number of earners in an income unit also had a strong influence on income with 1.1 per cent of two-earner income units, 4.9 per cent of one-earner units and 39.0 per cent of units with nil earners in the lowest decile (Table 6.22).

Individual characteristics of income unit members will also influence the level of income the unit receives and some characteristics of the head of income units with two or more members are now examined. The level of income unit income was associated with the labour force participation of the head. Representation in the lowest decile decreased in 1981-82 with increased labour force participation of the head from 34.0 per cent for units in which the head did not work during the year to 2.5 per cent for units where the head was a full-year, full-time worker (Table 6.23). Representation in the lowest decile was also associated with age of head, falling from 86.5 per cent for heads aged 15 to 19 years to 6.3 per cent for heads 35 to 44 years then increasing steadily with age to 15.5 per cent for 60 to 64 year-olds and rising to 19.5 per cent for income units with the head aged 65 years or more (Table 6.24). The education of the head of the income unit also influenced representation in various deciles; 16.5 per cent of units in which the head was without post-school qualifications and had left school at 13 years of age or younger were in the lowest decile compared with 2.8 per cent of units headed by a person with a degree (Table 6.25). At the opposite end of the income scale, 40.0 per cent of income units in which the head had a degree were in the top decile, compared with 2.8 per cent of income units in which the head had no post-school qualifications and had left school at age 13 years or younger.

Representation in the lowest decile generally increased with dependence on government cash benefits as a source of income from 2.9 per cent for units that derived less than 1 per cent of their income from government cash benefits to 52.0 per cent for those deriving 90 per cent or more of their income from government cash benefits (Table 6.26).

One-person income units

In 1981-82 there were approximately 3 million one-person income units. The mean income of these units in 1981-82 was \$9510 and ranged from \$1930 for those units in the lowest decile to \$24 160 for those in the top decile (Table 6.27).

In examining one-person units by decile class it is apparent that two distinct groups exist at the lower end of the income scale. The first group is concentrated in the lowest decile

and comprised in the main young people and people who worked part of the year or not all (Tables 6.27 and 6.28). The low mean income of \$1930 suggests that a number of these one-person units would not be independent spending units but rather part of a larger spending unit. The other group is concentrated in the second and third deciles and comprises in the main older people, people who did not work in 1981-82 and people heavily dependent on government cash benefits for their income in 1981-82. This profile suggests the second and third deciles comprise a large number of pensioners, an observation borne out by the mean income of the second and third deciles which closely approximates the standard age pension rate (for single age pensioners) in 1981-82.

Income units with 4 members

The last group of tables in this section looks at income units with 4 members. These units comprise (by definition) married couple units with 2 dependent children and one-parent families with 3 dependent children. In 1981-82 there were 856 300 income units with 4 members — 822 900 married couple units and 33 400 one-parent units (Table 6.30). The mean income of four-member units was \$22 190 and ranged from \$5850 for those units in the lowest decile to \$47 250 for those in the top decile. Almost 70 per cent of the 33 400 one-parent units were in the lowest decile.

Representation in the lowest decile:

- (a) decreased as the number of earners increased, from 89.2 per cent for units with nil earners to 10.0 per cent for units with one earner and 4.4 per cent for units with two earners (Table 6.31);
- (b) decreased with increased participation in the labour force, from 84.3 per cent for units where the head did not work in 1981-82 to 3.3 per cent for units where the head was a full-year, full-time worker (Table 6.32);
- (c) was lowest for units with the head 35 to 44 years of age, and greatest for units with the head 25 to 34 years of age (Table 6.33).

Representation in deciles also varied with the educational attainment of the head. For units in which the head had a degree 39.0 per cent were in the top decile compared with 4.6 per cent of units in which the head had no post-school qualifications and had left school at 14 or 15 years of age (Table 6.34).

Finally, as noted in the previous section, the likelihood of being in the lowest decile increased with dependence on government cash benefits as a source of income. In 1981-82 41 100 income units with 4 members derived ninety per cent or more of their income from government cash benefits and almost all of these units (96.8 per cent) were in the lowest decile (Table 6.35).

TABLE 6.20 INCOME UNITS OF TWO OR MORE PERSONS: DECILE CLASS AND TYPE OF INCOME UNIT, 1981-82

Decile class	Married couple income units			One-parent income units		Total income units with 2 or more persons
	Husband aged 15-64 years		Husband aged 65 years or more	Female head	Male head	Mean income
	With dependent children	Without dependent children				
			Per cent			\$
Lowest	3.5	7.6	18.8	56.2	17.2	4 600
2nd	3.9	6.9	42.2	13.5	*	7 450
3rd	8.6	9.1	15.6	14.9	*	10 570
4th	11.3	9.8	6.3	6.3	16.8	14 120
5th	12.1	9.6	4.3	3.2	20.9	17 000
6th	12.6	9.6	3.6	2.6	*	19 760
7th	12.5	10.6	2.3	*	*	22 900
8th	11.9	12.3	1.7	*	*	26 650
9th	11.8	12.4	2.2	*	*	31 740
Highest	11.8	12.3	3.1	*	*	48 150
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	20 290
				'000		
Total	1 948.5	1 005.7	441.7	237.6	37.6	3 671.2

TABLE 6.21 INCOME UNITS OF TWO OR MORE PERSONS: DECILE CLASS AND SIZE OF INCOME UNIT, 1981-82

Decile class	Number in income unit				
	2	3	4	5	6 or more
	Per cent				
Lowest	15.5	9.4	4.3	3.1	5.1
2nd	16.3	6.3	5.4	3.7	2.8
3rd	11.5	9.3	7.4	8.7	16.7
4th	8.6	11.7	10.8	11.0	10.2
5th	7.8	10.5	13.1	11.0	10.9
6th	7.3	10.5	12.3	14.2	11.8
7th	7.5	9.8	13.9	11.6	11.9
8th	8.4	10.8	11.0	13.3	8.9
9th	8.5	11.0	11.4	11.0	10.8
Highest	8.6	10.9	10.5	12.5	11.0
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	'000				
Total	1 590.3	677.1	856.3	400.4	147.0

TABLE 6.22 INCOME UNITS OF TWO OR MORE PERSONS: DECILE CLASS AND NUMBER OF EARNERS(a) IN INCOME UNIT, 1981-82

Decile class	Number of earners in income unit		
	Nil	1	2
	Per cent		
Lowest	39.0	4.9	1.1
2nd	37.5	4.9	1.8
3rd	13.6	13.8	5.5
4th	3.5	18.1	6.5
5th	1.7	16.4	8.7
6th	1.9	13.5	10.9
7th	1.0	11.0	13.2
8th	*	7.0	16.6
9th	*	5.3	17.8
Highest	*	5.1	18.0
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0
	'000		
Total	731.2	1 290.8	1 649.2

(a) Persons who derived income from wages and salaries, share in partnerships or from their own business. The maximum number of earners (by definition) is two.

TABLE 6.23 INCOME UNITS OF TWO OR MORE PERSONS: DECILE CLASS AND LABOUR FORCE PARTICIPATION OF HEAD(a), 1981-82

Decile class	Labour force participation of head				
	Full-year, full-time	Full-year, part-time	Part-year, full-time	Part-year, part-time	No weeks worked
	Per cent				
Lowest	2.5	14.3	6.7	27.9	34.0
2nd	1.4	13.1	8.3	18.9	37.6
3rd	6.6	*	19.6	18.7	14.5
4th	10.8	*	15.1	10.1	4.8
5th	12.2	*	11.6	9.0	2.5
6th	12.7	*	9.7	*	2.0
7th	13.1	*	9.0	*	1.5
8th	13.3	*	7.7	*	1.2
9th	13.6	*	6.6	*	1.0
Highest	13.8	*	5.7	*	1.1
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
'000					
Total	2 420.0	56.2	378.9	70.3	745.8

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 6.

TABLE 6.24 INCOME UNITS OF TWO OR MORE PERSONS: DECILE CLASS AND AGE OF HEAD, 1981-82

Decile class	Age group (years)							
	15-19	20-24	25-34	35-44	45-54	55-59	60-64	65 and over
	Per cent							
Lowest	86.5	17.4	7.9	6.3	7.3	8.9	15.5	19.5
2nd	*	4.5	5.0	3.7	4.2	6.2	18.1	41.8
3rd	*	11.3	8.2	9.2	8.5	8.2	15.3	15.4
4th	*	14.6	10.3	9.8	9.6	11.9	13.1	6.2
5th	*	9.4	13.3	9.5	9.8	11.8	9.9	4.2
6th	*	10.3	12.9	11.3	10.6	8.6	7.0	3.6
7th	*	6.6	12.2	11.7	11.4	11.0	7.2	2.3
8th	*	13.2	11.1	12.3	12.2	10.8	3.9	1.7
9th	*	9.2	10.3	13.4	12.8	10.4	3.2	2.2
Highest	*	*	8.8	13.0	13.7	12.2	6.9	3.0
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
'000								
Total	9.4	143.9	872.7	919.8	701.1	317.5	260.1	446.7

TABLE 6.25 INCOME UNITS OF TWO OR MORE PERSONS: DECILE CLASS AND EDUCATIONAL QUALIFICATIONS OF HEAD, 1981-82

Decile class	With post-school qualifications				Without post-school qualifications				
	Degree	Certificate (non-trade)/ diploma	Trade certificate	Other	Left school at age				
					18 or over	17	16	15 or 14	13 or under
	Per cent								
Lowest	2.8	6.1	7.3	*	6.7	10.7	13.5	14.5	16.5
2nd	*	4.7	10.3	*	8.5	4.8	8.1	15.0	16.8
3rd	4.0	8.4	10.0	*	7.8	8.2	10.8	11.8	13.7
4th	3.0	6.7	10.6	*	10.0	9.6	11.2	12.5	12.1
5th	4.0	7.0	12.6	*	15.4	11.3	9.1	10.2	9.6
6th	5.3	12.5	11.6	14.8	8.1	12.2	9.5	8.3	9.1
7th	8.8	11.9	11.7	*	8.4	11.5	10.0	7.8	8.8
8th	10.4	11.9	11.7	*	11.1	10.3	10.5	7.5	7.3
9th	20.5	15.1	8.7	14.3	10.4	11.8	8.4	7.4	3.3
Highest	40.0	15.6	5.5	*	13.7	9.5	9.0	5.0	2.8
Total(a)	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	'000								
Total(a)	288.4	496.8	1 039.7	50.2	105.7	174.0	297.2	930.2	275.0

(a) Excludes 14 000 persons who had never attended school.

TABLE 6.26 INCOME UNITS OF TWO OR MORE PERSONS: DECILE CLASS AND PROPORTION OF UNIT'S INCOME DERIVED FROM GOVERNMENT SOCIAL SECURITY AND WELFARE CASH BENEFITS, 1981-82

Decile class	Per cent of income from government social security and welfare cash benefits				
	Nil and less than 1	1 and less than 20	20 and less than 50	50 and less than 90	90 and over
	Per cent				
Lowest	2.5	2.4	13.7	23.7	52.0
2nd	1.5	2.5	13.5	49.9	38.8
3rd	5.2	10.3	35.2	23.2	7.4
4th	7.3	15.0	19.4	2.5	*
5th	8.3	15.7	8.1	*	*
6th	12.9	12.3	4.6	*	*
7th	13.5	12.0	*	*	*
8th	15.2	10.7	*	*	*
9th	15.2	10.8	*	*	*
Highest	18.3	8.3	*	*	*
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	'000				
Total	1 294.4	1 565.7	135.6	255.7	419.7

TABLE 6.27 ONE-PERSON INCOME UNITS: DECILE CLASS AND LABOUR FORCE PARTICIPATION(a), 1981-82

Decile class	Labour force participation					Total one-person units
	Full-year, full-time	Full-year, part-time	Part-year, full-time	Part-year, part-time	No weeks worked	Mean income
	Per cent					\$
Lowest	1.6	11.4	12.2	29.7	18.2	1 930
2nd	0.5	6.1	6.4	9.7	25.1	3 740
3rd	0.8	5.9	4.7	9.6	25.4	4 180
4th	3.9	19.9	14.3	17.5	14.8	5 060
5th	8.6	18.0	17.1	14.0	7.4	6 850
6th	12.6	11.9	17.3	8.7	3.0	8 930
7th	16.6	8.2	9.0	*	2.2	11 140
8th	17.9	9.6	7.8	*	1.2	13 190
9th	18.8	*	6.4	*	1.1	15 890
Highest	18.7	*	5.0	*	1.6	24 160
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	9 510
	'000					
Total	1 336.9	76.7	465.3	107.3	976.1	2 962.3

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 6.

TABLE 6.28 ONE-PERSON INCOME UNITS: DECILE CLASS AND AGE, 1981-82

Decile class	Males aged —			Females aged —		
	15-24	25-64	65 and over	15-24	25-59	60 and over
	Per cent					
Lowest	13.4	9.0	3.4	15.1	9.7	4.8
2nd	4.1	4.4	19.6	3.5	8.9	27.7
3rd	2.9	4.3	28.2	4.0	8.1	26.8
4th	9.8	3.9	23.4	9.1	6.7	17.2
5th	12.0	5.3	6.9	17.7	5.8	10.6
6th	15.5	6.7	5.2	18.8	6.7	3.7
7th	14.0	9.5	4.3	15.8	9.8	2.6
8th	12.5	*	2.8	10.2	14.7	1.9
9th	10.8	*	2.3	4.4	15.4	2.3
Highest	5.1	*	3.9	1.5	14.3	2.4
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	'000					
Total	687.4	685.6	153.3	473.9	396.1	565.9

TABLE 6.29 ONE-PERSON INCOME UNITS: DECILE CLASS AND PROPORTION OF INCOME DERIVED FROM GOVERNMENT SOCIAL SECURITY AND WELFARE CASH BENEFITS, 1981-82

Decile class	Per cent of income from government social security and welfare cash benefits				
	Nil and less than 1	1 and less than 20	20 and less than 50	50 and less than 90	90 and over
	Per cent				
Lowest	7.6	7.2	11.2	11.0	17.2
2nd	1.4	3.2	6.4	8.4	38.5
3rd	1.4	3.5	6.1	19.2	34.3
4th	5.3	13.5	16.0	54.0	3.9
5th	9.9	20.2	27.8	4.9	4.8
6th	12.8	20.3	13.3	*	*
7th	14.8	9.5	8.4	*	*
8th	15.4	7.7	5.8	*	*
9th	15.7	7.6	*	*	*
Highest	15.7	7.4	*	*	*
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	'000				
Total	1 761.1	222.3	124.6	240.1	614.2

TABLE 6.30 INCOME UNITS OF FOUR PERSONS: DECILE CLASS AND TYPE OF INCOME UNIT, 1981-82

Decile class	Type of income unit		Total
	Married couple	One-parent	Mean income
	Per cent		\$
Lowest	7.6	69.8	5 850
2nd	10.0	*	11 580
3rd	10.3	*	14 960
4th	10.2	*	17 160
5th	10.3	*	19 340
6th	10.3	*	21 570
7th	10.3	*	24 240
8th	10.3	*	27 540
9th	10.3	*	32 410
Highest	10.4	*	47 250
Total	100.0	100.0	22 190
	'000		
Total	822.9	33.4	856.3

TABLE 6.31 INCOME UNITS OF FOUR PERSONS: DECILE CLASS AND NUMBER OF EARNERS IN INCOME UNIT, 1981-82

Decile class	Number of earners in income unit		
	Nil	1	2
	Per cent		
Lowest	89.2	10.0	4.4
2nd	*	14.2	7.1
3rd	*	14.7	7.2
4th	*	14.3	7.6
5th	*	12.9	8.4
6th	*	11.0	9.9
7th	*	8.3	12.0
8th	*	6.0	13.6
9th	*	3.9	15.2
Highest	*	4.7	14.7
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0
	'000		
Total	33.3	349.4	473.6

TABLE 6.32 INCOME UNITS OF FOUR PERSONS: DECILE CLASS AND LABOUR FORCE PARTICIPATION OF HEAD(a), 1981-82

Decile class	Labour force participation of head				
	Full-year, full-time	Full-year, part-time	Part-year, full-time	Part-year, part-time	No weeks worked
	Per cent				
Lowest	3.3	*	14.2	53.0	84.3
2nd	8.0	*	22.9	*	*
3rd	10.4	*	12.7	*	*
4th	10.7	*	9.9	*	*
5th	11.4	*	*	*	*
6th	11.7	*	*	*	*
7th	10.5	*	12.4	*	*
8th	11.5	*	*	*	*
9th	11.3	*	6.9	*	*
Highest	11.3	*	*	*	*
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	'000				
Total	694.7	9.2	91.7	13.9	46.9

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 6.

TABLE 6.33 INCOME UNITS OF FOUR PERSONS: DECILE CLASS AND AGE OF HEAD, 1981-82

Decile class	Age group (years)			
	15-24	25-34	35-44	45 and over
	Per cent			
Lowest	*	11.1	8.4	10.8
2nd	29.4	11.1	8.5	9.1
3rd	*	11.7	9.0	8.1
4th	*	12.3	8.6	8.5
5th	*	13.4	9.3	6.4
6th	*	11.6	9.5	8.8
7th	*	9.3	11.6	9.0
8th	*	9.1	10.1	11.7
9th	*	6.0	12.8	12.1
Highest	*	4.5	12.4	15.6
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	'000			
Total	21.7	295.8	371.2	167.7

TABLE 6.34 INCOME UNITS OF FOUR PERSONS: DECILE CLASS AND EDUCATIONAL QUALIFICATIONS OF HEAD, 1981-82(a)

Decile class	With post-school qualifications				Without post-school qualifications			
	Degree	Certificate (non-trade)/ diploma	Trade certificate	Other	Left school at age			
					17 or over	16	15 or 14	13 or under
					Per cent			
Lowest	*	*	9.0	*	*	15.1	16.8	16.1
2nd	*	6.9	11.1	*	11.6	11.7	12.6	*
3rd	*	*	11.0	*	11.0	11.7	14.8	*
4th	*	7.1	12.7	*	14.2	*	10.1	*
5th	*	13.1	11.2	*	8.7	8.8	8.8	*
6th	7.6	12.8	10.6	*	*	10.7	9.1	*
7th	*	13.3	10.4	*	10.5	11.0	9.1	*
8th	12.1	12.2	10.5	*	12.6	9.6	6.4	*
9th	24.4	12.3	7.2	*	9.5	9.1	7.8	*
Highest	39.0	14.7	6.4	*	*	*	4.6	*
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
					'000			
Total	79.2	129.9	260.4	12.1	73.9	75.7	177.2	46.2

(a) Excludes a small number of income units where the head had never been to school.

TABLE 6.35 INCOME UNITS OF FOUR PERSONS: DECILE CLASS AND PROPORTION OF UNIT'S INCOME DERIVED FROM GOVERNMENT SOCIAL SECURITY AND WELFARE CASH BENEFITS, 1981-82

Decile class	<i>Per cent of income from government social security and welfare cash benefits</i>				
	<i>Nil and less than 1</i>	<i>1 and less than 20</i>	<i>20 and less than 50</i>	<i>50 and less than 90</i>	<i>90 and over</i>
	<i>Per cent</i>				
Lowest	*	3.6	41.0	68.9	96.8
2nd	*	10.1	39.5	*	*
3rd	*	11.7	*	*	*
4th	*	11.9	*	*	*
5th	12.4	10.8	*	*	*
6th	*	11.3	*	*	*
7th	9.7	11.1	*	*	*
8th	*	11.5	*	*	*
9th	*	11.2	*	*	*
Highest	54.4	6.9	*	*	*
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	<i>'000</i>				
Total	67.6	712.0	18.5	17.2	41.1

SECTION 4. INCOME DISTRIBUTION AND EQUIVALENCE SCALES

As already seen in the previous two sections income units vary in size (number of members), composition (number of adults, number of children) and members' labour force participation (working or not working). These variations give rise to differences in financial needs. For example, to achieve the same standard of living a person living alone would probably require less income than a married couple without children who in turn would probably require less income than a married couple with, say, five children. In addition, a person working usually incurs greater costs with respect to, say, clothes and transport than a person not working.

In Sections 2 and 3 income units were ranked by their actual income. As a result the fact that financial needs vary with the type of income unit was ignored although the analysis did focus on units of a certain size. One way to overcome this problem is to separate income units into more homogeneous groups with respect to size, composition and labour force participation and analyse each group separately. Within each group a ranking by income would more accurately reflect a standard of living ranking than a ranking by income of all income units as one group.

The problem with this approach is that comparisons cannot be made across the different groups and, depending on the number of income unit types, the data can be cumbersome and the analysis difficult.

An alternative to the approach just outlined is to actually 'adjust' income unit income so that the effect these differences in size, composition and labour force participation have on an income unit's standard of living is accounted for.

Adjusting incomes involves selecting one income unit type to be the 'standard income unit'. The actual income of the standard income unit is not changed but for the other units their income is adjusted to account for differences between them and the standard unit in relation to size, composition and labour force participation. While it does not matter which income unit type is selected as the standard this does raise some data interpretation problems and these are explored later on.

The actual adjustment of incomes is carried out using equivalence scales. The equivalence scale for a particular type of income unit is the ratio of the income required, on average, by that type of unit to reach a particular standard of living to the income a standard income unit requires, on average, to attain the same standard of living. Supposing, for example, that the standard income unit was selected to comprise married couples with no children, husband working and wife not working. Their equivalence scale then is set to 1.00. Income units comprising, say, a person living alone may have an equivalence scale of 0.80. This means that income units comprising one person require on average 80 per cent of the income of the standard income unit in order to maintain the same standard of living. If a particular standard unit had an income of \$10 000 per year and a particular standard unit had an income of \$9000 per year then the respective equivalent incomes are \$10 000 (that is, \$10 000 divided by 1.00) and \$11 250 (\$9000 ÷ 0.80). That is, on the basis of those equivalence scales the one-person income unit on \$9000 could achieve a higher standard of living than the standard income unit on \$10 000. Note that the standard unit's equivalent income equals its actual income.

The resultant adjusted or so called equivalent income distribution ranks income units (in theory) on a standard of living basis and enables different income units to be compared with each other in relation to standard of living.

The derivation of equivalence scales involves establishing the relationship between income, standard of living and income unit type with the aim of determining how income varies between different income unit types, at a given standard of living. As such, the derivation hinges critically on an intrinsically unobservable concept, namely, standard of living. Standard of living in equivalence scale analyses is usually taken to reflect financial viability and there are many ways of operationalising it, including:

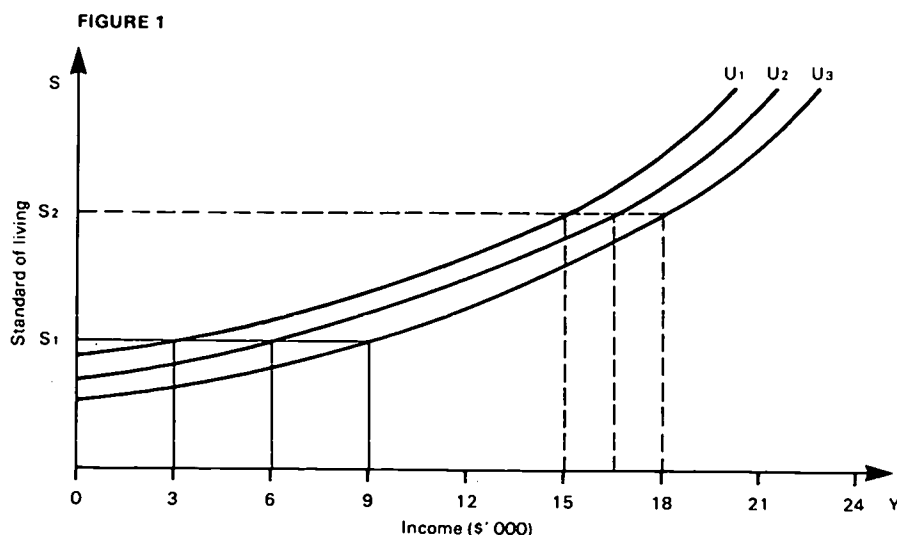
- (i) asking income units directly to rank themselves on some standard of living scale;
- (ii) specifying the goods and services required by various income unit types to maintain a given standard of living (budget approach);
- (iii) using data from income and expenditure surveys to define standard of living in terms of expenditure patterns, for example, the proportion of income spent by income units on essentials like food, clothing and shelter.

As an example of option (iii) above let standard of living be equated with the proportion of income spent on food, fuel, clothing and shelter. Standard of living is assumed to increase as the proportion of income spent on food, fuel, clothing and shelter decreases. With this operational definition, data from income and expenditure surveys can be used to determine the relationship between income and standard of living for different income unit types. Assume there are three income unit types (U_1 , U_2 and U_3) and the survey data give the relationship between income (Y) and standard of living (S) depicted in Figure 1.

That is, the standard of living (as reflected by the proportion of income spent on essentials) of a particular income unit type increases as income increases and the income required to attain a given standard of living varies with income unit type.

Using this information a set of equivalence scales can be generated. Firstly one of the income unit types is selected as the standard income unit, say U_2 . U_2 requires \$6000 to achieve a standard of living S_1 , U_1 requires only \$3000 (half as much) and U_3 requires \$9000 (one and a half times as much as U_2). The actual equivalence scale values would be 0.5 for U_1 (that is, $3000 \div 6000$), 1.5 for U_3 (that is, $9000 \div 6000$) and of course 1.0 for the standard income unit, U_2 .

It should be noted that the equivalence scales just derived relate to a certain standard of living, namely S_1 , and could be different at different standards of living (say at S_2). In the example just given, to maintain a standard of living S_1 , household U_1 needed \$3000 and U_2 needed \$6000. However, it does not necessarily follow that U_2 needs twice as much income as U_1 at all levels of income to achieve a similar standard of living. One theory is that equivalence scale values converge to unity as income increases; that is, as income increases the effect of factors like income unit size and composition on standard of living diminishes. In poverty analysis this issue is not a problem in that such analyses are concerned with a specific or minimum standard of living and as such with relativities at the lower end of the income ladder. However, in a broader analysis concerned with comparing the standard of living of income units at all levels of income this issue becomes more important. In the analysis that follows it is assumed that for any particular income unit type one equivalence scale value applies equally well at all levels of income and for this reason the same set of scales is applied to the entire income distribution.



Turning back now to the application of equivalence scales, once the scales have been determined they can be applied to the raw income data by dividing the income of each income unit type by its appropriate equivalence scale. In the earlier example this would result in the incomes of U_1 being increased relative to U_2 type income units (reflecting the fact that they need less income to achieve the same standard of living as U_2) and the income of U_3 type income units being reduced (they need more income to achieve the same standard of living as U_2).

The resultant equivalent income distribution ranks income units on a standard of living basis and the position of income units of different sizes, composition and members' labour force participation can therefore be compared.

The analysis and interpretation of equivalent income data can present a number of problems. Firstly, in relation to the choice of the standard income unit, it should be noted that:

- (i) the ranking of income units is not affected by the choice of a particular income unit type as the standard unit;
- (ii) the actual equivalent income dollar values will vary with the income unit type selected to be the standard;
- (iii) the shape and spread of the equivalent income curve will not change but its location will. That is, the curve will be centered at different income levels depending on which income unit type is selected as the standard.

Secondly, when comparing the equivalent income distribution with the raw income distribution it should be noted that:

- (i) dollar values cannot be compared as equivalent dollar values are a function of the income unit type chosen as the standard;
- (ii) measures of dispersion (eg Gini coefficients) can be used to compare the two distributions although such measures are affected by the accuracy of the equivalence scales at different levels of income.

As mentioned earlier the derivation of equivalence scales hinges critically on an intrinsically unobservable concept, namely, standard of living. Different assumptions and hypotheses have been made in order to operationalise the 'standard of living' concept and as a result of this and the use of data from different sources, a number of different sets of equivalence scales can and have been produced. In this chapter five different sets of equivalence scales are used.

The most frequently used equivalence scales in Australia are those developed by Professor Henderson and his associates at the Institute of Applied Economic and Social Research in 1966 when they conducted the first major study of poverty in Australia (for information concerning the 1966 study of poverty see R.F. Henderson, et. al., *People in Poverty: A Melbourne Survey* IAESR, Cheshire, Melbourne, 1970).

Two sets of scales based on those used by Professor Henderson in the 1966 study of poverty have been used in this publication and shall be referred to as the Henderson detailed and simplified scales (although both represent a simplification of the scales actually used by Professor Henderson). The detailed Henderson scales separate income units on the basis of size, composition and labour force participation of head or husband and wife (30 income unit groups are identified and so there are 30 scales). The simplified scales do not take into account the labour force participation of the wife (24 scales). The Henderson scales are based on the 1954 'Family Budget Standard' prepared by the Budget Standard Service of the Community Council of Greater New York and reflect the budget approach to equivalence scale derivation.

The ABS has attempted to derive a set of equivalence scales based on Australian data. The results of the analysis conducted by the ABS using the 1974-75 and 1975-76 Household Expenditure Surveys are contained in a detailed discussion paper prepared by the ABS and available on request. From this work two sets of equivalence scales, a simple and a more detailed set, were chosen for use in this analysis. These scales shall be referred to as the ABS detailed scales (25 scales) and the ABS simplified scales (6 scales). The ABS detailed scales correspond to the same income unit characteristics as the Henderson detailed scales, namely, size, composition and labour force participation except for one-parent income units where the sample size prevented scales being generated separately for one-parent income units with the head working and those with the head not working.

Readers should note that the ABS scales used here are just two of the many sets of scales produced by the ABS reflecting different assumptions and methodologies. The aim of the exercise is simply to examine the effect equivalence scales have on the distribution of income and in particular the characteristics of people at the lower end of the income distribution. No 'official' sanction has been given to any particular set of equivalence scales and the term 'ABS scales' is used simply for identification of origin purposes.

The last set of equivalence scales used in the analysis is that recommended by the Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD) for use by member countries to facilitate international comparisons of social indicators of income distribution.

Details of the actual scale values are given in the technical notes at the end of this chapter.

The five sets of equivalence scales referred to above were applied to income unit data from the 1978-79 income survey. (Time did not allow the analysis to be undertaken on the 1981-82 income survey data. This will, however, be done at a later date.) For the purpose of this analysis the 'standard' income unit was

taken to be a married couple unit with no dependent children, husband working and wife not working. In the following analysis both gross and net (that is post-tax) income are used. The actual income of income units will be referred to as gross or post-tax income, while this income, when adjusted using equivalence scales, will be referred to as equivalent gross or equivalent post-tax income.

The effect of using these equivalence scales was, in all cases, to reduce inequality among income units as measured by the Gini coefficient. The coefficient using gross income was 0.39 and for equivalent gross income varied from 0.32 to 0.35 depending on which set of equivalence scales was used (Table 6.36). This decrease in inequality can be seen in Chart 6.7 where the gross income distribution is compared with two of the equivalent gross income distributions.

The above analysis was repeated using post-tax income (that is, gross income less income tax) with similar results — the Gini coefficient falls from 0.36 to between 0.28 and 0.31 when equivalent post-tax income is used (Table 6.37).

However, not only do these equivalence scales generate a more equal distribution of income, but use of these scales also changes the relative position on the income ladder of many income units. Using both actual income and equivalent income, Tables 6.38 to 6.44 provide data on the representation of different income units in each decile class. In these tables income units are disaggregated by a number of characteristics including type, size and proportion of income from government cash benefits. From these data it can be seen that for many groups representation in certain deciles changes quite markedly when equivalent

income is used. One effect of this has been a change in the characteristics of income units at the lower end of the income distribution. For example, the application of the ABS detailed scales to post-tax income data increased the proportion of married couple units in the lowest two deciles from 7.5 per cent to 27.6 per cent and one-parent units with a female head from 3.4 per cent to 9.6 per cent (Table 6.46). Although the proportion of one-person units in the lowest two deciles decreased (from 88.8 per cent to 62.2 per cent) they still represent the majority of units in the lowest two deciles.

Other changes, reflecting in part the changes just mentioned, were

- (i) an increase in the proportion of income units in the lowest two deciles with the head a full-year, full-time worker (9.3 per cent to 16.9 per cent) (Table 6.46), and
- (ii) a decrease in the proportion of income units in the lowest two deciles receiving ninety per cent or more of their income from government cash benefits (from 51.8 per cent to 40.8 per cent) (Table 6.46).

Finally, although the actual dollar values for equivalent incomes in Tables 6.47 and 6.48 are a function of what type of income unit is taken as the 'standard' income unit, the data, nevertheless, highlight the difficulty of estimating the number of people in poverty using income data where variations in the size, structure and labour force behaviour between income units have not been taken into consideration.

More information on equivalence scales in general and ABS scales in particular can be found in the *Report on Poverty Measurement* by the Social Welfare Policy Secretariat (AGPS, 1981).

TABLE 6.36 ALL INCOME UNITS: GROSS INCOME AND EQUIVALENT GROSS INCOME(a) DECILES, 1978-79

Decile class	Gross income	Equivalent income (gross)				
		OECD	Henderson		ABS	
			Simple	Detailed	Simple	Detailed
Income share (Per cent)						
Lowest	1.7	2.4	2.4	2.5	2.4	2.5
2nd	2.9	4.1	4.2	4.4	4.0	4.7
3rd	4.2	4.8	5.1	5.3	4.8	5.4
4th	5.8	6.2	6.5	6.7	6.4	6.7
5th	7.6	7.7	8.0	8.2	8.0	8.3
6th	9.3	9.3	9.5	9.7	9.6	9.7
7th	11.3	11.2	11.1	11.2	11.3	11.1
8th	13.8	13.3	13.0	13.0	13.3	12.9
9th	17.0	16.2	15.9	15.5	16.0	15.3
Highest	26.4	24.8	24.5	23.6	24.3	23.4
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Gini coefficient	0.39	0.35	0.34	0.33	0.35	0.32
Dollars						
Mean income	11 310	11 540	11 110	10 520	12 050	11 540
Median income	9 570	9 770	9 700	9 350	10 520	10 360

(a) For actual equivalence scales used, see Technical notes, Chapter 6.

CHART 6.7 ALL INCOME UNITS: PROPORTION OF INCOME UNITS AT EACH LEVEL OF GROSS INCOME AND EQUIVALENT GROSS INCOME, 1978-79(a)

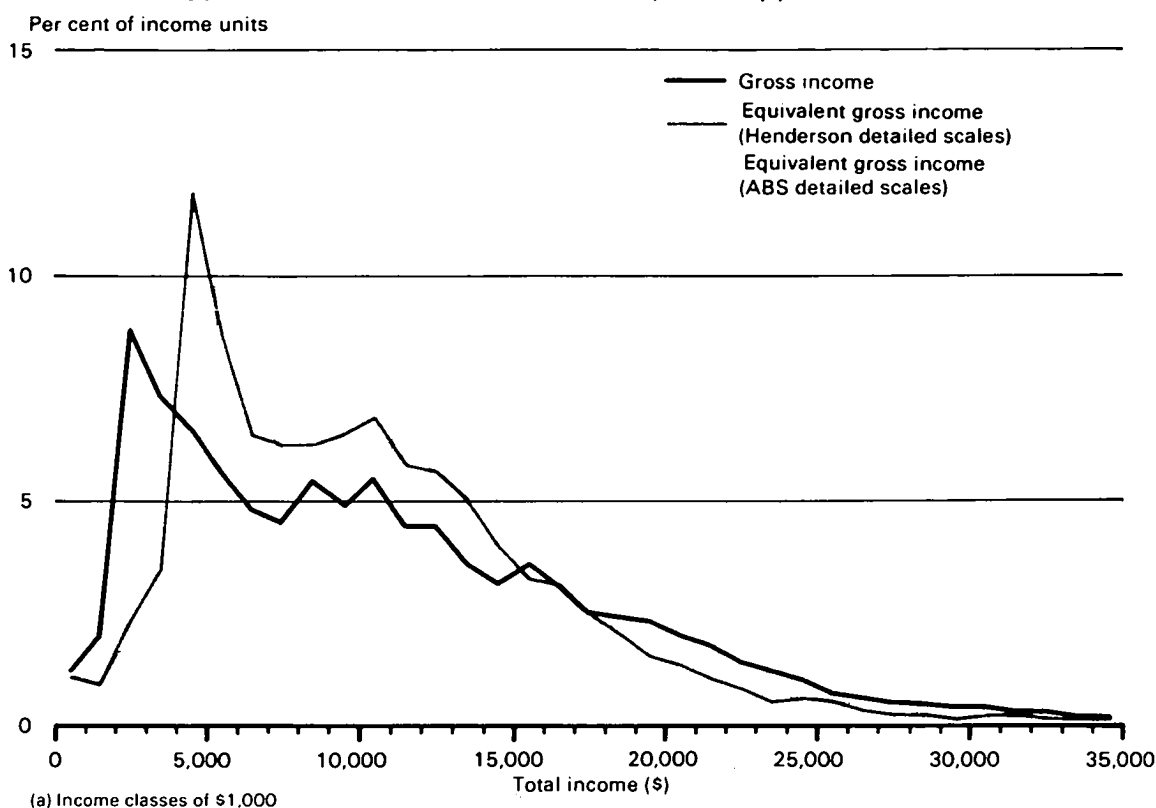


TABLE 6.37 ALL INCOME UNITS: POST-TAX INCOME AND EQUIVALENT POST-TAX INCOME(a) DECILES, 1978-79

		Equivalent income (post-tax)			
		Henderson		ABS	
Decile class	Post-tax income	Simple	Detailed	Simple	Detailed
Income share (Per cent)					
Lowest	2.1	2.8	2.9	2.8	2.9
2nd	3.4	5.0	5.2	4.8	5.5
3rd	4.9	5.9	6.1	5.6	6.3
4th	6.3	7.0	7.2	6.9	7.3
5th	7.8	8.3	8.5	8.2	8.5
6th	9.4	9.5	9.7	9.7	9.7
7th	11.2	10.9	11.0	11.2	11.0
8th	13.5	12.6	12.6	12.9	12.5
9th	16.5	15.1	14.8	15.3	14.6
Highest	24.8	22.9	22.0	22.7	21.7
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Gini coefficient	0.36	0.31	0.29	0.31	0.28
Dollars					
Mean income	9 280	9 180	8 710	9 950	9 570
Median income	7 990	8 170	7 900	8 860	8 750

(a) see Technical notes, Chapter 6.

TABLE 6.38 ALL INCOME UNITS: DECILE CLASS AND TYPE OF UNIT, 1978-79

Decile class	Married couple income units					
	Husband aged 15-64 years		Husband aged 65 years or more	One-parent income units		One-person income units
	With dependent children	Without dependent children		Female head	Male head	
Per cent						
Based on gross income —						
Lowest	1.2	1.5	4.1	7.7	*	20.3
2nd	0.6	1.2	2.4	20.2	*	20.1
3rd	1.8	6.1	41.8	32.3	*	10.8
4th	4.7	5.6	21.8	18.8	*	12.9
5th	7.1	7.3	8.4	8.2	*	13.4
6th	11.2	10.4	5.5	4.9	22.0	9.9
7th	16.2	11.2	4.4	*	*	6.7
8th	18.9	14.9	3.4	*	*	3.6
9th	19.1	20.2	3.6	*	*	1.5
Highest	19.2	21.5	4.5	*	*	0.8
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Based on Henderson's detailed equivalent gross income(a) —						
Lowest	4.9	3.2	6.5	33.9	*	15.0
2nd	3.0	0.9	3.2	23.9	*	18.4
3rd	6.2	6.1	35.9	12.8	*	10.1
4th	12.8	5.3	20.7	9.4	*	8.4
5th	15.6	7.4	8.7	6.9	*	7.7
6th	14.7	9.6	5.4	5.3	20.4	7.9
7th	14.1	10.0	4.4	*	*	8.6
8th	11.5	12.6	3.9	*	*	9.4
9th	9.8	20.2	4.2	*	*	7.5
Highest	7.4	24.8	6.9	*	*	7.0
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Based on ABS detailed equivalent gross income(a) —						
Lowest	3.7	3.3	6.8	51.0	16.5	14.4
2nd	3.1	3.4	22.4	16.2	*	15.0
3rd	5.2	4.6	24.1	6.8	*	13.5
4th	11.1	6.4	17.2	7.7	*	9.8
5th	14.7	8.9	6.9	7.1	*	7.9
6th	14.9	8.6	4.8	3.8	20.2	8.3
7th	14.2	10.1	4.1	*	*	8.6
8th	12.9	12.6	3.0	*	*	8.6
9th	11.0	18.3	4.2	*	*	7.5
Highest	9.0	23.7	6.5	*	*	6.4
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
'000						
Total	1 845.3	1 076.1	412.3	182.0	36.7	2 773.5

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 6.

TABLE 6.39 ALL INCOME UNITS: DECILE CLASS AND SIZE OF INCOME UNIT, 1978-79

Decile class	Number in income unit					
	1	2	3	4	5	6 or more
Per cent						
Based on gross income —						
Lowest	20.3	2.6	1.7	1.1	1.8	*
2nd	20.1	3.3	1.9	0.9	*	*
3rd	10.8	16.0	8.4	2.2	*	*
4th	12.9	10.3	6.5	4.7	6.0	6.3
5th	13.4	7.7	7.6	7.2	4.6	10.7
6th	9.9	9.2	11.6	10.9	9.3	10.4
7th	6.7	9.0	13.6	17.0	15.5	14.7
8th	3.6	11.3	17.0	17.9	20.0	17.0
9th	1.5	14.7	15.9	19.4	19.4	19.0
Highest	0.8	15.9	15.7	18.7	21.1	18.7
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Based on Henderson's detailed equivalent gross income(a) —						
Lowest	15.0	5.2	7.1	5.1	7.6	12.7
2nd	18.4	2.6	5.6	2.7	3.7	6.5
3rd	10.1	14.0	6.1	6.0	6.4	13.0
4th	8.4	9.7	8.3	12.5	16.2	19.8
5th	7.7	7.8	12.4	16.0	16.8	17.1
6th	7.9	8.6	12.2	15.0	16.6	11.1
7th	8.6	8.2	13.6	15.1	11.9	8.2
8th	9.4	10.0	11.8	11.8	9.5	5.2
9th	7.5	15.0	13.2	9.0	6.5	3.2
Highest	7.0	18.9	9.7	6.9	4.8	3.4
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Based on ABS detailed equivalent gross income(a) —						
Lowest	14.4	6.6	9.0	4.5	6.5	5.8
2nd	15.0	8.7	5.4	2.9	3.4	5.2
3rd	13.5	9.7	4.8	4.7	5.0	11.3
4th	9.8	9.3	8.8	11.1	12.7	13.7
5th	7.9	8.5	12.2	14.5	15.8	16.1
6th	8.3	7.7	12.4	15.6	15.0	13.7
7th	8.6	8.1	12.7	14.3	14.3	11.3
8th	8.6	9.7	12.0	13.9	10.4	9.4
9th	7.5	13.7	12.7	10.1	9.4	6.8
Highest	6.4	18.0	9.9	8.4	7.5	6.6
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
'000						
Total	2 773.5	1 589.3	646.8	778.2	375.8	162.3

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 6.

TABLE 6.40 ALL INCOME UNITS: DECILE CLASS AND NUMBER OF EARNERS IN INCOME UNIT, 1978-79

Decile class	Number of earners in income unit		
	Nil	1	2
<i>Per cent</i>			
Based on gross income —			
Lowest	28.3	6.8	*
2nd	28.8	6.5	*
3rd	22.4	9.0	0.8
4th	11.5	13.1	2.5
5th	3.8	16.0	3.8
6th	2.1	15.4	6.4
7th	1.1	13.6	10.8
8th	0.9	10.0	18.2
9th	0.6	5.9	26.4
Highest	0.6	3.7	30.7
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0
Based on Henderson's detailed equivalent gross income(a) —			
Lowest	17.2	10.9	1.9
2nd	34.5	3.4	1.2
3rd	22.8	7.5	3.6
4th	10.8	11.2	6.9
5th	4.4	12.8	9.5
6th	3.1	12.5	11.1
7th	2.2	12.1	12.9
8th	1.7	11.4	14.6
9th	1.2	9.8	18.2
Highest	2.1	8.4	20.1
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0
Based on ABS detailed equivalent gross income(a) —			
Lowest	17.6	10.8	1.6
2nd	28.6	5.8	1.7
3rd	27.5	5.6	3.1
4th	11.2	11.1	6.8
5th	4.4	13.1	8.8
6th	2.6	12.8	11.1
7th	2.5	11.9	12.9
8th	1.7	11.5	14.6
9th	1.7	9.5	18.5
Highest	2.2	8.0	20.9
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0
<i>'000</i>			
Total	1 460.3	3 226.0	1 639.7

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 6.

TABLE 6.41 ALL INCOME UNITS: DECILE CLASS AND LABOUR FORCE PARTICIPATION OF HEAD(a), 1978-79

Decile class	Labour force participation of head				
	Full-year, full-time	Full-year, part-time	Part-year, full-time	Part-year, part-time	No weeks worked
<i>Per cent</i>					
Based on gross income —					
Lowest	1.4	13.5	16.4	26.3	25.8
2nd	1.4	11.9	13.0	23.4	28.4
3rd	3.8	15.9	12.7	17.7	22.8
4th	7.0	19.9	17.0	14.1	12.1
5th	11.8	11.0	12.4	6.5	4.4
6th	13.8	4.8	8.2	5.7	2.5
7th	14.6	4.6	7.1	*	1.4
8th	15.0	5.7	5.9	*	1.2
9th	15.5	5.7	4.7	*	0.7
Highest	15.8	7.0	2.7	*	0.7
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Based on Henderson's detailed equivalent gross income(a) —					
Lowest	3.0	22.3	24.4	42.0	14.6
2nd	1.0	7.2	7.3	9.9	34.4
3rd	4.0	13.0	11.5	17.8	23.2
4th	8.6	16.9	12.8	9.6	11.3
5th	11.7	9.4	11.8	8.4	4.8
6th	13.0	6.3	10.0	*	3.4
7th	13.9	*	8.4	*	2.4
8th	14.7	6.3	5.8	*	1.9
9th	15.1	5.9	4.9	*	1.5
Highest	15.0	9.0	2.9	*	2.4
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Based on ABS detailed equivalent gross income(a) —					
Lowest	2.9	22.2	24.3	42.2	15.0
2nd	1.8	12.2	11.1	19.9	28.8
3rd	3.1	9.8	9.5	9.6	27.7
4th	8.3	18.3	12.9	10.2	11.8
5th	11.9	8.3	11.5	6.8	4.7
6th	13.3	4.8	9.5	5.0	2.9
7th	13.9	*	8.0	*	2.8
8th	14.8	6.1	5.6	*	1.9
9th	14.9	6.5	4.8	*	1.9
Highest	15.0	8.4	2.7	*	2.6
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
<i>'000</i>					
Total	3 702.3	145.1	859.5	150.0	1 469.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 6.

TABLE 6.42 ALL INCOME UNITS: DECILE CLASS AND AGE OF HEAD, 1978-79

Decile class	Age group (years)							65 and over
	15-19	20-24	25-34	35-44	45-54	55-59	60-64	
	Per cent							
Based on gross income —								
Lowest	30.4	12.1	3.8	2.7	4.3	6.6	9.5	19.5
2nd	18.4	8.0	3.1	2.8	4.8	9.3	14.3	27.0
3rd	23.4	9.6	4.3	3.1	4.4	6.3	14.0	22.8
4th	19.0	16.2	6.0	6.4	6.3	6.2	10.6	13.2
5th	6.6	21.3	8.8	8.0	9.9	9.7	10.7	5.5
6th	1.6	13.5	14.0	10.3	10.8	12.7	11.2	3.5
7th	*	7.1	17.5	13.1	12.2	10.6	9.3	2.7
8th	*	5.2	15.1	16.8	14.0	13.5	7.2	2.0
9th	*	4.6	14.7	17.5	15.8	11.6	6.6	1.7
Highest	*	2.4	12.6	19.3	17.7	13.5	6.5	2.2
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Based on Henderson's detailed equivalent gross income(a) —								
Lowest	36.9	13.9	6.6	6.3	7.1	5.9	6.3	5.7
2nd	8.3	5.6	4.5	4.7	5.0	9.8	14.1	30.7
3rd	14.1	6.3	4.8	6.2	5.4	7.0	14.7	25.5
4th	17.0	8.2	8.4	10.1	7.3	6.6	10.8	13.4
5th	11.4	11.2	12.3	11.8	9.3	5.4	9.0	6.3
6th	6.6	13.4	10.7	12.6	11.0	11.0	8.6	4.4
7th	3.6	14.2	11.2	11.9	12.8	11.4	9.1	3.4
8th	1.5	13.4	12.6	12.5	12.2	13.7	7.7	3.0
9th	*	9.5	14.6	12.0	13.8	12.5	9.2	3.2
Highest	*	4.4	14.2	11.8	16.0	16.6	10.6	4.4
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Based on ABS detailed equivalent gross income(a) —								
Lowest	37.6	14.5	6.8	5.8	6.9	5.9	6.0	5.2
2nd	13.3	7.1	4.2	4.4	4.8	8.3	13.1	28.6
3rd	11.9	5.1	4.3	5.6	5.6	8.2	15.5	28.1
4th	17.2	9.3	7.7	8.8	7.1	6.6	13.5	13.7
5th	10.2	11.6	11.7	10.8	10.7	8.1	9.4	5.7
6th	5.1	14.0	11.7	12.3	10.4	11.1	9.2	3.9
7th	3.1	14.1	10.8	12.9	12.6	11.4	8.9	3.7
8th	1.1	11.6	14.1	12.9	12.4	13.1	6.2	2.9
9th	*	8.6	14.7	13.6	13.2	11.2	8.9	3.5
Highest	*	4.0	13.9	12.9	16.2	16.0	9.3	4.6
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
'000								
Total	539.8	857.7	1 320.3	975.4	866.5	426.5	372.2	967.5

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 6.

TABLE 6.43 ALL INCOME UNITS: DECILE CLASS AND PROPORTION OF UNIT'S INCOME DERIVED FROM GOVERNMENT SOCIAL SECURITY AND WELFARE CASH BENEFITS, 1978-79

Decile class	Per cent of income from government social security and welfare cash benefits				
	Nil and less than 1	1 and less than 20	20 and less than 50	50 and less than 90	90 and over
	Per cent				
Based on gross income —					
Lowest	7.2	1.5	10.6	10.6	34.2
2nd	3.8	1.7	12.5	32.0	33.3
3rd	6.2	3.6	17.5	25.1	24.4
4th	10.5	6.7	19.3	26.0	5.8
5th	14.4	8.7	15.9	4.5	1.5
6th	13.0	12.8	8.0	*	0.6
7th	10.7	16.2	8.3	*	*
8th	9.4	18.7	4.5	*	*
9th	11.8	15.7	2.4	*	*
Highest	13.0	14.4	*	*	*
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Based on Henderson's detailed equivalent gross income(a) —					
Lowest	8.8	4.0	20.2	21.1	17.4
2nd	1.4	2.2	5.8	9.5	50.1
3rd	3.8	6.6	12.9	29.5	24.3
4th	6.0	13.8	14.2	28.8	3.9
5th	7.6	17.3	12.9	7.5	2.0
6th	9.7	16.3	11.1	1.9	1.3
7th	11.4	14.9	8.7	*	*
8th	15.1	10.8	5.4	*	*
9th	17.2	8.1	4.8	*	*
Highest	19.0	6.0	3.8	*	*
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Based on ABS detailed equivalent gross income(a) —					
Lowest	9.0	3.6	20.6	20.5	18.0
2nd	2.8	3.1	9.8	15.8	40.8
3rd	3.3	4.9	10.3	22.6	32.8
4th	6.8	12.5	13.6	30.1	3.9
5th	8.4	16.6	10.8	7.6	1.8
6th	9.9	16.2	11.1	1.5	1.1
7th	11.4	14.8	7.4	*	1.1
8th	14.1	11.9	6.9	*	*
9th	16.3	9.1	5.6	*	*
Highest	18.0	7.3	3.9	*	*
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	'000				
Total	2 642.8	1 990.1	284.0	421.8	987.3

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 6.

TABLE 6.44 ALL INCOME UNITS: DECILE CLASS AND PROPORTION OF UNIT'S INCOME DERIVED FROM UNEMPLOYMENT BENEFITS, 1978-79

	Per cent of income from unemployment benefits				
Decile class	Nil and less than 1	1 and less than 20	20 and less than 50	50 and less than 90	90 and over
	Per cent				
Based on gross income —					
Lowest	8.5	8.1	21.1	44.8	77.9
2nd	9.5	10.2	27.5	24.3	7.5
3rd	9.4	16.4	27.1	8.7	10.7
4th	9.4	22.4	11.2	16.9	*
5th	10.1	14.2	6.4	*	*
6th	10.4	9.0	*	*	*
7th	10.5	6.8	*	*	*
8th	10.6	5.6	*	*	*
9th	10.7	5.1	*	*	*
Highest	10.8	2.3	*	*	*
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Based on Henderson's detailed equivalent gross income(a) —					
Lowest	8.3	13.6	38.9	68.0	34.9
2nd	9.3	6.7	14.4	17.3	58.0
3rd	9.6	15.0	22.7	12.1	*
4th	9.8	16.4	16.5	*	*
5th	10.1	15.9	*	*	*
6th	10.3	13.3	*	*	*
7th	10.5	8.7	*	*	*
8th	10.7	4.8	*	*	*
9th	10.7	4.0	*	*	*
Highest	10.8	*	*	*	*
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Based on ABS detailed equivalent gross income(a) —					
Lowest	8.5	13.5	38.0	58.5	30.1
2nd	8.9	10.7	23.3	26.3	59.0
3rd	9.8	12.5	17.2	10.9	9.4
4th	9.8	16.9	13.5	*	*
5th	10.1	15.2	*	*	*
6th	10.3	12.1	*	*	*
7th	10.5	8.9	*	*	*
8th	10.7	4.9	*	*	*
9th	10.7	3.5	*	*	*
Highest	10.8	*	*	*	*
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
			'000		
Total	5 796.3	277.6	97.6	73.2	81.3

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 6.

TABLE 6.45 ALL INCOME UNITS IN LOWEST TWO DECILES (GROSS AND EQUIVALENT GROSS INCOME): SELECTED CHARACTERISTICS, 1978-79
(Per cent)

	Deciles based on				
	Equivalent gross income(a)				
	Gross income	Henderson (detailed)	ABS (detailed)	Henderson (simple)	ABS (simple)
Income unit type —					
Married couple unit —					
Husband aged 15-64 yrs —					
With dependent children	2.7	11.5	10.0	10.4	9.8
Without dependent children	2.3	3.5	5.7	3.2	6.2
Husband aged 65 yrs and over	2.1	3.2	9.5	3.2	13.0
One-parent unit —					
Female head	4.0	8.3	9.7	8.3	9.6
Male head	*	0.6	0.6	0.6	0.6
One-person unit	88.6	73.0	64.5	74.2	60.8
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Income unit size —					
One member	88.6	73.0	64.5	74.2	60.8
Two members	7.4	9.8	19.2	9.7	23.1
Three members	1.8	6.5	7.4	6.2	7.0
Four members	1.2	4.8	4.5	4.4	4.4
Five members	0.7	3.4	2.9	3.1	3.0
Six or more members	*	2.5	1.4	2.4	1.7
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Number of earners in unit —					
Nil	65.8	59.6	53.3	60.5	69.4
One	33.8	36.3	42.4	36.9	28.1
Two	*	4.0	4.3	2.6	2.4
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Labour force participation —					
Full-year, full-time	8.3	11.9	13.8	11.1	8.6
Full-year, part-time	2.9	3.4	4.0	3.4	2.7
Part-year, full-time	20.0	21.6	24.1	21.5	16.3
Part-year, part-time	5.9	6.2	7.4	6.2	5.1
No weeks worked	62.9	57.0	50.8	57.9	67.3
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Age of head —					
15-19	20.8	19.3	21.7	19.5	15.1
20-24	13.6	13.2	14.6	13.4	11.2
25-34	7.2	11.6	11.5	11.3	10.2
35-44	4.2	8.5	7.9	7.9	7.4
45-54	6.2	8.3	8.0	7.9	8.1
55-59	5.3	5.3	4.8	5.4	5.5
60-64	7.0	6.0	5.6	6.1	7.0
65 and over	35.6	27.8	25.9	28.4	35.5
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Percentage of income from government cash benefits(b) —					
Nil and less than 1	22.8	21.5	24.5	21.6	17.4
1 and less than 20	5.1	9.8	10.6	8.7	6.9
20 and less than 50	5.2	5.8	6.8	5.8	4.8
50 and less than 90	14.2	10.2	12.1	10.3	9.8
90 and over	52.6	52.7	45.9	53.5	61.1
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 6. (b) For social security and welfare purposes.

TABLE 6.46 ALL INCOME UNITS IN LOWEST TWO DECILES (POST-TAX AND EQUIVALENT POST-TAX INCOME): SELECTED CHARACTERISTICS, 1978-79
(Per cent)

	Deciles based on				
	Equivalent post-tax income(a)				
	Post-tax income	Henderson (detailed)	ABS (detailed)	Henderson (simple)	ABS (simple)
Income unit type					
Married couple unit —					
Husband aged 15-64 yrs —					
With dependent children	3.0	15.3	12.9	13.5	12.7
Without dependent children	2.4	4.0	6.3	3.5	6.6
Husband aged 65 yrs and over	2.1	3.3	8.4	3.3	12.8
One-parent unit —					
Female head	3.4	8.4	9.6	8.4	9.7
Male head	*	0.6	0.6	0.6	0.6
One-person unit	88.8	68.5	62.2	70.7	57.6
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Income unit size —					
One member	88.8	68.5	62.2	70.7	57.6
Two members	6.9	10.5	18.6	10.0	23.3
Three members	1.9	7.2	7.9	6.7	7.6
Four members	1.3	6.3	5.9	5.6	5.8
Five members	0.8	4.2	3.5	3.9	3.6
Six or more members	*	3.3	1.8	3.0	2.1
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Number of earners in unit —					
Nil	64.6	53.0	48.5	55.2	64.9
One	34.8	41.6	45.7	41.3	31.9
Two	0.5	5.4	5.7	3.4	3.2
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Labour force participation(a) of head —					
Full-year, full-time	9.3	15.8	16.9	14.4	11.4
Full-year, part-time	2.8	3.7	4.1	3.6	2.8
Part-year, full-time	20.4	23.9	26.0	23.2	18.1
Part-year, part-time	5.7	6.3	7.1	6.1	5.0
No weeks worked	61.8	50.4	46.0	52.6	62.8
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Age of head —					
15-19	20.8	19.8	21.9	19.9	15.2
20-24	13.7	14.1	15.3	14.2	11.8
25-34	7.2	12.6	12.7	12.2	11.3
35-44	4.4	10.2	9.5	9.3	8.8
45-54	6.2	8.6	8.3	8.4	8.3
55-59	5.4	4.6	4.6	4.8	5.1
60-64	6.9	5.4	5.4	5.6	6.6
65 and over	35.3	24.6	22.3	25.7	32.8
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Percentage of income from government cash benefits(b) —					
Nil and less than 1	23.6	23.2	25.8	23.0	18.5
1 and less than 20	5.7	13.8	13.8	12.1	9.9
20 and less than 50	5.3	6.6	7.5	6.4	5.4
50 and less than 90	13.5	10.5	12.1	10.4	9.9
90 and over	51.8	45.9	40.8	48.1	56.3
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 6. (b) For social security and welfare purposes.

TABLE 6.47 ALL INCOME UNITS: INCOME DISTRIBUTION BASED ON GROSS INCOME AND EQUIVALENT GROSS INCOME(a), 1978-79
(Per cent)

Income (\$)	Distribution based on —				
	Gross income	Equivalent gross income			
		ABS (detailed)	ABS (simple)	Henderson (detailed)	Henderson (simple)
Under 3 000	12.6	4.4	4.1	4.9	4.8
3 000-3 999	7.3	2.8	3.2	3.4	3.3
4 000-4 499	2.6	2.1	2.8	3.6	3.5
4 500-4 999	4.0	1.8	7.7	8.2	8.1
5 000-5 499	3.1	3.1	5.5	4.8	4.7
5 500 and over	70.3	85.7	76.7	75.1	75.6
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 6.

TABLE 6.48 ALL INCOME UNITS: INCOME DISTRIBUTION BASED ON POST-TAX INCOME AND EQUIVALENT POST-TAX INCOME(a), 1978-79
(Per cent)

Income (\$)	Distribution based on —				
	Post-tax income	Equivalent post-tax income			
		ABS (detailed)	ABS (simple)	Henderson (detailed)	Henderson (simple)
Under 3 000	13.1	4.7	4.4	5.3	5.2
3 000-3 999	7.7	3.2	3.5	3.8	3.7
4 000-4 499	3.2	2.4	3.1	4.1	3.9
4 500-4 999	4.7	2.1	8.0	8.5	8.4
5 000-5 499	3.6	3.5	5.9	5.6	5.4
5 500 and over	67.6	84.2	75.1	72.7	73.4
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 6.

TECHNICAL NOTES

1. Method of collection

Most of the data presented in this chapter were derived from an income survey conducted throughout Australia by the ABS in the period September to November, 1982. Questions asked included how much income was received during the financial year 1981-82, the source(s) of that income, income tax paid, labour force participation during 1981-82 and educational attainment.

Some information from the 1981-82 income survey has already been published — see data sources and references at the end of this chapter. However, much of the data in this chapter have not previously been published and concentrate more on summarising the distribution of income.

A discussion of the quality of the survey data and the methodology of collection can be found in the specific source references given at the end of this chapter.

Before outlining concepts and definitions an explanation follows of the basic tools used in this publication for describing the distribution of income.

2. Income distribution — descriptive aids

The raw data of the income description are a list of the incomes of the recipient units. These units can be ordered by the income size, which creates a list of recipients from the lowest to highest income. This list, although providing all detailed information and being the most complete description of the income distribution, is not a very useful way to present the distribution of income because of its great length and detail. The income distribution is usually summarised by one or more methods which emphasise different aspects.

A common method of summarising the income distribution is the *frequency distribution* that groups the population into classes by size of income and gives the number or proportion of recipient units in each income class. A graph of the frequency distribution is a good way to portray the essence of the income distribution for most purposes. However, for some purposes the usual frequency distribution is not the best way to describe the income distribution. This is especially true for examining income inequality where the important aspect

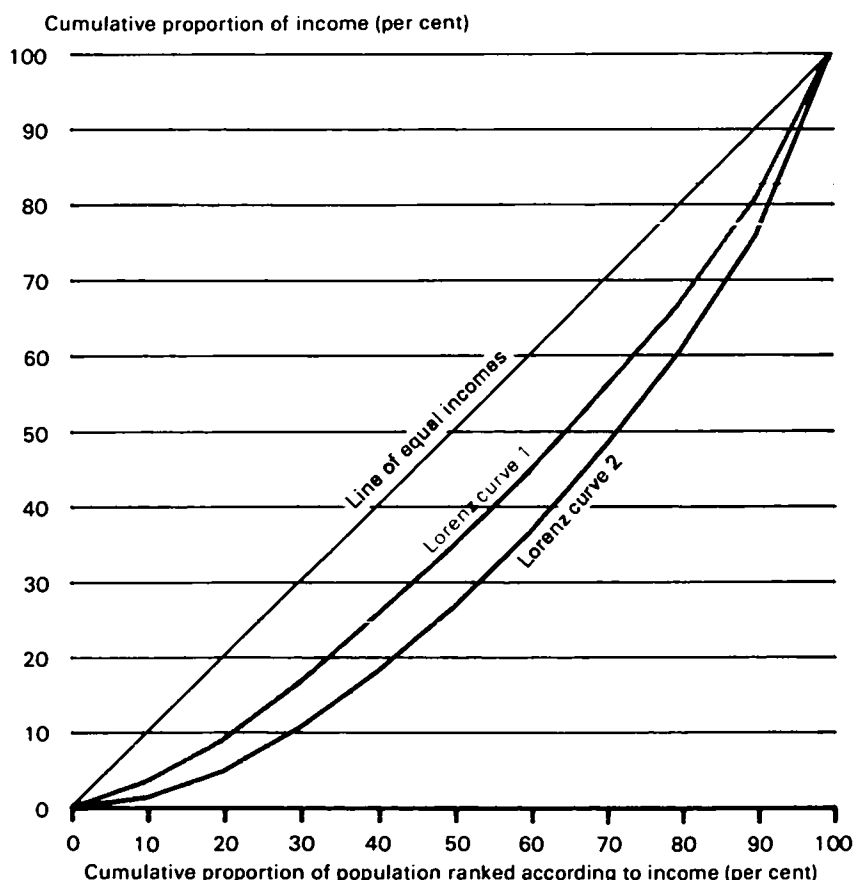
of the income distribution is the share of income received by population groups. A descriptive method of presenting the income distribution which emphasises the income shares is by using *quantile* information which is usually summarised in the form of quintiles, deciles or percentiles. The population is divided into groups of equal size (5, 10 and 100 groups corresponding to quintiles, deciles and percentiles respectively) after they are ranked according to income. Then for each equal size group the proportion of income is given. For example, the *decile* income distribution gives the proportion of income received by 10 equal sized groups of the population starting with that 10 per cent of the population with the lowest incomes and ending with the 10 per cent of the population with the highest incomes. This decile distribution, although it does not contain information about the income levels relating to each decile, is a superior presentation for answering questions such as 'who receives what', ie the lowest 10 per cent of the population receives only 1 per cent of the income compared with 25 per cent for the highest 10 per cent. In other words, questions of income inequality are concerned with relative income shares of recipient units and are best observed by quantile shares. Another measure used in this publication is the *median* income. Exactly half the population receives more than the median income and conversely

the other half receives less than the median income.

Each method of presentation has its advantages and disadvantages and these must be considered in light of the analytic purpose at hand. One advantage of the quantile summary has already been described. Another advantage is its usefulness in comparisons over time — it is much easier and more meaningful to compare respective tenths or fifths of the population over a period of time than it is to compare groups in the same absolute income class because of price changes and growth that may have occurred over the period, which brings into question the comparison of both current and constant dollar distributions.

A convenient and helpful method of summarising the income distribution is the *Lorenz curve* that plots the cumulative proportion of income against the cumulative proportions of the income recipients. At each point on the curve, the proportion of income received by the lowest x per cent of the population is given. For example, the lowest 10 per cent of the recipient units may have 3 per cent of aggregate income. (This curve is easily derived from the decile distribution — the cumulative shares of the population are 10 per cent, 20 per cent, . . . , 100 per cent and the cumulative income shares are found by accumulating the income shares.) Two illustrative Lorenz curves are presented in Figure 1.

Figure 1 TWO HYPOTHETICAL LORENZ CURVES



Lorenz curves always have the following two characteristics:

- (a) they always lie below the 45° line; and
- (b) they are always concave to the 45° line (because lower groups always have a less than proportionate share of income).

There are two limiting cases to the Lorenz curve:

- (a) when everyone has the same income it is equivalent to the 45° line (ie lowest 10 per cent has 10 per cent of income, lowest 20 per cent has 20 per cent of income, etc); and
- (b) when one person has all the income, it follows the horizontal axis to 100 per cent at which time the vertical axis becomes 100 per cent.

Lorenz curves can be used to compare the degree of inequality between two or more distributions over time or across different characteristics (i.e. age, sex, etc). If the Lorenz curve for one distribution is completely inside the other (as for Lorenz curve 1 in Figure 1), then this distribution is more equal in the sense that income shares in the lower deciles are greater than those in the other distribution. In cases where the one Lorenz curve is not completely inside the other, the 'crossing Lorenz curve' phenomenon occurs; for example, in one distribution the shares of the middle deciles may be greater but the shares in the lower and higher deciles may be less when compared with another distribution. The concept of 'more equal' becomes vague in this situation.

However, taking inequality further, there exist many measures of inequality all of which say different things about the levels of inequality and changes in it, but all of which provide a number that in some way summarises the distribution. One common measure is the Gini coefficient of concentration and is closely associated with the Lorenz curve. The Gini coefficient expresses the area between the diagonal and the Lorenz curve as a proportion of the total area under the diagonal. As the Lorenz curve deviates further from the diagonal, the Gini coefficient becomes larger and it varies between zero (representing equality of income) and one (the situation where one income unit has all the income) and is thus a useful summary measure of the degree of inequality for comparison over time and place. However, in cases where Lorenz curves cross, the direction of change in inequality is uncertain and the Gini coefficient values can be misleading.

In this chapter a good deal of analysis of the extent of income inequality and the factors that influence it is based on Gini coefficients of concentration. The technique used is to calculate separate Gini coefficients from the separate income distribution of sub-groups of a larger population. Where the Gini coefficients of the sub-groups are all significantly lower than that of the population of which they are

components then it may be concluded that the characteristic on which the sub-groups are defined, eg age, sex, educational attainment, is a factor contributing to income inequality in the original population. It may also be concluded that a characteristic whose component groups display lower Gini coefficients than another is a more important determinant of inequality. However, it should be kept in mind that any quantitative results from this analysis are only suggestive. For example, in answer to a question about inequality in relation to age, it can be said that age appears to be strongly related to inequality and that relative to other variables age is more or less important.

Finally, mention should be made of the accuracy associated with estimates of Gini coefficients. This can be conveniently described by the 'standard error' of an estimate. There are about two chances in three that a sample estimate will differ by less than one standard error from the figure that would have been obtained from a comparable complete enumeration, and about nineteen chances in twenty that the difference will be less than two standard errors. In general this publication does not provide tables of standard errors. However, such tables are readily available (where applicable) from the source and reference documents given at the end of each chapter.

As yet, no table of standard errors for Gini coefficients has been published and for this reason a table is included here. Note that the standard errors in the following table are based on the size of the *population* from which the Gini coefficient was derived and not on the size of the actual Gini coefficient.

STANDARD ERRORS ON GINI COEFFICIENTS

<i>Population (on which Gini coefficient based)</i>	<i>Standard error per cent (of Gini coefficient)</i>
4 000	18.0
5 000	16.0
10 000	11.0
20 000	7.9
50 000	5.1
100 000	3.6
200 000	2.5
500 000	1.6
1 000 000	1.1
2 000 000	0.8

These figures will not give a precise measure of standard error of a particular Gini coefficient but will provide an indication of the magnitude of the standard error. As an example, if the Gini coefficient for a particular population group was 0.34 and that population group consisted of 50 000 persons or income units then the standard error on the estimated Gini coefficient would be 5.1 per cent of the coefficient. Therefore there would be about two chances in three

that the true figure lay within the range $(0.34 - (0.051 \times 0.34))$ to $(0.34 + (0.051 \times 0.34))$ or 0.32 to 0.36 and about nineteen chances in twenty that the coefficient lay between 0.31 and 0.37.

3. Concepts and definitions

Tables 6.3–6.11, 6.23, 6.27 and 6.32.

Earned income is income from wages or salary, from own business, farm, profession, etc., or from a share in a partnership.

Full-time and part-time workers. Persons were classified as either full-time or part-time workers on the basis of the kind of work in which they were mostly engaged during 1981–82, full-time work being defined as work occupying 35 hours or more per week.

Full-year, full-time workers are those who had worked in Australia for at least 50 weeks during the year 1981–82 and had been engaged mostly in full-time work. A person who had worked for 26 weeks full-time and 24 weeks part-time would have been classified as a full-year, full-time worker; however it should be noted that most persons who work for a full year engage in either full-time or part-time work, but not in both.

Full-year, part-time workers are those who had worked in Australia for at least 50 weeks during the year 1981–82 and had been engaged mostly in part-time work.

Part-year, full-time workers are those who had worked in Australia for less than 50 weeks during the year 1981–82 and had been engaged mostly in full-time work. A person who had worked for 25 weeks full-time and for 24 weeks part-time would have been classified as a part-year, full-time worker; however, it should be noted that most persons who work for less than a year engage in either full-time or part-time work, but not in both.

Part-year, part-time workers are those who had worked in Australia for less than 50 weeks during the year 1981–82 and had been engaged mostly in part-time work.

Tables 6.38–6.48.

Gross income is income from all sources before tax or any other deductions are made.

Post-tax (or net) income is gross income after income tax has been deducted.

The actual *equivalence scales* used are given in Table A and Table B.

Information on the derivation of the ABS scales used in this publication can be found in the paper *The Estimation of Equivalence Scales for Australia from the 1974–75 and 1975–76 Household Expenditure Surveys* which is available on request from the ABS. The actual ABS scales used in this publication were taken from Tables 7.1.1 and 7.4.1 in that paper. However, users should note that in Table 7.4.1 a scale value was not published for all the designated income unit compositions because of the small sample numbers involved. The income units affected were one-parent units with four or more dependent children and married couple units with dependent children and the head not working. To complete the set of (detailed) scales a value was imputed for these income units for use in this analysis. For one-parent units a constant scale value of 0.15 (ie the difference in the scale value between a one-parent unit with 1 child and that with 2 children) was used for each child. For the married couple units with dependent children and the head not working the scale value for married couple units with no dependent children and the head not working (ie 0.83) was adjusted on the basis of the scales for married couples with dependent children, head working and wife not working ie to 0.83 was added 0.09 for one child, 0.16 for two children etc.

The Henderson scales given in Tables A and B are based on those used by the Commission of Inquiry into Poverty chaired by Professor Henderson. For details of the methodology used see Henderson, R.F., *Commission of Inquiry into Poverty, First Main Report*, AGPS, Canberra, 1975.

The OECD scales are those suggested by the OECD Working Party on Social Indicators for use by countries that do not have their own set of equivalence scales. The scales were suggested in reference to the production of social indicators on income and material deprivation.

For definitions of *labour force participation*, see technical note to Tables 6.3–6.32.

TABLE A DETAILED EQUIVALENCE SCALES — ABS AND HENDERSON

Income unit composition (Adults/Children)		Head working				Total		Head not working		Total	
		Wife working		Wife not working							
		Henderson	ABS	Henderson	ABS	Henderson	ABS	Henderson	ABS	Henderson	ABS
1	0					0.75	0.71	0.61	0.49		
1	1					0.96		0.82			0.90
1	2					1.16		1.02			1.05
1	3					1.36		1.22			1.20
1	4					1.56		1.42			1.35
1	5					1.76		1.62			1.50
2	0	1.18	1.09	1.00	1.00			0.86	0.83		
2	1	1.38	1.28	1.20	1.09			1.06	0.92		
2	2	1.59	1.44	1.40	1.16			1.26	0.99		
2	3	1.79	1.51	1.61	1.32			1.46	1.15		
2	4	1.99	1.50	1.81	1.34			1.66	1.17		
2	5	2.18	1.72	2.01	1.49			1.86	1.32		

TABLE B SIMPLIFIED EQUIVALENCE SCALES — OECD, ABS AND HENDERSON

Income unit composition (Adults/Children)		OECD	ABS	Henderson	
				Head working	Head not working
1	0	0.59	0.59	0.75	0.61
1	1	0.88	1.00	0.96	0.82
1	2	1.18	1.18	1.16	1.02
1	3	1.47	1.35	1.36	1.22
1	4	1.76	1.53	1.56	1.42
1	5	2.06	1.60	1.76	1.62
2	0	1.00	1.00	1.00	0.86
2	1	1.29	1.18	1.20	1.06
2	2	1.59	1.35	1.40	1.26
2	3	1.88	1.53	1.60	1.46
2	4	2.18	1.60	1.81	1.66
2	5	2.47	1.60	2.00	1.86

DATA SOURCES AND REFERENCES

(a) Tables

Tables 6.1–6.35

ABS, Income and Housing Survey — Income of Individuals, Australia, 1981–82 (Cat. No. 6502.0)

ABS, Income and Housing Survey — Income Distribution, Australia: Income Units 1981–82 (Cat. No. 6523.0)

(Note: much of the data in Tables 6.1–6.35 has not previously been published.)

Tables 6.36–6.48

ABS, Income Distribution, Australia: Income Units, 1978–79 (Cat. No. 6523.0)

(Note: much of the data in Tables 6.36–6.48 have not previously been published.)

(b) Charts

Charts 6.1–6.6

See source for Tables 6.1–6.35

Chart 6.7

See source for Tables 6.36–6.48.

Chapter 7

CRIME AND JUSTICE

<i>Section</i>	<i>Page</i>
.. Introduction	256
1 Offences and offenders	256
2 Administration of justice	265
3 Resources	271
.. Technical notes	274
.. Data sources and references	277

INTRODUCTION

The existence of crime in our society represents a significant social cost, both in terms of the consequent loss of well-being by individuals who are its actual or potential victims and the direct economic costs associated with its containment.

Traditionally, crime has been measured through the administrative records of the police and court authorities and has covered only that proportion of total crime which becomes known to police and other law enforcement authorities. Much crime is undetected or unreported. Areas where information may be significantly lacking include white collar and corporate crime, crime within families, complicity in joint offences, violation of consumer rights and a variety of petty offences.

In addition, there are technical difficulties in producing crime and court statistics at the national level. The justice system in Australia is comprised of eight separate State and Territory systems, overlaid with areas of Commonwealth responsibility. Within each State and Territory, the various elements of the system such as police, courts, prisons and probation/parole are often administered separately. As a consequence of these administrative arrangements, the derivation of national data or data directly comparable across States, is difficult. While some advances have been made towards the development and standardisation of crime and justice statistics, particularly in the

areas of prison and court statistics, major deficiencies continue to exist in the information available.

The contents of this chapter reflect this situation and where national data are not available Victorian data have been included. However, data from Victoria should be taken as only illustrative of particular aspects of crime and justice and not necessarily as being representative of the national level.

Some information to augment official records of crime was collected from a survey of crime victims conducted by the ABS in 1975. Data from this survey were included in *Social Indicators No. 3* and provided an alternative estimate of the incidence of selected types of crime and some data on the characteristics of victims. The ABS conducted another crime victims survey in 1983 but survey results were not available in time for inclusion in this publication. As a consequence, the section on crime victims has had to be deleted but will be re-introduced in the next issue of *Social Indicators*.

This chapter comprises three sections. In Section 1 data are presented on offenders and offences committed. In Section 2 the focus is on how the justice system handles these offenders. Section 3 examines the human and financial resources that are directed to law, order and public safety.

SECTION 1. OFFENCES AND OFFENDERS

Offences

The incidence of selected types of criminal offences committed in Australia is estimated here by those crimes which have become known to police. These data are compiled by State and Territory police forces and then added together to give an Australian total. It has been known for some years that differences occur between States in the manner in which offences are recorded. For example, it seems that for some offence types, police in one State may count one offence for each criminal act while in another State an offence is recorded for each victim involved. The ABS has been attempting to correct these differences in procedures between States. For the present, the series is perhaps best used as an indication of the change in the incidence of certain crimes over time rather than as an indication of the absolute level of crime. The crimes in this series have been 'selected' with a view to obtaining a picture of crimes that are both serious in nature and for which there is a reasonable measure of comparability in the State and Territory legislation.

Since 1974 the incidence of selected offences known to police has generally increased. This could reflect either an increase in crime rates or an increase in the extent of police knowledge of crime or both. The largest percentage increases between 1974 and 1982 have been in rates for serious assault (109 per cent), breaking and entering (66 per cent) and fraud, forgery and false pretences (77 per cent) (Table 7.1). Trends in the number of selected offences known to police, together with crime clearance information, are shown in Chart 7.2 in Section 2.

The 1975 crime victims survey provided some data on the incidence of unreported crime for some offence types. The incidence varied markedly with the type of crime. For example, whereas 89.3 per cent of victims of motor vehicle theft reported the offence to the police, only 67.2 per cent of victims of breaking and entering and 30.0 per cent of victims of rape did so (Table 7.2). In 1975 less than a quarter of victims of fraud, forgery and false pretences reported the crime to police. The results of the 1983 crime victims survey will,

when they become available, give some idea of whether there has been any change in the reporting by victims of certain crimes to police since 1975.

Offenders

The remainder of this section examines selected characteristics of persons who have been found to be, or were alleged to be, responsible for criminal activity. This information primarily comes from administrative records of the police, courts and prison authorities and therefore relates only to those offenders and alleged offenders who have been apprehended and subject to that process of the justice system.

There are deficiencies in the amount of detail available about the motives and characteristics of offenders. Data such as education and employment status or history of offenders, their family and living situations are not generally available for presentation on a national basis. While some of these areas are briefly addressed in relation to prisoners, the bulk of information presented in this section relates only to the sex and age characteristics of offenders. Where appropriate, limited national sources have been augmented from sources in Victoria in order to illustrate more fully some of the characteristics of offenders.

The first set of data on alleged offenders in this section is derived from records of persons proceeded against by the Victoria Police. Of the eight selected offence types, the largest numbers of alleged offenders proceeded against during 1983 were for theft (14 355 persons) and burglary (5430 persons) (Table 7.3).

Across all selected offence types the majority of alleged offenders were males. Female involvement was highest in charges for theft (39.8 per cent of alleged offenders) and fraud (25.7 per cent of alleged offenders). While female representation among persons involved in offences has fluctuated since 1974 there has been no noticeable trend towards an increased involvement of females in crime (Table 7.4).

Overall, the data on alleged offenders suggest that there is a relatively high involvement of young persons in crime. For example, while persons aged 8 to 20 years comprised less than a quarter of the population of Victoria in 1983, they comprised over half of persons proceeded against during that year in respect of robbery, burglary, motor vehicle theft and other theft offences (Table 7.5).

A high proportion of persons proceeded against in Victoria in 1983 were on record with the Victoria Police Information Bureau for previous offences — although not necessarily in respect of the same type(s) of offence. The proportion of persons proceeded against in 1983 who were previously known to police ranged from 33.0 per cent for offenders involved in theft to 73.8 per cent for offenders involved in robbery (Table 7.7). However, these figures are not necessarily indicative of the

extent to which crime in total involves persons who were previously known to police, but rather may reflect in part the greater likelihood of a person previously known to police being apprehended for a later offence.

The data just examined in relation to the characteristics of offenders did not cover persons charged with drug and drug-related offences. Data on drug offences are compiled by the Australian Federal Police and are therefore available on a national basis. Unlawful possession and unlawful use/administration were the most commonly charged drug offences in 1981, accounting for 69.9 per cent and 13.7 per cent respectively of persons charged with drug-related offences (Table 7.9). Figures on charges for drug offences have fluctuated a great deal since 1974 but there was a marked increase in the number of persons charged with unlawful possession between 1980 and 1981 — from 6732 to 10 744 (Table 7.8). Approximately three-quarters of persons charged with drug-related offences in 1981 were aged 25 years and under and almost 85 per cent were males.

Another source of data on offenders is the national prison census conducted in June 1983. This census covered all persons on remand or serving sentences at gazetted prisons for adult offenders, operated or administered by State and Territory correctional agencies. Further information on the prison census is provided in the technical notes to this chapter. It should be noted that these statistics reflect the make-up of the prison population at a point in time and may not necessarily be representative of persons in prison during, say, a particular year. For example, data on prisoners counted at a point in time, say June 1983, will comprise a higher proportion of prisoners on longer term sentences (and therefore responsible for more serious offences) than would data on all persons in prison during the year 1983, given the relatively large proportion of prisoners who receive sentences of less than 1 year. The situation is further complicated by the fact that duration of sentence is related to type of offence which in turn is related to the age of the offender. On the basis of the data examined so far it is likely that prisoners at a point of time will have an older age profile than would be the case if a longer reference period (e.g. a year) were taken.

Of the 10 196 prisoners identified at the 1983 census, 96.1 per cent were males (Table 7.10). This represented a rate of 178 male prisoners per 100 000 of the male population aged 17 years or more. The majority of prisoners (62.5 per cent) were less than 30 years of age. The highest rate of prisoners to population was recorded for the age group 20–24 years (220 per 100 000 population); the lowest was for persons 45 years and over (16 per 100 000 population). In terms of prisoners' most serious offences, offences against property, particularly break and enter, were the most common offences for which persons were imprisoned.

The offence pattern, however, varied across age groups. Whereas most prisoners in the younger age groups were imprisoned principally in respect of property offences (e.g. 51.4 per cent at ages less than 20), prisoners aged 35 years or more tended to be imprisoned principally in respect of offences against the person, particularly homicides and sex offences (Table 7.11).

Compared with the total population, a disproportionately high percentage of prisoners had been 'unemployed' at the time of their arrest or charge — over 51 per cent of male prisoners and over 44 per cent of female prisoners (Table 7.12).

The majority of prisoners (60.3 per cent) had never been married which, in part, reflects the relatively high proportion of young people in prison. This represents a rate of 259 per 100 000 never married persons, six times the rate for married persons (42 per 100 000 married persons (Chart 7.2). Rates for separated and divorced persons were also high at 128 and 151 respectively. Rates of prisoners to population also varied with country of birth. Australian-born prisoners represented 108 per 100 000 Australian-born population. Although

New Zealand-born persons made up only 2.7 per cent of prisoners, this represented a rate of 215 per 100 000 of the New Zealand-born population, more than three times the rates for persons born in the United Kingdom and Ireland and other European countries.

Most prisoners (62.0 per cent) were known to have been imprisoned under sentence on at least one previous occasion. The high proportion of such prisoners was particularly evident among those whose most serious offence was in the property offence group, particularly break and enter and receiving offences (Table 7.13). The lowest proportion of prisoners with previous imprisonment was recorded for prisoners whose most serious offence was a drug offence (40.0 per cent). Some caution should be used in interpreting these data since the fact of imprisonment reflects not only the nature and severity of an offence but also the offence history of a person, the availability and appropriateness of sentencing options, etc. For example, it is common for first time offenders for less serious offences to receive a penalty other than imprisonment (e.g. fine, probation, community service or attendance centre orders).

TABLE 7.1 SELECTED OFFENCES KNOWN TO POLICE(a), AUSTRALIA
(Rate per 100 000 population)

Year ended 30 June	Type of offence						
	Homicide(b)	Serious assault	Robbery	Rape(c)	Breaking and entering	Motor vehicle theft	Fraud, forgery and false pretences
1974	4.8	21.4	23.4	11.3	845.9	358.7	247.3
1975	5.1	20.8	25.1	12.0	920.4	373.0	255.4
1976	5.2	24.9	21.3	13.2	883.0	358.8	314.4
1977	5.4	25.1	21.8	13.2	909.1	380.6	366.9
1978	4.7	29.1	25.0	13.8	1 030.5	436.2	403.6
1979	5.4	34.1	25.5	13.8	1 122.1	469.2	447.8
1980	5.6	41.8	29.1	16.8	1 231.0	483.2	480.7
1981	3.0	40.4	31.1	14.8	1 293.3	477.4	399.8
1982	3.2	44.8	32.5	17.2	1 406.3	533.9	438.4

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 7. (b) Comprises murder, attempted murder and manslaughter (including that arising from motor vehicle accidents). (c) Rate per 100 000 females.

TABLE 7.2 SELECTED VICTIMISATIONS(a) IN PREVIOUS 12 MONTHS(b): VICTIM'S KNOWLEDGE OF WHETHER KNOWN TO POLICE, AUSTRALIA, MARCH-MAY 1975

Type of victimisation	Did not			Total	Total
	Became known	become known	Don't know		
	Per cent				'000
Motor vehicle theft	89.3	9.8	*	100.0	62.7
Assault	45.6	52.4	2.0	100.0	191.0
Robbery	57.5	38.0	4.5	100.0	14.2
Theft	35.1	63.0	1.9	100.0	609.9
Fraud, forgery and false pretences	24.0	74.1	1.8	100.0	214.1
Nuisance calls(c)	13.5	83.1	3.3	100.0	285.9
Rape	30.0	61.7	8.4	100.0	7.8
Breaking and entering	67.2	31.1	1.7	100.0	146.5

(a) Occurring to persons aged 15 years and over. (b) See technical notes, Chapter 7. (c) Relates to most recently occurring incident only.

TABLE 7.3 PERSONS PROCEEDED AGAINST(a) BY POLICE FOR SELECTED OFFENCES BY SEX, VICTORIA, 1983

	Type of offence							
	Homicide	Serious assault	Robbery	Rape(b)	Burglary	Theft	Motor vehicle theft	Fraud, etc.
	Per cent							
Males	86.2	96.1	92.0	98.5	94.6	60.2	97.4	74.3
Females	13.8	3.9	8.0	1.5	5.4	39.8	2.6	25.7
Person	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	Number							
Persons	87	1 104	325	132	5 430	14 355	2 362	1 805

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 7.

TABLE 7.4 PERSONS PROCEEDED AGAINST(a) BY POLICE FOR SELECTED OFFENCES: PROPORTION WHO WERE FEMALES, VICTORIA (Per cent)

Year	Type of offence							
	Homicide	Serious assault	Robbery	Rape(b)	Burglary	Theft	Motor vehicle theft	Fraud, etc.
1974	11.1	4.4	6.6	—	5.4	35.4	2.4	19.6
1975	9.5	4.6	6.9	—	5.3	40.0	2.4	19.7
1976	19.8	5.5	9.5	—	5.3	39.0	1.8	20.0
1977	19.7	6.6	6.6	—	5.3	38.3	2.0	24.0
1978	14.0	6.4	6.9	—	5.1	37.2	2.2	24.5
1979	16.9	6.4	4.8	—	5.6	38.9	2.8	24.5
1980	10.6	7.2	9.9	—	6.3	30.1	3.8	26.5
1981	6.3	6.1	9.3	—	6.7	42.3	3.5	28.2
1982	19.3	6.8	6.9	1.1	7.0	41.7	3.8	28.1
1983	13.8	3.9	8.0	1.5	5.4	39.8	2.6	25.7

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 7. (b) From 1981 the Crimes (Sexual Offences) Act includes provisions for females to be charged with rape.

TABLE 7.5 PERSONS PROCEEDED AGAINST(a) BY POLICE FOR SELECTED OFFENCES BY AGE, VICTORIA, 1983

Type of offence(b)	Age group (years)				Total	Total
	8-16	17-20	21-24	25 and over		
	Per cent					Number
Homicide	3.4	24.1	19.5	52.9	100.0	87
Serious assault	11.6	27.5	19.4	41.5	100.0	1 104
Robbery	24.9	33.5	18.2	23.4	100.0	325
Rape	11.4	22.7	17.4	48.5	100.0	132
Burglary	51.0	22.7	11.8	14.4	100.0	5 430
Theft	35.9	17.4	8.3	38.4	100.0	14 355
Motor vehicle theft	41.7	38.1	10.0	10.2	100.0	2 362
Fraud, forgery and false pretences	9.2	19.4	15.9	55.5	100.0	1 805
Sex offences (excl. rape)	15.0	15.0	14.2	55.8	100.0	634
Minor assault	15.7	26.6	17.2	40.5	100.0	2 084
Drug offences	2.4	26.7	30.7	40.2	100.0	2 819
Firearm offences	6.5	32.1	18.0	43.4	100.0	679
Property damage and environmental offences	27.3	36.1	16.0	20.6	100.0	1 979

(a)(b) See technical notes, Chapter 7.

TABLE 7.6 PERSONS PROCEEDED AGAINST(a) BY POLICE FOR SELECTED OFFENCES, VICTORIA
(Rate per 100 000 population in age group)

Year	Type of offence(b)							
	Homicide	Serious assault	Robbery	Rape(c)	Burglary	Theft	Motor vehicle theft	Fraud, etc.
8-16 YEARS								
1974	1.0	12.9	12.0	7.6	430.2	716.9	166.2	44.7
1975	0.3	14.4	10.3	3.2	411.2	729.1	169.8	37.9
1976	0.6	14.7	10.0	6.0	445.5	834.2	187.6	39.3
1977	0.8	14.0	8.7	2.5	354.5	693.8	196.4	31.4
1978	0.3	17.2	8.5	3.5	444.9	868.5	220.9	33.9
1979	1.4	23.8	8.1	6.6	441.7	938.4	186.2	35.7
1980	—	24.3	13.3	3.4	488.0	889.5	219.3	39.5
1981	0.6	26.8	11.7	2.2	500.6	1 179.9	202.4	36.8
1982	0.5	21.1	9.7	3.8	460.7	1 016.2	188.4	36.3
1983	0.5	20.4	12.9	2.4	440.6	819.5	156.6	26.4
17 YEARS AND OVER								
1974	3.6	25.2	7.1	7.6	52.6	243.5	45.4	59.8
1975	2.8	30.8	8.0	9.4	54.3	255.4	47.1	55.3
1976	3.1	31.7	8.9	12.2	57.0	257.7	51.8	61.1
1977	2.6	28.8	7.6	7.8	58.9	257.0	50.6	61.1
1978	3.1	34.6	8.2	7.6	66.6	288.0	52.7	64.4
1979	4.2	36.2	7.9	8.1	74.5	316.7	50.2	70.5
1980	4.0	32.5	10.0	7.7	86.7	326.4	56.9	66.4
1981	3.2	35.1	7.6	5.2	78.3	331.5	49.7	60.6
1982	2.8	32.4	7.0	5.7	83.0	319.8	53.5	55.7
1983	2.9	33.3	8.3	4.0	90.8	314.0	47.0	55.9

(a)(b) See technical notes, Chapter 7. (c) Prior to 1981, rate per 100 000 males has been used. From 1981, rate per 100 000 persons has been used — see footnote (b) to Table 7.4.

CHART 7.1 PROPORTION OF PERSONS PROCEEDED AGAINST FOR SELECTED OFFENCES WHO WERE AGED 20 YEARS OR UNDER, VICTORIA, 1983

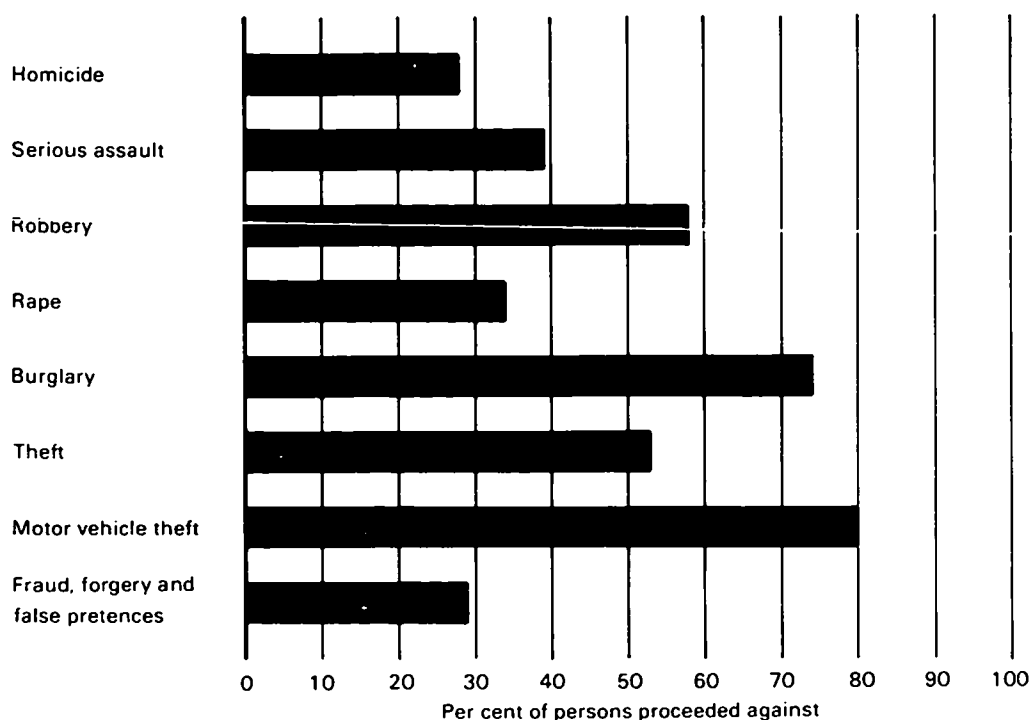


TABLE 7.7 PERSONS PROCEEDED AGAINST(a) BY POLICE FOR SELECTED OFFENCES: PROPORTION WHO WERE PREVIOUSLY KNOWN TO POLICE(b) BY AGE, VICTORIA, 1983 (Per cent)

Type of offence	Age group (years)				Total
	8-16	17-20	21-24	25 and over	
Homicide.....	66.7	52.4	64.7	60.9	59.8
Serious assault	50.0	62.5	75.2	63.1	63.8
Robbery.....	46.9	77.1	84.7	89.5	73.8
Rape.....	40.0	76.7	82.6	62.5	66.7
Burglary	39.7	71.4	83.8	82.3	58.3
Theft.....	22.0	41.6	47.2	36.3	33.0
Motor vehicle theft	54.4	67.7	86.5	81.3	65.4
Fraud, etc.....	31.3	45.0	62.7	54.1	51.6

(a)(b) See technical notes, Chapter 7.

TABLE 7.8 PERSONS CHARGED WITH DRUG AND DRUG-RELATED OFFENCES(a): TYPE OF CHARGE, AUSTRALIA (Number)

Type of charge	1974	1975	1976	1977	1978	1979	1980	1981
MALES								
Unlawful possession	3 821	6 173	7 653	8 754	4 910	5 555	5 773	9 158
Unlawful import	133	64	134	90	93	75	54	123
Unlawful use	2 024	3 647	4 350	4 677	1 988	2 020	2 155	1 768
Trafficking	381	623	739	903	399	391	452	719
Theft	137	143	116	59	104	90	62	62
Other	676	1 142	1 737	1 924	1 001	1 345	1 461	1 229
Total	7 127	11 792	14 729	16 407	8 495	9 476	9 957	13 059
FEMALES								
Unlawful possession	517	870	1 074	1 353	850	982	959	1 586
Unlawful import	36	13	39	25	16	22	11	37
Unlawful use	303	539	677	766	461	434	452	340
Trafficking	36	56	80	118	70	67	79	112
Theft	19	27	19	20	16	18	13	18
Other	82	190	239	304	162	234	249	216
Total	993	1 695	2 128	2 586	1 575	1 757	1 763	2 309

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 7.

Table 7.9 PERSONS CHARGED WITH DRUG AND DRUG-RELATED OFFENCES: TYPE OF CHARGE BY AGE, AUSTRALIA, 1981

Age group (years)	Unlawful possession	Unlawful importation	Unlawful use/ administration	Trafficking	Other drug-related offences	Total	Total
	Number						Rate(a)
Under 17	304	1	146	16	53	520	(b) 22.1
17-18	1 316	2	443	56	270	2 087	395.7
19-21	3 100	21	712	173	505	4 511	562.3
22-25	3 064	42	489	242	395	4 232	415.3
26 or more	2 960	94	318	344	302	4 018	48.1
Total	10 744	160	2 108	831	1 525	15 368	117.7
	Per cent						
Total	69.9	1.0	13.7	5.4	9.9	100.0	

(a) Persons charged per 100 000 population of same age. (b) Persons charged per 100 000 population aged 8-16 years.

TABLE 7.10 PRISONERS(a) BY AGE, AUSTRALIA, 30 JUNE 1983

Age group (years)	Number	Per cent	Rate per 100 000 population
Under 17	15	0.1	—
17-19	1 048	10.3	135.3
20-24	2 958	29.0	219.8
25-29	2 347	23.0	184.8
30-34	1 503	14.7	121.0
35-39	998	9.8	87.7
40-44	613	6.0	68.8
45 and over	702	6.9	15.7
Total(b) —			
Males	9 797	96.1	178.3
Females	399	3.9	7.1
Persons	10 196	100.0	91.7

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 7. (b) Includes 12 prisoners whose ages were not stated.

TABLE 7.11 PRISONERS(a): MOST SERIOUS OFFENCE BY AGE, AUSTRALIA, 30 JUNE 1983

Type of offence	Age group (years)						Total		
	Under 20	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40 and over	Males	Females	Persons
	Per cent								
Offences against the person —									
Homicide	3.8	5.6	8.2	12.1	16.4	22.9	10.1	13.3	10.2
Assault	6.4	7.2	6.8	6.5	8.2	5.7	6.9	5.8	6.8
Sex offences	5.6	8.4	9.8	10.2	10.6	10.8	9.5	1.3	9.2
Other offences	0.9	0.6	0.9	1.0	1.3	1.0	0.9	—	0.9
Total	16.7	21.9	25.7	29.8	36.6	40.4	27.5	20.3	27.2
Robbery and extortion	11.5	16.1	17.6	14.1	9.3	6.0	13.8	10.3	13.7
Offences against property —									
Break and enter	28.7	23.2	16.7	14.7	9.4	7.0	17.7	13.3	17.6
Fraud and misappropriation	2.6	2.4	3.7	5.0	7.6	10.6	4.4	11.0	4.7
Receiving	0.9	1.3	1.2	1.4	1.6	1.8	1.3	1.5	1.4
Other theft	17.1	11.9	8.4	6.1	6.3	5.0	9.3	11.8	9.4
Property damage	2.0	1.9	1.1	1.5	1.0	1.3	1.5	1.5	1.5
Total	51.4	40.6	31.2	28.7	26.0	25.7	34.2	39.1	34.4
Offences against good order	5.4	5.2	5.1	4.9	5.1	6.6	5.2	8.5	5.3
Drug offences	2.4	5.2	9.9	11.8	11.5	7.7	7.5	17.8	7.9
Traffic offences	11.1	9.7	8.9	8.8	9.1	12.0	10.1	2.0	9.8
Other	0.6	0.2	1.0	0.9	1.5	1.1	0.8	0.8	0.8
Offence not stated	1.0	1.1	0.6	1.1	0.9	0.5	0.9	1.3	0.9
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Number									
Total	1 063	2 958	2 347	1 503	998	1 315	9 797	399	(b)10 196

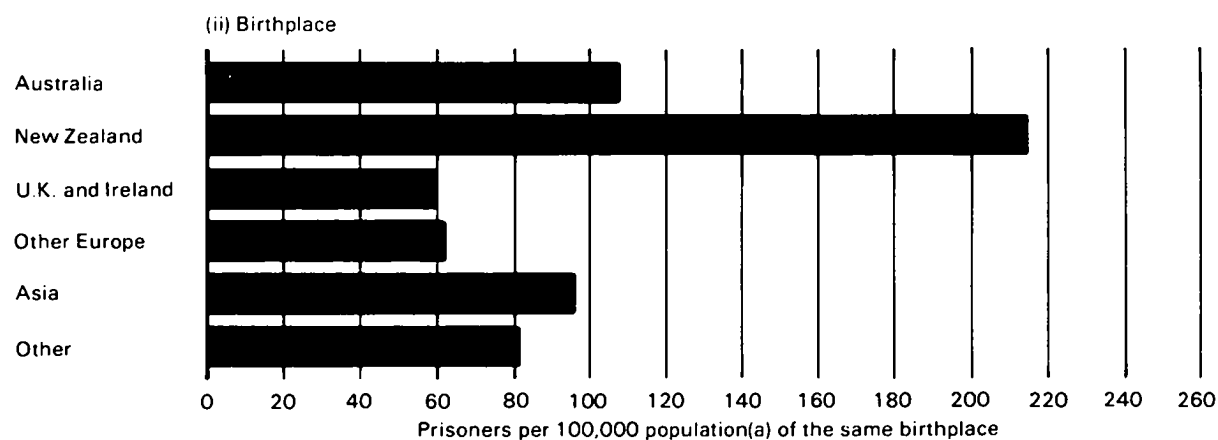
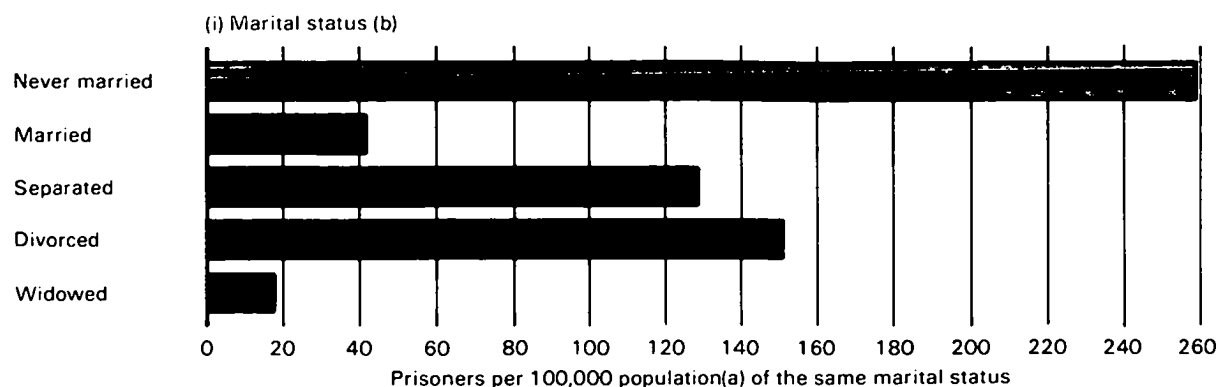
(a) See technical notes, Chapter 7. (b) Includes 12 prisoners whose ages were not stated.

TABLE 7.12 PRISONERS(a): EMPLOYMENT STATUS AT ARREST/CHARGE, AUSTRALIA, 30 JUNE 1983

Employment status	Males	Females	Persons	Males	Females	Persons
	Number			Per cent		
Employed	2 038	30	2 068	32.6	13.8	32.0
Unemployed	3 191	96	3 287	51.1	44.2	50.9
Home duties	1	53	54	—	24.4	0.8
Student	20	3	23	0.3	1.4	0.4
Other(b)	188	17	205	3.0	7.8	3.2
Not known	808	18	826	12.9	8.3	12.8
Total	6 246	217	6 463	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) Excludes all prisoners in N.S.W. (3551 males, 182 females) because employment status was not collected. (b) Includes pensioners.

CHART 7.2 PRISONERS PER 100,000 POPULATION(a) : MARITAL STATUS AND BIRTHPLACE, 30 JUNE 1983



(a) Population aged 17 years and over (at 30 June 1981) in the same marital status or birthplace group.
(b) At the time of imprisonment

TABLE 7.13 PRISONERS(a): KNOWN PRIOR ADULT IMPRISONMENT(b) BY MOST SERIOUS OFFENCE FOR WHICH CURRENTLY IMPRISONED, AUSTRALIA, 30 JUNE 1983

Type of offence	Known prior imprisonment	No known prior imprisonment	Total	Total
		Per cent		Number
Homicide	45.3	54.6	100.0	1 044
Assault	61.5	38.5	100.0	697
Sex offences	62.8	37.2	100.0	940
Other offences against the person	51.1	48.9	100.0	91
Robbery and extortion	68.2	31.8	100.0	1 394
Breaking and entering	72.8	27.2	100.0	1 791
Fraud and misappropriation	54.0	46.0	100.0	475
Receiving	70.3	29.7	100.0	138
Other theft	66.3	33.7	100.0	955
Property damage and environmental offences	58.0	42.0	100.0	151
Offences against good order	73.1	26.9	100.0	545
Drug offences	40.1	59.9	100.0	806
Traffic offences	65.1	34.9	100.0	1 001
Other offences	42.9	57.1	100.0	78
Unknown	41.8	58.2	100.0	90
Total	62.0	38.0	100.0	10 196

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 7. (b) Prior imprisonment under sentence only for any type of offence.

SECTION 2. ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

This section provides information relating to the operation of the justice system. For the purpose of this discussion, the justice system is considered in terms of those activities or facilities directly or primarily operated and maintained for dealing with crime and the offenders involved. The section contains selected summary information on offences cleared by police, the outcome of court operations and the correctional treatment of offenders.

Offences cleared

An offence known to police is regarded as being cleared when an alleged offender is charged or when police are satisfied as to the identity of the offender but circumstances prevent a charge being laid. The extent to which offences are cleared varies widely between offence types. High proportions of homicides and serious assaults becoming known to police are cleared — 94.7 and 73.8 per cent respectively in the five-year period ending June 1982 (Table 7.14). Almost 67 per cent of fraud and misappropriation offences were cleared during this period. Clearances for break and enter and motor vehicle thefts were relatively low — 14.6 and 16.3 per cent respectively. (It should be noted, however, that clearance of offences involving, for example, theft, is not indicative of rates of recovery of goods. The rate of recovery of stolen motor vehicles is, for example, very high while the clearance rate of such offences — i.e. identification of the offender — is very low.)

Overall, clearance rates for offences were similar in the five-year periods 1972–73 to 1976–77 and 1977–78 to 1981–82 — the most noteworthy change being a decline of approximately 5 percentage points in clearance rates for break and enter and for motor vehicle theft.

Courts

Statistics from Victoria are again used in this section to illustrate the operation of courts in the administration of criminal justice. These statistics are compiled from data obtained from police sources and relate only to selected criminal matters prosecuted by the Victoria Police Force. A criminal matter is an allegation before the courts that one or more offences of that type of matter have been committed. Excluded are traffic matters and proceedings initiated by the Australian Federal Police in Victorian courts and by individuals or government agencies such as the taxation department, etc.

Statistics are provided separately for the higher and lower courts. The higher courts comprise the Supreme Court and the County Court and the lower courts are the Magistrates' Courts (other than Children's Courts). The higher courts have jurisdiction over the more serious indictable matters.

The tables cover finalised matters only. In cases where a defendant had more than one matter finalised at an appearance, the data shown in the tables relate to the most serious matter finalised at that appearance.

A matter is regarded as finalised when it is proven in court or otherwise removed from the list of matters awaiting proceedings at that level of court because of, for example, acquittal, charges being dropped, etc. Although the reason for a matter being finalised varies according to type, generally speaking the main reasons for finalisations in the higher courts were that either the matter was proven or the charge was dropped. For example, in 1981, for offences against the person, 77.5 per cent were proven and 17.4 per cent were finalised when no bill was presented or the charge was dropped (Table 7.15). In the lower courts the main reason for finalisation in 1981 was that the matter was proven, except for 'robbery and extortion' where over 91.4 per cent of such matters were finalised by referral to the higher courts.

In both the higher and lower courts the proportion of matters finalised by acquittal or dismissal of the charge was relatively low in 1981. In the higher courts the proportion of matters finalised by acquittal or dismissal ranged from 0.7 per cent of 'offences against good order' to 7.7 per cent of drug offences. In the lower courts the highest proportion of matters thus finalised was 7.1 per cent of 'offences against the person'.

Where matters were proven, there was a considerable variation in the penalties imposed for different offences and for different levels of court. As may be expected, the variation usually correlated with the seriousness of the offences involved. In the higher courts the most commonly imposed type of penalty was full-time detention. The proportion of proven offences that involved this penalty ranged from 33.3 per cent for 'property damage and environmental offences' to a high of 76.1 per cent for drug offences (Table 7.16). In the lower courts the most commonly imposed penalty was a fine, followed by the imposition of recognisance, bond or probation.

The time taken to achieve an outcome from court procedures may be an indicator of the efficiency of justice administration, with implications for the well-being of the alleged offender whose status remains undetermined until court proceedings are finalised.

In terms of the most serious matter finalised, the majority of matters dealt with in the Victorian lower courts were finalised within 1 to 6 months of charges being laid (Table 7.18). In the higher courts the time interval was generally much longer, due partly to the fact that most matters heard in the higher courts have already passed through the lower courts. The proportion of charges where the time interval

between charge and finalisation was greater than six months ranged from 42.3 per cent for robbery and extortion offences to 78.7 per cent for drug offences. The time interval between charges laid and matters finalised in courts is perhaps most critical for those persons who are held in detention while awaiting an outcome.

At 30 June 1983, 1155 or 11.3 per cent of persons in prison in Australia were remandees (Table 7.19). Of these, 1035 were 'unconvicted prisoners', 104 were awaiting sentence and 16 were awaiting deportation. Of these persons, 28 per cent had already served 3 months or more on remand (Table 7.21).

TABLE 7.14 SELECTED OFFENCES BECOMING KNOWN TO POLICE AND OFFENCES CLEARED(a), AUSTRALIA

Type of offence(a)	Annual averages					
	1972-73 to 1976-77			1977-78 to 1981-82		
	Offences known	Offences cleared	Clearance rate	Offences known	Offences cleared	Clearance rate
	Number	Number	Per cent	Number	Number	Per cent
Homicide	654	621	95.0	806	764	94.7
Serious assault	3 265	2 368	72.5	5 581	4 121	73.8
Rape	806	443	54.9	1 121	606	54.0
Robbery and extortion	3 138	887	28.3	4 204	1 139	27.1
Break and enter	121 506	23 488	19.3	178 420	26 042	14.6
Motor vehicle theft	49 739	10 720	21.6	70 327	11 429	16.3
Fraud and misappropriation	39 659	26 937	67.9	63 532	42 312	66.6

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 7.

CHART 7.3 SELECTED OFFENCES BECOMING KNOWN TO POLICE AND OFFENCES CLEARED, AUSTRALIA, 1972-73 TO 1981-82

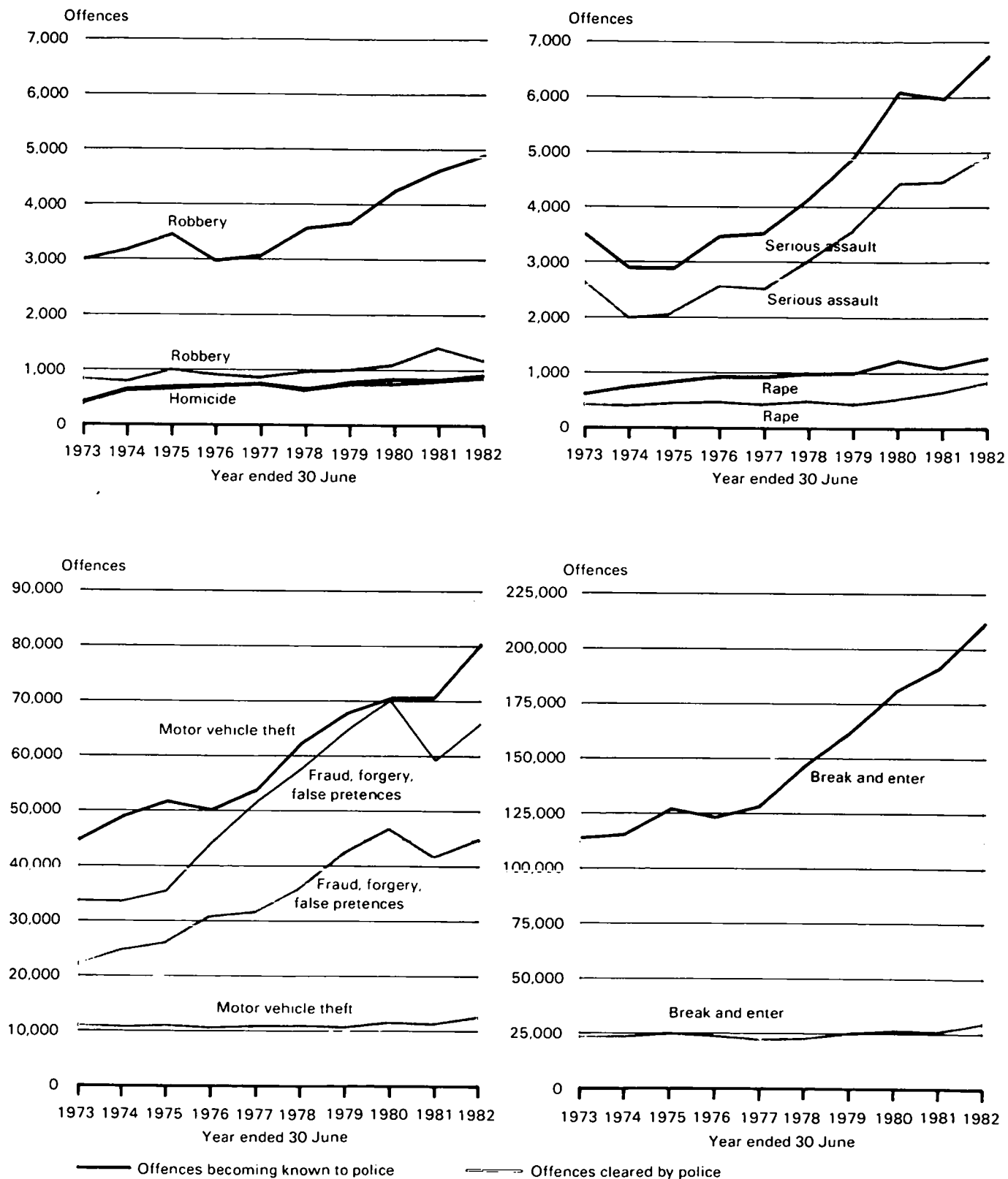


TABLE 7.15 MOST SERIOUS CRIMINAL MATTERS FINALISED(a): OUTCOME BY LEVEL OF COURT, VICTORIA, 1981

	<i>Offences against the person</i>	<i>Robbery and extortion</i>	<i>Break and enter, fraud, other theft</i>	<i>Property damage, environmental offences</i>	<i>Offences against good order</i>	<i>Drug offences</i>
HIGHER COURTS (Per cent)						
Offence proven	77.5	92.2	83.9	81.4	81.5	78.0
Acquitted, charge dismissed	5.2	2.0	2.6	6.8	0.7	7.7
No bill, charge dropped	17.4	5.9	12.6	11.9	13.7	14.3
Other final outcome	—	—	0.8	—	4.1	—
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
LOWER COURTS(b) (Per cent)						
Offence proven	82.6	2.9	88.0	91.4	93.4	89.8
Acquitted, charge dismissed	7.1	2.9	4.9	3.6	3.4	3.4
No bill, charge dismissed	7.6	2.9	6.5	4.0	2.6	5.6
Referred to higher court	2.7	91.4	0.5	1.0	0.5	1.1
Other final outcome	0.1	—	0.2	0.1	0.2	0.1
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Number						
Higher courts	426	205	380	59	146	91
Lower courts	3 465	71	14 999	1 508	9 013	2 569

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 7. (b) Excludes Children's Courts.

TABLE 7.16 MOST SERIOUS CRIMINAL MATTERS(a) PROVEN: TYPE OF PENALTY BY LEVEL OF COURT, VICTORIA, 1981

	<i>Offences against the person</i>	<i>Robbery and extortion</i>	<i>Break and enter, fraud, other theft</i>	<i>Property damage, environmental offences</i>	<i>Offences against good order</i>	<i>Drug offences</i>
HIGHER COURTS (Per cent)						
Full-time detention	57.0	69.3	36.4	33.3	50.4	76.1
Periodic/weekend detention	3.0	2.6	4.7	10.4	1.7	—
Recognisance, bond, probation —						
With supervision	12.7	15.3	15.0	16.7	3.4	7.0
Without supervision	19.7	12.2	31.7	22.9	25.2	9.9
Loss or suspension of driver's licence	0.6	—	0.9	—	—	—
Fine	6.7	0.5	11.3	16.7	18.5	7.0
Nominal penalty	0.3	—	—	—	0.8	—
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
LOWER COURTS(b) (Per cent)						
Full-time detention	14.6	50.0	14.4	5.0	9.4	6.3
Periodic/weekend detention	1.1	—	1.6	0.3	0.1	0.1
Recognisance, bond, probation —						
With supervision	5.7	—	7.3	2.7	1.7	4.4
Without supervision	25.8	—	33.4	19.2	11.7	24.9
Drug/alcohol rehabilitation	—	—	—	0.1	—	—
Loss or suspension of driver's licence	—	—	1.4	0.2	—	—
Fine	51.9	50.0	41.0	71.3	75.7	63.7
Compensation/restitution	—	—	0.1	0.1	—	0.1
Nominal penalty	0.8	—	0.7	1.1	1.3	0.5
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Number						
Higher courts	330	189	319	49	119	72
Lower courts	2 860	2	13 200	1 378	8 417	2 308

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 7. (b) Excludes Children's Courts.

TABLE 7.17 SENTENCES OF DETENTION IMPOSED FOR MOST SERIOUS CRIMINAL MATTERS PROVEN: LENGTH OF SENTENCE, VICTORIA, 1981

	<i>Offences against the person</i>	<i>Robbery and extortion</i>	<i>Break and enter, fraud, other theft</i>	<i>Property damage, environmental offences</i>	<i>Offences against good order</i>	<i>Drug offences</i>
HIGHER COURTS (Per cent)						
Periodic/weekend detention	6.1	3.7	11.5	23.8	3.2	—
Full-time detention						
3 months or less	4.0	1.5	9.2	9.5	24.2	—
More than 3 months to 1 year	19.7	6.6	33.6	33.3	40.3	11.1
More than 1 year to 2 years	18.7	21.3	24.4	14.3	14.5	24.1
More than 2 years to 5 years	35.4	41.2	20.6	19.0	11.3	48.1
More than 5 years to 10 years	10.1	23.5	0.8	—	3.2	16.7
More than 10 years	2.0	1.5	—	—	3.2	—
Indeterminate	4.0	0.7	—	—	—	—
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
LOWER COURTS(a) (Per cent)						
Periodic/weekend detention	6.9	—	10.5	5.5	1.5	2.0
Full-time detention —						
1 month or less	33.5	—	26.2	64.4	55.7	45.9
More than 1 month to 3 months	31.9	—	29.1	20.5	21.3	20.3
More than 3 months to 1 year	25.0	—	30.1	8.2	14.0	29.1
More than 1 year	2.7	100.0	4.0	1.4	7.5	2.7
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	<i>Number</i>					
Higher courts	198	136	131	21	62	54
Lower courts	448	1	2 124	73	802	148

(a) Excludes Children's Courts.

TABLE 7.18 MOST SERIOUS CRIMINAL MATTERS FINALISED(a): INTERVAL BETWEEN CHARGE AND FINALISATION, VICTORIA, 1981

<i>Number of days</i>	<i>Offences against the person</i>	<i>Robbery and extortion</i>	<i>Break and enter, fraud, other theft</i>	<i>Property damage, environmental offences</i>	<i>Offences against good order</i>	<i>Drug offences</i>
HIGHER COURTS (Per cent)						
Less than 15	—	2.0	1.6	—	2.1	—
15–28	1.4	2.5	0.3	—	2.1	—
29–90	10.9	25.9	7.5	13.6	14.8	12.4
91–180	21.4	27.4	14.3	27.1	12.0	9.0
More than 180	66.3	42.3	76.3	59.3	69.0	78.7
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
LOWER COURTS(b) (Per cent)						
Less than 15	8.5	7.1	12.2	7.6	11.5	3.9
15–28	7.4	14.3	9.8	7.4	8.9	4.4
29–90	35.1	51.4	42.2	36.2	41.0	28.7
91–180	27.3	17.1	21.9	34.0	24.5	29.5
More than 180	21.6	10.0	13.8	14.8	14.1	33.5
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	<i>Number</i>					
Higher courts	426	205	380	59	146	91
Lower courts	3 465	71	14 999	1 508	9 013	2 569

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 7. (b) Excludes Children's Courts.

TABLE 7.19 PRISONERS BY LEGAL STATUS, AUSTRALIA, 30 JUNE 1983

<i>Legal status</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>
	<i>Number</i>			<i>Per cent</i>		
<i>Sentenced prisoners</i>	8 709	331	9 040	88.9	83.0	88.7
Under sentence	8 496	316	8 812	86.7	79.2	86.4
Awaiting appeal	162	14	176	1.7	3.5	1.7
Unfit to plead	51	1	52	0.5	0.3	0.5
<i>Remandees</i>	1 087	68	1 155	11.1	17.0	11.3
Unconvicted	974	61	1 035	9.9	15.3	10.2
Awaiting sentence	97	7	104	1.0	1.8	1.0
Awaiting deportation	16	—	16	0.2	—	0.2
Total(a)	9 797	399	10 196	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) Includes 1 male prisoner whose legal status was unknown.

TABLE 7.20 SENTENCED PRISONERS BY AGGREGATE SENTENCE(a), AUSTRALIA, JUNE 1983

<i>Sentence</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>
	<i>Number</i>			<i>Per cent</i>		
Periodic	283	13	296	3.2	3.9	3.3
Under 6 months	1 120	60	1 180	12.9	18.1	13.1
6 and under 12 months	922	35	957	10.6	10.6	10.6
1 and under 2 years	1 069	47	1 116	12.3	14.2	12.3
2 and under 5 years	2 021	80	2 101	23.2	24.2	23.2
5 and under 10 years	1 704	54	1 758	19.6	16.3	19.4
10 years and over	983	12	995	11.3	3.6	11.0
Life/Governor's pleasure	598	30	628	6.9	9.1	6.9
Total(b)	8 709	331	9 040	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) The longest period that the person may be detained under sentence in the current episode. Charges pending which are likely to extend the current episode are ignored. (b) Includes 9 males prisoners whose sentence was unknown.

TABLE 7.21 REMANDEES: TIME ALREADY SERVED ON REMAND, AUSTRALIA, 30 JUNE 1983

<i>Time served</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>
	<i>Number</i>			<i>Per cent</i>		
Under 1 month	432	31	463	39.7	45.6	40.1
1 and under 3 months	346	22	368	31.8	32.4	31.9
3 and under 6 months	185	9	194	17.0	13.2	16.8
6 and under 12 months	91	6	97	8.4	8.8	8.4
1 year and over	29	—	29	2.7	—	2.5
Total(a)	1 087	68	1 155	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) Includes 4 remandees whose length of time served was not stated.

SECTION 3. RESOURCES

(a) Human

At the 1981 Census of Population and Housing, 90 900 persons were identified as working in 'justice' industries as defined in the Australian Standard Industrial Classification (ASIC). This comprised 6900 in 'Public administration — justice' (i.e. the operation and administration of courts, judicial authorities, commissions or inquiries), 36 400 in 'Police', 6400 in 'Prisons and reformatories' and 41 400 in 'Legal services' (Table 7.22).

In 1981, 38.0 per cent of persons employed in the 'justice' industries were in clerical occupations, 16.5 per cent were law professionals (e.g. judges, solicitors, barristers, etc.) and 33.3 per cent were police officers (Table 7.22).

Police forces provide a significant source of public protection against crime. There has been a steady growth in the number of police, from 20 489 for all jurisdictions in 1968 to 32 665 in 1982 (Table 7.23). This represents an increase in the number of police per 100 000 population from 171 to 215 over this period. Most of this growth took place between 1968 and 1978.

Some information on characteristics of police has been derived from the 1981 Population Census. According to the Census, the majority (94.2 per cent) of police were male and 86.6 per cent of all police were Australian-born (Table 7.24). Most overseas-born police were born in Europe (11.6 per cent) or more particularly in the U.K. and Ireland (9.3 per cent). This represented a lower proportion of overseas-born persons among police (13.4 per cent) than for all employed persons (26.0 per cent).

Over one-quarter (28.5 per cent) of male police reported having obtained a post-school

educational qualification compared to 39.2 per cent of all employed males (Table 7.25). For females, 19.0 per cent of female police had gained such qualifications compared to 27.5 per cent of all employed females. Most police reporting post-school qualifications reported their highest qualification as being at the certificate (trade or other) level.

Some characteristics of prison and reformatory officers have also been derived from the 1981 Census. Of the 3926 officers identified from Census data, 93.9 per cent were males. Compared to all employed persons, a very high proportion of officers were born overseas — 41.2 per cent compared to 26.0 per cent of all employed persons (Table 7.26). Of these overseas-born officers, the majority were born in the UK and Ireland — 30.5 per cent of officers compared to 9.7 per cent of all employed persons. The proportion of prison and reformatory officers with post-school qualifications was 29.7 per cent compared to 34.8 per cent for all employed persons (Table 7.27).

(b) Financial

In 1981–82, \$2010 million was spent by governments in Australia on law, order and public safety (Table 7.28). Expenditure has increased over the past decade both as a proportion of total government outlay and as a percentage of gross domestic product. In 1972–73, 0.92 per cent of gross domestic product was spent on law, order and public safety compared with 1.36 per cent in 1981–82. In the latter year this represented an expenditure of \$134 per head of population and 3.51 per cent of total government outlay.

TABLE 7.22 PERSONS EMPLOYED IN JUSTICE INDUSTRIES(a) BY OCCUPATION, AUSTRALIA, CENSUS 1981

Occupation(b)	Industry(b)				Total
	Public administration — justice	Police	Prison/ reformatory officers(c)	Legal services	
	<i>Per cent</i>				
Professional, technical and related workers —					
Law professionals(d)	13.5	0.1	—	34.0	16.5
Other	7.7	0.9	19.7	1.6	3.1
Total	21.2	1.0	19.7	35.6	19.6
Administrative, executive, managerial workers	1.6	0.3	1.7	0.8	0.7
Clerical workers	64.8	10.6	7.9	62.2	38.0
Workers in transport and communication	0.5	1.3	0.6	0.5	0.8
Tradespersons, labourers, etc.	0.7	1.0	2.4	0.1	0.7
Service, sport, recreation workers —					
Police officers	0.3	83.1	1.4	} 0.1 {	33.3
Other protective service workers(e)	7.2	0.5	61.4		5.1
Other service, sport, etc.	3.4	2.0	4.5		1.6
Total	11.0	85.6	67.4	0.6	40.0
Other occupations	1.9	0.2	0.4	0.2	0.2
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	<i>'000</i>				
Total	6.9	36.4	6.4	41.4	90.9

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 7. (b) Occupation and industry of main job held during the week prior to the Census. (c) Includes 1063 social and welfare workers in the 'Professional, technical and related workers' occupation group. (d) Includes judges, magistrates, barristers, solicitors and legal officers. (e) Includes sheriffs' officers or process servers, warders or guards at corrective institutions, security or payroll guards or escorts, and watchmen.

TABLE 7.23 POLICE: NUMBER AND RATE TO POPULATION, AUSTRALIA

	1968	1973	1978	1979	1980	1981	1982
Number of police	20 489	24 271	30 334	30 989	31 645	32 321	32 665
Police per 100 000 population	171	180	211	213	215	217	215

TABLE 7.24 POLICE, EMPLOYED POPULATION AND POPULATION AGED 15 YEARS AND OVER BY BIRTHPLACE, AUSTRALIA, CENSUS 1981
(Per cent)

Place of birth	Police	Employed population	Population aged 15 years and over
Africa	0.3	0.8	0.7
America	0.2	0.8	0.7
Asia	0.6	2.9	2.9
Europe	11.6	20.0	19.7
U.K. and Ireland	9.3	9.7	9.8
Other	2.4	10.3	9.9
Oceania	0.7	1.7	1.6
Total born outside Australia	13.4	26.0	25.7
Total born in Australia	86.6	74.0	74.3
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0

TABLE 7.25 POLICE AND EMPLOYED POPULATION BY POST-SCHOOL QUALIFICATIONS, AUSTRALIA, CENSUS 1981

Post-school qualifications	Police			Total employed population aged 15 years and over		
	Males	Females	Persons	Males	Females	Persons
	<i>Per cent</i>					
With post-school qualifications —						
Higher degree/graduate diploma . . .	0.5	0.4	0.5	2.0	1.8	1.9
Bachelor degree	0.5	1.6	0.6	5.1	3.5	4.5
Diploma	0.6	2.8	0.7	4.0	6.8	5.1
Trade certificate	14.2	1.0	13.5	21.2	2.2	14.1
Other certificate	12.5	13.1	12.6	6.7	12.7	9.0
Not classifiable	0.2	0.1	0.2	0.2	0.5	0.3
Total with qualifications	28.5	19.0	27.9	39.2	27.5	34.8
Without post-school qualifications	71.5	81.0	72.1	60.8	72.5	65.2
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	<i>'000</i>					
Total	28.4	1.7	30.2	3 944.3	2 348.3	6 292.6

TABLE 7.26 PRISON/REFORMATORY OFFICERS, EMPLOYED POPULATION AND POPULATION AGED 15 YEARS AND OVER BY BIRTHPLACE, AUSTRALIA, CENSUS 1981
(Per cent)

Place of birth	Prison/ reformatory officers	Employed population	Population aged 15 years and over
Africa	0.5	0.8	0.7
America	0.8	0.8	0.7
Asia	2.3	2.9	2.9
Europe	36.0	20.0	19.7
U.K. and Ireland	30.5	9.7	9.8
Other	5.5	10.3	9.9
Oceania	1.7	1.7	1.6
Total born outside Australia	41.2	26.0	25.7
Total born in Australia	58.8	74.0	74.3
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0

TABLE 7.27 PRISON/REFORMATORY OFFICERS AND EMPLOYED POPULATION BY POST-SCHOOL QUALIFICATIONS, AUSTRALIA, CENSUS 1981
(Per cent)

	With qualifications				Without qualifications	Total
	Degree, diploma	Trade certificate	Other certificate	Total(a)		
Prison/reformatory officers	1.6	22.2	5.6	29.7	70.3	100.0
Employed population	11.4	14.1	9.0	34.8	65.2	100.0

(a) Includes 'other'.

TABLE 7.28 GOVERNMENT OUTLAY ON LAW, ORDER AND PUBLIC SAFETY

	1967-68	1972-73	1977-78	1978-79	1979-80	1980-81	1981-82
<i>\$ million</i>							
Final consumption expenditure	177	356	1 030	1 156	1 360	1 602	1 861
Expenditure on new fixed assets	18	38	109	125	151	152	147
<i>Final expenditure</i>	<i>195</i>	<i>394</i>	<i>1 139</i>	<i>1 281</i>	<i>1 511</i>	<i>1 754</i>	<i>2 008</i>
Other outlay	2	—	5	3	-3	2	2
Total government outlay on law, order and public safety	197	394	1 144	1 284	1 507	1 757	2 010
<i>Per cent</i>							
Government outlay as a percentage of government outlay, all purposes	2.45	2.94	3.20	3.31	3.49	3.52	3.51
Government outlay as a percentage of gross domestic product	0.81	0.92	1.27	1.26	1.32	1.35	1.36
<i>Dollars</i>							
Government outlay — Per head	17	29	80	89	103	119	134

TECHNICAL NOTES

1. Method of collection

The data presented in this chapter have been collected in the main from records of the Victoria Police and the Australian Federal Police, the National Prison Census conducted by the Australian Institute of Criminology and the ABS 1981 Census of Population and Housing. For a detailed discussion on the quality of the data and the methodology of collection the specific source references given at the end of this chapter should be consulted.

2. Concepts and definitions

Table 7.1

Statistics of selected offences becoming known to police, and offences cleared are compiled by the ABS from returns supplied by the police force in each State and Territory, and by the Australian Federal Police (formerly Commonwealth Police).

Offences becoming known to police are counted in the year during which it was established that the incident constitutes a crime, not necessarily in the year in which the incident took place. For homicide, assault, robbery and rape one offence is counted for each victim, regardless of the number of offenders involved. In the case of break and enter, and fraud, forgery and false pretences, one offence is counted for each act, or series of directly related acts, occurring at the same time and place and under the same circumstances. Each motor vehicle stolen is counted as a separate offence. Attempted crimes are counted to the appropriate offence category.

Offences cleared are counted in the year in which they were cleared, whether or not the offences became known in that or an earlier year. An offence is regarded as cleared by charge or otherwise. An offence is cleared by

charge when at least one person is arrested and charged with the offence, or an information has been laid against one person with the view to the issue of a warrant, summons, or other process for the purpose of bringing the alleged offender before a court. An offence may be cleared 'otherwise' if the police are satisfied as to the identity of the offender but are unable to lay charges, e.g. offender died, or has been committed to a psychiatric hospital, there is an obstacle to charging such as diplomatic immunity, the offender is already serving a sentence, the complainant refuses to prosecute, etc. A clearance is shown against the classification under which the offence became known, regardless of the charge laid or changes in the description of an offence due to later information.

The selected offences in this series are:

Homicide: murder, attempted murder (i.e. acts done with intent to murder) and manslaughter (unlawful killing other than murder, including manslaughter arising from motor traffic accidents).

Serious assault: unlawful attack by one person upon another for the purpose of inflicting severe bodily injury usually accompanied by the use of a weapon or other means likely to produce death or great bodily harm. Excludes attempted murder, robbery, sexual offences and negligent acts or omissions.

Robbery: stealing where the offender uses or threatens to use violence to any person or property in order to obtain the thing stolen or prevent or overcome resistance to its being stolen. Includes attempts of this nature.

Rape: includes attempted rape and assault with intent to rape. Excludes unlawful carnal knowledge (i.e. where consent is given, but the girl is below the legal age of consent) and indecent assault.

Breaking and entering: breaking and entering a building (or entering a building and breaking out) and committing or intending to commit a crime. Includes burglaries.

Motor vehicle theft: illegal, unlawful or unauthorised use, use without consent, unlawfully assuming control, etc. Includes cases where the vehicle is not actually driven away. Excludes cases of 'interference', but includes attempts at illegal use.

Fraud, forgery, false pretences: all types of fraud, forgery, uttering, falsification of records, false pretences, secret commissions, imposition, fraudulent dealings in goods subject to hire purchase, obtaining credit by fraud, and offences involving false claims, deception, trickery, cheating or breaches of trust. Also included is embezzlement, fraudulent misappropriation, fraudulent conversion and stealing by a bailee, servant or trustee etc. Forgery and/or uttering of bank notes is excluded.

Table 7.2

Selected victimisations are as follows:

Motor vehicle theft: stealing, illegal use, unlawful use, use of vehicle without consent and unlawfully assuming control.

Assault: unlawful attack by one person upon another with the purpose of inflicting bodily injury.

Robbery: stealing with use of, or threat to use, actual violence or force to any person or property.

Theft: stealing without use or threat to use violence or force to any person or property. Includes bag-snatching and pick-pocketing without violence. Excludes stealing associated with breaking and entering or motor vehicle theft.

Fraud, forgery and false pretences: all types of fraud, forgery, uttering (circulating any fraudulent document or money), falsification of records, false pretences, secret commissions, fraudulently obtaining goods through hire purchase, obtaining credit by fraud and victimisations involving false claims, deception, trickery, cheating or breaches of trust. Offences which occurred at work and related to work are not included, unless the respondent is manager/owner of the firm or company where the offence occurred.

Nuisance calls: threats, abuses, indecent calls and other nuisance calls by telephone.

Rape: includes assault with intent to rape but excludes unlawful carnal knowledge and indecent assault.

Indecent exposure: a male indecently exposing himself in front of a female.

Peeping: a male invading the privacy of a female by peeping.

Breaking and entering: breaking into and entering a dwelling with intent to commit or actually committing a crime in the dwelling. The number of victims refers to the number of households. Excludes incidents of breaking

and entering involving public property or businesses.

Tables 7.3-7.7

Relates to persons proceeded against for offences becoming known to the Victoria Police. Persons proceeded against for a particular offence are those against whom proceedings were taken initially for that offence, whatever offences are eventually attributed to them. Since persons aged under 8 years are legally presumed to be incapable of committing an offence, they do not appear in these statistics, even if reported offences were found to be committed by them. People proceeded against are classified as previously known (Table 7.7) if they are already recorded as offenders at the Information Bureau of the Victoria Police.

The types of offences shown are defined as follows:

Homicide: murder, attempted murder and manslaughter (excluding manslaughter arising out of a traffic accident).

Serious assaults: all woundings except attempted murder and all assaults in which injuries amounting to 'actual bodily harm', at the least, are inflicted.

Robbery: offences, committed or attempted, in which force or threat of force is used against a person with the intention of stealing.

Rape: rape and attempted rape.

Burglary: offences, committed or attempted, where premises are entered unlawfully with the intention of stealing therein.

Theft: offences, committed or attempted, against persons or property with intent to steal but without force or threat of force being used. Does not include motor vehicles or stealing as a bailee, servant or agent, by a trick or embezzlement.

Motor vehicle theft: stealing or attempting to steal a motor vehicle.

Fraud, etc.: offences, committed or attempted, involving deception, misappropriation, forgery, uttering and counterfeiting.

Tables 7.8 and 7.9

Based on information supplied to the Australian Federal Police by law enforcement agencies throughout Australia. For the purposes of these statistics, the term 'drug' refers to a narcotic or psychotropic substance specified in any schedule of the 1961 Single Convention on Narcotic Drugs, the 1971 Convention on Psychotropic Substances, or listed in Schedule 8 of the National Health and Medical Research Council Uniform Poisons Schedules or the Customs (Prohibited Imports) Regulations. Drug-connoted charges are charges which although drug related, were not laid in respect of a specific drug type (e.g. theft of drug-use paraphernalia).

Tables 7.10-7.13

Statistics as compiled from the National Prison Census at 30 June 1983 conducted by

the Australian Institute of Criminology. They relate to persons on remand or serving sentences at any gazetted prison for adult offenders operated or administered by State or Territory correctional agencies. Included were persons temporarily absent but who remained the responsibility of correctional agencies (e.g. prisoners in hospitals, on various forms of leave, on work release). Weekend detainees who were in custody the weekend prior to census date were counted. Persons in institutions primarily for juvenile offenders were excluded.

Most of the information was obtained from existing records. This was supplemented, where feasible, by information collected specifically for the census by individual interview of prisoners.

Notes on information contained in these tables —

Age of prisoner: age at census date.

Type of offence: classified to the Draft Australian National Classification of Offences.

Legal status of prisoner: to overcome the matter of dual status, rules were applied as follows:

- If a prisoner was convicted for any offence, this took precedence over any other offence(s) for which he/she may be on remand or held for deportation or unfit to plead.
- If a prisoner was sentenced for any offence, this took precedence over any other offence(s) for which he/she may or may not be convicted.
- If a sentenced prisoner had appealed against *all* his sentences, he/she was counted as under sentence awaiting determination of appeal. If any sentence was uncontested, this took precedence over any offences for which appeals were in progress.

Aggregate sentence: the longest period the prisoner may be detained under sentence in the current episode. Charges pending which were likely to extend the current episode were ignored.

Table 7.14

See technical note to Table 7.1.

Tables 7.15–7.18

These statistics are compiled by the ABS from information extracted from records of the Victoria Police. They relate to matters brought before higher and lower courts in which proceedings were initiated by the police either by arrest or summons. Proceedings initiated by persons or authorities other than the police are excluded from these statistics.

The tables cover finalised proceedings only. A matter is regarded as finalised when it is proven in court or otherwise removed from the list of matters awaiting proceedings at that level of court. A matter referred to a higher or lower court for hearing or sentence is regarded as finalised in the referring court.

A defendant may appear before the court for

the final hearing of one or more matters. For all final appearances involving more than one matter, the data shown in these tables relate to the most serious matter finalised at the appearance. The most serious matter is that for which the most serious penalty was imposed.

Offences are classified to the Draft Australian National Classification of Offences as follows:

Offences against the person includes murder, attempted murder, conspiracy to murder, manslaughter, driving causing death, assaults, sexual assaults and offences, kidnapping and abduction and ill-treatment of children.

Robbery and extortion includes armed and other robbery and extortion.

Break and enter, fraud and other theft includes breaking and entering, fraud, forgery, false pretences, misappropriation, receiving and unlawful possession of stolen goods, and motor vehicle and other theft.

Property damage and environmental offences includes arson (person not therein), other property damage, pollution and other environmental offences.

Offences against good order includes offences against government security and operations, offences against enforcement of order, prostitution and related offences, offences including drunkenness, offensive behaviour, unlawful possession of weapons, liquor and licensing offences, betting and gaming offences, consorting, trespassing and vagrancy.

Drug offences includes possession or use of drugs, dealing and trafficking in drugs, manufacturing or growing drugs and other drug offences.

Tables 7.19–7.21

See technical note to Tables 7.10–7.13.

Tables 7.22–7.27

These tables contain information collected in the Census of Population and Housing, 30 June 1981. The occupation and industry details shown are based on the occupation and employment details provided by respondents in the census.

The justice industry classes shown are defined as follows:

Public Administration (Justice), comprising activities mainly related to the operation or administration of courts, judicial authorities, commissions or inquiries.

Police, comprising activities primarily related to the operation of Federal or State Government police and security intelligence forces.

Prisons or Reformatories, comprising activities primarily related to the operation of penal establishments such as prisons, prison farms, reform schools and other corrective institutions.

Legal services, comprising activities primarily related to the provision of legal services such as advocate, barrister, solicitor, patent attorney, notary providing legal services on own account, and legal aid services.

DATA SOURCES AND REFERENCES

(a) Tables

Table 7.1

ABS, *Year Book Australia* (Cat. No. 1301.0) and unpublished tabulations

Table 7.2

ABS, *General Social Survey, Crime Victims, May 1975* (Cat. No. 4105.0)

Tables 7.3–7.7

Victoria Police, *Statistical Review of Crime*

Tables 7.8 and 7.9

Australian Federal Police, *Drug Abuse in Australia*, Commonwealth of Australia, Canberra

Tables 7.10–7.13

Walker, J. and D. Biles, *Australian Prisoners 1983*, Australian Institute of Criminology, Canberra

Table 7.14

ABS, *Year Book Australia* (Cat. No. 1301.0) and unpublished tabulations

Tables 7.15–7.18

ABS, Unpublished data

Tables 7.19–7.21

Walker, J. and D. Biles, *Australian Prisoners 1983*, Australian Institute of Criminology, Canberra

Tables 7.22–7.27

ABS, 1981 Census of Population and Housing, unpublished tabulations

Table 7.28

ABS, *Commonwealth Government Finance, Australia* (Cat. No. 5502.0)

ABS, *State and Local Government Finance, Australia* (Cat. No. 5504.0)

(b) Charts

Chart 7.1

See reference for Tables 7.3–7.7

Chart 7.2

Walker, J. and D. Biles, *Australian Prisoners 1983*, Australian Institute of Criminology, Canberra

ABS, *1981 Census: Cross-classified Characteristics of Persons and Dwellings* (Cat. No. 2452.0)

Chart 7.3

See reference for Table 7.14

Chapter 8

HOUSING

<i>Section</i>	<i>Page</i>
.. Introduction	280
1 Housing and the population	280
2 Cost of housing	288
3 Government housing assistance	292
.. Technical notes	299
.. Data sources and references	300

INTRODUCTION

Housing satisfies a number of basic human needs such as shelter, security and privacy. It is therefore of fundamental importance to human well-being. However, despite the importance of adequate housing there are relatively few established statistics that provide suitable measures of the state of housing for all Australians.

A major problem with housing data is the lack of some kind of objective standard against which to assess the adequacy of dwellings. Traditionally, data have been presented on the availability of such facilities as a bathroom or a kitchen, the source of water supply, the method of sewage disposal and the number of persons per room. However, other factors such as the physical condition of the house, the cost of accommodation relative to income and sanitation and safety aspects are also relevant.

In measuring the adequacy of housing, consideration also needs to be given to the environment surrounding the dwelling unit. This wider view recognises the importance of factors like access to services and community facilities and freedom from pollution in assessing the overall contribution made by housing to human well-being. In this chapter data are presented, where possible, on these aspects of housing but no attempt has been made to combine them into some form of adequacy standard.

In the first section of this chapter, data are presented on dwelling structure, nature of occupancy, household headship rates by age group and the number of persons per room.

Section 2 examines the cost of housing. This section focuses on the cost of housing relative to household income and the extent to which this cost varies between households with different tenure and income.

In Section 3 data are presented on the housing assistance provided by the government to meet the needs of those people who have difficulty in obtaining adequate housing through the private market.

The final section of the housing chapter in the previous edition of *Social Indicators* examined people's attitudes to their neighbourhood, including their overall level of satisfaction with their neighbourhood. This section has not been included in *Social Indicators No. 4* because recent national data on this topic have not been collected by the ABS. Although there are no recent national data on 'satisfaction with neighbourhood', a housing survey conducted in October 1983 by the ABS obtained information from householders in Victoria on the features liked and disliked about their dwelling and the area where the dwelling was located. For further details of this survey readers are referred to the relevant publication, *Housing, Victoria* (Cat. No. 8790.2).

SECTION 1. HOUSING AND THE POPULATION

At 30 June 1981 there were 4 668 900 occupied private dwellings in Australia accommodating 13 918 400 people (Tables 8.1 and 8.2). Approximately 86 per cent of these people lived in a 'separate house' with a further 8.4 per cent in 'medium density housing other than row or terrace housing' (Table 8.2). With respect to geographic area the proportion of the population living in separate houses was highest in rural localities (95.1 per cent) and lowest in major urban centres (82.1 per cent).

During the period 1947 to 1981 most households either owned or were purchasing their accommodation. These owners/purchasers represented 53.4 per cent of households in 1947 and this had increased to 71.4 per cent in 1966 (Table 8.3). Between 1966 and 1981 the proportion of owners/purchasers initially declined to 68.4 per cent in 1976, but then rose again to 70.1 per cent for all occupied private dwellings in 1981. The proportion of households renting their accommodation declined from 44.0 per cent in 1947 to 25.7 per cent in 1981. Households renting their accommodation from a government housing authority increased from 4.3 per cent of all occupied private dwellings in 1954 to 5.1 per cent in 1981.

The proportion of households that are owners/purchasers generally increases with the age of the household head. In 1981, 24.5 per cent of households with the head aged 15 to 24 years were owners/purchasers, and this increased to 77.4 per cent for households with the head aged 45 to 64 years (Table 8.4). Since World War II the proportion of owners/purchasers in each age group has increased, with the largest increase being for household heads aged 25 to 34 years and 35 to 44 years. For heads aged 25 to 34 the proportion increased from 36.6 per cent in 1947 to 60.1 per cent in 1976, but by 1981 had declined slightly to 59.2 per cent. For heads aged 35 to 44 years the proportion increased from 47.3 per cent in 1947 to 72.9 per cent in 1981. At the various censuses during the post-war period the highest proportion of owners/purchasers recorded was 80.5 per cent in 1966 for households with the head aged 65 years and over.

At the 1981 Census, approximately 3.5 million males and 1.1 million females were identified as household heads (Table 8.5). Male heads were more likely to be owners/purchasers than female heads in all age groups. Overall, 73.4 per cent of male household heads were owners/purchasers compared

to 59.7 per cent of female household heads. More than one-third (36.0 per cent) of female household heads rented a dwelling in 1981 compared to less than one-quarter (22.5 per cent) of male household heads and the difference was most marked with respect to government rental accommodation. In 1981, 9.2 per cent of female heads rented their accommodation from a government housing authority compared to 3.8 per cent of male heads. For males this percentage varied little with age. For females it varied from 7.2 per cent for those aged 15 to 24 years to 11.2 per cent for those aged 35 to 44 years.

Between 1961 and 1981 the population in private dwellings increased by 41.0 per cent and the number of households by 67.8 per cent. The number of households can increase at a faster rate than the population in those households if the propensity of various groups of the population to form households increases. Household headship rates measure the propensity for different groups in the population to form households. The headship rate for a particular age-sex group is the number of household heads in that group expressed as a percentage of the population in the same group. For both males and females and for all age groups the propensity to form households was higher in 1981 than in 1961 (Chart 8.1). On the basis of data from various censuses conducted between 1961 and 1981 the headship rate for males was highest in 1976, having increased from 63.4 per cent in 1961 to 68.2 per cent in 1976 (Table 8.6). By 1981, however, the rate had declined to 65.8 per cent. This decline for males occurred in most age groups. The exception was males aged 15 to 19 years (where the headship rate increased from 2.9 per cent in 1976 to 3.1 per cent in 1981). Headship rates for females increased sharply between 1961 and 1981 for all age groups, especially in the younger age groups. Overall, the female headship rate increased from 12.2 per cent in 1961 to 20.3 per cent in 1981.

An established type of housing indicator is residential crowding, most commonly measured through statistics of persons per room. Extreme levels of crowding are clearly undesirable and most households would prefer a little more space to a little less. There are exceptions, nevertheless, such as elderly persons living alone in a dwelling that once accommodated a family and who now have more space than they can look after or have any use for. It should also be noted that a relatively large number of persons per room does not neces-

sarily indicate that the housing is poorer in other respects.

During the period 1954 to 1981 the proportion of the population in occupied private dwellings with more than one person per room decreased from 24.0 per cent to 7.2 per cent (Table 8.7). In terms of occupied private dwellings this represented a fall from 14.4 per cent to 3.4 per cent. The number of dwellings with more than 1.5 persons per room was 28 200 in 1981. Approximately 43 per cent of these dwellings were located in rural areas (Table 8.8). The distribution of dwellings by age of household head was very different for dwellings with 0.50 persons per room or less compared to those with more than 0.50 persons per room — the least crowded dwellings (ie those with 0.50 persons per room or less) having a much higher proportion of household heads who were 60 years of age or over (Table 8.9).

The proportion of private dwellings with a sole occupant on census night increased from 9.1 per cent in 1954 to 18.0 per cent in 1981 (Table 8.7). In 1981, 58.8 per cent of sole occupants were females and 28.4 per cent of sole occupants were 70 years of age or over (Tables 8.10 and 8.11). The average number of rooms per sole-occupant dwelling was 4.6 in 1981.

It has already been mentioned that there does not exist an operational adequacy standard for dwellings against which to judge the quality of the housing stock. Data on a limited number of factors that reflect on housing adequacy were provided in the previous edition of Social Indicators. They were the traditional housing quality indicators concerned with bathroom and kitchen facilities, source of water supply and method of sewage disposal. These data were obtained from the 1976 population census, but were not collected in the 1981 census. However, a survey was conducted by the ABS in March 1983 to obtain information on whether households in private dwellings had a telephone connected. From this survey it was estimated that 85.3 per cent of households had a telephone connected, although the proportion of connections varied by type of household — from 34.0 per cent for households headed by a male aged 15 to 24 years and living alone to 94.4 per cent for households consisting of a married couple with all children aged 15 years and over (Table 8.12). The main reasons given for a telephone not being connected were 'cost' (7.5 per cent of all households) and 'preferred no connection' (5.5 per cent of all households).

TABLE 8.1 OCCUPIED PRIVATE DWELLINGS(a): TYPE OF STRUCTURE, CENSUS 1981

Structure of dwelling	Geographic area (a)			Total
	Major urban	Other urban	Rural	
	Per cent			
Separate house	74.5	86.5	94.2	79.6
Semi-detached house	3.7	2.3	0.6	3.0
Row or terrace house	1.7	0.5	0.1	1.2
Other medium density(b)	16.8	8.9	0.8	13.1
Flats over 3 storeys	2.4	0.2	—	1.6
Caravan, houseboat	0.1	0.5	2.1	0.4
Improvised dwelling	—	0.1	1.2	0.2
Dwelling attached to non-dwelling	0.7	1.1	1.0	0.8
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	'000			
Total	3 057.0	1 024.0	588.0	4 668.9

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 8. (b) Includes houses converted into two or more flats, and blocks of flats up to and including three storeys high.

TABLE 8.2 POPULATION IN PRIVATE DWELLINGS(a): TYPE OF STRUCTURE, CENSUS 1981

Structure of dwelling	Geographic area (a)			Total
	Major urban	Other urban	Rural	
	Per cent			
Separate house	82.1	90.0	95.1	85.7
Semi-detached house	3.2	2.0	0.5	2.6
Row or terrace house	1.4	0.3	0.1	1.0
Other medium density(b)	11.0	5.9	0.6	8.4
Flats over 3 storeys	1.6	0.1	—	1.0
Caravan, houseboat	0.1	0.4	1.5	0.3
Improvised dwelling	—	0.1	1.3	0.2
Dwelling attached to non-dwelling	0.7	1.1	1.0	0.8
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	'000			
Total	8 902.9	3 071.3	1 944.2	13 918.4

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 8. (b) See footnote (b) to Table 8.1.

TABLE 8.3 OCCUPIED PRIVATE DWELLINGS(a): NATURE OF OCCUPANCY, AT CENSUSES

Nature of occupancy	1947	1954	1961	1966	1971	1976	1981
	Per cent						
Owner or purchaser	53.4	63.3	70.3	71.4	68.8	68.4	70.1
Tenant	44.0	34.3	27.6	26.7	27.9	25.9	25.7
Government(b)	n.a.	4.3	4.2	5.2	5.6	5.2	5.1
Other	n.a.	30.0	23.3	21.5	22.3	20.7	20.6
Other(c)	2.6	2.4	2.2	1.9	3.3	5.8	4.2
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	'000						
Total	1 873.6	2 343.4	2 781.9	3 151.9	3 670.6	4 140.5	4 668.9

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 8. (b) Dwellings owned by government housing authorities. (c) Includes rent-free.

TABLE 8.4 HOUSEHOLD HEADS(a): PROPORTION WHO ARE HOME OWNERS OR PURCHASERS BY AGE, AT CENSUSES (Per cent)

<i>Age of household head (years)</i>	<i>1947</i>	<i>1954</i>	<i>1961</i>	<i>1966</i>	<i>1971</i>	<i>1976</i>	<i>1981</i>
15-24	22.9	32.8	32.0	28.5	25.8	25.4	24.5
25-34	36.6	52.5	58.5	58.6	56.2	60.1	59.2
35-44	47.3	61.6	70.5	72.5	70.7	72.7	72.9
45-64	59.1	67.4	75.0	77.7	77.2	76.9	77.4
65 and over	69.9	74.1	79.4	80.5	79.9	75.3	74.8
Total	53.5	63.3	70.3	71.4	68.8	68.4	68.1

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 8.

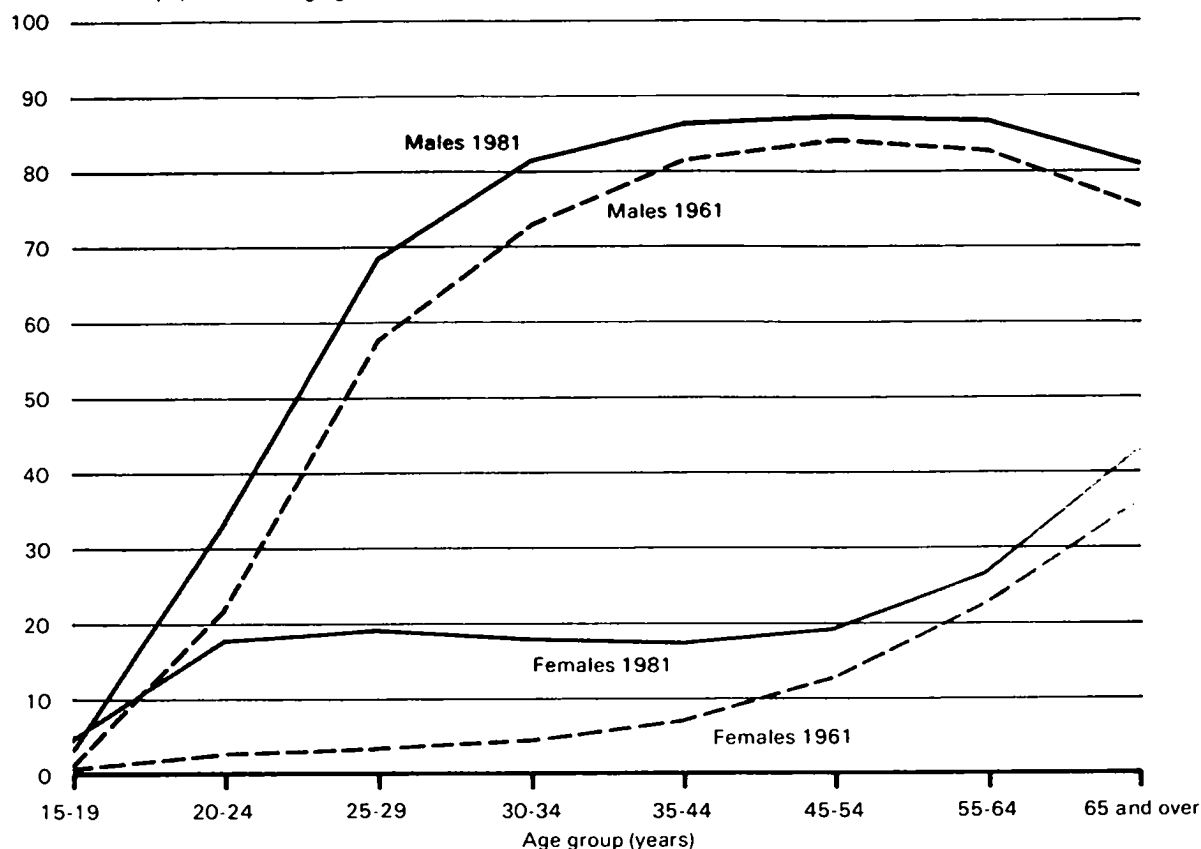
TABLE 8.5 OCCUPIED PRIVATE DWELLINGS(a): NATURE OF OCCUPANCY AND AGE OF HOUSEHOLD HEAD, CENSUS 1981

	Age of household head (years)					
Nature of occupancy	15-24	25-34	35-44	45-64	65 and over	Total
MALES (Per cent)						
Owner or purchaser	30.0	64.6	77.5	81.6	81.6	73.4
Tenant	65.0	32.0	18.8	14.2	12.4	22.5
Government(b)	4.0	4.1	3.5	3.7	4.4	3.8
Other	60.9	27.9	15.4	10.5	8.0	18.6
Other(c)	5.0	3.5	3.6	4.1	6.0	4.2
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
FEMALES (Per cent)						
Owner or purchaser	16.8	43.5	60.1	71.4	72.8	59.7
Tenant	80.0	53.9	36.9	24.6	20.5	36.0
Government(b)	7.2	10.8	11.2	9.5	8.1	9.2
Other	72.8	43.1	25.7	15.1	12.5	26.7
Other(c)	3.2	2.5	3.0	4.0	6.6	4.3
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
'000						
Household heads —						
Males	218.8	867.8	780.9	1 208.0	471.5	3 547.3
Females	119.1	195.4	142.0	312.2	352.8	1 121.6

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 8. (b) Dwellings owned by government housing authorities. (c) Includes rent-free.

CHART 8.1 HOUSEHOLD(a) HEADSHIP RATES BY AGE, CENSUSES 1961 AND 1981

Per cent of population in age group who are household heads



(a) See technical notes, Chapter 8

**TABLE 8.6 HOUSEHOLD(a) HEADSHIP RATES(b), AT CENSUSES
(Per cent)**

Age group (years)	Males				Females			
	1961	1971	1976	1981	1961	1971	1976	1981
15-19	1.0	1.9	2.9	3.1	0.5	1.2	2.5	3.8
20-24	21.8	34.8	38.2	31.6	2.4	5.3	9.8	15.5
25-29	57.7	75.6	72.9	65.8	3.2	6.3	9.9	17.0
30-34	73.0		83.6	79.6	4.3		10.0	16.0
35-44	81.4	86.3	87.5	85.0	7.0	8.9	11.4	16.1
45-54	84.1	88.2	88.1	86.2	12.8	13.9	15.4	18.6
55-64	82.7	87.7	87.1	85.1	22.8	23.2	24.4	26.4
65 and over	75.2	79.3	78.9	78.4	36.1	40.0	41.4	42.6
Total	63.4	67.1	68.2	65.8	12.2	13.9	16.3	20.3

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 8. (b) Number of household heads as a percentage of the population in the same group.

TABLE 8.7 OCCUPIED PRIVATE DWELLINGS(a): NUMBER OF PERSONS PER ROOM(b), AT CENSUSES

	1954	1961	1966	1971(c)	1976	1981
<i>Percentage of occupied private dwellings</i>						
Persons per room —						
0.50 or less	35.6	37.8	39.9	40.8	51.7	56.6
0.51–0.75	23.3	22.5	22.3	21.8	24.2	23.9
0.76–1.00	26.7	26.8	26.4	26.9	19.4	16.2
1.01–1.50	10.0	9.6	8.7	8.1	4.0	2.8
1.51 and over	4.4	3.3	2.7	2.4	0.7	0.6
Total (dwellings)	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
<i>Percentage of population in occupied private dwellings</i>						
Persons per room —						
0.50 or less	20.6	21.3	22.8	23.1	33.2	36.9
0.51–0.75	22.7	22.3	22.7	22.4	28.7	30.6
0.76–1.00	32.6	33.7	33.9	35.2	28.5	25.2
1.01–1.50	16.5	16.5	15.5	14.9	8.1	5.9
1.51 and over	7.5	6.2	5.2	4.3	1.5	1.3
Total (persons)	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
<i>Number</i>						
Average number of —						
Rooms per dwelling	5.04	5.16	5.21	5.04	5.47	5.52
Persons per dwelling	3.55	3.55	3.47	3.31	3.12	2.98
Persons per room	0.70	0.69	0.67	0.66	0.59	0.54
<i>Per cent</i>						
Percentage of private dwellings with one person	9.1	10.3	11.8	13.6	15.7	18.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 8. (b) All rooms other than toilets, pantries, laundries, storerooms, halls and corridors. (c) Reported number of rooms possibly affected by change in layout of question on census form.

TABLE 8.8 OCCUPIED PRIVATE DWELLINGS(a)(b): NUMBER OF PERSONS PER ROOM(c) AND GEOGRAPHIC AREA, CENSUS 1981

Geographic area(a)	Number of persons per room					Total
	0.50 or less	0.51– 0.75	0.76– 1.00	1.01– 1.50	1.51 and over	
	Per cent					
Major urban	67.4	66.4	60.7	54.2	32.5	65.5
Other urban	21.4	20.8	24.8	26.8	25.0	22.0
Rural	11.2	12.8	14.5	19.1	42.5	12.5
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	'000					
Total	2 600.0	1 096.6	743.9	127.4	28.2	4 596.1

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 8. (b) Excludes occupied private dwellings where details of the number of persons per room were not available. (c) See footnote (b) to Table 8.7.

TABLE 8.9 OCCUPIED PRIVATE DWELLINGS(a): NUMBER OF PERSONS PER ROOM(b) AND AGE OF HOUSEHOLD HEAD, CENSUS 1981
(Per cent)

Age of household head (years)	Number of persons per room					Total
	0.50 or less	0.51– 0.75	0.76– 1.00	1.01– 1.50	1.51 and over	
Under 20	1.1	0.8	0.4	0.4	1.2	0.9
20–24	7.6	5.4	3.4	2.9	6.7	6.3
25–34	18.6	27.1	30.0	25.6	26.9	22.7
35–44	10.4	29.3	34.8	38.1	30.3	19.7
45–54	14.1	20.7	20.4	22.5	19.7	16.9
55–59	10.5	6.8	4.9	4.9	5.8	8.5
60–64	10.2	3.9	2.5	2.6	4.0	7.2
65–69	9.9	2.6	1.6	1.6	2.6	6.5
70 and over	17.6	3.3	2.0	1.4	2.7	11.1
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 8. (b) See footnote (b) to Table 8.7.

TABLE 8.10 PRIVATE DWELLINGS(a) WITH A SOLE OCCUPANT(b) BY GEOGRAPHIC AREA, CENSUS 1981

	Geographic area(a)			Total	Total
	Major urban	Other urban	Rural		
	Per cent				'000
Males	39.7	40.2	61.2	41.8	351.1
Females	60.3	59.8	38.8	58.2	488.2
Persons	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	839.3
	'000				
Persons	582.5	177.8	79.0	839.3	

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 8. (b) Persons living alone on census night.

TABLE 8.11 PRIVATE DWELLINGS(a) WITH A SOLE OCCUPANT(b): AGE OF OCCUPANT AND AVERAGE NUMBER OF ROOMS(c), CENSUS 1981

	Geographic area(a)			Total	Total
	Major urban	Other urban	Rural		
	Per cent				'000
Age group (years) —					
Under 25	8.2	9.1	9.1	8.5	71.0
25–34	15.8	11.1	13.6	14.6	122.5
35–44	9.4	6.5	9.1	8.7	73.3
45–54	10.5	9.1	12.1	10.3	86.9
55–64	17.5	18.3	19.7	17.9	150.2
65–69	11.1	13.0	11.5	11.5	96.6
70 and over	27.6	32.9	24.9	28.4	238.8
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	839.3
	Number				
Average number of rooms	4.5	4.7	4.9	4.6	

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 8. (b) Persons living alone on census night. (c) See footnote (b) to Table 8.7.

TABLE 8.12 HOUSEHOLDS IN PRIVATE DWELLINGS(a): TYPE OF HOUSEHOLD AND AREA OF LOCATION BY WHETHER TELEPHONE CONNECTED AND REASONS FOR NON-CONNECTION, MARCH 1983

Type of household/area	Telephone not connected — reasons						Total (households)	Total (households)
	Telephone connected	Waiting for connection	Preferred no connection(b)	Cost	Other(c)	Total		
	Percent								'000
Married couple —								
With no children	89.5	0.5	4.3	4.8	0.9	10.5	100.0	1 121.4
With all children aged 15 years and over	34.4	*	2.0	2.0	*	5.6	100.0	511.3
With all children under 15 years	87.9	0.5	3.7	7.0	0.8	12.1	100.0	1 261.6
With children of all ages	92.1	*	2.1	4.6	1.0	7.9	100.0	389.2
Total	90.0	0.4	3.5	5.3	0.8	10.0	100.0	3 283.5
One-parent —								
With all children aged 15 years and over	86.2	*	4.1	8.2	*	13.8	100.0	166.5
With all children under 15 years	71.8	*	4.5	20.9	*	28.2	100.0	121.3
With children of all ages	78.0	*	*	16.5	*	22.0	100.0	48.4
Total	79.8	*	4.2	14.0	1.4	20.2	100.0	336.2
Persons living alone —								
Males, aged								
15-24 years	34.0	*	31.6	29.4	*	66.0	100.0	30.5
25-44 years	67.0	*	15.4	12.0	4.2	33.0	100.0	132.8
45-59 years	53.7	*	27.0	14.7	4.3	46.3	100.0	81.5
60 years and over	63.1	*	20.7	13.0	*	36.9	100.0	110.5
Total	59.9	*	21.1	14.4	3.7	40.1	100.0	355.4
Females, aged								
15-24 years	55.2	*	19.1	22.1	*	44.8	100.0	28.3
25-44 years	80.7	*	8.3	8.8	*	19.3	100.0	70.7
45-59 years	86.2	*	6.2	6.9	*	13.8	100.0	85.7
60 years and over	90.0	*	4.7	3.9	1.1	10.0	100.0	334.4
Total	86.2	*	6.2	6.0	1.1	13.8	100.0	519.1
Total	75.5	0.6	12.3	9.5	2.1	24.5	100.0	874.5
All other households(d)	76.9	1.1	7.5	13.2	1.2	23.1	100.0	593.0
Total all households	85.3	0.6	5.5	7.5	1.1	14.7	100.0	5 087.2
Capital city(e)	89.0	0.5	3.7	6.0	0.8	11.0	100.0	3 190.1
Rest of State	79.1	0.7	8.4	10.1	1.7	20.9	100.0	1 897.1

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 8. (b) Comprises 'having use of phone elsewhere', 'don't need one' and 'rented/short-term accommodation'. (c) Among other reasons specified were 'privacy', 'don't like phones', 'haven't bothered', 'health reasons' etc. (d) Includes households where, for example, a relative or a boarder lived with any of the abovementioned household types and households consisting of two or more unrelated persons. (e) Six State capital cities.

SECTION 2. COST OF HOUSING

Housing costs for many households absorb a significant proportion of total household income. In this section data are presented on housing costs in relation to income and the extent to which these costs vary between households.

In 1982 housing costs averaged 9.6 per cent of household income, varying from 10.6 per cent in the capital cities to 5.5 per cent in rural areas (Table 8.13). Housing costs as a proportion of income also varied with the nature of occupancy, from 15.1 per cent for households renting from landlords other than government housing authorities to 2.2 per cent for those households that owned their accommodation outright. For those households renting from a government housing authority housing costs were 12.3 per cent of household income and 13.3 per cent for those in the process of purchasing their accommodation. In respect of nature of occupancy and geographic area, the highest accommodation costs, relative to income, were experienced by households in capital cities and renting from private landlords. In 1982 their housing costs averaged 16.9 per cent of household income.

Housing costs vary markedly with income. Households with a weekly household income of less than \$140 spent 22.1 per cent of their income on accommodation in 1982 compared to 5.8 per cent for households with an income of \$700 or more per week (Table 8.14). In 1982 there were almost 310,000 households with an income of less than \$140 per week and either renting privately or in the process of purchasing their accommodation. These households, on average, were outlaying more than half of their income on accommodation — 62.9 per cent of income for those households in the process of purchasing their accommodation and 51.7 per cent for households renting a dwelling from a private landlord. The comparable figures for those renting from a government housing authority and for those owning

their dwelling outright were 19.1 per cent and 6.3 per cent respectively.

It has already been noted that housing costs vary with nature of occupancy. Housing costs also vary with the age of the household head. As a proportion of average weekly household income, housing costs in 1982 declined with increasing age from 15.1 per cent for households where the head was aged less than 30 years to 5.3 per cent where the head was aged 65 years and over (Table 8.15). This is due in part, however, to the fact that nature of occupancy varies with the age of the household head. The proportion of households that owned their accommodation outright in 1982 and who therefore paid out a relatively small proportion of their income on housing costs increased with age of household head, from 4.2 per cent of households with the head under 30 years of age to 75.3 per cent of households with the head aged 65 years and over (Table 8.16). This association between home ownership and age of household head held within each of the household income groups examined. On the other hand, the proportion of households renting their accommodation generally declined with age from 60.6 per cent of households with a head under 30 years to 17.4 per cent of households with the head aged 45 to 64 years but rising to 19.0 per cent for households with the head aged 65 years and over. The highest proportion of households renting their accommodation occurred for households with a head aged less than 30 years and with a weekly household income of under \$140. In this group, 81.0 per cent of households were renting.

The last table in this section (Table 8.17) and its accompanying chart (Chart 8.2) provide information on price changes affecting the cost of housing and movements in consumer prices overall and average weekly earnings. Over the period 1972–73 to 1982–83 both the housing group of the consumer price index (CPI) and the CPI All Groups index increased by 198 per cent. Over the same period average weekly earnings increased by 236 per cent.

TABLE 8.13 HOUSEHOLDS: HOUSING COSTS AS A PROPORTION OF AVERAGE WEEKLY HOUSEHOLD INCOME BY NATURE OF OCCUPANCY, SEPTEMBER-NOVEMBER 1982(a)

	<i>Geographic area(a)</i>			<i>Total (households)</i>	<i>Total (households)</i>
	<i>Capital cities</i>	<i>Other urban areas</i>	<i>Rural areas</i>		
	<i>Per cent of average weekly household income</i>				<i>'000</i>
Nature of occupancy —					
Renting					
Government	12.6	11.9	*	12.3	264.2
Other landlord	16.9	12.3	8.8	15.1	1 009.8
Rent-free	—	—	—	—	141.9
Owner-occupied					
In process of purchase	13.4	12.5	13.7	13.3	1 742.0
Owned outright	2.4	2.2	1.3	2.2	1 888.0
All households	10.6	8.4	5.5	9.6	5 045.9
	<i>Dollars</i>				
Average weekly household income	430	373	390	411	
	<i>'000</i>				
Households	3 244.8	1 350.7	450.3	5 045.9	
Persons	9 296.9	3 867.3	1 430.3	14 594.5	

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 8.

TABLE 8.14 HOUSEHOLDS: HOUSING COSTS AS A PROPORTION OF AVERAGE WEEKLY HOUSEHOLD INCOME BY INCOME GROUP AND NATURE OF OCCUPANCY, SEPTEMBER-NOVEMBER 1982(a)

	<i>Weekly household income</i>						<i>Total</i>
	<i>Under \$140</i>	<i>\$140 and under \$260</i>	<i>\$260 and under \$380</i>	<i>\$380 and under \$540</i>	<i>\$540 and under \$700</i>	<i>\$700 and over</i>	
	<i>Per cent of average weekly household income</i>						
Nature of occupancy —							
Renting							
Government	19.1	18.4	14.0	10.1	8.4	5.4	12.3
Other landlord	51.7	25.7	17.2	12.7	11.1	7.6	15.1
Rent-free	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Owner-occupied							
In process of purchase	62.9	25.9	18.6	14.5	11.3	8.9	13.3
Owned outright	6.3	3.9	2.6	1.9	1.5	1.0	2.2
All households	22.1	14.8	12.6	10.2	8.3	5.6	9.6
	<i>Dollars</i>						
Average weekly household income	89	196	320	455	612	980	411
	<i>'000</i>						
Households	996.8	816.5	916.3	959.7	637.2	719.4	5 045.9
Persons	1 751.7	2 141.0	2 738.0	3 092.0	2 184.5	2 687.3	14 594.5

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 8.

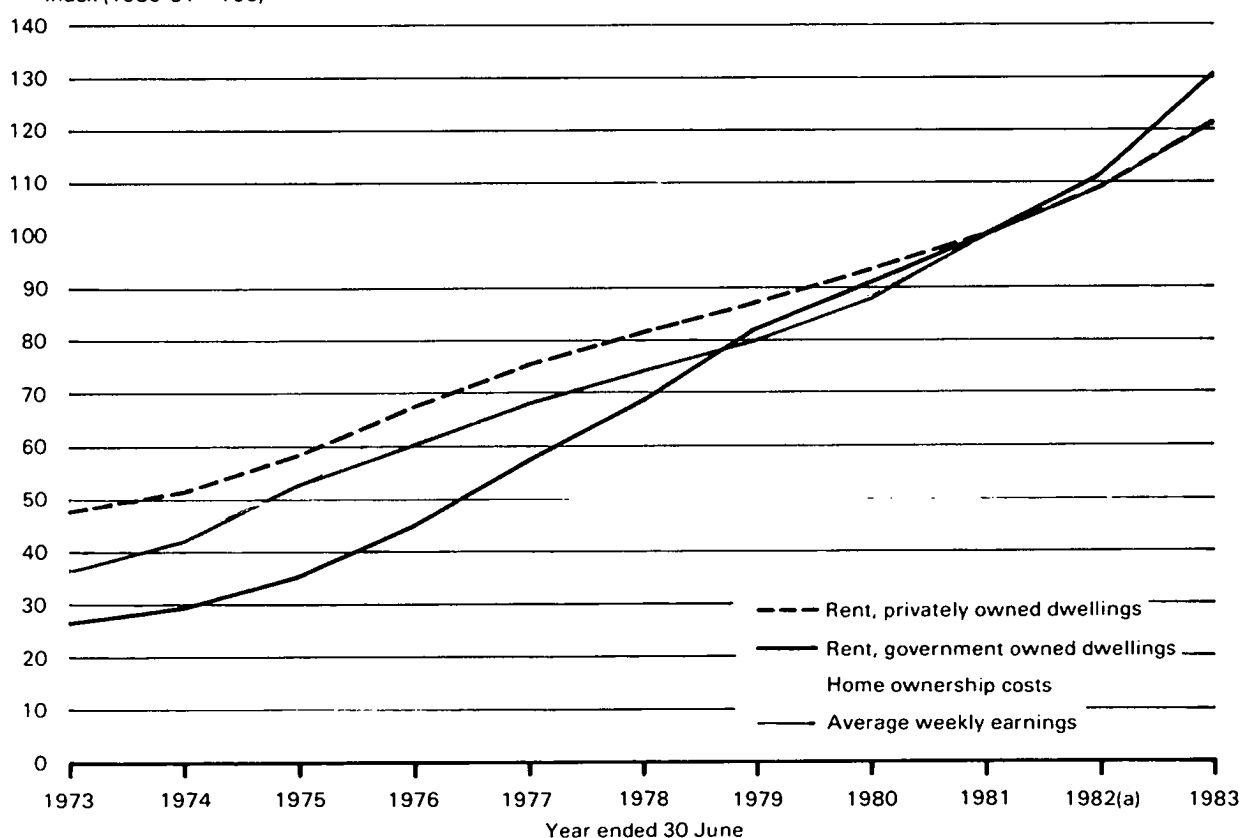
TABLE 8.15 HOUSEHOLDS: HOUSING COSTS AS A PROPORTION OF AVERAGE WEEKLY HOUSEHOLD INCOME BY AGE OF HOUSEHOLD HEAD AND NATURE OF OCCUPANCY, SEPTEMBER-NOVEMBER 1982(a)

	Age of household head (years)				
	Under 30	30-44	45-64	65 and over	Total
Per cent of average weekly household income					
Nature of occupancy —					
Renting					
Government.....	14.9	12.1	10.8	14.4	12.3
Other landlord	15.3	14.9	13.3	21.8	15.1
Rent-free	—	—	—	—	—
Owner-occupied					
In process of purchase.....	17.3	14.4	9.4	9.6	13.3
Owned outright	1.9	1.9	1.9	3.2	2.2
All households.....	15.1	11.9	5.8	5.3	9.6
Dollars					
Average weekly household income	408	468	476	198	411
'000					
Households	841.2	1 626.4	1 654.1	924.3	5 045.9
Persons	2 149.8	6 082.3	4 782.7	1 579.8	14 594.5

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 8.

CHART 8.2 HOUSING COSTS, CONSUMER PRICE INDEXES AND INDEX OF AVERAGE WEEKLY EARNINGS

Index (1980-81 = 100)



(a) Discontinuity in the series of average weekly earnings resulting from the replacement of payroll tax based data with a quarterly survey of employers.

TABLE 8.16 HOUSEHOLDS: NATURE OF OCCUPANCY BY AGE OF HEAD AND WEEKLY HOUSEHOLD INCOME, SEPTEMBER-NOVEMBER, 1982(a)

Age of head/ nature of occupancy	Weekly household income						All households
	Under \$140	\$140 and under \$260	\$260 and under \$380	\$380 and under \$540	\$540 and under \$700	\$700 and over	
	Per cent						
Households with head —							
Under 30 years							
Renting (incl. rent-free)	81.0	69.7	60.3	53.9	55.3	49.3	60.6
In process of purchase	13.7	23.0	36.0	42.0	42.9	48.1	35.2
Owned outright	*	7.3	3.7	4.1	*	*	4.2
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
30-44 years							
Renting (incl. rent-free)	47.6	39.4	30.2	23.2	19.9	16.1	27.2
In process of purchase	30.8	39.2	50.2	60.0	63.6	66.1	54.3
Owned outright	21.6	21.4	19.6	16.7	16.6	17.8	18.5
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
45-64 years							
Renting (incl. rent-free)	28.2	23.0	20.0	12.9	12.2	10.3	17.4
In process of purchase	13.2	23.8	29.5	35.6	39.4	41.0	30.9
Owned outright	58.6	53.2	50.5	51.5	48.4	48.7	51.7
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
65 years and over							
Renting (incl. rent-free)	25.3	10.9	11.3	14.7	*	*	19.0
In process of purchase	4.0	7.3	*	*	*	*	5.6
Owned outright	70.7	81.8	81.8	75.3	80.3	81.3	75.3
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
All household heads							
Renting (incl. rent-free)	34.3	31.3	32.2	26.0	23.6	17.3	28.1
In process of purchase	11.1	22.7	37.2	45.5	48.8	49.7	34.5
Owned outright	54.6	46.0	30.6	28.5	27.6	33.0	37.4
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
	'000						
Total households with head aged —							
Under 30 years	90.9	134.4	202.7	204.0	119.7	89.3	841.2
30-44 years	138.8	205.1	358.8	397.6	267.0	259.0	1 626.4
45-64 years	268.9	238.2	279.7	298.5	224.3	344.5	1 654.1
65 years and over	498.1	238.7	75.1	59.6	26.1	26.6	924.3
Total	996.8	816.5	916.3	959.7	637.2	719.4	5 045.9

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 8.

TABLE 8.17 HOUSING COSTS AND ALL GROUPS CONSUMER PRICE INDEXES(a) AND INDEX OF AVERAGE WEEKLY EARNINGS(b) (1980-81 = 100)
(Indexes)

	1972-73	1977-78	1978-79	1979-80	1980-81	1981-82(c)	1982-83
Rent —							
Privately-owned dwellings	47.7	81.7	87.5	93.5	100.0	109.5	121.4
Government-owned dwellings ..	26.5	68.7	82.3	90.9	100.0	111.2	132.2
Home ownership costs(d)	38.4	79.1	83.2	89.6	100.0	111.8	123.2
Total housing group	41.2	79.5	84.7	91.0	100.0	111.0	122.8
All groups	41.3	76.7	83.0	91.4	100.0	110.4	123.1
Average weekly earnings	36.2	74.5	80.2	88.1	100.0	109.2	121.6

(a) Six State capital cities. (b) Per employed male unit. (c) Discontinuity in the series of average weekly earnings resulting from the replacement of payroll tax based data with a quarterly survey of employers. (d) Does not include cost of land or interest charges on house purchase.

SECTION 3. GOVERNMENT HOUSING ASSISTANCE

Governments influence access to housing through policies directed towards management of the economy generally, through policies designed to encourage home ownership and by direct assistance to people who have difficulty obtaining adequate housing in the private market. This section concentrates on the last influence.

The major programs of government assistance directed to people who have difficulty obtaining adequate housing in the private market are outlined in the Commonwealth-State Housing Agreement and the *Housing Assistance Act 1981*. The Housing Assistance Act provides for:

(i) the execution of a housing agreement between the Commonwealth and the States (currently the 1981 Commonwealth-State Housing Agreement) and the financial powers to provide advances to the States under the terms and conditions of the agreement; and

(ii) the payment of grants to the States for the provision of rental assistance to pensioners and other persons in need.

The 1981 housing agreement provides for two programs:

(i) a home purchase assistance program, which assists those persons who wish to buy a home but who are unable to obtain mortgage finance through the private market or from other sources; and

(ii) a rental housing assistance program, which provides rental accommodation for those in most need of rental housing assistance.

The 1981 housing agreement came into operation on 1 July 1981 and runs until 30 June 1986. Important features of this agreement are:

(i) assistance to be directed to persons most in need;

(ii) rents charged to public tenants are to move to market levels by 1985 with rental rebates for those in need;

(iii) home purchase assistance loans are to incorporate escalating interest rates;

(iv) special funds are earmarked for priority areas of pensioner and Aboriginal rental housing;

(v) States must match Commonwealth funds other than those earmarked for special groups; and

(vi) maximum flexibility is given to States to decide how assistance is provided.

The main characteristics of government assistance to housing under the Housing Assistance Act are summarised in the following paragraphs. This summary has been taken from the 1981-82 annual report of the *Housing Assistance Act 1981*.¹ Under the 1981 housing agreement \$601.0 million was available to the

States and the Northern Territory for housing, comprising \$254.0 million for home purchase assistance and \$347.0 million for rental housing assistance. Of the amount for home purchase assistance, \$60.8 million was provided as loans and grants from the Commonwealth, \$79.4 million was generated in revolving funds accruing as a result of previous Commonwealth investment in the program, \$112.2 million was provided by State governments and \$1.7 million in grants from the Commonwealth was provided through the *States Grants (Housing) Act 1971*.

There were 8848 loans approved under the program during 1981-82. Over three-quarters (78 per cent) of households assisted were single income households and approximately 72 per cent had a household income below \$270 per week. Approximately 72 per cent of the loans approved were on the basis of escalating interest, some of which were income geared, and a further 21 per cent had an escalating instalment provision. Approximately 28 per cent of the loans approved had a starting interest rate of less than 6 per cent per annum and approximately 26 per cent had a starting interest rate of between 6 per cent and 7 per cent per annum. All loans were on a first mortgage basis. In addition, it should be noted that funds totalling \$40.9 million were provided by the States in 1981-82 for home purchase assistance programs outside the Agreement.

Of the \$347.0 million for rental housing assistance, \$85.7 million was provided as loans from the Commonwealth, \$115.7 million as interest free Commonwealth grants for rental assistance to pensioners and Aborigines, \$88.3 million in State funds and \$57.3 million in internal funds of State housing authorities resulting from their rental operations, sales of dwellings and other activities such as land sales. To a great extent, these internal funds result from operations initially funded by previous Commonwealth loans. Some States also made additional funds available for public rental housing purposes outside the Agreement. In 1981-82 this amount totalled \$37.2 million.

Rental housing assistance programs, including pensioner and Aboriginal housing, were handled solely by the housing authority in each State and the Northern Territory except in Queensland. In Queensland, Aboriginal housing is the direct responsibility of the Department of Aboriginal and Islanders Advancement and in a number of States the housing authority operates in conjunction with an Aboriginal housing board. Details given below for 1981-82 include rental housing assistance for Aborigines in all States except New South Wales, Queensland and South Australia.

Over three-quarters of the rental housing assistance expenditure in 1981-82 was on the

¹ Department of Housing and Construction, *Housing Assistance Act 1981, Annual Report for the Year 1981-82*, AGPS, Canberra, 1983.

provision of dwellings, mainly by new construction. A further 18 per cent was on land purchase and development. States and the Northern Territory commenced 6384 and completed 7101 dwellings in 1981-82. Most of the dwellings completed (51 per cent) were detached houses while a further 32 per cent were pensioner dwellings and flats.

At 30 June 1982 there was a total stock of 236 601 public rental dwellings held by State housing authorities. During 1981-82 there was a gross addition of 9527 dwellings to the rental stock of which 75 per cent was from new construction. In that year 1519 dwellings were sold.

At 30 June 1982 there were 99 213 applications for rental housing assistance. (This excluded 9466 applicants awaiting review in New South Wales.) During 1981-82, 74 576 applicants were admitted to the waiting list and 33 527 applicants were accommodated. New construction or acquisition accounted for 20 per cent of applicants housed; the remainder were housed in vacated dwellings.

Income statistics on applicants accommodated during the year were available from New South Wales, Queensland, Western Australia, South Australia and Tasmania. Of the applicants accommodated in these States, 70 per cent had a weekly income of less than \$190.

Comparable data on family and personal characteristics of applicants are generally only available for New South Wales, Queensland, South Australia and Tasmania. In these States, approximately 19 per cent of applicants allocated accommodation in 1981-82 were age, invalid and widow pensioners and 36 per cent were single parent families. The remaining 45 per cent comprised married couple families.

Although practices vary from State to State, all States have adopted policies based on market related rents. For those tenants unable to pay normally assessed rents, a system of rent rebates or rent reductions applies in each State and the Northern Territory to ensure that hardship is avoided. All States and the Northern Territory have agreed to principles which should apply to rent rebate formulae, including:

- (i) the use of gross income (including allowances for spouse's income);
- (ii) the exclusion from family income of family allowances; maternity allowances, education allowances for dependents; domiciliary and handicapped child allowances and orphan allowances;
- (iii) equal treatment of non-dependent children;
- (iv) limitations on the amount of income to be paid in rent; and
- (v) equal treatment of old and new tenants.

However, there are variations in rent rebate formulae between States. For instance, New South Wales, Victoria, Western Australia and Tasmania take full account of spouse's income, while Queensland and South Australia take

account of only a proportion. At 30 June 1982, 122 613 tenants, 53 per cent of rental stocks, were either on rental rebates or housed in dwellings having subsidised rents. The total value of subsidies provided through rebates in 1981-82 was estimated to be \$121.7 million. This excludes the value of subsidies provided to pensioners in special rented units in Victoria and Queensland.

ABS survey data provide a different perspective on tenants of government accommodation in that the characteristics of all tenants can be examined rather than just those accommodated in any one year. In this section tenants of government accommodation are compared with other types of occupants in relation to characteristics of household heads such as marital status, age and weekly household income.

In 1982, 5.2 per cent of households rented their accommodation from a government housing authority compared to 20.0 per cent of households renting their accommodation from a private (ie other than a government housing authority) landlord (Table 8.18). The incidence of households renting their accommodation from a government housing authority varied with the sex and marital status of the household head. For households headed by a male, 4.0 per cent rented their accommodation from a government housing authority compared to 10.2 per cent for households headed by a female. In terms of marital status the proportion of households renting from a government housing authority varied from 4.1 per cent for married males to 10.7 per cent for widowed males. For female heads the proportion ranged from 6.1 per cent for 'never married' females to 20.0 per cent for separated females.

Characteristics of household heads varied markedly with nature of occupancy. For example, comparing the characteristics of household heads who rented their accommodation in 1982 shows that 38.6 per cent of households renting their accommodation from a government housing authority were headed by a female compared to 25.8 per cent of households renting from a private landlord (Table 8.19). In addition, household heads renting from a government housing authority were more likely to be older and either married, separated, divorced or widowed than were the heads of households renting from a private landlord.

Of the 264 200 households renting from government housing authorities in 1982, 37.8 per cent had a weekly household income of less than \$140 (Table 8.20). This percentage was higher than for any other nature of occupancy group. For households renting from private landlords 19.7 per cent had a weekly income of less than \$140, compared to 6.4 per cent for households in the process of purchasing their accommodation and 28.8 per cent of households who owned their accommodation outright. At the other end of the income scale

5.7 per cent of households renting from the government had a weekly income in excess of \$700 compared with 9.5 per cent of households renting from other landlords, 20.5 per cent in the process of purchase and 12.6 per cent who owned their accommodation outright.

Direct government housing assistance in the form of housing loans and rental housing assistance affects only a small proportion of the population. In 1982, 5.2 per cent of households rented their accommodation from a government housing authority (Table 8.18). From the home ownership side, in 1982-83 loans valued at \$7171.2 million were approved by government and private lending institutions to individuals for the construction or purchase of 234 200 dwellings for owner-occupation (Table 8.21). Governments provided 5.4 per cent of the total money lent and this involved 5.5 per cent of the dwellings. In the same year government housing authorities completed 10 900 new dwellings representing 9.4 per cent of all new dwellings completed in 1982-83 (Table 8.22).

This section so far has concentrated on government housing assistance programs incorporated in the Commonwealth-State Housing Agreement and the Housing Assistance Act. However, Commonwealth and State governments provide housing assistance through many other programs such as the First Home Owners Scheme (previously known as the Home Savings Grant Scheme and the Home Deposit Assistance Scheme), housing for Aborigines, nursing homes, emergency housing,

women's refuges, aged or disabled persons homes and supplementary assistance to pensioners paying rent. Outlay by the Commonwealth Government on housing in 1981-82 was \$361.6 million (Table 8.23). After advances to the States under the Housing Assistance Act (\$137.9 million) the next largest housing outlays by the Commonwealth in 1981-82 were on the Home Savings Grant Scheme (\$114.6 million) and net advances for defence service homes (\$73.8 million).

The final table in this section (Table 8.24) presents data on the combined Commonwealth, State and local government outlays on housing. Detailed disaggregations by type of assistance are not available. The estimates are presented according to the 'economic type' and 'purpose' classifications of the Australian national accounts. For more information on these classifications see *Commonwealth Government Finance, Australia* (Cat. No. 5502.0) and *State and Local Government Finance, Australia* (Cat. No. 5504.0).

During the period 1967-68 to 1981-82 total government outlay on housing rose from \$185 million in 1967-68 to \$708 million in 1974-75, declined to \$473 million in 1979-80 but has since risen to \$781 million in 1981-82 (Table 8.24). Over the same period total government outlay on housing as a percentage of gross domestic product was highest in 1974-75 at 1.15 per cent. The proportion has since declined, reaching a low point of 0.41 per cent in 1979-80 but subsequently increasing to 0.53 per cent in 1981-82.

TABLE 8.18 HOUSEHOLDS: NATURE OF OCCUPANCY, PRESENCE OF DEPENDENT CHILDREN AND MARITAL STATUS OF HOUSEHOLD HEAD, SEPTEMBER-NOVEMBER 1982(a)

Selected characteristics of household head	Nature of occupancy							
	Owned outright	Purchasing	Renting			Rent-free	Total	Total
			Government	Other	Total			
Per cent								'000
Male head	35.3	39.5	4.0	18.5	22.5	2.7	100.0	4 046.4
Married	36.9	43.0	4.1	13.5	17.6	2.4	100.0	3 430.4
Separated	21.3	28.0	*	46.4	48.8	*	100.0	61.9
Divorced	24.4	30.3	*	38.0	43.2	*	100.0	109.5
Widowed	61.2	12.5	10.7	10.4	21.2	*	100.0	102.3
Never married	17.2	16.6	*	59.9	61.4	4.8	100.0	342.2
With dependents	23.8	54.4	4.7	14.8	19.5	2.3	100.0	1 950.4
Without dependents	46.0	25.5	3.3	22.0	25.3	3.1	100.0	2 096.0
Female head	45.9	14.5	10.2	26.0	36.2	3.3	100.0	999.5
Married	36.4	*	*	*	41.0	*	100.0	16.9
Separated	13.6	23.6	20.0	39.8	59.8	*	100.0	93.4
Divorced	23.8	27.5	16.0	30.2	46.3	*	100.0	166.9
Widowed	70.0	8.3	8.4	9.8	18.2	3.4	100.0	494.7
Never married	23.9	14.6	6.1	51.8	58.0	3.6	100.0	227.6
With dependents	23.0	23.7	22.2	30.3	52.5	*	100.0	212.6
Without dependents	52.1	12.0	7.0	24.9	31.8	4.0	100.0	786.9
All heads	37.4	34.5	5.2	20.0	9.0	2.8	100.0	5 045.9
Married	36.9	42.9	4.1	13.6	17.7	2.5	100.0	3 447.3
Separated	16.7	25.4	13.0	42.5	55.4	*	100.0	155.4
Divorced	24.1	28.6	11.7	33.3	45.0	2.3	100.0	276.3
Widowed	68.5	9.0	8.8	10.0	18.7	3.7	100.0	597.0
Never married	19.8	15.8	3.4	56.7	60.0	4.3	100.0	569.9
With dependents	23.7	51.4	6.4	16.3	22.8	2.1	100.0	2 163.0
Without dependents	47.7	21.9	4.3	22.8	27.1	3.3	100.0	2 882.8

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 8.

TABLE 8.19 HOUSEHOLDS: NATURE OF OCCUPANCY AND SELECTED CHARACTERISTICS OF HOUSEHOLD HEAD, SEPTEMBER-NOVEMBER 1982(a)

	Nature of occupancy						
	Owned outright	Purchasing	Renting			Rent-free	Total
			Government	Other	Total		
	Per cent						
Age of head —							
Male head	75.7	91.7	61.4	74.2	71.6	76.8	80.2
15-24	*	3.5	3.3	16.7	13.9	7.0	5.0
25-34	4.8	29.6	15.8	27.2	24.8	21.4	18.9
35-64	48.1	56.5	31.0	26.9	27.7	36.3	45.5
65 and over	22.6	2.1	11.4	3.4	5.1	12.2	10.8
Female head	24.3	8.3	38.6	25.8	28.4	23.2	19.8
15-24	*	*	2.4	6.4	5.6	*	1.6
25-34	0.5	1.9	8.2	7.9	7.9	*	2.9
35-64	9.4	5.3	15.8	7.2	9.0	6.8	7.8
65 and over	14.3	0.9	12.2	4.3	5.9	13.1	7.5
All heads	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
15-24	0.3	3.7	5.8	23.1	19.5	9.2	6.6
25-34	5.3	31.5	23.9	35.1	32.8	22.5	21.8
35-64	57.5	61.8	46.7	34.1	36.7	43.1	53.3
65 and over	36.9	3.0	23.6	7.7	11.0	25.2	18.3
Marital status of head —							
Male head	75.7	91.7	61.4	74.2	71.6	76.8	80.2
Married	67.1	84.8	52.6	45.9	47.3	59.1	68.0
Separated	0.7	1.0	*	2.8	2.4	*	1.2
Divorced	1.4	1.9	*	4.1	3.7	*	2.2
Widowed	3.3	0.7	4.1	1.1	1.7	*	2.0
Never married	3.1	3.3	*	20.3	16.5	11.6	8.6
Female head	24.3	8.3	38.6	25.8	28.4	23.2	19.8
Married	0.3	*	*	*	0.5	*	0.3
Separated	0.7	1.3	7.1	3.7	4.4	*	1.9
Divorced	2.1	2.6	10.1	5.0	6.1	*	3.3
Widowed	18.3	2.4	15.7	4.8	7.1	12.0	9.8
Never married	2.9	1.9	5.3	11.7	10.4	5.8	4.5
All heads	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Married	67.5	84.9	53.0	46.5	47.8	59.7	68.3
Separated	1.4	2.3	7.6	6.5	6.8	*	3.1
Divorced	3.5	4.5	12.3	9.1	9.8	4.5	5.5
Widowed	21.7	3.1	19.9	5.9	8.8	15.7	11.8
Never married	6.0	5.2	7.3	32.0	26.9	17.4	11.3
	'000						
Male head	1 428.7	1 596.9	162.3	749.4	911.8	109.0	4 046.4
Female head	459.2	145.1	101.9	260.3	362.2	33.0	999.5
All heads	1 888.0	1 742.0	264.2	1 009.8	1 274.0	141.9	5 045.9

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 8.

TABLE 8.20 HOUSEHOLDS: NATURE OF OCCUPANCY AND WEEKLY HOUSEHOLD INCOME, SEPTEMBER-NOVEMBER 1982(a)

Nature of occupancy	Weekly household income						Total
	Under \$140	\$140 and under \$260	\$260 and under \$380	\$380 and under \$540	\$540 and under \$700	\$700 and over	
	Per cent						'000
Renting —							
Government	37.8	21.3	17.9	12.3	5.1	5.7	100.0 264.2
Other landlord	19.7	17.0	21.7	19.8	12.2	9.6	100.0 1 009.9
Rent-free	30.7	19.0	20.2	11.9	9.7	8.7	100.0 141.9
Owner-occupied							
In process of purchase	6.4	10.6	19.6	25.1	17.9	20.5	100.0 1 742.0
Owned outright	28.8	19.9	14.9	14.5	9.3	12.6	100.0 1 888.0
All households	19.8	16.2	18.2	19.0	12.6	14.3	100.0 5 045.9

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 8.

TABLE 8.21 LOANS APPROVED TO INDIVIDUALS FOR THE CONSTRUCTION OR PURCHASE OF DWELLINGS FOR OWNER OCCUPATION BY TYPE OF LENDER, 1982-83

Type of lender	Dwellings(a)		Amount lent(b)	
	'000	\$ million	Per cent	
Government housing authorities(c)	12.8	387.7	5.5	5.4
Banks	154.3	4 303.8	65.9	60.0
Building societies	52.9	1 958.5	22.6	27.3
Finance companies	5.4	255.4	2.3	3.6
Credit unions	5.3	113.7	2.3	1.6
Insurance companies	3.6	152.1	1.5	2.1
Total	234.2	7 171.2	100.0	100.0

(a) Dwellings are classified by lender providing the first mortgage. (b) First mortgage and all other loans. (c) Includes other government lending agencies.

TABLE 8.22 NEW DWELLINGS COMPLETED(a)

Year ended 30 June	Private(a)		Government(a)		Total		Total	
	Houses	All dwellings	Houses	All dwellings	Houses	All dwellings	Houses	All dwellings
	Per cent				'000			
1967	60.9	85.7	12.3	14.3	73.2	100.0	82.0	111.9
1972	62.5	87.8	9.6	12.2	72.1	100.0	103.0	142.8
1977	68.7	89.5	7.5	10.5	76.3	100.0	110.4	144.8
1978	69.5	88.7	8.1	11.3	77.6	100.0	100.1	128.9
1979	73.5	90.2	6.0	9.8	79.4	100.0	93.1	117.1
1980	73.3	92.1	4.1	7.9	77.4	100.0	100.1	129.3
1981(b)	70.4	92.3	4.2	7.6	74.7	100.0	101.5	135.9
1982(c)	66.1	93.2	3.9	6.7	70.0	100.0	96.8	138.3
1983	64.3	90.6	5.0	9.4	69.3	100.0	80.2	115.7

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 8. (b) Discontinuity in series due to the replacement in the September quarter 1980 of the quarterly Building Operations Census with a Building Activity Survey. (c) Discontinuity in series due to a change in the basis of processing statistics on building activity.

TABLE 8.23 COMMONWEALTH GOVERNMENT OUTLAY ON HOUSING BY PURPOSE
(\$ million)

	1974-75	1978-79	1979-80	1980-81	1981-82
Advances to States —					
Rental housing assistance	240.4	142.4	62.3	80.1	85.3
Home purchase assistance	145.0	173.1	97.2	85.9	52.6
Commonwealth-State housing agreements	-19.2	-30.4	-33.0	-35.0	-37.1
Grants to States(a)	7.0	5.5	55.5	59.0	54.5
Housing for Aboriginals	40.6	36.0	59.8	92.9	42.6
Housing for immigrants	0.4	0.4	1.0	1.0	0.6
Home savings grants	13.2	20.2	71.6	44.6	114.6
Defence Service Homes — net advances	78.4	-2.5	-13.3	-2.6	73.8
Net advances for housing under Banks (Housing Loans) Act	119.7	-10.7	-40.8	-14.0	-4.6
Australian Capital Territory housing	18.2	-30.9	-32.5	-53.1	-52.4
Northern Territory housing (prior to self-government)	-7.0	0.1	—	—	0.1
Advances to Northern Territory for welfare housing	—	—	8.0	9.0	7.9
Grants to Northern Territory for welfare housing	—	—	5.3	5.5	6.2
Other housing services	14.5	11.9	12.2	13.5	16.6
Total	651.3	315.1	252.6	286.4	361.6

(a) Recurrent grants to the States for welfare housing and includes contributions towards rental losses under the Commonwealth-State Housing Agreement 1945. Grants provided under the Housing Assistance Act for rental assistance to pensioners (\$30.0 million in 1979-80 and \$31.5 million in 1981-82) are not included here; these grants are included in outlay on 'social security and welfare' (see Table 9.40). In addition to pensioner rental assistance grants, the Housing Assistance Act provides for assistance to any other class of persons declared by the Minister for Housing and Construction to be in need of rental assistance. In 1981-82 grants totalling \$29.8 million were provided for Aboriginals in need of rental housing assistance and this amount is included in the 'Housing for Aboriginals' item above. A further \$47.4 million was provided for other persons eligible for rental housing assistance and this amount is included in the 'Grants to States' item above.

TABLE 8.24 GOVERNMENT AND PRIVATE EXPENDITURE ON HOUSING

	1967-68	1972-73	1974-75	1976-77	1978-79	1979-80	1980-81	1981-82
<i>\$ million</i>								
Government —								
Final consumption expenditure	3	5	11	7	7	14	15	17
Expenditure on new fixed assets	68	85	297	329	275	279	356	358
Transfers to private sector(a)	13	24	29	20	34	88	63	115
Other outlay(b)	101	97	371	307	182	91	185	291
Total government outlay	185	211	708	663	498	473	618	781
<i>Per cent</i>								
Government outlay —								
As per cent of government outlay, all purposes	2.30	1.57	3.09	2.09	1.28	1.09	1.24	1.36
As per cent of gross domestic product	0.75	0.49	1.15	0.80	0.49	0.41	0.47	0.53
<i>Dollars</i>								
Government outlay per head of population	15.5	15.7	51.2	47.0	34.5	32.4	41.7	51.9
<i>\$ million</i>								
Final expenditure(c)	3 021	5 712	7 758	11 937	14 474	16 576	19 362	22 060
Government	71	90	308	336	282	293	371	375
Private	2 950	5 622	7 450	11 601	14 192	16 283	18 991	21 685
<i>Dollars</i>								
Total final expenditure per head of population	253.7	426.1	561.4	845.9	1 002.6	1 135.2	1 307.4	1 465.7

(a) Grants for private capital purposes. (b) Mainly advances to the private sector and to public financial enterprises, such as the provision of funds for building societies and banking enterprises for lending to home buyers. (c) Comprises final consumption expenditure and expenditure on new fixed assets.

TECHNICAL NOTES

1. Method of collection

Most of the data presented in this chapter have been collected from national sample surveys and the Census of Population and Housing. For a detailed discussion on the quality of the data and the methodology of collection the specific source references given at the end of this chapter should be consulted.

2. Concepts and definitions

Tables 8.1–8.11

An *occupied private dwelling* is defined as the premises occupied by a household on census night. This definition means that the number of occupied private dwellings is equal to the number of households (defined below). A private dwelling is normally a house, flat, part of a house, or even a room, but it can also be a tent or caravan if standing on its own block of land and occupied by a separate household, or a houseboat.

A *household* is either a person living alone or a group of people living together as a single domestic unit with common eating arrangements. It is possible for more than one household to live in one house or structure.

Geographic area is defined as follows —
Major urban are centres with a population of 100 000 or more.

Other urban are centres with a population of 1000 to 99 999.

Rural comprises population clusters of 200 to 999 persons and remaining areas.

Table 8.12

A *household* is defined as a person living alone in a dwelling or a group of people living in the same dwelling and sharing the same cooking and bathroom facilities.

Children are persons of any age who were living with one or both of their parents and who had no spouse or children of their own present in the household at the time of the survey.

Tables 8.13–8.16

Data in these tables were derived from Special Supplementary Survey No. 5, in which the following definitions applied —

A *household* is a group of people who live together as a single unit in the sense that they have common housekeeping arrangements; that is, they have some common provision for food and other essentials of living. A person, or persons, living in the same dwelling but having separate catering arrangements, constitute a separate household.

Household income is the gross weekly income from all sources (before deductions for

income tax, superannuation, etc.) current at the time of the interview.

Rented government dwellings include dwellings rented from State housing departments, trusts or commissions, the Department of Territories and Local Government in the Australian Capital Territory and the Northern Territory Housing Commission. Dwellings rented by government bodies to their employees are not included in this category.

Housing costs include payments made in respect of rent, mortgage, rates, house insurance and repairs and maintenance.

Geographic area is defined as follows —

Capital cities are the six State capital city statistical divisions, the Darwin statistical district and the Canberra statistical district.

Other urban areas are all towns and urban centres with a population of more than 500 persons (excluding the capital cities).

Rural areas are all remaining localities.

Tables 8.18–8.20

See technical note to Tables 8.13–8.16.

Dependent children are all unmarried persons living with their parent(s) and either under 15 years of age, or full-time students aged 15–20 years. Any income received by dependent children is not included in the income of the household to which they belong.

Table 8.22

A *dwelling* is defined as a building predominantly consisting of one or more dwelling units. Dwelling units can be either houses or other dwellings.

A *house* is defined as a detached building predominantly used for long-term residential purposes and consisting of only one dwelling unit.

All dwellings include *other dwellings*, defined as buildings which are predominantly used for long-term residential purposes and which contain (or have attached) more than one dwelling unit (e.g. include townhouses, duplexes, apartment buildings, etc.).

A building job is regarded as completed when building activity has progressed to the stage where the building can fulfil its intended function. In practice, building jobs are treated as completed when notified as such.

The ownership of a building is classified at the time of approval as either *private* or *government* according to the expected ownership of the completed building.

Chart 8.1

See technical note to Tables 8.1–8.11

DATA SOURCES AND REFERENCES

(a) Tables

Tables 8.1–8.2

ABS, *1981 Census: Cross-classified Characteristics of Persons and Dwellings, Australia* (Cat. No. 2452.0)

Tables 8.3–8.4

ABS, Census publications

Tables 8.5–8.11

ABS, 1981 Census of Population and Housing, unpublished data

Table 8.12

ABS, *Household Telephone Connections, Australia*, March 1983 (Cat. No. 4110.0)

Tables 8.13–8.16

Unpublished data from Special Supplementary Survey No. 5, conducted by the ABS from September to November 1982

Table 8.17

ABS, *Consumer Price Index* (Cat. No. 6401.0)

ABS, *Average Weekly Earnings, States and Australia* (Cat. No. 6302.0)

Tables 8.18–8.20

See source for Tables 8.13–8.16

Table 8.21

ABS, *Housing Finance for Owner Occupation, Australia* (Cat. No. 5609.0)

Table 8.22

ABS, *Building Activity, Australia* (Cat. No. 8752.0)

Table 8.23

ABS, *Commonwealth Government Finance, Australia* (Cat. No. 5502.0)

Commonwealth Department of Housing and Construction, unpublished data

Table 8.24

ABS, *Commonwealth Government Finance, Australia* (Cat. No. 5502.0)

ABS, *State and Local Government Finance, Australia* (Cat. No. 5504.0)

(b) Charts

Chart 8.1

See source for Tables 8.5–8.11

Chart 8.2

See source for Table 8.17.

Chapter 9

WELFARE

<i>Section</i>	<i>Page</i>
.. Introduction	302
1 Welfare status	304
2 Welfare services	313
.. Technical notes	330
.. Data sources and references	336

INTRODUCTION

This is the first time that a separate welfare chapter has been included in the Social Indicators series of publications. Earlier editions included data on government cash benefits for welfare purposes in an income and social security chapter. Those data on government cash benefits are now included here in the welfare chapter along with other aspects of welfare such as substitute family care, day care, congregate care, protection of persons from maltreatment, and assessment and rehabilitation of detainees. The concept of welfare embodied in this chapter is discussed in more detail a little further on.

A major factor in decisions not to include a separate chapter on welfare in previous editions of Social Indicators was the lack of adequate data. A further problem was the absence of any generally accepted definition of the welfare area of concern that clearly distinguished welfare from other social or personal service areas such as health and education. There has, however, been some progress in recent years on both these fronts.

Improvements in the availability of welfare data at both the State and Territory level and at the national level have come about mainly through the efforts of WELSTAT. WELSTAT is a joint State and Commonwealth project concerned with the standardisation and improvement of social welfare statistics. The project is managed by committees consisting of representatives from each State and Territory welfare department, the Commonwealth Department of Social Security and the Australian Bureau of Statistics. The project is serviced by the WELSTAT Secretariat which operates full-time and is located in the central office of the Department of Social Security. WELSTAT was established in 1976 by the Council of Social Welfare Ministers 'to examine the question of standardisation and adequacy of social welfare statistics'. Standardisation has always been a major issue in welfare statistics given that government activities in the welfare area, apart from income maintenance, are in the main State and Territory administered. As a result, comparable data from each State and Territory (and therefore national data) have been difficult to obtain due to differences in legislative and administrative practices.

The activities of WELSTAT have resulted in the following developments in welfare statistics:

- (i) Establishment of statistical standards for the collection of data on:
 - (a) *Persons under guardianship and children in substitute care* (now called '*children in care*'). These standards have been the basis for annual WELSTAT collections since 1979.
 - (b) *Adoptions*. These standards have been the basis for annual WELSTAT collections since 1979-80.

- (c) *Children under detention*. These standards have been used by the Australian Institute of Criminology in their collection of data on persons in juvenile corrective institutions and children in adult prisons.

(ii) Development of statistical standards for the collection of data on *emergency and supplementary assistance* and *child maltreatment*. Work is progressing on the development of data collections in these areas.

(iii) *The Australian Standard Welfare Activities Classification (ASWAC)*. Work commenced on the project in 1981 with the final document being published in 1984 — see *Australian Standard Welfare Activities Classification, 1984, Edition 1* (Cat. No. 1213.0). ASWAC is intended to serve as a standard classification of all discrete welfare activities carried out in Australia.

As mentioned earlier welfare is an area that has tended to defy definition in any generally accepted form. In developing ASWAC, however, attention had to be given to the concept of welfare to be embodied in the classification. Rather than proceeding from a definition of welfare, the approach taken was to examine, with respect to their nature and function, all activities of welfare organisations. In consultation with the people involved with these activities (welfare practitioners and administrators) a consensus list of welfare activities was then compiled. This consensus list comprised at the broadest level five different types of activities. These activities were different with respect to their overriding nature and function. At the broadest level the nature and function of any particular welfare activity was seen to be primarily concerned with one of the following:

- (i) financial assistance and support by either cash transfers or taxation concessions;
- (ii) direct provision of material needs essential for daily living;
- (iii) providing social support services and substitute care arrangements for individuals and families;
- (iv) ensuring the protection and safety of persons against excesses by themselves or others;
- (v) improving the efficiency and effectiveness of the welfare service delivery system generally.

In effect therefore 'welfare' for ASWAC purposes and for the purposes of this chapter can be described as consisting of the above five activities.

Another important development in the welfare statistics area has been work done by the ABS towards a framework for welfare statistics. The objective of a statistical framework for a particular area of concern is to describe (via a structuring effect) the principal components of

the information system that has been developed (or is being developed) to service that area of concern. These components will reflect, among other things, users' needs to monitor, analyse, plan and evaluate events in that area of concern.

At the broadest level the welfare framework is seen as having a status component and a social response component and as such is based on a demand-supply model. The main elements of the welfare framework are as follows:

Status

- Needs
- Groups at risk
- Outcome (effect of welfare services on the population generally).

Social Response

- Activities
- Resource inputs (human, financial)
- Services (outputs)
- Clients and target groups
- Barriers to (service) access
- Outcome (effect of welfare services on clients).

The framework is based on the notion that welfare activities are organised in response to observed or assumed needs in the population and that the effect of these activities can be assessed. It thus has a planning and evaluation focus.

The status side of the framework (which is relatively undeveloped) describes the population in relation to its need for welfare services generally or for particular welfare services (whether currently provided or not), and in relation to the effect on it of welfare services. The framework would not itself incorporate judgements about needs; rather it would specify statistics of the population that would enable users to assess needs. Statistics of the population, classified by various characteristics assumed to be related to welfare status, are often used to assess the need for particular welfare services. These statistics define what might be called 'groups at risk'. Relevant characteristics appear to be sex, age, income, family type, racial/ethnic origin, employment status, geographical location and special characteristics such as handicaps, criminal status and legal status.

Apart from classifications of the population by particular characteristics, statistics showing people's own perceived needs or preferences for particular types of services might be included on the status side of the framework.

The social response side of the framework is a means of describing the welfare activities carried out in Australia. Such activities may be carried out by government or non-government organisations.

In the simple model of the social response side of the framework described above welfare activities consume resources (human and financial) in producing welfare services which are directed or targetted to certain persons or groups (target groups). These welfare services are delivered to and consumed by clients and have an effect or 'outcome' on the clients. Not everyone eligible for a particular welfare service need necessarily utilise the service, given that 'barriers to access' may exist because of such things as lack of knowledge of the service or geographical constraints.

Welfare activities are seen to be the most fundamental element on the social response side of the framework since this element gives rise to all others. In recognition of this a high priority was given to developing the Australian Standard Welfare Activities Classification referred to earlier. As part of the ASWAC development, however, a target group listing was also produced and included as an appendix to the ASWAC document. This work was done in response to the expressed wish of many users that they would like data on 'type of activity' (ASWAC) cross-classified by who the activity was directed to (target group). In all, twenty-three target groups were identified. More details on this target group listing are given in the first section of this chapter.

This chapter comprises two sections, the first reflecting the status side of the framework and the second the social response side. (Readers should note that while there has been much progress in recent years in the development of welfare statistics, the welfare information system is still at a relatively embryonic stage.) The first section on welfare status attempts to present statistics that would enable some assessment of welfare needs to be made. Data are presented on individuals and groups cross-classified by characteristics assumed to be related to welfare status, that is, characteristics that are the basis of target group specifications (eg age, sex, family status, employment status). Some data are also presented on the expressed needs of handicapped persons.

In the second section data are presented on the social response to the need for welfare services. This section looks at the type of services that are provided, the clients, and the cost of providing these services.

SECTION 1. WELFARE STATUS

This section attempts to bring together data that would assist in describing the population in relation to its need for welfare services. It is beyond the scope of this chapter to make judgments about the actual need for welfare services. However, this chapter does attempt to bring together data on groups of people that are generally considered by welfare practitioners and administrators to be groups 'at risk' — that is, they are more likely to be in need of a particular welfare service than are the rest of the population. It is towards these groups that welfare programs are specifically targeted.

The target group listing that was developed in conjunction with ASWAC identified twenty-three groups. This listing was used as the basis for providing data in this section. The target groups identified were as follows:

- (i) Children not yet at pre-school or school
- (ii) Pre-school children
- (iii) School children
- (iv) Youth
- (v) Single persons with dependent children
- (vi) Married persons with dependent children
- (vii) Single persons without dependent children
- (viii) Married persons without dependent children
- (ix) Aged persons
- (x) Aborigines and Torres Strait Islanders
- (xi) Refugees
- (xii) Migrants
- (xiii) Low income persons
- (xiv) Unemployed persons
- (xv) Homeless persons
- (xvi) Service and ex-service personnel
- (xvii) Offenders and ex-offenders
- (xviii) Mentally disabled or handicapped persons
- (xix) Physically disabled or handicapped persons
- (xx) Chronically ill persons
- (xxi) Victims (of accidents, crimes, disasters, maltreatments, etc)
- (xxii) Geographically isolated persons
- (xxiii) Persons in crisis

These target groups reflect a life cycle stage (eg youth), racial origin/birthplace (eg Aboriginal) or a particular situation that is highly correlated with the need for a welfare service (eg homelessness). Given these three different factors as the basis for the identification of target groups it is possible therefore to conceive of other more narrowly defined groups simply by combining some of the target groups listed — eg homeless youth, homeless Aboriginal youth. That is, the target groups listed above do not represent mutually exclusive categories and for this reason they constitute a listing rather than a classification.

The tables in this section provide information

on the size of the different target groups (where available) and some of these groups are now discussed in a little more detail.

Aged persons

Aged persons are relatively high consumers of welfare services especially in areas such as income support (eg age pension), domiciliary supportive care (eg homehelp services) and congregate care (aged persons hostels, nursing homes for the aged). For example, and as already noted in Chapter 6, in 1981-82 the principal source of income for approximately 70 per cent of married couple income units with the husband aged 65 years and over was government social security and welfare cash benefits.

In 1983 there were approximately 1 531 000 persons (642 200 males and 888 800 females) aged 65 years and over (Table 9.1). Within this group there were 272 300 persons aged 80 years and over (86 000 males and 186 300 females). As noted in the last section of Chapter 1 the population is projected to age steadily over the next 40 years or so. It is projected that by 2021 the proportion of the population aged 65 years and over will have increased from 9.8 per cent in 1981 to between 14.1 and 15.8 per cent (depending on which projection series is used). The aged population itself is projected to grow older with an increasing proportion of the aged being 75 years and over. Such developments will have important implications for the planning and delivery of welfare services now and in the future.

Single persons with dependent children

Single persons (and in particular females) with dependent children are another group of the population with special needs and are high consumers of welfare services especially in areas such as income support (eg supporting parent's benefit) and housing (eg government housing). For example, in 1982 approximately 62 per cent of female-headed single parent families derived 50 per cent or more of their income from government social security and welfare cash benefits (see Chapter 6) and 22 per cent rented their accommodation from a government housing authority (see Chapter 8).

In 1982 there were an estimated 306 400 single parent families of which 260 900 (or 85 per cent) were headed by a female (Table 9.3). This represents an increase of approximately 142 per cent on the number of single parent families with a female head in 1969 (ie 107 900).

Migrants and refugees

Settlers arriving in Australia face many problems and reflecting this many welfare services are targeted to such groups. A few examples are migrant settlement support services and migrant information services.

In 1981 approximately one-fifth (20.9 per

cent) of the population were born outside Australia. The annual inflow of settlers has varied a lot over the years both in terms of numbers and birthplace (for details, see Chapter 1). The actual number of settlers arriving in Australia in 1982 was 107 200 (Table 9.5). Most of these settlers (54.5 per cent) were born in Europe with a further 25.4 per cent having been born in Asia. Included among the settlers arriving in 1982 were 17 522 people accepted by Australia under refugee and special humanitarian programs. Since 1945, Australia has accepted more than 420 000 refugees or displaced persons, including 170 000 from Europe who were displaced by the second world war and its aftermath. Australia presently accepts refugees from about 40 countries. The largest single element in Australia's current refugee intake is the Indo-Chinese program. In 1982, 10 789 Indo-Chinese refugees were resettled in Australia.

A major problem facing many migrants is inadequate command of the English language. In 1981 it was estimated that 321 600 persons aged 5 years and over and resident in Australia did not speak English well or at all (Table 9.6). Most of these people came from non-English speaking countries and the year in which they arrived in Australia varied markedly — for example, 70 200 had resided here for less than 5 years while a further 73 800 had been here for more than 21 years.

Low income persons

Income is the major source from which people provide for the meeting of basic human needs as well as the realisation of many other social and cultural objectives. The availability of adequate income is therefore an important factor contributing to social well-being.

Fundamental to any social security system is a broad range of income support or maintenance activities. As shall be demonstrated in the next section, the bulk of expenditure on welfare activities is on those activities directed predominantly towards the payment of cash benefits to persons to protect them from economic hardship caused by events such as loss of earnings through age, invalidity, sickness, unemployment or the loss or absence of a supporting spouse as a result of death, desertion or separation.

Some data are presented in this section on the income distribution for different income

unit types together with data on their principal source of income and their mean income (Tables 9.7–9.9). A detailed discussion on low income persons, however, can be found in the income chapter (Chapter 6).

Unemployed persons

As just mentioned one of the target groups for income support activities is unemployed persons. However, unemployed persons are also the target group in many other government programs such as the Special Youth Employment Training Program (SYETP) and School to Work Transition Courses in TAFE colleges.

In August 1983 there were approximately 684 000 unemployed persons comprising 430 000 males and 254 000 females (Table 9.10). Almost half (47.1 per cent) of the unemployed were 15–24 years of age. The average duration of unemployment in August 1983 was about 10 months.

Handicapped persons

Handicapped persons are the target group for many welfare services especially in the independent living training area. This area is concerned with habilitation and rehabilitation activities designed to increase the scope and/or level of independent functioning in aspects of daily living such as self care, mobility and social interaction.

In 1981 an estimated 1 264 700 persons were handicapped (8.6 per cent of the total population) and the proportion of the population handicapped increased rapidly with age (Table 9.13). The degree of severity of handicaps varied considerably, with approximately 42 per cent of males and 54 per cent of females deemed to be severely handicapped in the area of self care, communication or mobility.

The disabling condition for most handicapped persons in 1981 was a physical disorder rather than a mental disorder, although 181 700 handicapped persons in 1981 were disabled by a mental disorder (Table 9.13).

In the 1981 survey of handicapped persons, questions were also asked concerning the needs of handicapped persons. In that survey 124 500 handicapped persons expressed an unmet need for non-medical assistance at home (Table 9.15). For further details on handicapped persons, see Chapter 3.

TABLE 9.1 ESTIMATED RESIDENT POPULATION BY AGE, JUNE 1983
('000)

<i>Age group (years)</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>
0-4	599.2	569.8	1 169.0
5-11	898.6	857.8	1 756.4
12-14	420.5	402.9	823.4
15-17	389.9	372.2	762.1
18-19	267.0	255.7	522.6
20-24	681.5	664.0	1 345.5
25-34	1 270.2	1 242.0	2 512.2
35-44	1 036.6	993.6	2 030.2
45-54	774.9	740.6	1 515.4
55-59	377.6	372.7	750.3
60-64	317.2	343.4	660.6
65-69	251.3	291.2	542.5
70-74	189.9	242.9	432.8
75-79	115.0	168.4	283.4
80 and over	86.0	186.3	272.3
Total	7 675.3	7 703.3	15 378.6

TABLE 9.2 SCHOOL STUDENTS, 1983
('000)

	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>
Primary	931.7	877.4	1 809.0
Secondary	609.7	597.1	1 206.8
All grades	1 541.4	1 474.4	3 015.8

TABLE 9.3 POPULATION AGED 15 YEARS AND OVER: FAMILY STATUS(a), JULY 1982
('000)

	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>
<i>Member of a family</i>	<i>4 726.0</i>	<i>4 722.4</i>	<i>9 448.4</i>
Husband or wife	3 477.8	3 388.2	6 866.0
With dependent children present	1 870.0	1 819.6	3 689.6
Without dependent children present	1 607.8	1 568.6	3 176.4
Not-married family head	104.8	431.5	536.2
With dependent children present	45.5	260.9	306.4
Without dependent children present	59.3	170.6	229.8
Full-time student aged 15-20	285.3	287.7	572.9
Other child(b) of family head	763.3	471.7	1 235.0
Other relative	94.9	143.3	238.2
<i>Not a member of a family</i>	<i>794.0</i>	<i>905.0</i>	<i>1 699.0</i>
Living alone	590.2	733.2	1 323.4
Not living alone	203.9	171.8	375.6
Total	5 520.0	5 627.4	11 147.5

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 9. (b) Aged 15 and over.

TABLE 9.4 ABORIGINALS AND TORRES STRAIT ISLANDERS: AREA OF RESIDENCE BY AGE, CENSUS 1981 ('000)

<i>Age group (years)</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>
MAJOR URBAN(a)			
0-4	2.0	2.0	4.0
5-14	4.5	4.5	9.0
15-24	3.9	4.0	7.9
25-64	4.7	5.5	10.2
65 and over	0.2	0.4	0.6
Total	15.3	16.3	31.6
OTHER URBAN			
0-4	4.3	4.1	8.4
5-14	9.5	9.5	19.0
15-24	6.7	7.0	13.7
25-64	8.9	10.3	19.2
65 and over	0.7	0.9	1.6
Total	30.0	31.8	61.8
RURAL			
0-4	4.6	4.2	8.8
5-14	9.9	9.0	18.9
15-24	7.0	6.7	13.7
25-64	11.6	11.0	22.6
65 and over	1.3	1.1	2.4
Total	34.4	32.1	66.5
TOTAL			
0-4	10.9	10.3	21.2
5-14	23.9	23.0	46.9
15-24	17.6	17.7	35.3
25-64	25.2	26.8	52.0
65 and over	2.2	2.3	4.5
Total	79.7	80.2	159.9

(a) Includes 'migratory'.

TABLE 9.5 SETTLERS ARRIVING BY BIRTHPLACE, 1982

<i>Place of birth</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>
	<i>Number</i>			<i>Per cent</i>		
Africa	2 580	2 476	5 056	4.7	4.8	4.7
America	2 241	2 234	4 475	4.0	4.3	4.2
Asia	13 492	13 677	27 169	24.4	26.4	25.4
Europe	30 781	27 626	58 407	55.6	53.3	54.5
Oceania	6 272	5 782	12 054	11.3	11.2	11.2
Total	55 366	51 795	107 161	100.0	100.0	100.0
	<i>Number</i>			<i>Per cent of all settlers</i>		
Included in the above are:						
Refugees	10 065	7 457	17 522	18.2	14.4	16.4

TABLE 9.6 PERSONS AGED 5 YEARS AND OVER WHO DO NOT SPEAK ENGLISH WELL OR AT ALL(a): BIRTHPLACE AND PERIOD OF RESIDENCE, CENSUS 1981
(^{'000})

Place of birth	Period of residence (years)					Total(b)
	Less than 5	5-9	10-14	15-21	22 and over	
MALES						
Australia .....	..	..	..	..	..	15.1
English speaking countries(c)	0.2	0.1	0.1	0.1	0.1	0.7
Non-English speaking countries in						
Europe	9.7	6.9	19.2	22.0	31.0	90.5
Asia	21.3	5.7	4.0	1.1	1.7	34.3
America	1.8	2.0	0.4	—	—	4.2
Africa	0.2	0.2	0.4	0.2	0.2	1.4
Oceania	0.3	0.1	—	—	—	0.5
Total	33.2	14.9	24.0	23.4	32.9	130.8
Total	33.4	15.0	24.1	23.5	33.1	146.6
FEMALES						
Australia .....	..	..	..	..	..	14.2
English speaking countries(c)	0.2	0.1	0.1	0.1	0.1	0.5
Non-English speaking countries in						
Europe	11.0	10.4	21.8	29.3	37.7	112.4
Asia	22.6	7.8	4.4	1.8	2.1	39.3
America	2.3	2.2	0.4	—	0.1	5.1
Africa	0.4	0.5	0.8	0.5	0.7	2.9
Oceania	0.3	0.1	—	—	—	0.5
Total	36.6	21.1	27.5	31.6	40.6	160.2
Total	36.8	21.1	27.6	31.7	40.7	175.0
PERSONS						
Australia .....	..	..	..	..	..	29.4
English speaking countries(c)	0.4	0.2	0.2	0.2	0.2	1.2
Non-English speaking countries in						
Europe	20.7	17.3	41.0	51.3	68.7	202.9
Asia	43.9	13.5	8.4	2.9	3.8	73.6
America	4.0	4.2	0.8	0.1	0.1	9.3
Africa	0.6	0.7	1.3	0.7	1.0	4.3
Oceania	0.6	0.3	—	—	—	1.0
Total	69.8	36.0	51.5	55.0	73.5	291.0
Total	70.2	36.1	51.7	55.2	73.8	321.6

(a) Excludes persons who speak English only. (b) Includes persons born at sea and persons born overseas who did not state their period of residence. (c) U.K. and Ireland, Canada, USA, Republic of South Africa and New Zealand.

TABLE 9.7 ALL INCOME UNITS(a): INCOME UNIT TYPE, AND ANNUAL INCOME, 1981-82

Total income unit income (\$)	Married couple income units				One-parent income units				
	Husband aged 15-64		Husband aged 65 and over	Total	Male head	Female head	Total		
	With dependent children	Without dependent children							
				'000					
Less than 3 000	33.9	16.2	2.5	52.5	*	15.2	16.5		
3 000- 3 999	5.9	7.5	9.9	23.3	*	14.2	15.6		
4 000- 4 999	7.0	10.6	8.9	26.5	*	31.4	32.6		
5 000- 5 999	10.2	10.0	7.5	27.7	*	52.3	53.9		
6 000- 6 999	25.4	47.5	126.5	199.3	*	32.1	34.0		
7 000- 7 999	42.5	34.1	73.1	149.7	2.3	11.8	14.2		
8 000- 9 999	68.1	43.8	79.1	191.0	*	24.1	26.1		
10 000-14 999	286.0	146.6	54.4	487.0	7.4	32.0	39.5		
15 000-19 999	425.8	170.6	33.9	630.3	10.8	13.4	24.1		
20 000 and over	1 043.7	519.0	45.8	1 608.5	7.7	11.0	18.7		
Total	1 948.5	1 005.7	441.7	3 395.9	37.6	237.6	275.2		
Mean income(\$)	22 980	22 200	11 220	21 220	14 330	8 020	8 880		
One-person income units									
Total income unit income (\$)	Males aged				Females aged				All income units(a)
	15-24	25-64	65 and over	Total	15-24	24-59	60 and over	Total	
					'000				
Less than 3 000	62.5	38.9	4.0	105.4	53.9	27.7	19.1	100.6	275.1
3 000- 3 999	59.3	53.1	34.7	147.1	34.7	47.3	176.7	258.7	444.7
4 000- 4 999	40.3	42.0	57.1	139.4	35.8	41.7	200.6	278.1	476.6
5 000- 5 999	49.7	16.4	18.7	84.8	30.6	17.8	39.9	88.3	254.7
6 000- 6 999	47.4	14.4	5.4	67.2	40.3	10.9	30.1	81.4	381.9
7 000- 7 999	37.0	22.5	5.3	64.8	43.9	10.5	27.7	82.1	310.8
8 000- 9 999	95.6	38.0	7.5	141.1	80.8	22.1	19.6	122.6	480.7
10 000-14 999	203.5	181.1	11.4	396.0	129.9	111.6	30.1	271.6	1 194.1
15 000-19 999	71.1	149.4	5.3	225.8	19.6	70.4	14.2	104.2	984.5
20 000 and over	21.1	129.8	3.9	154.8	4.3	36.1	7.9	48.4	1 830.4
Total	687.4	685.6	153.3	1 526.3	473.9	396.1	565.9	1 436.0	6 633.4
Mean income(\$)	9 260	13 800	6 300	11 000	8 140	10 880	5 650	7 910	15 480

(a) Includes 38 865 income units with nil annual income. See technical notes, Chapter 9.

TABLE 9.8 ALL INCOME UNITS(a): INCOME UNIT TYPE AND PRINCIPAL SOURCE OF ANNUAL INCOME, 1981-82
(‘000)

Income unit type	Principal source of income					Total(a)
	Wages or salary	Own business, trade or profession	Share in partnership	Government social security and welfare cash benefits	All other sources	
Married couple income units	2 160.4	202.0	333.7	525.5	169.4	3 395.9
Husband aged 15-64 years						
with dependent children	1 446.1	136.3	236.5	102.2	27.3	1 948.5
without dependent children	685.5	57.1	85.0	106.4	67.8	1 005.7
Total	2 131.6	193.4	321.5	208.6	95.1	2 954.2
Husband aged 65 years and over	28.8	8.6	12.3	316.9	74.2	441.7
One-parent income units	96.5	8.7	2.5	155.6	11.5	275.2
Male head	24.3	5.0	*	5.7	*	37.6
Female head	72.2	3.7	*	149.9	9.8	237.6
One-person income units	1 738.7	87.3	46.5	855.8	200.4	2 962.2
Males aged						
15-24 years	575.7	13.3	9.4	60.6	22.7	687.4
25-64 years	476.0	57.4	23.4	88.3	32.5	685.6
65 years and over	5.2	2.7	*	119.3	23.5	153.3
Total	1 056.8	73.5	34.4	268.2	78.7	1 526.3
Females aged						
15-24 years	404.0	3.8	2.3	43.8	14.6	473.9
25-59 years	261.0	7.0	5.1	93.1	21.4	396.1
60 years and over	16.9	3.0	4.7	450.7	85.8	565.9
Total	681.9	13.8	12.2	587.6	121.8	1 436.0
Total	3 995.6	298.0	382.7	1 536.9	381.3	6 633.4

(a) Includes 38 865 income units with nil annual income. See technical notes, Chapter 9.

TABLE 9.9 ALL INCOME UNITS(a): MEAN INCOME BY INCOME UNIT TYPE AND PRINCIPAL SOURCE OF ANNUAL INCOME, 1981-82
(\$)

Income unit type	Principal source of income					Total(a)
	Wages or salary	Own business, trade or profession	Share in partnership	Government social security and welfare cash benefits	All other sources	
Married couple income units	24 030	25 390	24 500	7 300	17 690	21 220
Husband aged 15-64 years						
with dependent children	23 800	25 610	23 900	6 870	19 180	22 980
without dependent children	24 620	25 090	26 150	7 180	15 270	22 200
Total	24 060	25 450	24 490	7 030	16 400	22 720
Husband aged 65 years and over	22 090	23 880	24 660	7 490	19 350	11 220
One-parent income units	13 640	17 650	15 940	5 410	8 160	8 880
Male head	16 490	16 720	*	5 990	*	14 330
Female head	12 670	18 910	*	5 390	8 840	8 020
One-person income units	12 120	13 780	13 660	4 170	8 410	9 510
Males aged						
15-24 years	10 130	11 300	11 580	2 980	4 070	9 260
25-64 years	16 070	15 440	14 860	3 730	7 720	13 800
65 years and over	12 750	8 730	*	4 620	12 420	6 300
Total	12 820	14 440	14 270	3 960	8 080	11 000
Females aged						
15-24 years	9 030	6 120	7 630	2 910	2 860	8 140
25-59 years	14 060	9 820	11 540	4 000	6 530	10 880
60 years and over	12 260	16 610	14 460	4 450	10 130	5 650
Total	11 030	10 270	11 930	4 260	8 630	7 910
Total	18 600	21 760	23 120	5 370	12 530	15 480

(a) Includes 38 865 income units with nil annual income. See technical notes, Chapter 9.

TABLE 9.10 UNEMPLOYED PERSONS(a) BY AGE, AUGUST 1983

Age group (years)	Males	Females	Persons	
				Average duration (weeks)
		'000		
15-19	86.8	78.4	165.1	32.0
20-24	103.8	53.3	157.2	42.1
25-34	105.9	61.8	167.7	39.6
35-44	59.6	39.3	99.0	43.9
45-54	42.0	17.3	59.3	55.7
55 and over	31.5	*	35.8	61.5
Total	429.7	254.4	684.1	41.5

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 9.

TABLE 9.11 EX-SERVICE(a) AND SERVICE PERSONNEL, OCTOBER 1979
(^{'000})

	Males	Females	Persons
Ex-service personnel aged —			
18-24	*	*	*
25-29	19.2	*	20.4
30-34	34.1	*	35.3
35-39	9.5	*	9.6
40-44	13.8	*	14.0
45-49	14.9	*	15.0
50-54	74.3	10.3	84.6
55-59	188.8	24.6	213.4
60-64	138.4	11.2	149.7
65-69	83.9	*	87.1
70-74	41.4	*	43.3
75 and over	38.0	*	38.1
Total	658.7	56.1	714.8
Service personnel	65.8	4.1	69.9

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 9.

TABLE 9.12 PERSONS IN PRISON, ON PROBATION OR PAROLE OR IN JUVENILE CORRECTIVE INSTITUTIONS(a), 30 JUNE 1983
(Number)

Prisoners		Probation	Parole	Juvenile corrective institution
Sentenced	Remandees			
9 048	1 156	22 427	4 927	1 315

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 9.

TABLE 9.13 HANDICAPPED PERSONS: TYPE OF PRIMARY DISABLING CONDITION BY AGE AND TYPE OF RESIDENCE(a), 1981 ('000)

Type of primary disabling condition	Age group (years)									Total
	0-4	5-14	15-24	25-34	35-44	45-54	55-64	65-74	75 and over	
HEALTH ESTABLISHMENT										
Mental disorder	*	3.0	4.8	3.6	2.6	3.1	4.6	6.9	21.3	50.1
Physical condition	*	2.3	2.8	1.8	1.4	2.6	4.5	13.8	53.0	82.3
Total(b)	*	3.6	5.7	4.2	3.2	4.7	7.8	17.8	63.7	111.1
HOUSEHOLD										
Mental disorder	5.1	30.5	14.7	18.1	16.0	16.2	19.3	7.2	4.6	131.6
Physical condition	34.7	63.9	47.4	67.6	85.2	137.8	233.9	195.8	162.4	1 028.6
Total(b)	39.2	93.4	60.6	84.0	101.0	153.2	253.0	202.6	166.6	1 153.6
TOTAL										
Mental disorder	5.3	33.5	19.5	21.7	18.6	19.3	23.9	14.0	25.8	181.7
Physical condition	34.9	66.1	50.2	69.5	86.5	140.3	238.4	209.6	215.4	1 110.9
Total(b)	39.5	97.0	66.2	88.2	104.2	157.9	260.7	220.5	230.4	1 264.7

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 9. (b) Those with a primary condition which had both a mental and physical manifestation are shown against both the mental and physical components of the table although they are included only once in the total.

TABLE 9.14 PERSONS WITH A CHRONIC CONDITION(a), 1977-78 ('000)

Age group (years)	Males	Females	Persons
0-4	116.7	108.9	225.5
5-14	381.1	293.4	674.4
15-24	362.1	395.0	757.7
25-44	826.4	972.5	1 798.9
45-64	865.9	936.6	1 802.5
65 and over	399.7	551.0	950.7
Total	2 952.5	3 257.3	6 209.8

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 9.

TABLE 9.15 HANDICAPPED PERSONS(a) IN HOUSEHOLDS(b): PROVISION OF AND/OR NEED FOR NON-MEDICAL ASSISTANCE AT HOME, 1981

Type of non-medical assistance received	Males	Females	Persons	Males	Females	Persons
	'000			Per cent		
Housework	27.9	95.2	123.1	4.9	16.9	10.9
Meals delivered/prepared	13.3	29.5	42.8	2.3	5.2	3.8
Wash, dress, feed person	4.8	9.3	14.1	0.8	1.7	1.2
Mind, take out children	*	8.9	11.8	*	1.6	1.0
Shopping	10.3	40.7	51.0	1.8	7.3	4.5
Gardening, maintenance, odd jobs	68.8	73.4	142.3	12.1	13.1	12.6
Help with study	*	*	*	*	*	*
Provide transport	12.1	27.8	39.9	2.1	4.9	3.5
Talk, read, provide company	13.4	31.7	45.2	2.4	5.6	4.0
Other	10.9	26.6	37.5	1.9	4.7	3.3
Total(c)	109.0	175.7	284.7	19.2	31.3	25.2
Unmet need for non-medical assistance at home						
Received non-medical assistance at home	24.7	42.5	67.2	4.3	7.6	5.9
Received no non-medical assistance at home	24.5	32.8	57.3	4.3	5.8	5.1
Total	49.2	75.3	124.5	8.7	13.4	11.0
Did not receive and did not request non-medical assistance at home	433.8	353.5	787.3	76.5	62.9	69.7
Total	567.3	562.0	1 129.3	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 9. (b) Excludes handicapped persons resident in special dwellings. (c) Total may be less than the sum of components since persons could have received more than one type of assistance.

TABLE 9.16 HANDICAPPED PERSONS(a) IN HOUSEHOLDS(b) WITH UNMET NEED FOR MEDICAL AND/OR NON-MEDICAL SERVICES AT HOME: MAIN REASONS FOR NOT OBTAINING THE ASSISTANCE REQUIRED, 1981
(Per cent)

Reason	Medical	Housework	Non-medical	
			Meals delivered/ prepared	Other non- medical services
Too costly/can't afford	25.2	42.6	*	34.1
No-one available at all/more often	31.8	15.4	*	36.1
Person/family can cope, too independent	14.1	26.5	43.4	12.1
Other	28.8	15.5	*	17.7
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 9. (b) Excludes handicapped persons resident in special dwellings.

SECTION 2. WELFARE SERVICES

In this section attention is focussed on welfare activities carried out in Australia. Such activities are conducted by both government and non-government organisations. However, due to data availability this section deals mainly with government activities in the welfare area.

As already noted a standard classification of welfare activities, ASWAC, has been developed. This classification identifies at the broadest level the following five different types of welfare activities:

- (i) *Financial assistance and support:* activities directed predominantly towards providing individuals and families with financial assistance and/or support which replaces or supplements their usual source of income and which has no conditions placed on how the assistance should be spent by the client.
- (ii) *Material assistance:* activities directed predominantly towards providing individuals and families with basic material requirements for daily living. Included in this major group are those activities directed predominantly towards providing individuals and families with financial assistance specifically for the purchase of such goods.
- (iii) *Support for individual and family functioning:* activities directed predominantly towards optimising the social functioning of individuals and families in the community so as to ensure the maintenance and quality of individual and family life. The emphasis of this major group is on the interaction between the individual and his/her family, friends and the wider community in the social rather than the economic context.
- (iv) *Protection and safety of persons:* activities directed predominantly towards the protection of individuals from harm to themselves, their families or others; or from acts by others; or from disasters.

- (v) *Community organisation and development:* activities directed predominantly towards improving the efficiency and effectiveness of the welfare system generally.

The extent to which national data are available varies markedly with each of these different types of activity. Most data on welfare activities are from the administrative records of the organisation undertaking the activity. In some areas of welfare one organisation undertakes activities — for example, in the area of income support it is the Commonwealth Department of Social Security. In such instances much national data are available. In other areas of welfare many organisations in the various States and Territories are involved in a particular welfare activity (e.g. emergency supplementary assistance, child care) and this, together with variations in administrative and legislative practices, creates many problems in attempts to produce national or even State data. It should also be remembered that organisations vary with respect to their statistical development.

In addition to administrative by-product data, a number of surveys have been conducted by the ABS that specifically relate to the planning and delivery of welfare services. These surveys have not, however, been conducted nationally but relate to a specific State. In the absence of satisfactory national survey data some of these State data have been included here. The data, however, are not intended here to be representative of the national level.

The first part of this section focusses on the actual users of various welfare services (that is, the clients) in terms of both numbers and characteristics. The second part concentrates on the cost of providing these services. The data are generally presented within the structure of the main ASWAC categories mentioned earlier.

In the area of financial assistance and support much data are available, most of which relate to income support services. These services involve the payment of cash benefits to

persons to protect them from economic hardship caused by events such as the loss of earnings through age, invalidity, sickness, unemployment or the loss or absence of a supporting spouse as a result of death, desertion or separation.

The main income support programs are administered by the Commonwealth Government through the Departments of Social Security and Veterans' Affairs. In 1983 there were an estimated 3 281 000 recipients of the main government pensions and benefits (Table 9.17). This number represents 21.3 per cent of the population. The major determinants of eligibility were age (42 per cent of recipients) and unemployment (19 per cent of recipients) (Table 9.18). If the children of these pensioners and beneficiaries are included then the number involved increases to 4 070 000, representing over one-quarter (26.5 per cent) of the population. In 1969 the corresponding number was 1 183 000, representing 9.6 per cent of the population.

A number of factors contributed to the increase in the proportion of income maintenance recipients in the population. Some of the main influences have been the rise in rates of unemployment during the middle of the 1970s and early 1980s (see Chapter 5, Working Life), relaxation of eligibility criteria for age pensions, and the introduction of new benefits for supporting parents.

In 1969, 15 900 persons were receiving unemployment benefits, and this had risen to 635 000 in 1983 (Table 9.19). In addition to the increase in numbers there has also been an increase in the period during which persons are in receipt of unemployment benefits. The proportion of current recipients who had been receiving unemployment benefits for a period of six months or more increased from 12.4 per cent in 1969 to 46.5 per cent in 1983 (Table 9.20).

The number of age pensioners increased from 705 300 in 1969 to 1 390 800 in 1983 or from 5.8 per cent of the population to 9.0 per cent (Table 9.22). A large proportion of the increase in the number of age pensioners is due to changes in eligibility criteria. A tapered means test was introduced from September 1969 and further liberalisation occurred in September 1972. The means test on age pensions for residentially qualified persons aged 75 years and over was abolished in September 1973 and for persons aged 70–74 years from May 1975. In November 1976 the means test applicable to recipients of Department of Social Security pensions and supporting mothers' benefits was replaced by an income test. Between October 1978 and November 1983 pensioners aged 70 years or more received a fixed amount of pension (\$51.45 a week single and \$85.80 a week married couple) free of any income test. Amounts in excess of these levels were subject to the same income test as that applying to pensioners under 70 years of age.

Since November 1983 a special income test has applied to pensioners aged 70 years or more under which the previously non-income-tested fixed amounts are reduced by half non-pension income above specified limits.

In July 1973 a new benefit for supporting mothers was introduced. In November 1977 the Social Services Act was amended to provide for the payment of Supporting Parents' Benefits, thus including lone fathers as eligible for the benefit. This benefit is payable subject to an income test. Females who may qualify for the benefit include unmarried mothers, separated wives, separated de facto wives and other women who are not eligible for widows' pensions. Males who may qualify include separated husbands, de jure widowers, divorcees, unmarried fathers, separated de facto husbands, de facto widowers and men whose wives or de facto wives are in a mental hospital or a prison. At 30 June 1983, 132 400 females and 7900 males were receiving a Supporting Parent's Benefit (Table 9.24). Almost one-third (31.5 per cent) of these females were unmarried mothers (Table 9.26).

At 30 June 1983, 84 300 females with dependent children were receiving a Class A Widow's pension, having increased from 38 000 in 1969 (Table 9.24). The type of female, in terms of marital status, receiving such a pension has changed markedly over the period 1969 to 1983 with the proportion of Class A widow pensioners in the divorced category increasing from 7.7 per cent to 40.5 per cent (Table 9.25).

An important aspect of pensions and benefits for both governments and for recipients is the actual amount paid. In order to relate the pension to other sources of income, pensions are often examined in relation to average weekly earnings of employees. Since 1969 benefit rates for major categories of Commonwealth income maintenance, as a proportion of average weekly earnings, have generally increased. The increase was most marked in the rate of unemployment benefits — from 19.6 per cent of average weekly earnings for a married recipient in 1969 to 37.8 per cent in 1981 after reaching 39.8 per cent in 1978 (Table 9.27). For single persons under 18 years on unemployment benefits the benefit rate as a proportion of average weekly earnings firstly increased from 4.8 per cent in 1969 to 23.4 per cent in 1975 and then decreased to 12.2 per cent in 1981. (A break in the average weekly earnings series in 1981 means that figures after that date are not directly comparable with previous figures.)

Little information is available on the recipients of other financial assistance and support, such as taxation concessions, financial compensation and emergency cash assistance. There is a similar lack of data on recipients of material assistance such as food, clothing and shelter.

In the area of support for individual and family functioning some national data are

available. With regard to substitute family care (that is, the provision of alternate or substitute family care arrangements for persons who are unable to be cared for within their usual family setting) national data are available on adoptions and persons under guardianship.

Over the last decade or so the number of persons adopted has generally fallen from a high of 9798 in 1971-72 to 3072 persons in 1982-83 (Table 9.28, Chart 9.4). In 1982-83 one-half (50.4 per cent) of all adoptions were by a relative of the adopted person. This is the second year since 1974-75 (when separate statistics on relative and non-relative adoptions first became available) that the number of adoptions by relatives has exceeded that by non-relatives. Since that time there has been a decrease in the number of adoptions by non-relatives and a comparatively stable number of adoptions by relatives.

The majority (83.6 per cent) of the 1548 persons adopted by relatives were 5 years of age and over and most (90.9 per cent) were adopted by parents. For persons adopted by non-relatives most (91.7 per cent) were under 5 years of age with 31.0 per cent under 2 months. The proportion of persons adopted in 1982-83 who were born outside Australia and adopted by non-relatives was 12.3 per cent.

At 30 June 1982 there were 16 776 persons under the guardianship of a State or Territory welfare department (excluding adoption and immigration cases) (Table 9.29). Persons under guardianship are normally aged less than 18 years and have either committed an offence or their physical, mental, emotional or moral welfare is deemed to be at risk. In 1982 over one-third (35.6 per cent) of persons under guardianship were placed in foster care with a further 27.6 per cent being placed with a parent or other relative. Just over one-quarter (26.0 per cent) of persons under guardianship were placed in residential child care establishments. Of the 4367 children under guardianship in such establishments 1269 (or 29.1 per cent) were in family group homes, 826 (18.9 per cent) were in juvenile corrective institutions and 698 (16.0 per cent) were in campus homes (for definitions, see technical note to Table 9.29). The majority (70.7 per cent) of children under guardianship in 1982 were aged 10-17 years, with 19.2 per cent in the age group 5-9 years and 10.1 per cent aged 0-4 years (Table 9.30).

Support for individual and family functioning also covers domiciliary supportive care — that is, those services designed to support individuals and families in planning, organising and executing tasks in their homes so as to allow them to continue to function more independently in that environment. A survey conducted in Queensland in October 1983 estimated that 127 000 persons aged 60 years and over (40.8 per cent of all persons in this age group) received some assistance from outside the household with respect to nursing care and household tasks (Table 9.31). Approximately

60 000 persons aged 60 years and over received assistance with gardening and mowing, 32 000 received assistance with shopping, 31 000 with laundry and housework and 8000 with meals.

In the area of protection and safety of persons, data are available with respect to persons in juvenile corrective institutions and persons on probation and parole. (Readers should note that data on prisoners and the justice system are contained in Chapter 7.) In March 1983, 1469 persons were in juvenile corrective institutions (Table 9.32). Approximately 63 per cent were aged 15-17 years with a further 28 per cent aged 12-14 years. Of the 1364 persons aged 10-17 years in juvenile corrective institutions, approximately one-third (33.9 per cent) were awaiting a hearing, outcome or penalty (Table 9.33). The number of persons on probation in April 1984 was 23 996 and the number of people on parole was 4937 (Table 9.34). Little other information is available on these people.

The fifth type of activity, according to ASWAC, are those that aim to improve the efficiency and effectiveness of the welfare system generally. Typical activities include information dissemination, funding and other assistance to organisations, the organisation and development of volunteers and community action and participation. Some data are available on this area of welfare from a survey conducted by the ABS in Queensland in November 1982 on volunteers. In that survey it was estimated that 483 800 persons (216 400 males and 267 400 females) provided help to an organisation in the year ended November 1982 for which no payment, either monetary or 'in kind', was received (other than reimbursement of expenses incurred while working) (Table 9.35). The average number of hours worked per year per person in this voluntary capacity was 123. The main types of community services to receive volunteer help were 'religious institutions, sporting groups, etc' (264 900 volunteers working on average 118 hours per year), 'general education' (161 100 volunteers working on average 60 hours per year) and 'general care and support' (72 500 volunteers working on average 66 hours per year).

It was noted earlier that one element of the social response side to the welfare framework was 'barriers to service access'. This element refers to data that can be used to assess why people who are eligible for particular welfare services do not receive the services provided. There are many possible reasons including lack of knowledge, unwillingness and geographical and transport constraints. A survey conducted by the ABS in New South Wales in October 1983 attempted to determine the overall level of awareness and knowledge within the community of selected welfare services. The welfare services selected were home care, rent relief, emergency cash assistance, women's

refuges and protection of children (for more information on these services see technical note to Table 9.36). From this survey it was estimated that 55.3 per cent of the population aged 18 years and over were aware of home care services, 41.9 per cent were aware of rent relief services, 61.8 per cent were aware of the availability of emergency cash assistance, 77.3 per cent were aware of women's refuges and 69.7 per cent were aware of services directed to the protection of children (Table 9.36). Level of awareness varied with different population groups. For example, persons born in non-English speaking countries had a much lower level of awareness of each of the five selected welfare services than did persons born either in Australia or in other English-speaking countries. Females were generally more aware of the selected welfare services than were males and persons with low incomes were generally less aware of these welfare services than were people with higher incomes.

So far in this section, the data have related to the number and characteristics of recipients of various welfare services. Unfortunately, for many welfare services no data were available. However, the welfare system can be examined from a different perspective by using financial data on the outlays of selected organisations. Towards this end financial outlays in 1982-83 by the Commonwealth Department of Social Security (DSS) and the South Australian Department for Community Welfare (DCW) were classified on an ASWAC basis. Such a comparison clearly highlights the different roles played by the Commonwealth Government and the State Government in the welfare area. Before discussing these outlays it should be noted that government transactions are usually classified using the Government Purpose Classification (GPC). In that classification the relevant major group to which welfare activities are classified is the 'Social Security and Welfare' group. However, the GPC is not sufficiently detailed for the purpose of this chapter and as a result ASWAC has been used. (Readers are referred to Appendix III in the ASWAC document for a more detailed discussion of the relationship between ASWAC and GPC.)

In 1982-83 the Department of Social Security outlayed \$12 460 million (Table 9.37). Approximately 91 per cent of this outlay was directed towards income support services with the principal outlays being aged persons benefits (38.6 per cent of total outlay) and unemployment benefits (18.0 per cent of total outlay). Other outlays included \$359 million (2.9 per cent of total outlay) on shelter and housing services and \$260 million (2.1 per cent of total outlay) on support for individual and family functioning services such as congregate care (\$117 million), centre-based day care (\$70 million), domiciliary supportive care (\$31 million), personal social development (\$19 million) and family-based day care (\$15 million). (Readers

should note that between 7 May 1982 and 10 March 1983 welfare housing activities previously with the Department of Housing and Construction (DHC) were transferred to DSS. After 10 March 1983 they again became the responsibility of DHC. The government's role in providing rental accommodation and assistance with home ownership is examined in some detail in Chapter 8, Housing.)

Before examining outlays of the South Australian welfare department it is interesting to note the size of the outlay by DSS that is directed to South Australia. While this cannot be done for all outlays of DSS, it can be done for outlays under the Social Security Act from the National Welfare Fund — such outlays for Australia were \$11 515 million or 92 per cent of total DSS outlays in 1982-83 (Table 9.38). In 1982-83 \$1142 million or 9.9 per cent of DSS outlays under the Social Security Act was directed to individuals and organisations in South Australia (Table 9.38).

In addition to that outlay, the South Australian DCW outlayed a further \$67 million on welfare services (Table 9.39). At a broad level this outlay was distributed as follows:

- (a) financial assistance and support (37.6 per cent of total outlay)
- (b) material assistance (0.1 per cent of total outlay)
- (c) support for individual and family functioning (22.9 per cent of total outlay)
- (d) protection and safety of persons (22.3 per cent of total outlay)
- (e) community organisation and development (5.5 per cent of total outlay).

The remaining 11.6 per cent was directed to management support activities such as research and administration.

Within these groups relatively large amounts of money were outlayed on financial concessions (31.0 per cent of total outlay), assessment and rehabilitation of detainees (11.0 per cent), congregate care (10.3 per cent), disaster protection and relief (9.3 per cent) and counselling (6.8 per cent).

Finally, total government outlay on social security and welfare (as defined in the Government Purpose Classification) is examined in terms of change over the last decade or so. (Readers should note that ABS public finance data for 1982-83 were not available for inclusion in this report.) Between 1968-69 and 1981-82 government outlay on social security and welfare increased from \$1174 million to \$12 032 million or from 13.5 per cent of total government outlay to 21.0 per cent (Table 9.40). This growth has been the result of both the increase in the number of recipients of cash benefits and the increase in the value of these benefits, as noted earlier in this chapter. In 1981-82 government outlay on social security and welfare had reached \$799 per head of population.

TABLE 9.17 ESTIMATED NUMBER OF PENSIONERS, BENEFICIARIES, THEIR DEPENDENT SPOUSES AND CHILDREN

	At 30 June						
	1969	1974	1979	1980	1981	1982	1983
Pensioners, beneficiaries and their dependent spouses(a) ('000)	1 051	1 590	2 519	2 604	2 689	2 844	3 281
Pensioners, beneficiaries and their dependent spouses —							
per 1 000 population	86	116	174	177	180	187	213
per 1 000 labour force	200	265	391	392	400	417	472
per 1 000 employed in labour force	203	272	416	418	422	446	525
Pensioners, beneficiaries, their dependent spouses and children ('000)	1 183	1 867	3 050	3 131	3 272	3 478	4 070
Pensioners, beneficiaries, their dependent spouses and children —							
per 1 000 population	96	136	210	213	219	229	265
per 1 000 labour force	225	311	473	472	486	510	586
per 1 000 employed in labour force	228	319	504	502	513	545	651

(a) Comprises pensioners, beneficiaries and dependent spouses listed in Table 9.18, and persons in receipt of Special Benefits and their dependent spouses. Excludes Department of Veterans' Affairs Disability Pensioners and their spouses, many of whom are also eligible for Service Pensions or Age/Invalid Pensions, and whose inclusion would have introduced significant double counting.

CHART 9.1 ESTIMATED NUMBER OF PENSIONERS, BENEFICIARIES, DEPENDENT SPOUSES AND THEIR CHILDREN PER 1,000 LABOUR FORCE AND TOTAL POPULATION

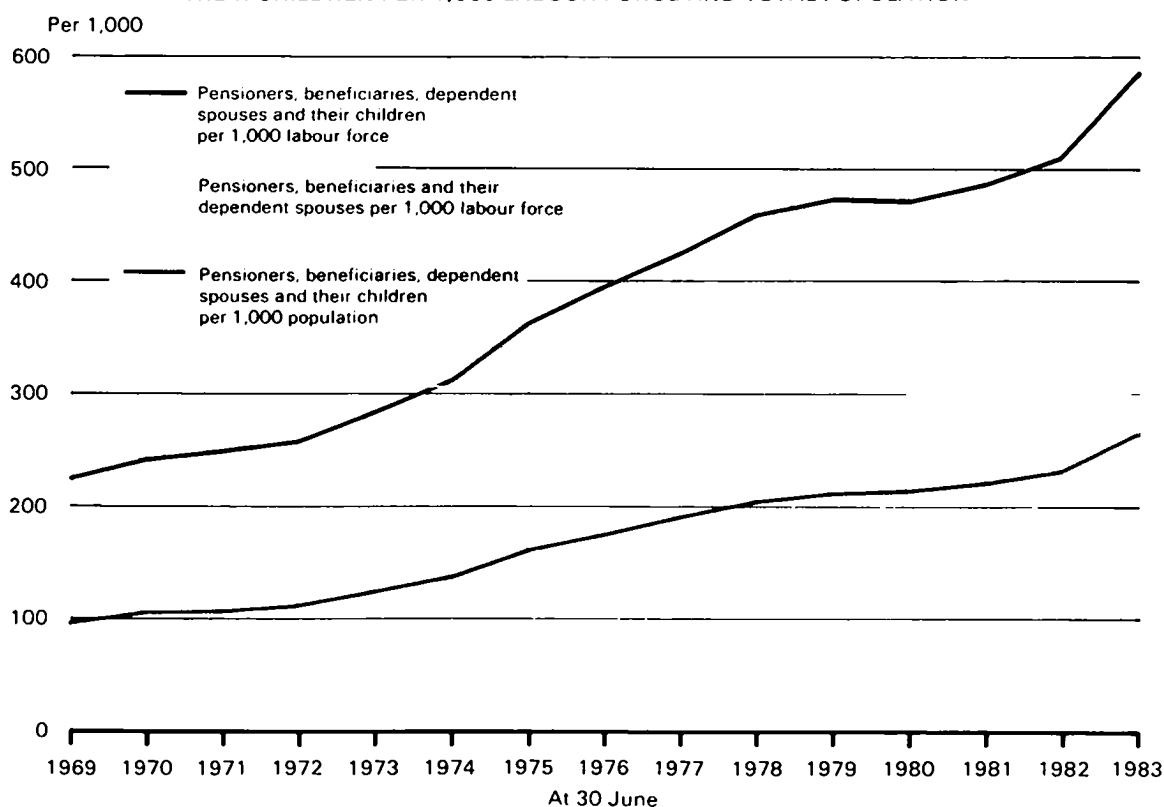


TABLE 9.18 RECIPIENTS OF MAIN GOVERNMENT PENSIONS AND BENEFITS(a): MAJOR DETERMINANT OF ELIGIBILITY AND CATEGORY OF PENSION/BENEFIT ('000)

Major determinant of eligibility and category of pension/benefit	At 30 June			
	1969	1974	1979	1983
Age —				
Age pension	705.3	1 027.6	1 292.5	1 381.2
Service pension	35.4	56.1	105.6	164.1
Handicap or illness —				
Invalid pension	121.3	155.7	219.8	216.5
Sheltered employment allowance	0.5	1.1	7.0	11.4
Sickness benefit	8.2	22.0	32.4	64.2
Service pension	15.9	20.6	26.2	36.4
Unemployment —				
Unemployment benefit	15.9	32.0	312.0	635.0
Family, widows, etc —				
Widow's pension	77.9	115.3	160.7	162.1
Supporting parent's benefit .....	..	26.3	62.5	139.7
States Grants (Deserted Wives) Act	n.a.	6.9	14.9	..
War widows (not receiving Age or Invalid pension)	29.6	28.2	22.7	22.3
Dependent spouses of beneficiaries —				
Wife's pension (Age and Invalid)	20.2	47.4	86.5	82.0
Dependent spouse (Unemployment and Sickness benefits)	6.0	13.8	79.3	204.8
Dependent spouse (Service pension)	9.9	31.6	80.6	140.2
Total	1 046.0	1 584.6	2 502.7	3 259.9

(a) Excludes Department of Veterans' Affairs Disability Pensioners. See footnote (a) to Table 9.17.

CHART 9.2 UNEMPLOYMENT BENEFIT RECIPIENTS

Number (' 000)

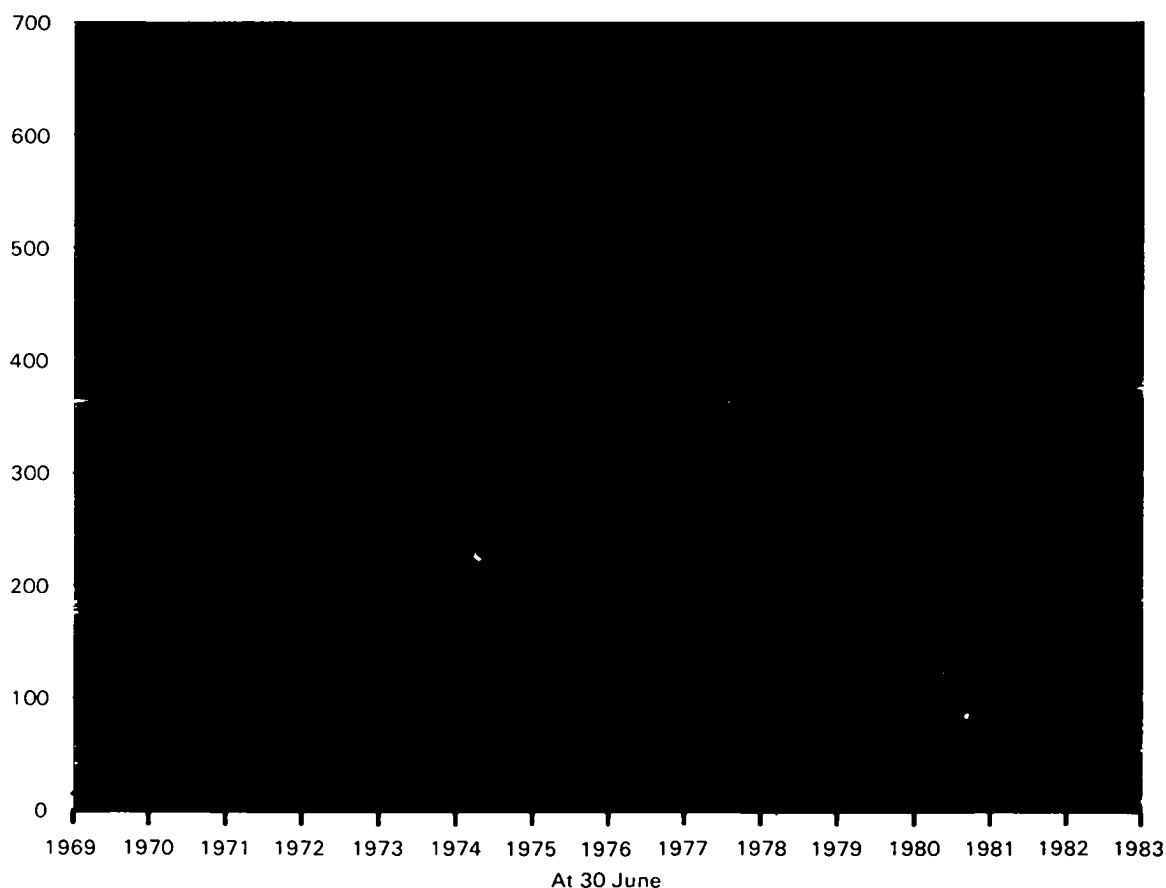


TABLE 9.19 UNEMPLOYMENT BENEFIT RECIPIENTS

At 30 June	Number on benefit			Number on benefit as a percentage of total population
	Males	Females	Persons	
	'000			
1969	10.3	5.6	15.9	0.1
1974	20.1	11.9	32.0	0.2
1977	172.3	78.0	250.3	1.8
1978	203.3	62.6	266.1	2.0
1979	214.0	98.0	312.0	2.1
1980	209.4	101.8	311.2	2.1
1981	211.7	102.8	314.5	2.1
1982	274.2	116.4	390.7	2.6
1983	480.9	154.1	635.0	4.2

TABLE 9.20 UNEMPLOYMENT BENEFIT RECIPIENTS: DURATION OF BENEFIT(a)
(Per cent)

	Duration of benefit					Total
	Less than 3 months	3 months and less than 6 months	6 months less than 12 months	12 months and less than 24 months	24 months and over	
May 1969	69.5	18.1	—	12.4	—	100.0
June 1974	62.0	19.9	—	18.0	—	100.0
May 1977	49.1	24.4	15.9	8.8	1.7	100.0
June 1978	40.4	26.0	18.7	11.4	3.5	100.0
June 1979	35.2	25.7	19.2	14.3	5.6	100.0
May 1980	37.8	24.0	16.6	13.2	8.4	100.0
May 1981	36.5	22.9	18.0	13.2	9.5	100.0
May 1982	35.9	23.2	17.9	13.4	9.6	100.0
May 1983	30.3	23.1	23.5	14.5	8.5	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 9.

TABLE 9.21 UNEMPLOYMENT BENEFIT RECIPIENTS BY AGE
(Per cent)

	Age group (years)						Total
	Under 18	18-20	21-24	25-44	45-54	55 and over	
May 1969	—	32.2	11.4	26.9	16.0	13.5	100.0
June 1974	19.3	19.7	12.6	25.3	12.5	10.6	100.0
May 1977	18.1	22.1	16.1	27.9	9.4	6.5	100.0
June 1978	15.4	22.3	17.2	29.3	9.3	6.5	100.0
June 1979	15.4	23.4	17.9	29.1	8.4	5.7	100.0
May 1980	15.3	24.2	18.3	29.3	7.7	5.2	100.0
May 1981	13.3	23.4	18.8	31.1	7.9	5.5	100.0
May 1982	11.5	22.4	19.9	33.2	7.6	5.3	100.0
May 1983	9.2	20.0	20.0	37.2	8.1	5.5	100.0

TABLE 9.22 AGE PENSIONERS

At 30 June	Number of pensioners(a)			Pensioners as a percentage of relevant age group(b)			Pensioners as percentage of total population
	Males	Females	Persons	Males	Females	Persons	
	'000			Per cent			
1969	208.3	497.0	705.3	48.5	59.3	55.6	5.8
1974(c)	322.4	705.1	1 027.6	65.0	72.1	69.7	7.5
1977(c)	390.5	814.9	1 205.3	72.3	77.4	75.6	8.5
1978	419.2	845.6	1 264.8	75.2	78.6	77.4	8.8
1979	431.2	861.3	1 292.5	74.9	78.4	77.2	8.9
1980	442.9	879.0	1 321.9	74.5	78.0	76.8	9.0
1981	451.0	896.5	1 347.4	73.7	77.0	75.9	9.2
1982	456.1	910.9	1 367.0	72.5	76.0	74.8	9.0
1983	460.7	930.2	1 390.8	71.7	75.5	74.2	9.0

(a) Excludes wife pensioners. (b) As a percentage of all males aged 65 and over and all females aged 60 and over. (c) See technical notes, Chapter 9.

TABLE 9.23 INVALID PENSIONERS(a)

At 30 June	Number of pensioners(b)			Pensioners as a percentage of relevant age group(c)			Pensioners as percentage of total population
	Males	Females	Persons	Males	Females	Persons	
	'000			Per cent			
1969	67.9	53.8	121.7	1.8	1.6	1.7	1.0
1974	92.1	64.6	156.8	2.1	1.7	1.9	1.1
1977	133.2	69.8	203.0	3.0	1.7	2.4	1.4
1978	137.2	67.7	204.9	3.0	1.6	2.3	1.4
1979	149.8	70.1	219.8	3.2	1.7	2.5	1.5
1980	158.3	70.9	229.2	3.4	1.7	2.5	1.6
1981	153.9	68.1	222.0	3.2	1.6	2.4	1.5
1982	151.1	65.5	216.6	3.1	1.5	2.3	1.4
1983	155.7	64.6	220.3	3.1	1.4	2.3	1.4

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 9. (b) Excludes wife pensioners. (c) As a percentage of all males aged 16-64 years and all females aged 16-59 years.

TABLE 9.24 WIDOW PENSIONERS(a) AND SUPPORTING PARENT BENEFICIARIES

At 30 June	Widow pensioners			Supporting parent beneficiaries		Widow pensioners and supporting parent beneficiaries	
	Class A	Class B	Total(b)	Females	Males	As percentage of female population 16-59 years	As percentage of total population
	'000					Per cent	
1969	38.0	39.8	77.9	..	..	2.3	0.6
1974	64.1	51.1	115.3	26.3	..	3.7	1.0
1977	76.1	63.3	139.5	51.0	..	4.7	1.3
1978	82.4	67.5	150.0	55.4	2.1	(c)5.0	1.4
1979	88.7	71.9	160.7	59.4	3.1	(c)5.2	1.5
1980	91.1	74.9	166.2	66.6	3.8	(c)5.4	1.6
1981	87.8	77.7	165.7	101.6	5.0	(c)6.1	1.8
1982	84.8	79.2	164.1	118.0	5.9	(c)6.3	1.9
1983	84.3	80.2	164.6	132.4	7.9	(c)6.8	2.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 9. (b) Includes Class C widows. (c) Excludes males receiving supporting parents' benefits.

CHART 9.3 CLASS A WIDOW PENSIONERS BY CATEGORY

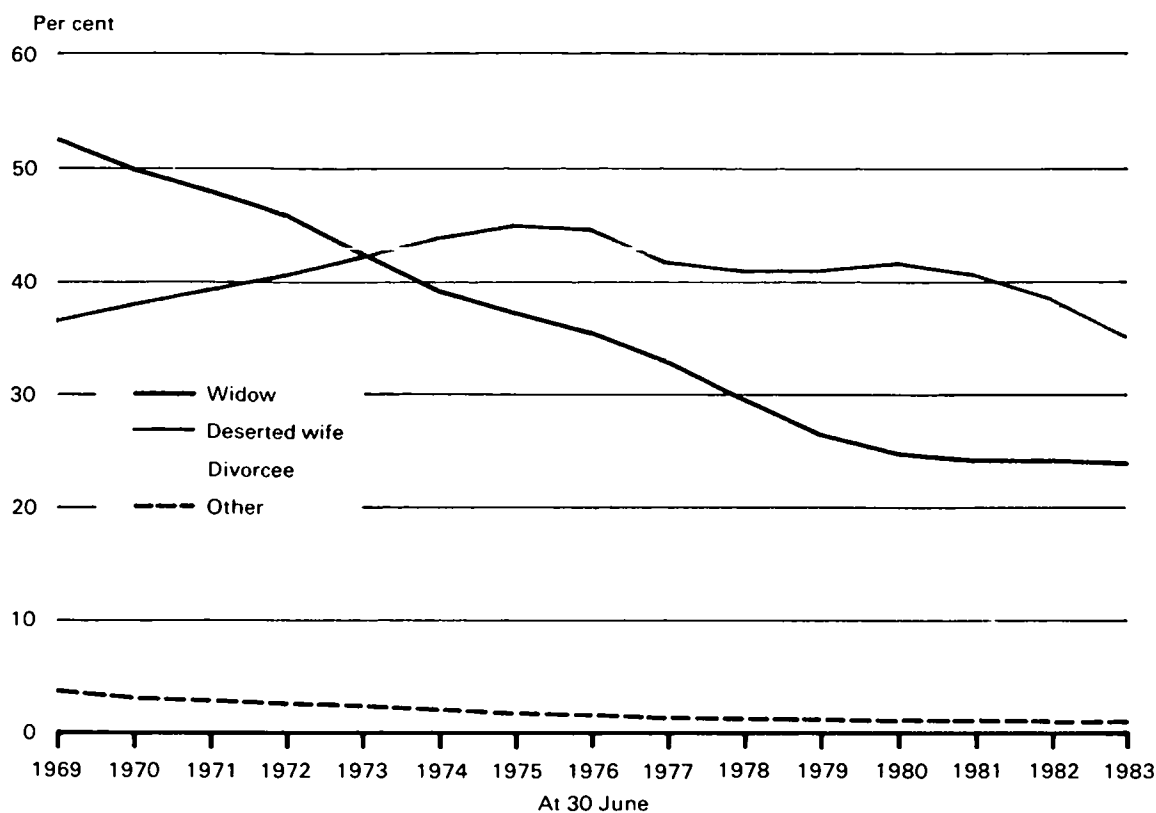


TABLE 9.25 FEMALES RECEIVING CLASS A WIDOWS' PENSIONS(a) BY CATEGORY

At 30 June	Category				Total
	Widow	Deserted wife	Divorcee	Other	
			'000		
1969	19.9	13.8	3.0	1.4	38.0
1974	24.9	27.9	10.0	1.3	64.1
1977	24.9	31.5	18.6	1.0	76.1
1978	24.2	33.5	23.7	1.0	82.4
1979	23.4	36.1	28.1	1.0	88.7
1980	22.4	37.8	29.9	1.0	91.1
1981	21.2	35.5	30.2	0.9	87.8
1982	20.4	32.4	31.2	0.9	84.8
1983	20.0	29.3	34.1	0.8	84.3
			Per cent		
1969	52.3	36.4	7.7	3.7	100.0
1974	38.9	43.6	15.5	2.0	100.0
1977	32.7	41.4	24.5	1.4	100.0
1978	29.4	40.6	28.7	1.3	100.0
1979	26.4	40.8	31.7	1.2	100.0
1980	24.6	41.4	32.8	1.1	100.0
1981	24.1	40.4	34.4	1.1	100.0
1982	24.0	38.2	36.8	1.0	100.0
1983	23.7	34.8	40.5	1.0	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 9.

TABLE 9.26 FEMALES RECEIVING SUPPORTING PARENTS' BENEFITS BY CATEGORY

At 30 June	Category			Total	Total
	Unmarried mother	Separated wife	Separated de facto wife		
	Per cent				
					'000
1974	52.1	35.9	12.0	100.0	26.3
1977	43.0	45.8	11.2	100.0	51.0
1978	43.7	44.8	11.5	100.0	55.4
1979	44.8	42.5	12.7	100.0	59.4
1980	43.6	43.2	13.1	100.0	66.6
1981(a)	35.0	52.3	12.7	100.0	101.6
1982	32.7	54.4	12.9	100.0	118.0
1983	31.5	55.8	12.8	100.0	132.4

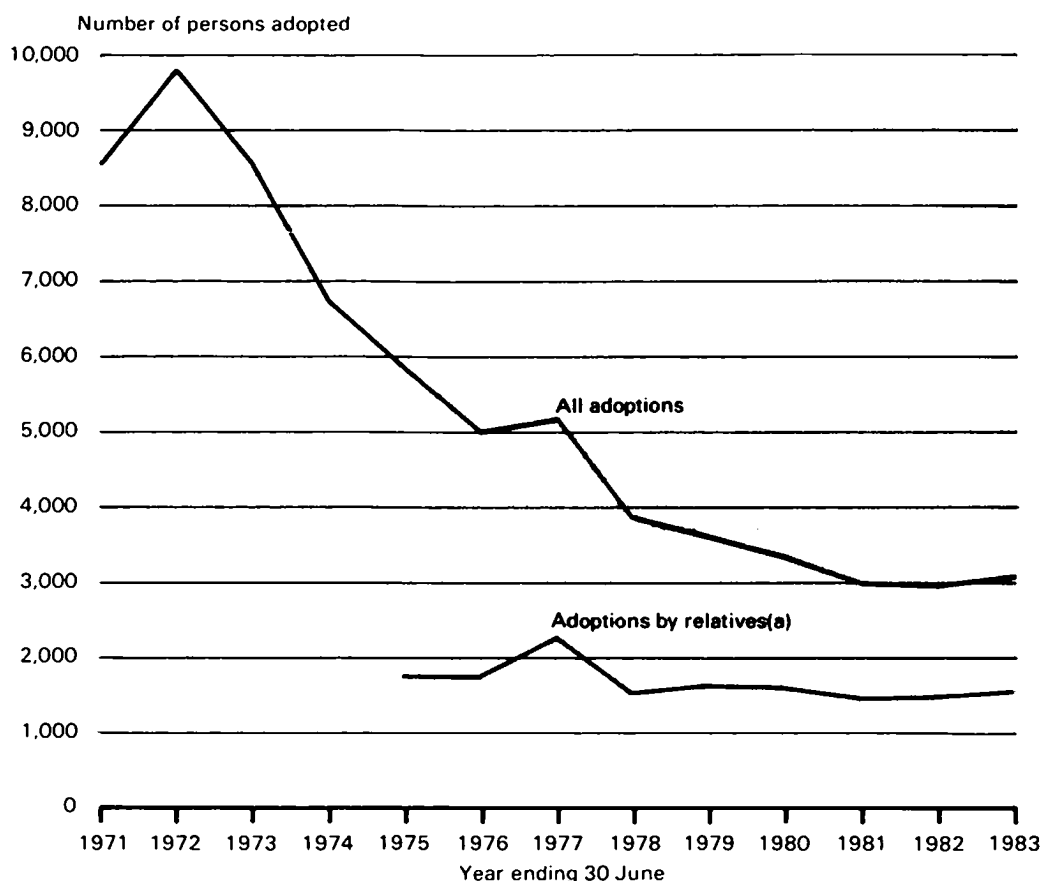
(a) The six months qualifying period for the commencement of benefit was removed after 1 November 1980.

TABLE 9.27 AGE, INVALID AND WIDOWS' PENSIONS AND UNEMPLOYMENT BENEFITS

At 30 June	Age and Invalid pensions		Widows' pensions		Unemployment benefit			
	Married rate	Standard rate	Class A	Class B	Married person	Single adult(a)	Single person 18-20 years(a)	Single person 16-17 years
	\$ per week							
1969	25.00	14.00	20.50	12.50	14.25	8.25	4.75	3.50
1972	32.00	18.25	26.75	16.00	25.00	17.00	11.00	7.50
1973	37.50	21.50	30.00	21.50	37.50	21.50	21.50	21.50
1974	45.50	26.00	35.00	26.00	45.50	26.00	26.00	26.00
1975	60.00	36.00	47.00	36.00	60.00	36.00	36.00	36.00
1976	68.50	41.25	52.75	41.25	68.50	41.25	41.25	36.00
1977	78.50	47.10	58.60	47.10	78.50	47.10	47.10	36.00
1978	85.80	51.45	62.95	51.45	85.80	51.45	51.45	36.00
1979	88.70	53.20	64.70	53.20	88.70	51.45	51.45	36.00
1980	101.70	61.05	72.55	61.05	101.70	51.45	51.45	36.00
1981	111.10	66.65	82.65	66.65	111.10	53.45	53.45	36.00
1982	123.60	74.15	90.15	74.15	123.60	58.10	58.10	36.00
1983	137.30	82.35	98.35	82.35	137.30	68.65	68.65	40.00
Per cent of average weekly earnings(b)								
1969	34.4	19.3	28.2	17.2	19.6	11.4	6.5	4.8
1972	33.4	19.1	27.9	16.7	26.1	17.7	11.5	7.8
1973	35.0	20.1	28.0	20.1	35.0	20.1	20.1	20.1
1974	36.0	20.6	27.7	20.6	36.0	20.6	20.6	20.6
1975	39.1	23.4	30.6	23.4	39.1	23.4	23.4	23.4
1976	38.2	23.0	29.4	23.0	38.2	23.0	23.0	20.1
1977	39.6	23.7	29.5	23.7	39.6	23.7	23.7	18.1
1978	39.8	23.9	29.2	23.9	39.8	23.9	23.9	16.7
1979	38.3	23.0	28.0	23.0	38.3	22.2	22.2	15.6
1980	39.4	23.6	28.1	23.6	39.4	19.9	19.9	13.9
1981	37.8	22.6	28.1	22.6	37.8	18.2	18.2	12.2
1982	37.9	22.7	27.7	22.7	37.9	17.8	17.8	11.0
1983	39.5	23.7	28.3	23.7	39.5	19.8	19.8	11.5

(a) Without dependent children. (b) See technical notes, Chapter 9.

CHART 9.4 ADOPTED PERSONS: NUMBER OF PERSONS ADOPTED AND NUMBER OF PERSONS ADOPTED BY RELATIVES, AUSTRALIA



(a) Excludes adoptions by relatives in the Northern Territory prior to July 1979.

TABLE 9.28 ADOPTED PERSONS(a): RELATIONSHIP OF ADOPTIVE PARENTS TO ADOPTED PERSON AND AGE OF ADOPTED PERSON, 1982-83 (Number)

	Age of adopted person						Total(b)
	Under 2 months	Two months and under one year	1-4 years	5-9 years	10-14 years	15 years and over	
Adopted by relatives	2	7	245	619	482	193	1 548
Parents	2	3	208	572	449	173	1 407
Other relatives	—	4	37	47	33	20	141
Adopted by non-relatives	472	621	304	66	29	12	1 524
Adoptee born in Australia	447	544	248	50	22	12	1 336
Adoptee born outside Australia	25	77	56	16	7	—	188
Total adoptions	474	628	549	685	511	205	3 072
Males	245	308	282	349	247	100	1 540
Females	229	320	267	336	264	105	1 532

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 9. (b) Includes persons whose age was not known.

TABLE 9.29 PERSONS UNDER GUARDIANSHIP: TYPE OF PLACEMENT(a), JUNE 1982

Type of placement	Number	Per cent
Residential child care establishments —		
Establishments for handicapped children	361	2.2
Establishments for other children —		
Family group homes —		
Scattered	1 151	6.9
Clustered	118	0.7
Campus homes	698	4.2
Juvenile hostels	286	1.7
Juvenile corrective institutions	826	4.9
Other homes for children	927	5.5
Total residential child care establishments	4 367	26.0
Other residential care establishments —		
Hospitals and nursing homes	137	0.8
Boarding schools	119	0.7
Prisons	21	0.1
Residential adult care establishments	112	0.7
Total other residential care establishments	389	2.3
Foster care	5 964	35.6
Living with parent or other relative	4 633	27.6
Other adults care	634	3.8
Living independently	569	3.4
Unauthorised absence/placement unknown	220	1.3
Total	16 776	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 9.

TABLE 9.30 CHILDREN(a) UNDER GUARDIANSHIP(b)(c) BY AGE, JUNE 1982
(Per cent)

Age group (years)	Males	Females	Total
0-4	9.4	11.0	10.1
5-9	17.9	20.9	19.2
10-14	37.9	38.0	37.9
15-17	34.8	30.6	32.8
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) Persons aged 0 to 17 years. (b) Excludes 3788 children under guardianship in Victoria for whom age and sex details were not available. (c) See technical notes, Chapter 9.

TABLE 9.31 PERSONS AGED 60 YEARS AND OVER RECEIVING ASSISTANCE OUTSIDE THE HOUSEHOLD: TYPE AND FREQUENCY OF ASSISTANCE(a), QUEENSLAND, OCTOBER 1983
(⁰⁰⁰)

Frequency of assistance	Type of assistance						Total persons receiving assistance(c)
	Nursing care	Meals	Laundry and housework	Gardening and mowing	Shopping	Other(b)	
At least once a week	9.2	7.5	17.2	4.9	21.8	n.a.	n.a.
At least once a fortnight	*	*	9.0	21.7	6.9	n.a.	n.a.
At least once a month	*	*	4.4	25.1	*	n.a.	n.a.
Less than once a month	*	*		8.5	*	n.a.	n.a.
Total	10.4	8.0	30.5	60.2	32.2	73.9	127.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 9. (b) Includes transport, odd jobs and providing company. (c) Total may be less than the sum of the components since persons could have received more than one type of assistance.

TABLE 9.32 PERSONS IN JUVENILE CORRECTIVE INSTITUTIONS(a) BY AGE, MARCH 1983

<i>Age (years)</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Per cent</i>
0-9	3	0.2
10-11	28	1.9
12	40	2.7
13	124	8.4
14	244	16.6
15	304	20.7
16	343	23.3
17	291	19.1
18 and over	102	6.9
Total	1 469	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 9.

TABLE 9.33 PERSONS AGED 10-17 YEARS IN JUVENILE CORRECTIVE INSTITUTIONS(a): DETENTION STATUS AND REASON FOR DETENTION, MARCH 1983

	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>
	<i>Number</i>			<i>Per cent</i>		
Detention status —						
Awaiting hearing, outcome						
or penalty	384	78	462	33.7	35.0	33.9
Not awaiting hearing, outcome						
or penalty	757	145	902	66.3	65.0	66.1
Reason for detention —						
Offender/alleged offender	995	95	1 090	87.2	42.6	79.9
Non-offender	146	128	274	12.8	57.4	20.1
Total	1 141	223	1 364	100.0	100.0	100.0

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 9.

TABLE 9.34 PERSONS ON PROBATION OR PAROLE, APRIL 1984(a)

	<i>Probation(b)</i>	<i>Parole(c)</i>
Number	23 996	4 937
Rate (per 100 000 population)	153.2	31.5

(a) Adult persons on probation and parole as at the first day of April 1984. (b) Only those under actual supervision are included in these data. (c) As a general rule licensees, other than Governor's Pleasure licensees, are counted as parolees if supervised.

TABLE 9.35 VOLUNTEERS(a): COMMUNITY SERVICE(b) TO WHICH HELP WAS GIVEN AND AVERAGE ANNUAL HOURS WORKED(b), QUEENSLAND, 1982(c)

<i>Type of community service</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Persons</i>	<i>Average number of hours worked as a volunteer(c)</i>
		<i>'000</i>		<i>Hours</i>
Religious institutions, sporting groups, etc.	134.4	130.5	264.9	118
Education —				
General	46.1	115.0	161.1	60
Special groups	*	5.8	8.3	*
Care and support —				
General	35.0	37.5	72.5	66
Children under 15 years	*	9.1	12.6	62
Emergency	*	6.4	9.9	111
Health —				
General	8.2	18.0	26.1	58
Special	8.8	13.3	22.2	94
Material assistance —				
Regular	7.2	25.8	32.9	58
Emergency	4.9	11.2	16.2	59
Accommodation	4.8	*	7.6	*
Public safety	16.6	4.3	20.9	72
Conservation and culture	11.7	8.2	19.9	75
Total(d)	216.4	267.4	483.8	123

(a) A volunteer who gave help to more than one community service has been counted once for each community service. (b) See technical notes, Chapter 9. (c) In the year ended November 1982. (d) Includes a small number of persons who provided voluntary help to other community services such as welfare information, community newspapers, career guidance and support and legal advice.

TABLE 9.36 PERSONS AGED 18 YEARS AND OVER: PROPORTION AWARE OF SELECTED WELFARE SERVICES BY TYPE OF SERVICE(a) AND SELECTED CHARACTERISTICS OF RESPONDENTS, NEW SOUTH WALES, OCTOBER 1983 (Per cent)

	<i>Type of service</i>				
	<i>Home care</i>	<i>Rent relief</i>	<i>Emergency cash assistance</i>	<i>Women's refugees</i>	<i>Protection of children</i>
Males	46.8	42.4	58.4	74.7	64.3
Females	63.6	41.4	65.1	79.7	75.0
Age group (years) —					
18–34	49.3	40.9	64.1	80.9	72.3
35–59	57.6	44.0	62.3	78.9	72.0
60 and over	62.3	39.4	56.1	66.9	60.1
Country of birth —					
Australia	60.8	45.4	65.4	82.8	74.5
Other English speaking countries	54.9	43.2	66.6	81.8	70.4
Non-English speaking countries	31.7	25.7	42.9	50.3	48.5
Marital status —					
Married	57.3	42.0	61.6	77.5	71.0
Separated	57.1	48.0	73.6	78.4	74.6
Divorced	57.8	55.2	66.5	88.8	73.9
Widowed	64.9	31.2	52.8	63.9	61.2
Never married	45.5	41.7	62.8	78.4	67.1
Employment status —					
Employed	52.3	42.5	63.0	81.2	72.9
Unemployed	37.1	47.0	60.0	71.8	62.4
Not in the labour force	62.6	40.1	60.2	72.4	66.3
Income(b) —					
Married persons —					
\$8 000 or less	55.4	41.4	57.9	66.5	54.1
\$8 001–\$20 000	58.7	38.2	60.9	74.6	71.6
\$20 001 and over	56.3	47.5	65.4	84.7	77.4
Not stated	59.2	32.4	48.0	81.4	71.8
Not married persons —					
\$5 000 or less	53.1	34.6	55.4	67.9	60.3
\$5 001–\$20 000	53.3	48.0	67.7	81.1	70.4
\$20 001 and over	48.4	41.1	64.2	81.6	73.7
Not stated	*	*	*	70.6	*
Total	55.3	41.9	61.8	77.3	69.7

(a) See technical notes, Chapter 9. (b) For married persons, income represents the sum of the husband's and the wife's income.

TABLE 9.37 OUTLAYS OF THE DEPARTMENT OF SOCIAL SECURITY BY PURPOSE(a), 1982-83

Purpose	\$'000	Per cent
Financial assistance and support	11 510 601	92.4
Income support	11 326 891	90.9
Sickness benefits	270 776	2.2
Chronically ill, disabled or handicapped persons' benefits	1 056 690	8.5
Aged persons' benefits	4 805 604	38.6
Sole parents' benefits	768 646	6.2
Other widows, deserted wives or divorced women's benefits	666 475	5.3
Unemployment benefits	2 248 980	18.0
Family allowances and benefits for children	1 379 585	11.1
Assistance for education	—	—
Income support nec	130 135	1.0
Social welfare taxation concessions	—	—
Other financial concessions	176 323	1.4
Financial compensation	6	—
Other financial assistance and support	7 381	0.1
Material assistance	359 593	2.9
Food provision	—	—
Shelter and housing	358 973	2.9
Fuel and energy provision	—	—
Clothing and household effects provision	—	—
Special aids and modifications	620	—
Transport	—	—
Other material assistance	—	—
Support for individual and family functioning	(b)260 319	2.1
Domiciliary supportive care	31 491	0.3
Personal social development	18 539	0.1
Centre-based day care	70 354	0.6
Family-based day care	15 300	0.1
Counselling	—	—
Substitute family care	—	—
Congregate care	116 818	0.9
Protection and safety of persons	3 784	—
Protection from maltreatment	3 784	—
Assessment and rehabilitation of detainees	—	—
Disaster protection and relief	—	—
Community organisation and development	2 909	—
Information dissemination	—	—
Funding and other assistance to organisations	—	—
Volunteer organisation and development	—	—
Community action and participation	2 909	—
Management support	323 065	2.6
Program planning and co-ordination	600	—
Research	1 436	—
Administration	321 029	2.6
Total(c)	12 460 271	100.0

(a) These estimates have been prepared by the Australian Bureau of Statistics (ABS), using the ABS/WELSTAT *Australian Standard Welfare Activities Classification (ASWAC)*, from data published in the Department of Social Security (DSS) Annual Report (1982-83) and other DSS administrative sources. It should be noted that expenditure has been allocated to the major activities of DSS and as such nil expenditure for a particular activity does not necessarily mean that DSS was not involved in that activity, only that there was no major outlay of funds. (b) Includes \$7 817 000 that could not be allocated to relevant sub-categories. (c) Excludes \$735 472 000 in payments made on behalf of other departments, authorities and countries and \$62 331 000 that involved expenditure on activities considered to be outside the scope of ASWAC, namely education and vocational training activities with respect to handicapped persons.

TABLE 9.38 OUTLAYS OF THE DEPARTMENT OF SOCIAL SECURITY FROM THE NATIONAL WELFARE FUND UNDER THE SOCIAL SECURITY ACT, 1982-83
(\\$'000)

	N.S.W.	Vic.	Qld	S.A.	W.A.	Tas.	N.T.	A.C.T.	Overseas	Total
Age pensions	1 808 689	1 278 127	756 286	483 649	364 234	143 901	50	288	32 330	4 867 554
Invalid pensions	377 778	277 770	158 490	114 970	86 706	32 194	107	200	20 135	1 068 350
Widows' pensions	285 372	209 614	96 278	76 431	6 683	24 188	64	110	9 346	758 086
Supporting parents' benefits	283 538	134 432	131 275	77 941	75 365	22 109	382	627	2 065	727 735
Family allowances	490 977	366 469	227 364	125 474	124 032	39 146	83	112	52	1 373 709
Handicapped child's allowances	8 883	7 283	3 168	2 999	2 511	839	—	7	—	25 690
Orphans' pensions	1 290	1 066	427	479	317	84	—	—	—	3 663
Unemployment benefits	854 774	485 440	340 748	222 129	209 151	78 302	32 027	26 409	—	2 248 980
Sickness benefits	117 687	64 940	42 232	21 501	15 495	4 618	1 440	2 863	—	270 776
Special benefits	33 699	20 349	12 372	7 741	8 360	3 428	1 929	1 289	—	89 167
Rehabilitation service	11 560	8 487	6 109	3 948	3 402	2 078	322	114	12	36 032
Sheltered employment allowances	15 948	7 984	6 336	4 436	3 320	1 942	44	711	—	40 720
Funeral benefits	575	405	245	178	88	44	—	—	7	1 542
Family income supplement	706	493	383	246	226	156	3	—	—	2 213
Handicapped persons mobility allowance	92	122	68	18	24	15	—	—	—	339
Total	4 291 568	2 862 981	1 781 781	1 142 140	949 914	353 044	36 451	32 730	63 947	11 514 557

TABLE 9.39 OUTLAYS OF THE DEPARTMENT FOR COMMUNITY WELFARE (SOUTH AUSTRALIA) BY PURPOSE(a), 1982-83

Purpose	\$'000	Per cent
Financial assistance and support	25 194	37.6
Income support	2 801	4.2
Social welfare taxation concessions	—	—
Other financial concessions	20 799	31.0
Financial compensation	—	—
Other financial assistance and support	1 594	2.4
Material assistance	96	0.1
Food provision	—	—
Shelter and housing	96	0.1
Fuel and energy provision	—	—
Clothing and household effects provision	—	—
Special aids and modifications	—	—
Transport	—	—
Other material assistance	—	—
Support for individual and family functioning	15 368	22.9
Domiciliary supportive care	—	—
Personal social development	55	0.1
Centre-based day care	1 535	2.3
Family-based day care	1 127	1.7
Counselling	4 554	6.8
Substitute family care	1 162	1.7
Congregate care	6 935	10.3
Protection and safety of persons	14 954	22.3
Protection from maltreatment	1 338	2.0
Assessment and rehabilitation of detainees	7 411	11.0
Disaster protection and relief	6 205	9.3
Community organisation and development	3 714	5.5
Information dissemination	107	0.2
Funding and other assistance to organisations	2 270	3.4
Volunteer organisation and development	383	0.6
Community action and participation	954	1.4
Management support	7 754	11.6
Program planning and co-ordination	1 026	1.5
Research	161	0.2
Administration	6 567	9.8
Total(b)	67 080	100.0

(a) These estimates have been prepared by the Australian Bureau of Statistics in accordance with the ABS/WELSTAT, *Australian Standard Welfare Activities Classification (ASWAC)*, from data published by the S.A. Government in the publication *Program Estimates, 1983-84, Vol. 2 Book 10*. (b) Excludes expenditure of \$23 000 under the Equal Opportunity for Women Staff sub-program. This sub-program was considered to be outside the scope of ASWAC.

CHART 9.5 OUTLAYS OF COMMONWEALTH DEPARTMENT OF SOCIAL SECURITY AND SOUTH AUSTRALIAN DEPARTMENT FOR COMMUNITY WELFARE BY PURPOSE, 1982-83

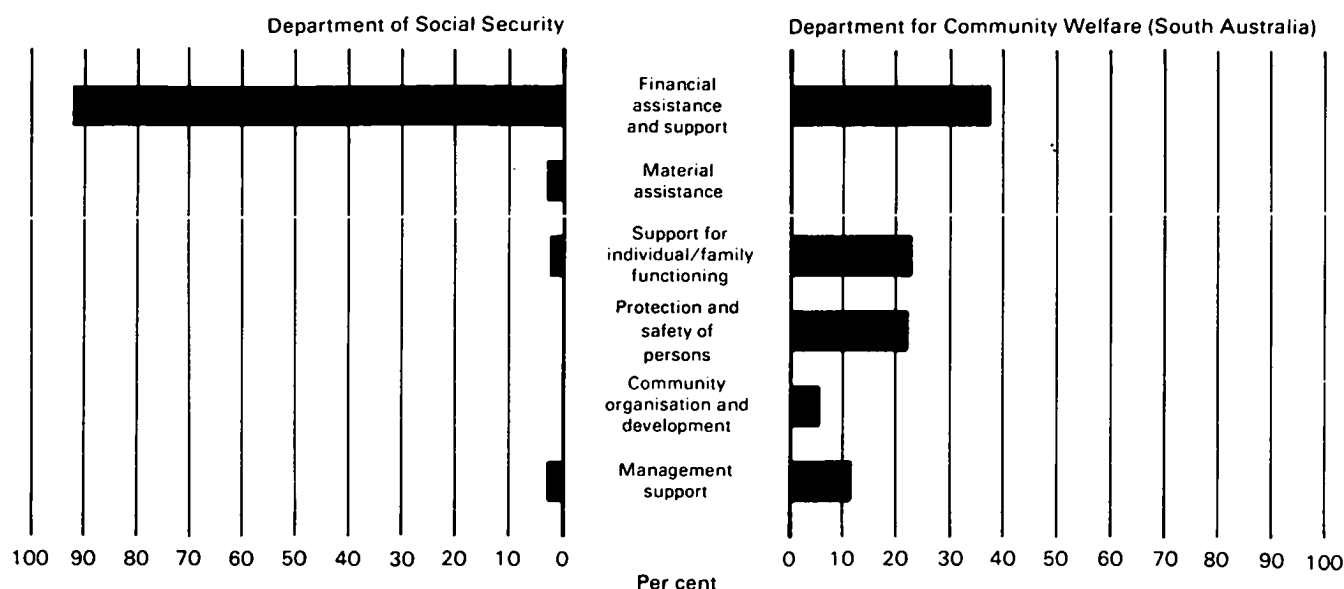


TABLE 9.40 GOVERNMENT OUTLAY ON SOCIAL SECURITY AND WELFARE

	1968-69	1972-73	1977-78	1978-79	1979-80	1980-81	1981-82
<i>\$ million</i>							
Final consumption expenditure	65	132	419	494	569	702	825
Expenditure on new fixed assets	7	9	25	30	29	34	34
Final expenditure	72	141	445	524	598	736	859
Cash benefits to persons —							
Commonwealth	1 073	1 870	7 034	7 657	8 311	9 373	10 844
State and local	15	54	149	169	197	184	214
Other transfers to private sector for social security and welfare(a)	14	34	72	79	71	74	100
Other outlay	—	1	4	1	2	15	15
Total government outlay	1 174	2 100	7 704	8 429	9 179	10 382	12 032
<i>Per cent.</i>							
Government outlay as a percentage of government outlay, all purposes	13.5	15.7	21.5	21.7	21.2	20.8	21.0
Government outlay as a percentage of gross domestic product	4.3	4.9	8.5	8.3	8.0	8.0	8.2
<i>Dollars</i>							
Government outlay on social security and welfare —							
per head	96.7	156.6	539.5	583.9	628.6	701.0	799.4

(a) Mainly grants for private capital purposes.

TABLE 9.41 CASH BENEFITS TO PERSONS FOR SOCIAL SECURITY AND WELFARE, COMMONWEALTH GOVERNMENT

Year ended 30 June	Age and invalid pensions (a)	Widows' pensions (b)	Supporting parents' benefits (b)	Unemploy- ment benefits (c)	Sickness & special benefits (d)	Family allowances (child endowment) (e)	War and service pensions & allowances	Other (f)	Total
\$ million									
1969	558.6	69.1	..	—16.8—	..	193.3	217.0	18.4	1 073.2
1970	642.0	81.8	..	8.9	9.7	220.1	223.4	20.8	1 206.7
1971	702.3	90.5	..	10.8	12.7	198.4	235.0	24.0	1 273.7
1972	818.5	104.6	..	26.0	18.8	216.6	260.2	26.2	1 470.9
1973	1 072.4	140.5	..	46.6	31.0	253.9	297.3	28.3	1 870.0
1974	1 372.4	181.0	40.6	58.2	48.4	225.4	355.6	34.9	2 316.5
1975	1 918.9	241.4	76.1	251.7	73.8	224.8	469.5	99.3	3 355.5
1976	2 536.4	325.3	127.2	506.0	108.1	265.5	559.6	79.5	4 507.6
1977	2 994.6	370.2	158.5	618.1	127.3	1 023.3	654.6	87.2	6 033.8
1978	3 532.3	439.5	192.8	794.1	148.2	1 038.1	791.0	97.8	7 033.8
1979	3 919.4	499.3	226.7	910.0	150.9	997.6	851.4	101.2	7 656.5
1980	4 305.1	561.4	259.6	925.2	179.6	1 012.7	957.0	110.8	8 311.4
1981	4 816.6	641.8	412.4	995.7	244.5	950.4	1 182.4	129.1	9 372.9
1982	5 484.1	717.4	605.9	1 224.3	299.2	1 041.8	1 318.2	153.1	10 843.9
Per cent									
1969	52.0	6.4	..	—1.6—	..	18.0	20.2	1.7	100.0
1970	53.2	6.8	..	0.7	0.8	18.2	18.5	1.7	100.0
1971	55.1	7.1	..	0.8	1.0	15.6	18.5	1.9	100.0
1972	55.6	7.1	..	1.8	1.3	14.7	17.7	1.8	100.0
1973	57.3	7.5	..	2.5	1.7	13.6	15.9	1.5	100.0
1974	59.2	7.8	1.8	2.5	2.1	9.7	15.5	1.5	100.0
1975	57.2	7.2	2.3	7.5	2.2	6.7	14.0	3.0	100.0
1976	56.3	7.2	2.8	11.2	2.4	5.9	12.4	1.8	100.0
1977	49.6	6.1	2.6	10.2	2.1	17.0	10.8	1.4	100.0
1978	50.2	6.2	2.7	11.3	2.1	14.8	11.2	1.4	100.0
1979	51.2	6.5	3.0	11.9	2.0	13.0	11.1	1.3	100.0
1980	51.8	6.8	3.1	11.1	2.2	12.2	11.5	1.3	100.0
1981	51.4	6.8	4.4	10.6	2.6	10.1	12.6	1.4	100.0
1982	50.6	6.6	5.6	11.3	2.8	9.6	12.2	1.4	100.0

(a) Includes wives' pensions, guardian's allowance, supplementary assistance and additional pensions for children. (b) Includes mother's allowance, supplementary assistance and additional pension for children. (c) Includes additional benefits for children. (d) Includes additional benefit for children and supplementary allowance. (e) Includes payments for student children over 16 years of age. (f) Includes rehabilitation services, sheltered employment allowances, funeral benefits, maternity allowances, delivered meals, personal care allowance for the aged, telephone rental concessions, handicapped children's benefits, etc. In 1975-76 it included \$8m for Structural Adjustment Assistance.

TECHNICAL NOTES

1. Method of collection

The data presented in this chapter have been collected in the main from national sample surveys and the administrative records of the Departments of Social Security and Veterans' Affairs and the State and Territory welfare departments. For a detailed discussion on the quality of the data and the methodology of collection, the specific source references given at the end of this chapter should be consulted.

2. Concepts and definitions

Table 9.3

For a definition of *family*, see technical note for Table 5.2.

Tables 9.7-9.9

For a definition of *income unit*, see paragraph 2 in Section 2 of Chapter 6, Income.

Table 9.10

For a definition of *unemployed person*, see technical note for Table 5.36.

Table 9.11

Ex-service personnel comprise:

(a) persons who served in the Australian defence forces in one or more of the following:

- (i) the South African (Boer) War
- (ii) the 1914-18 War (World War I)

- (iii) the 1939–45 War (World War II) (including Occupation Forces to April 1952)
 - (iv) Korean operations (June 1950 to April 1956)
 - (v) Malayan operations (June 1950 to August 1957)
 - (vi) Far East Strategic Reserve (September 1957 to May 1963) except as a member of the naval forces in the complement of a sea-going vessel
 - (vii) Special Overseas Zones; Sarawak, Sabah, Brunei, Malaya, Singapore (1962 to 1967) and Vietnam
- (b) persons who had not served in any of the above, but had been discharged after 7 December 1972 having served for three years or more, or had been a national serviceman serving at 7 December 1972. These persons were classified as peace-time ex-service personnel for the purposes of this survey.

Table 9.12

Juvenile corrective institution: A residential child care establishment that is mainly for child offenders or children on remand for alleged offences and that has, as one of its major aims, the secure detention of the majority of its residents through active measures designed to prevent them from leaving the grounds of the establishment at all, or for reasons other than school attendance, work, participation in activities supervised by the establishment or authorised home leave. Excludes establishments mainly for detention of persons aged 18 or over (these are classified as prisons), even though such establishments may be called youth training centres or similar names more usually applied to establishments for the detention of children.

Table 9.13

For a definition of *handicapped person* and *primary disabling condition*, see technical note for Table 3.6.

Table 9.14

A *chronic condition* is any illness, injury or impairment which the respondent claimed to have had for more than six months. Also included was any permanent disability irrespective of the length of time a person had had it. Illnesses which were under control (e.g. controlled diabetes or epilepsy) were also included but illnesses that had been completely cured (e.g. an ulcer) and for which the respondent no longer needed to take drugs or conform to a strict regimen were excluded.

Tables 9.15–9.16

See technical note for Table 9.13.

Table 9.22

Age pensions are payable, subject to an income test, to residentially qualified females aged 60 years or more and to residentially qualified males aged 65 years or more. A special income-test applies to age pensioners over 70 years of age. The large increase in the number of pensioners since 1969 is due partly to liberalisations of the now superseded means test in September 1969 and September 1972. It has also been influenced by the abolition of the means test for people aged 75 years or more in September 1973 and for people aged 70–74 years in May 1975 and the replacement in November 1976 of the means test by a test on income only. This preferential treatment of pensioners aged 70 years or more has gradually been reduced by the introduction of a partial income test in October 1978, followed by a full income test (though more generous than for pensioners under 70 years of age) from November 1983. Table 9.22 excludes a number of persons who for various reasons remained on their invalid or widow pensions when they reached the age of 60 (females) or 65 (males). At June 1983 the number of such invalid pensioners was 1197 females and 3299 males. Of females in receipt of Class A widow pensions, 182 were over 60 years of age as were 18 437 Class B widow pensioners. The number of these invalid pensioners is included in Table 9.23 and widow pensioners in Tables 9.24 and 9.25.

Table 9.23

The introduction of the tapered means test from September 1969 and the liberalisation of the means test in September 1972 resulted in an increase in the number of invalid pensioners.

Between 1974–75 and 1976–77, residentially qualified invalid pensioners reaching age-pension age were not transferred to age-pension. This caused an estimated overstatement in the number of invalid pensioners of approximately 13 000 in 1976 and approximately 17 000 in 1977.

Tables 9.24–9.25

Widow pensioners are classified into three categories: Class A — widows with one or more qualifying children under the age of 16 or older dependent full-time student children in their care; Class B — widows of at least 50 years of age without a qualifying child, or widows who were at least 45 years of age when their Class A pensions ceased because they no longer had qualifying children under their care; Class C — widows other than Class A or B, in necessitous circumstances within 26 weeks following the death of their husbands. The introduction of the tapered means test from September 1969 and the liberalisation of the

means test in September 1972 resulted in an increase in the number of widow pensioners.

Table 9.26

Duration of benefit means duration of benefit of current beneficiaries at the time of the survey. In the majority of cases, it is an incomplete duration of benefit.

Table 9.27

Average weekly earnings between 1969 and September 1981 was estimated by dividing total wage and salary earnings by the sum of the numbers of male and female wage and salary earners, the females being weighted by the estimated ratio of average female to average male wage and salary earnings. The resultant figure therefore represents average weekly earnings per employed male unit.

A new series of average weekly earnings was introduced in September 1981 and figures are not directly comparable with the earlier series. For further information on discontinuity of series see ABS, *Information Paper: Average Weekly Earnings: New Series To Replace The Former Payroll Tax Based Series* (Cat. No. 6336.0).

Table 9.28

An *adoption* is the establishment, by means of an adoption order, of a child or adult as if he/she had been the son/daughter of a particular person or persons and establishes that person or those persons as the parents of the child or adult.

An *adopted person* is a child or adult who, as the result of an adoption order, has been established as if he/she were the son/daughter of a particular person or persons.

An *adoptive parent* is a person who has become the parent of a child or adult as the result of an adoption order.

A *parent* is a natural (i.e. biological) parent or spouse of a natural parent, adoptive parent through a previous adoption order or spouse of an adoptive parent.

An *other relative* is a grandparent, brother or sister, aunt or uncle of the child whether the relationship is that of whole blood or half blood or by marriage.

Tables 9.29–9.30

A *person under guardianship* of a State/Territory welfare department (excluding adoption and immigration cases) is any person whose legal guardian is the Minister, Director or other official of a State or Territory welfare department, where the guardianship is conferred under legislation other than legislation controlling the adoption of children or the *Immigration (Guardianship of Children) Act 1946*. Generally, such persons are placed under the guardianship of a State or Territory welfare department under legislation dealing with child welfare or juvenile offenders. Although most of

these persons are children (i.e. persons under 18), some may be aged 18 or over, e.g. some intellectually retarded persons remain under guardianship in adulthood.

A *residential child care establishment* is an establishment mainly engaged in providing accommodation and meals, together with at least some personal care, protection, control, corrective treatment or detention, to children who, temporarily or permanently, are unable, not permitted, or unwilling to live with their natural or adoptive parents. The establishment must be provided by a government authority, or non-government organisation for the purpose of providing substitute care to children. Excludes residential establishments mainly engaged in providing education or health services to children.

Establishment for handicapped children is an establishment mainly for children who are physically handicapped or intellectually retarded. Excludes establishments mainly for socially maladjusted, uncontrollable or recalcitrant children or children with behaviour disorders. Excludes hospitals and nursing homes.

Establishment for other children is an establishment mainly for children who are not physically handicapped or intellectually retarded. Includes residential child care establishments mainly for socially maladjusted, uncontrollable or recalcitrant children or children with behaviour disorders.

Juvenile hostel is a residential child care establishment mainly for children aged 15 and over who have left school. The establishment must provide some personal care, protection, control, corrective treatment or detention, as well as full board. The following establishments are excluded even though they may be called hostels by the enterprise operating them:

- (a) establishments mainly providing secure detention for child offenders or children on remand for alleged offences (these are classified as juvenile corrective institutions);
- (b) establishments mainly for children who are aged under 15 and/or are still at school (these may be classified as family group homes, campus homes, or other homes for children);
- (c) establishments mainly for persons aged 18 and over (these may be classified as residential adult care establishments).

Note that it is possible for a hostel to be an establishment used as a half-way house for children released from a corrective institution.

Juvenile corrective institution is a residential child care establishment that is mainly for child offenders or children on remand for alleged offences and that has, as one of its major aims, the secure detention of the majority of its residents through active measures designed to prevent them from leaving the grounds of the establishment at all, or for reasons other than school attendance, work, participation in activities supervised by the establishment or autho-

rised home leave. Excludes establishments mainly for detention of persons aged 18 or over (these are classified as prisons), even though such establishments may be called youth training centres or similar names more usually applied to establishments for the detention of children.

Other home for children: A residential child care establishment that is mainly for children aged under 15 and/or still at school, and that consists of either:

- (a) a single dwelling that is not a family group home, or
- (b) two or more dwellings that share cooking or eating facilities.

The following establishments are excluded:

- (a) establishments mainly providing secure detention for child offenders, children on remand for alleged offences, uncontrolled or recalcitrant children (these are classified as juvenile corrective institutions); and
- (b) establishments mainly for children aged 15 and over who have left school (these are classified as juvenile hostels).

A child is in *foster care* if he is living apart from his natural or adoptive parents in a private household, where he is cared for by one or more adults who act as substitute parents to the child and are paid a regular allowance for the child's support by a government authority or non-government organisation. The regular allowance, which is called *foster allowance*, must be paid only for children living apart from their natural or adoptive parents. Thus Commonwealth family allowance and handicapped child's allowance, and allowances for children included in Commonwealth and State pensions and benefits paid to adults, do not satisfy the definition; however, Commonwealth (double) orphan's pension does. Note that the allowance need not be called foster allowance by the organisation that pays it.

The dwelling in which the household lives must be provided by the person caring for the child (they may own it, or be paying it off, renting it, or occupying it rent-free for reasons other than that they are providing substitute care to children). If the dwelling is provided by a government authority, or non-government organisation, for the purpose of providing substitute care to children, the home should be classified as a residential child care establishment. This is so even if the house parents in such an establishment are paid a regular allowance for each child living in the establishment.

Residential adult care establishment is an establishment mainly engaged in providing a home and some care or support (other than medical or nursing care) to adults (persons aged 18 or over) with special needs, such as aged or handicapped adults, adults released from prison, or females in distress.

Living with parent or other relative: A person under guardianship is living with a parent or other relative if he/she is living with one or both

of his natural or adoptive parents, or with any adult relative who does not receive foster allowance for him/her. A *relative* is a grandparent, sister, brother, aunt or uncle, of whole or half blood or by marriage or adoption. *Foster allowance* is defined above.

Other adult care: A person under guardianship is in other adult care if he/she:

- (a) is not in foster care or living in a residential child care, health, education, adult penal or adult care establishment; and
- (b) is not living with a parent or other relative; but
- (c) is living with an adult who has accepted responsibility for caring for, or supervising, him/her.

This category includes persons under guardianship who are:

- (a) living with adult(s) who used to receive foster allowance for them;
- (b) placed in the custody of their employer or landlord;
- (c) placed with prospective adoptive parents who do not receive foster allowance for them;
- (d) placed with the authorities of an Aboriginal reserve or mission; or
- (e) living in a welfare establishment that mainly provides non-residential services.

Living independently: A person under guardianship is living independently if he/she is not living with either of his natural or adoptive parents or with any other adult relative, or with any non-relative adult who has accepted responsibility for caring for, or supervising, the person. Persons under guardianship who are living independently may be staying in a boarding house, private hotel, or hostel for adults; boarding in private households (other than their former foster home); renting a house or flat by themselves or with friends; camping out; etc. The State/Territory welfare department may be subsidising their board payments by means of regular payments to the adults with whom they are living.

Hospital or nursing home is an establishment mainly engaged in providing:

- (a) hospital (including psychiatric or mental hospital) facilities such as diagnostic medical or surgical services as well as continuous in-patient nursing care; or
- (b) nursing or convalescent home facilities (including the provision of nursing or medical care as a basic part of the service).

This category corresponds to Group 814 of the revised ABS, *Australian Standard Industrial Classification (ASIC) Volume 1 — The Classification* (Cat. No. 1201.0). Establishments that mainly accommodate babies and young children who are not sick or handicapped are excluded, even though trained nurses may be employed.

Boarding school is an establishment mainly engaged in providing pre-school, primary, or secondary education, or special education and training for handicapped children, where the

children attending the establishments live in. Boarding schools would be classified to Group 823 of the revised ASIC.

Prison is a penal establishment mainly providing detention for adults (i.e. persons aged 18 and over). Includes prison farms, adult remand centres, and youth training centres mainly for persons aged 18–21. Excludes establishments mainly for child offenders or children on remand (these are classified as residential child care establishments). Prisons are classified to Class 8493 of the revised ASIC (which also includes penal establishments for children).

Unauthorised absence: A person under guardianship is on an unauthorised absence if he/she has been absent from another placement for one night or more without the permission of the appropriate authorities. Excludes absences for which no specific permission is required. Once a person under guardianship returns to any authorised placement, he/she is no longer considered to be on an unauthorised absence. For example, an absconder from foster care who has been picked up by the police and placed in a juvenile corrective institution should not be classified as on an unauthorised absence but as resident in the juvenile corrective institution.

Other placement is any placement other than those defined above. Includes persons under guardianship whose placement is unknown.

Table 9.31

Assistance received from outside the household refers to assistance given by persons who are not members of the household. While assistance would usually be undertaken within the household, e.g. preparation of meals, ironing, etc., this may not necessarily be the case.

Type of assistance has been classified as nursing care, meals, laundry and housework, gardening and mowing, shopping, and other assistance (e.g. providing transport, doing odd jobs, checking on well-being, providing company).

Tables 9.32–9.33

For a definition of *juvenile corrective institution*, see technical note for Table 9.12.

Table 9.35

Volunteer. A person who at some stage during the year prior to interview gave help through an organisation. Help was included only where no payment, either monetary or in kind, was received (other than reimbursement of expenses incurred while working).

The community services to which help was given have been classified as follows:

(i) *Religious institutions, sporting groups, etc.:* help given to religious institutions or groups and to sporting, hobby, and service clubs, where this help was of benefit to the organisation itself or of general benefit to the

community, e.g. coaching a school sporting team, fund-raising for a service club.

(ii) *Education, general:* services for the kindergarten, primary, secondary, and tertiary education system.

(iii) *Education, special:* services for the disabled and disadvantaged and also for other special groups.

(iv) *Care, general:* includes visiting the elderly, mutual support groups, and fund-raising that could not be classified to only one community service.

(v) *Care, children:* services relating to the welfare of children under 15 years of age.

(vi) *Care, emergency:* support services such as counselling and emergency home help for personal and family crises (excluding emergency accommodation).

(vii) *Health, general:* services (other than for the disabled) aiding those with illness or disease, medical organisations, and hospital auxiliaries.

(viii) *Health, special:* services aiding the general well-being of disabled people or for organisations for the disabled.

(ix) *Provisions, regular:* services relating to the provision and distribution of food, clothing, etc. to people regularly in need, e.g. Meals on Wheels. Help given to Save the Children Fund and other organisations predominantly providing regular support was also included if another community service was not more appropriate.

(x) *Provisions, emergency:* services relating to the provision and distribution of food, clothing etc. during family crises or fires, floods, etc. Help given to the Red Cross, Salvation Army, St Vincent de Paul Society, and other predominantly emergency organisations was also included if another community services was not more appropriate.

(xi) *Public safety:* services relating to the provision of public safety, e.g. lifesavers, firefighters, and first aid officers.

(xii) *Conservation and culture:* services for the conservation of the environment and historic structures and for the promotion of cultural activities.

(xiii) *Information, general:* includes community concerns such as drop-in centres, community newspapers, information and field days.

(xiv) *Information, welfare:* services relating to the provision of any welfare information.

(xv) *Information, career:* services relating to career guidance and support for those seeking work.

(xvi) *Accommodation:* services relating to the provision and maintenance of dwellings for the aged, disadvantaged, or disabled and emergency accommodation for people aged 15 years and over.

(xvii) *Law:* services such as legal advice, honorary probation officers, and legal aid.

Table 9.36

Awareness/non-awareness: Participants in the survey were asked to indicate their awareness of each of the welfare services. On the basis of their responses they have been allocated to one of two groups: a 'not aware' response applies to those persons who had not heard of the service, while the 'aware' group includes both those persons who indicated that they had heard of the service although not sure of the details of the service, and those persons who had heard of the service and were sure of some details of the service.

The five welfare services covered in the survey were as follows:

Home care refers to community based home support for people who, because of infirmity, illness or incapacity, cannot cope with day to day living problems. Those most commonly in need include the aged, the ill, single parents, the handicapped, the convalescent, and the families of parents who are hospitalised. The type of services provided include housekeep-

ing, personal relief and overnight care, and handyman and yard maintenance.

Rent relief refers to the provision of cash assistance to people who are unable to cope with rent payments, or who are currently without accommodation, are living in sub-standard conditions, or are living in temporary or crisis accommodation.

Emergency cash assistance refers to the provision of emergency cash to persons in necessitous circumstances. Assistance is provided to persons unable to meet essential living commitments such as food, accommodation, gas and/or electricity.

Women's refuges offer short-term domestic-type accommodation, social support for women and children in emergencies, counselling, and assistance in obtaining services from government and private organisations.

Protection of children refers to services such as counselling by trained personnel, who are available to talk to parents who have either abused their children or are likely to do so.

DATA SOURCES AND REFERENCES

(a) Tables

Table 9.1

ABS, *Estimated Resident Population by Sex and Age: States and Territories of Australia, June 1983* (Cat. No. 3201.0)

Table 9.2

ABS, *National Schools Collection: Government Schools, Australia, 1983* (Cat. No. 4215.0)
ABS, *Non-Government Schools, Australia, 1983* (Cat. No. 4216.0)

Table 9.3

ABS, *Labour Force Status and Other Characteristics of Families, Australia, July 1982* (Cat. No. 6224.0)

Table 9.4

Unpublished data from 1981 Census of Population and Housing

Table 9.5

ABS, *Overseas Arrivals and Departures, Australia, 1982* (Cat. No. 3404.0)
Unpublished data on refugees from the Department of Immigration and Ethnic Affairs

Table 9.6

Unpublished data from 1981 Census of Population and Housing

Tables 9.7–9.9

ABS, *Income and Housing Survey — Income Distribution, Australia: Income Units, 1981–82* (Cat. No. 6523.0)

Table 9.10

ABS, *The Labour Force, Australia, August 1983* (Cat. No. 6203.0)

Table 9.11

ABS, *Ex-service Personnel, Widows and Children, Australia, October 1979* (Cat. No. 4403.0)
ABS, *Civilian Employees, Australia, October 1979* (Cat. No. 6213.0)

Table 9.12

Walker J. and D. Biles, *Australian Prisoners 1983*, Australian Institute of Criminology, Canberra
Potas, I., *National Probation and Parole Statistics — No. 59*, Australian Institute of Criminology, Canberra, 1983
Jacobsen, E., *Persons in Juvenile Corrective Institutions — No. 23*, Australian Institute of Criminology, Canberra, 1984

Table 9.13

ABS, *Survey of Handicapped Persons, Australia, 1981* (Cat. No. 4343.0)

Table 9.14

ABS, *Australian Health Survey 1977–78: Chronic Conditions (illness and permanent disabilities)* (Cat. No. 4314.0)

Tables 9.15–9.16

See source to Table 9.13

Tables 9.17–9.27

Department of Social Security, *Annual Report 1982–83*, AGPS, Canberra, 1983
Department of Social Security, *Ten Year Statistical Summary*, Statistics Section, Canberra

Table 9.28

ABS, *Adoptions, Australia, 1982–83* (Cat. No. 4406.0)

Tables 9.29–9.30

ABS, *Persons Under Guardianship and Children in Substitute Care, Australia, June 1982* (Cat. No. 4405.0)

Table 9.31

ABS, *Care for the Aged at Home, Queensland, October 1983* (Cat. No. 4306.3)

Tables 9.32–9.33

Jacobsen, E., *Persons in Juvenile Corrective Institutions — No. 22*, Australian Institute of Criminology, Canberra, 1984

Table 9.34

Potas, I., *National Probation and Parole Statistics — No. 68*, Australian Institute of Criminology, Canberra, 1984

Table 9.35

ABS, *Provision of Welfare Services by Volunteers, Queensland, Year Ended November 1982* (Cat. No. 4401.3)

Table 9.36

ABS, *Public Awareness and Knowledge of Selected Welfare Services, New South Wales, October 1983* (Cat. No. 4401.1)

Tables 9.37–9.38

Department of Social Security, *Annual Report 1982–83*, AGPS, Canberra, 1983

Table 9.39

South Australian Government, *Program Estimates 1983–84, Volume 2, Book 10*, Department for Community Welfare and Office of Aboriginal Affairs, September 1983

Table 9.40

ABS, *Commonwealth Government Finance, Australia* (Cat. No. 5502.0)

ABS, *State and Local Government Finance, Australia* (Cat. No. 5504.0)

Table 9.41

ABS, *Commonwealth Government Finance, Australia* (Cat. No. 5502.0)

(b) Charts

Charts 9.1–9.3

See sources to Tables 9.17–9.27

Chart 9.4

See source to Table 9.28

Chart 9.5

See sources to Tables 9.37 and 9.39

